





THE LIBRARY  
OF  
THE UNIVERSITY  
OF CALIFORNIA

*Anthropology*

IN MEMORY OF

Martha Beckwith











# EASTER ISLAND

## THE RAPANUI SPEECH AND THE PEOPLING OF SOUTHEAST POLYNESIA

BY

WILLIAM CHURCHILL

*Sometime Consul-General of the United States in Samoa and Tonga,  
Member of the Polynesian Society, the Hawaiian Historical  
Society, the American Philological Association*



PUBLISHED BY  
THE CARNEGIE INSTITUTION OF WASHINGTON  
1912



# EASTER ISLAND

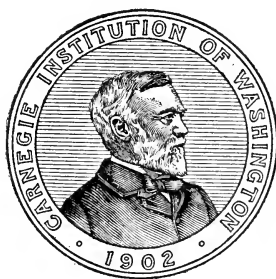
## THE RAPANUI SPEECH AND THE PEOPLING OF SOUTHEAST POLYNESIA

BY

WILLIAM CHURCHILL

//

*Sometime Consul-General of the United States in Samoa and Tonga,  
Member of the Polynesian Society, the Hawaiian Historical  
Society, the American Philological Association*



PUBLISHED BY  
THE CARNEGIE INSTITUTION OF WASHINGTON  
1912

CARNEGIE INSTITUTION OF WASHINGTON  
PUBLICATION No. 174

*Anthropology*

Add'l

GIFT

## CONTENTS.

---

INTRODUCTION.....	1
CHAPTER I. The Polynesian Alphabet.....	11
CHAPTER II. Rapanui Sources and Variety.....	31
CHAPTER III. The Paumotu in the Polynesian Scheme.....	49
CHAPTER IV. Mangareva as a Center of Distribution.....	79
CHAPTER V. The Dominance of Tahiti over the Province.....	107
CHAPTER VI. The Marquesas in the Fairway to Hawaii.....	129
CHAPTER VII. Determination of the Place of Rapanui.....	147
Rapanui-English Vocabulary.....	185
English-Rapanui Finding List.....	271
APPENDIX. Sundry Notices of the Island.....	309

## TABLE OF ABBREVIATIONS.

---

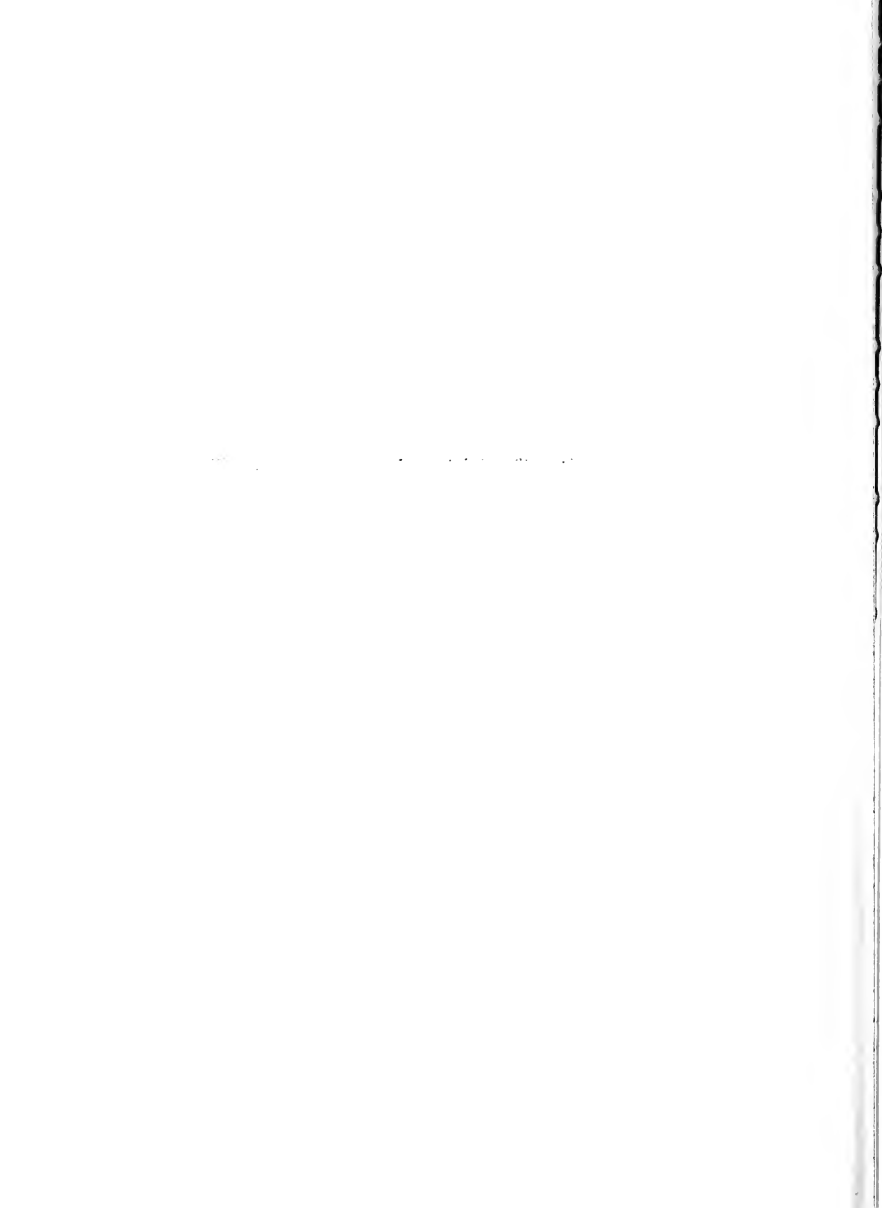
Fu	Futuna	Pau	Paumotu.
G	Geiseler's vocabulary.	R	Roussel's vocabulary particularized.
Ha	Hawaii.	Rn	Rapanui.
Ma	Maori	Sa	Samoa.
Mgv	Mangareva.	T	Tongafiti.
Mq	Marquesas.	T	(suffixed) Thomson's vocabulary.
P	Polynesian general or of indeterminate provenance.	Ta	Tahiti.
PS	Proto-Samoan.	To	Tonga.





# EASTER ISLAND

THE RAPANUI SPEECH AND THE PEOPLING  
OF SOUTHEAST POLYNESIA



## INTRODUCTION.

Rapanui, a tiny islet, is almost over the verge of a distant sea, the scanty stepmother-home of less than a battalion of humankind far sundered from the folk of its own race. That would be enough in itself to attract the attention of the student of the unconsidered backwaters and eddies of the currents of human progress. Once attracted, the attention is chained by the problems offered by this remote and arid speck of land.

It may not be the purpose of this work to study all of these problems—that is beyond our power. Of the most of these mysteries we may venture no further than to state the existence. Restricted by the nature of the material with which we are to deal and conditioned by the character of our particular research into the mystery of the Polynesian race, we shall find sufficient to engage our attention in the statement of but one of these problems and in massing such proof as we may direct upon its settlement. Yet it will be proper to set forth the other and older problems in some such order as in a general way comports with the order in which they have come to European attention. This is all the more meet since the problem to which this volume is addressed is newly discovered; its first presentation was made as incidental to those studies of the most remote Pacific area which were the theme of "The Polynesian Wanderings."

1. The discovery of this rock set in the emptiness of sea is obscure. It is credited to Roggeween and his Dutch fleet on Easter Day, April 6, 1722, whence the name upon the charts. There are discrepancies in his narrative, at least in the mutilated state in which alone it is available to modern study. Not in every detail may his record be reconciled with the physical and other facts of the island itself. Yet in the main our best authorities in geography accord him the credit of the discovery of this island. But before him in these seas was Davis the buccaneer. Something he found in 1686 in those seas so empty between the Paumotu and the coast of Peru. The Spaniards (proud, and with reason, of the great admiral of the viceroyalty) have assigned the credit to Alvaro Mendaña in 1566. It may well be so, for Spanish discovery was in those stirring times an art and mystery by no means to be revealed by publication on charts which any shipman might secure, lest the English sea-rover should discover more than it was wholesome for him to know.

2. We have no sure knowledge of the name of this molecule of land. By those who follow the proper principle of geographical nomenclature in preserving the indigenous name wherever feasible the designation

Rapanui is most in use. It is this wholesome principle which has restored the name Hawaii and has relegated the glorification of Cook's patron, the Earl of Sandwich, to the gastronomic provision he invented to obviate the necessity of remitting his devotions to the aleatory goddess of the green cloth, a great soul. But Rapanui is not an ancient name. We know it to have been acquired by the people as a gift from a foreigner, a visitor from the distant island of Rapa, the Oparo of the charts, who discovered what seemed a resemblance to his own and lesser island and therefore applied the name Rapanui, Rapa the Great. No long time has elapsed, yet the name has obtained Polynesian currency and a myth has begun to arise to the effect that Rapanui was settled by a colony sailing out of Rapaiti, Rapa the Less.

Cook and his recorder, Forster, with equal and simultaneous opportunity for the settlement of this question, lack agreement; yet this is one of the first questions of all discovery, "What is the name of this place?" Cook records it as Teapy, Forster obtained it as Vaihu. As to one of these names we are in a position to clear up the error. Forster's informant did give him the name, but it was the name of a land or district and not of the island. It still remains in use, the name of a landing-place on the south coast. Cook's name is readily comprehended; it might have been either a local name or else a description of any narrow (*api*) constricted place, either a neck of land or a settlement hemmed in between bolsters of the cliff.

Another name of record is Kiti te Eiranga. Paymaster Thomson endeavored to ascertain its accuracy and found it unrecognizable by the islanders. This well may be the case, for not only are the two words *kiti* and *eiranga* absent from this vocabulary record of Easter Island, but they are incomprehensible in any of the languages of the Polynesian stem.

Thomson and Père Roussel\* are in accord in assigning the name Te Pito te Henua or Te Pito o te Heenua; they disagree upon its interpretation. Thomson in his brief sojourn discovered the interesting fact that the name was ages old and had been given to the island by Hotu Matua immediately after its discovery. This recorder finds the collocation of vocables to mean "navel and uterus." Père Roussel translates it as "le nombril de la terre." Reference to the pages of this dictionary will disclose how much of reason each has for his rendering. It is true that *te pito* does mean navel and that *te henua* may mean the uterus or it may mean land. Thomson grows fanciful in showing how his rendering fits the terrain, quite failing to recognize that his version is Polynesian nonsense. Père Roussel was correct as far as his knowledge went. He was not sufficiently a scholar in the Polynesian tongues to know that *pito*, in addition to its designation

\*The bibliographic record of these observers is presented in the appropriate connection some pages later.

of the navel, means the end of anything. Each recorder has been misled by the secondary sense of the former element of the locution. Thomson has gone still more astray by accepting a secondary sense of the latter element as well. I must disregard Paymaster Thomson's story of the antiquity of this name, even though it has passed into currency under the dignity of the name of the Smithsonian Institution. Each of these interpretations is to be rejected, for the French priest's rendering, though marked by simplicity, is at variance with any metaphor which might suggest itself to the islander's mind. The name means no more than "the end of the land."

Now to denominate an island so situated as is this land of our present study by the designation "the end of the land" is a very simple exercise of such knowledge of geography as we possess from early childhood, the ability to read a map. Tracing out the chains of islands which dot the South Sea, we find Easter Island far outlying, and beyond it no land at all until we come within sight of the arid snows of the Andes; to our comprehension it is an end of the land indeed. But we must not lose sight of the fact that for these islanders there existed no chart. It was impossible for them, whether in the remote days of Hotu Matua, or in any later generation, until some slight modicum of our knowledge was brought within their reach, to know that their home was the end of all land in that sea. In contrary fact their own history taught them that if one but sailed far enough from home there was a new home awaiting. That was the way in which they came themselves to their outpost home; it is within the bounds of possibility that their first settlement had seen a second migration find them in their loneliness. These considerations are negative: I do not lack positive considerations. After examining an Easter Islander sufficiently to discover that in his association with European sailors he was able to comprehend a map I showed him the chart of his own island and asked as to this name *Te Pito o te Henua*. At once he replied, "there are three," and put his finger on each of the terminal promontories, for Easter Island is as mathematically a *Trinacria* as Sicily itself. It seems clear that *Te Pito o te Henua* is not the name of the island, not at least in an indigenous usage, save as forced upon it by contact with foreigners. It appears to have been used in the same sense as the designation of *Land's End* at the tip of Cornwall; it is impossible that to the Polynesian it could have had any particle of such signification as attached to the *Ultima Thule* of our ancient and mediæval geography.

Nothing should surprise us in the existence in the South Sea of an inhabited island without a name; there are many such. It is quite in accord with the islander's habit of mind to speckle his home with names changing every few feet and to leave the major divisions nameless. I know one Samoan community where the land on the public green is parceled out in ownership into estates so restricted in dimensions that

a man sleeping on his own domain could not roll over in his slumber without committing trespass, yet each of these sites has its name. On the other hand there are islands of great area which have no names at all whereby they may be designated as geographic units.\* It may well be the case that Easter Island had no collective name. For our own convenience, however, we shall use Easter Island and Rapanui interchangeably.

3. Utterly beyond our comprehension, since apparently so utterly beyond the present capacity of the islanders, the enduring memorials of workers in cyclopean stone are preserved in the South Sea. Without pretending to offer a list of such structures we note a few of the principal buildings of that nature: the Fale o le Fe'e in the mountains of 'Upolu behind Apia, the great trilithon of Tonga, the scarped mountain erections on Rapaiti, the massive walls of Metalianim Harbor in the Carolines, the rows of pillars on Tinian in the Mariannes. Least comprehensible of all such works are the stone statues of Easter Island, rude masses of tufa-crowned human shapes mounted as termini upon platforms along the edges of the cliffs. We find them in all stages of execution from the partly hewn block in the quarries to the monument finished and erected in its place. They are claimed by the traditions of the islanders as the work of their forefathers down to quite recent generations. Yet, despite the tradition, we can not see how a people unacquainted with metals could hew these great masses of hard volcanic rock; nor can we see how, without mechanical assistance of which they had no knowledge, they could lift these weights over the crater rim, transport them for considerable distances, and rear them on end.

4. No South Sea language has attained to the stage of letters. In the absence of graphic symbols the memories of the past have in every case been the treasure of the memory of the present. The only record has been in the human mind; the island sages are their own books. But in Rapanui we have a collection of wooden billets, each bearing carefully incised figures neatly ordered in rows after a modified system of boustrophedon. At once we jump to the conclusion that these hyloglyphs contain writing; therefore, if written, they may be read. Again a problem. In the first volume of the *Journal of the Polynesian Society* (1892) Dr. A. Carroll, of New South Wales, undertook to read them. The reading was far too glib; it was a record of obscure events upon the slopes of the Andes. Called upon to explain the principles of interpretation, Dr. Carroll vanishes from the record. Paymaster Thomson was an eye-witness of the reading of the hyloglyphs by an Easter Islander. He has to acknowledge that a fraud was practised upon him

\*"Für grössere umfassende geographische Einheiten, wie Buchten, Meeresarme, Meeresstrassen, Gebirge und ähnliches, besitzen die Eingeborenen keine Namen, wenigstens die Melanesier. Ihre geographischen Namen sind individuell, kantonal, lokal begrenzt."—Capt. Georg Friederici, "Beiträge zur Völker- und Sprachenkunde von Deutsch-Neuguinea," page 10.

by the reader, so simple and so gross as at once to be detected. Yet he offers what purports to be the text and translation of several of these tablet records. Of the text we need but say that it is not such language of Rapanui as is recorded in the pages of this vocabulary, nor is it consistently the known speech of any Polynesian people, but a jumble of several. With such an uncertain base the translation can have no value save only in so far as it shows that Dr. Carroll's version is in no wise concerned with the same part of the world.

5. These problems of Easter Island have been presented in brief statement in order to show how necessary it will be in the following pages to confine our attention to the discussion and, so far as is possible, to the settlement of yet another problem, for the solution of which we may feel that we find ourselves in possession of satisfactory and sufficient data. Our purpose is to trace from linguistic material and through philological method the peopling of this remotest outpost of Polynesian culture. Incidentally it will involve the race problem of Southeast Polynesia.

In a former work ("The Polynesian Wanderings," 179) I found it necessary to subdivide the general Polynesian area by erecting the province of Nuclear Polynesia, in which Samoa is the nucleus, Niuē, Tonga, Viti, Rotumā, Uvea and Futuna, and Fakaafo describe the perimeter. In this connection I have encountered, more as a valued suggestion than in criticism, the memorandum of S. Percy Smith\* that there exists a Polynesian name for this region, "Hawaiki-raro or leeward Hawaiki in contradistinction to Hawaiki-runga or windward Hawaiki as including Tahiti and neighbor archipelagoes." It was not without full consideration that I avoided these designations. In the first place their currency is restricted to the race long after it has passed out from Samoa. In the second place it would be doing violence to Polynesian thought method to attempt to fix with metes and bounds so general a division as these two terms connote. Furthermore, when laying out Nuclear Polynesia as a geographic and ethnic province, particularly a linguistic province, I foresaw that in due course it would become incumbent upon me, as now it has so become, to erect similarly, within the diffuse area of Hawaiki-runga, a province of Southeast Polynesia calling for precise definition. As set off for the purposes of the present study this province comprises the Paumotu, including Mangareva geographically but particularizing it philologically; the two groups of the Marquesas; Rapanui; and for convenience Tahiti, as the practical designation of the archipelago of which that island is the chief. To complete the geographical record we may include Pitcairn, but its Polynesian remains, discovered by the *Bounty* mutineers, had long been mute. From this province I exclude the distal extensions of the race

---

\*43 Bulletin American Geographical Society, 267.

in Hawaii and New Zealand, and the intermediate Cook and Austral Groups together with scattered islands in that region of sea, leaving their establishment as a province to the care of the particular students of the Tongafiti migration with which they seem most associable. In this province of Southeast Polynesia we shall devote our attention to unraveling from the language records the story of the peopling of the several lands.

At this point it is proper to comment upon the source of the linguistic material and to a certain extent upon the quality of the record. One condition runs through all the vocabularies with which we are to deal: they have been collected by the French priests, who have devoted lives of self-abnegation to the cure of these remote and seldom responsive souls. This we shall find applies to the two vocabularies which we possess in an English rendering. The recorders, therefore, represent a singularly even type. It will surely not give offense if we characterize them as devoid of professional training for such work, for they will heartily acknowledge that they have been trained to higher things than the things of this world. Each such dictionary has been compiled as a necessary adjunct of mission work; it has been prepared by each priest to enable him to carry the gospel to the savages of his parish, to provide the ready means for his assistants or successors to carry on the work. The recorders have lacked time, special preparation, even interest in considering any questions of comparative philology and ethnology which might arise in connection with the speech record. They have gone very directly to a very simple end, to prepare such a word-list as might enable them to present their message of civilization. There is clear internal evidence that even the most finished of these dictionaries has been prepared upon a method which must of necessity be misleading. The author, at least the original compiler of the first word-lists which have become the base of later dictionaries, has begun in the inverted order. He has started from his original French and has sought to ascertain the Polynesian equivalent. The result is that the dictionaries of Southeast Polynesia are in no wise comparable with the wealth found in the dictionaries of Nuclear Polynesia, that of George Pratt for Samoa and of Shirley Waldemar Baker for Tonga. These latter had first steeped themselves in the languages of their respective fields of usefulness. When the time came for them to write their dictionaries they began with the indigenous word and then sought out its English equivalent. In the French group we find general evidence, in Père Roussel's work we find particular evidence, that each compiler followed a certain list of French words and directed his attention more or less seriatim to finding equivalents all the way down the list. It has produced a monotony of uniformity; at the same time it has left the product uniformly comparable.



The speech of Tahiti is presented to us in the work of its Apostolic Vicar, Monsignor Tepano Jaussen, Bishop of Axieri *in partibus infidelium*, "Grammaire et Dictionnaire de la Langue Maorie, Dialecte Tahitien, Paris, Neia i te Neneiraa no Belin, 1898." This approximates 6,200 entries in the Tahitian vocabulary, and the collation of the French-Tahitian section will add considerably to the number.

For the Marquesas we are indebted to its Apostolic Vicar, Monsignor I. R. Dordillon, Bishop of Cambysopolis, also *in partibus*, "Grammaire et Dictionnaire de la langue des Iles Marquises, Paris, Imprimerie Belin Frères, 1904." It contains about 12,000 Marquesan entries, with the same note as to the collation of the other half of the work.

These two represent an advanced state of the knowledge of the respective languages, for each is based upon and is designed to supplant earlier and now inaccessible vocabularies.

For the speech of Mangareva we find our authority in Edward Tregear, an indefatigable worker in Polynesian linguistics. Under the authority of the New Zealand Institute he compiled "A Dictionary of Mangareva or Gambier Islands, Wellington, 1899." This contains some 6,600 Mangarevan entries and lacks a check vocabulary in English. The source of this material is not set forth, but it is the work of the French missionaries.\*

The same authority gives us, and from similar sources, a dictionary of the Paumotu, which may be found in continuous numbers of the Journal of the Polynesian Society in the second, third, and fourth volumes. It contains about 2,500 entries and lacks the check vocabulary.

For the language which forms the principal theme of the present volume we have "Vocabulaire de la Langue de l'Ile-de-Pâques ou Rapanui, par le R. P. Hippolyte Roussel, de la Congrégation des Sacrés-Cœurs de Picpus, missionnaire à l'Ile-de-Pâques." In "Le Muséon," published at Louvain in 1908, this occupies 95 pages, of which 80 are given to a French-Rapanui dictionary. The fullest credit must be given to this work as the basis of the present volume in the fundamental material. I have translated it into English, since by far the majority of the vocabularies of Polynesian speech are given in English terms and it makes for convenience to adopt this as the standard. I have compiled therefrom a dictionary of Rapanui-English and a check vocabulary to facilitate comparison by students into whose hands it may come. With this I have incorporated two brief vocabularies earlier printed and such material as was of my own acquisition from trustworthy sources in the South Sea.

The two added vocabularies (they are really mere word-lists) are to be found in Geiseler (84 entries) and in Thomson (467 entries).

\*Too late for use in these studies I have the grammar and dictionary of Mangareva of the Catholic missionaries published in 1908.

It is quite clear that they derive, in 1882 and 1886 respectively, from succeeding stages of a single prototype; what that may have been is merely inferential, each visitor records his vocabulary without credit to source. I am strongly of the opinion that each has made a transcription of some manuscript list of words, for in several instances Geiseler and Thomson are in accord in perpetuating errors which can only be due to misreading of poor chirography. It is quite possible that for his own convenience some such list was fitfully prepared by some alien resident upon the island. This points particularly to Alexander Salmon, who has for many years been in charge of the affairs of Rapanui. He is Tahitian, and in the early days of his unfamiliarity with the language he might find a convenience in noting various common words which varied from the idiom with which he was familiar. We must note that, in addition to the faults properly to be credited to the prototype manuscript, the vocabulary in Paymaster Thomson's Smithsonian paper is disfigured, as is his whole narrative, by a set of errors due to the chirography of the manuscript which he supplied to the printer.\*

Unfortunately the same comment is to be made upon Père Roussel's vocabulary. The publication was posthumous, and not even the most pious care of his brethren could be trusted to see through the press a work in an unknown tongue. Some part of this error is automatically corrigible in the inversion of the material and offers little difficulty to an editor who has any acquaintance with Polynesian languages. Another portion may be rectified by comparison with neighboring languages. The residuum of error properly chargeable to this source is believed to be very small.

In the introduction to the Roussel vocabulary mention was made of the existence of two manuscript copies. I wrote to Professor Colinet, of the University of Louvain, senior editor of "*Le Muséon*," noting the errors of this class and bespeaking his aid in securing the loan of one of these manuscripts. His response was both prompt and in the highest degree cordial; he referred the matter to the author's surviving brother, Professor Roussel of Freiburg. I had supposed that the manuscripts must be in the possession of the religious of the Sacred Hearts, the congregation of which Père Roussel had been a member; but Professor Colinet's reference indicated another disposition of these originals. After waiting several months and obtaining no response I wrote to Professor Roussel, renewing the request and enlarging upon the service which the opportunity to collate one of the manuscript exemplars would render to science, and suggesting that the present volume would afford

---

\*We have no difficulty in recognizing yet a third draft upon the same source in the vocabulary of 116 words, of which none is not contained in Thomson, which is incorporated in the Easter Island report of Surgeon George H. Cooke, U. S. N. He visited Rapanui aboard the *Mohican* in the last fortnight of 1886, when that vessel was commissioned to bring away the statue now in Washington. His paper found belated publication in "Report of the United States National Museum," 1897, 689.

an opportunity to present in corrected form the work of his brother, which must stand as the base and foundation of all knowledge of the speech of Rapanui. Apparently these considerations did not appear any more valuable on their repetition than when presented through the mediation of Professor Colinet. Professor Roussel paid no attention whatever to the request; he did not seem to consider it worth even so much as a refusal; the letters remain unanswered. Accordingly I have been obliged to establish a standard text through my own best efforts; for uncorrected errors I am forced to disavow responsibility, since I did all in my power to secure the means whereby they might be corrected.

In an appendix I have transcribed a considerable mass of scattered references to Easter Island in general. It would not be practicable to incorporate all the literature of the subject. I have omitted all such as is convenient of access, as, for an instance, Paymaster Thomson's paper in the Report of the United States National Museum for 1889. But it has seemed of advantage to gather together the stray and less accessible accounts and to present them here for the greater convenience of students of this interesting island.

The position which this investigation of the linguistic problems of Southeast Polynesia bears to my major project in Polynesian philology calls for a brief consideration. As with two other works which I have recently published, this is preliminary to the dictionary of Polynesian philology based upon the Samoan. My researches upon that central theme are now approaching completion after years of diligent study. "The Polynesian Wanderings" was written to clear the way for the Nuclear Polynesian studies by differentiating the two streams of migration of the Polynesian race which have occupied Samoa and adjacent islands in that mid tract of the Pacific. In that work I was able to segregate for exhaustive examination the earlier (the Proto-Samoan) stream of migration, to split it up into its two component streams, and to trace each back to its point of emergence from Indonesia respectively north of New Guinea and in the waterway south of that great island. In the monograph on the "Beach-la-mar" I found the material wherewith to discuss a point fundamental in these languages, the beginning of the segregation of function in the three recognizable parts of speech, and therein I have made a preliminary statement of what is to be the manner of treatment which I shall pursue in dealing with the Polynesian grammar.

In Southeast Polynesia I place under examination the utmost limit of the Proto-Samoan migration: Rapanui, the final port of voyages whose early course we have already discovered in Motu and Moánu. These are chapters in the speech history of Polynesia of such magnitude and of such importance that it has seemed well to present them independently before advancing to the consideration of the main theme.

That theme, to which these several items are contributory, is far more comprehensive than a mere dictionary of the speech of a socially unimportant folk. Its purpose is to provide the orderly arrangement of the material whereby we enter upon the systematic study of the principles and the methods of the most elemental type of human speech. As the placing of the Sanskrit within the reach of investigators created the science of comparative philology, even so I indulge myself in the reverent aspiration that the presentation of these data for a widely extended speech of the isolating type will carry our students very close to one of the origins of human utterance of ideas, so close that philology may then be justified in calling upon psychology to explain the process whereby the primitive man has learned to differentiate his animal cry into thought-directed speech.

## CHAPTER I.

### THE POLYNESIAN ALPHABET.

In reducing the speech of the Easter Islanders to writing, Père Rousset, who had served an apostolate of a dozen years (1854-1866) in the Marquesas, employed the alphabet with which he had become familiar in the northern archipelago. The priests who introduced writing to the Marquesas had also drawn for their alphabet upon that with which they had become familiar in Tahiti, which stood as the metropolis of this evangelical colony. In Tahiti the priests of the older communion were late (and, in the complex of European politics, stormy) comers to a field already cultivated.\* Thus they found an alphabet already adjusted to the phonetics of the Polynesian by the pioneer missionaries of the London Missionary Society. Furthermore, since the English missionaries, under the stimulus of the restless soul of John Williams, the martyr of Eromanga and an interesting blend of pietism and *Wanderlust*, pushed ever into new fields and always carried with them the alphabet which they had designed as standard for Tahiti, this has become effectively the standard for all Polynesia. We have just observed how the French missionaries adopted it as already in existence and ready to their hands. The mission colony of the American Board of Commissioners of Foreign Missions accepted it gladly when Ellis of the London Mission was called to their aid in Hawaii; from that new center it was in the course of time carried to Micronesia. The Wesleyan Mission adopted it for their earliest settlement in Tonga, and thence carried it to Viti. It is not until we reach the independent Presbyterian establishments in the New Hebrides that we find its neat simplicity disregarded, and even in that western area it is essentially retained by the Melanesian Mission of the English establishment.

An economical motive underlay the adoption of this standard alphabet of Polynesia at its beginning and equally operative with each new extension. In the first party of missionaries who sailed from England aboard the *Duff* for Tahiti in 1796, one of the four ordained ministers in the company of thirty-nine, representing many useful trades, has set against his name the memorandum "and understands printing." The only type which could be available to render this memorandum

---

\*We must deprecate the assumption of a polemical attitude. With the sagacious Ellis ("Polynesian Researches" ii, 6) we note so much of priority as may lie in the temporary sojourn of two Spanish priests from the Viceroyalty of Peru just twenty-five years before the coming of the English missionaries. Doctors of theology will have to pass upon the permanence of the theological statement inscribed upon the wooden cross at Tairarapu: "Christus vincit et Carolus III imperat, 1774," of which the succeeding diplomatic claim was never held valid. For all practical purposes the institution of the Catholic mission dates from 1838.

of more than curious interest was a small font such as would be found at that time in use in the ordinary English chapel, a font of plain book roman without diacritical marks. This stock was found ample to express the sounds in Tahitian; there were letters to spare.\* But the Polynesians have, with a few exceptions, a simple sound which in English is, through long-perpetuated error, expressed as a double consonant, the palatal nasal, the *ng* of *singer*. But as the same combination of consonants represents typographically the true double consonant of *ngg* in *finger*, there was objection to expressing the palatal nasal of Tahiti by *ng*. Furthermore, the Rev. Thomas Lewis, who "understands printing," had other things to do at Matavai; time at the case was time ill to be spared at the pulpit. He seems to have been a practical man, this reverend printer in his chapel under the palms. The letter *g* was not needed in Tahiti, for the language lacks the sonant palatal mute; therefore he used it in place of *ng*, assigning it once for all to the representation of the palatal nasal. Thus, every time he set *g* for *ng* he saved an en, and a sufficiency of ens saved mounts up to the saving of many ems, a consideration of moment to a printer who was more zealous in saving souls than in running up a string. The use of *g* for this *ng* characterizes the written form of all the languages of Polynesia, save only the Maori of New Zealand, which was evangelized under other auspices.

The general rule of the first missionaries in Tahiti was to assign to the vowels their Italian value and to sound the consonants as in English. That rule holds throughout Polynesia. We note a few exceptions, more apparent than real, since the systematic collation of comparative material will introduce them into the pages of this dictionary.

The French missionaries have very commonly adopted a system of indicating vowels of the long quantity by doubling the vowel. This is found in Rapanui, in Uvea, and in Futuna. They have, however, adopted from the alphabets of English source the employment of *u* of the Italian sound, and do not transliterate the sound by their more familiar *ou*. The doubled vowel is found in Tonga also, though that speech was reduced to writing before the French influence was introduced. It will be seen that a typographical convenience underlies this usage; vowel type cast with macron and micron respectively were beyond the reach of missionaries struggling in distant nooks of sea.

---

\*Such as take an interest in the annals of typography will welcome a note upon the paucity of the first printing establishments in the Pacific. As late as 1845 the mission in Hawaii was hard put to it to print the elder Emerson's English-Hawaiian dictionary. The office was woefully out of sorts. In the run of T we note these makeshifts: after *Tallness* follows *tallow*; the lower case is exhausted at *testament*, which is followed by *-estate*; fortunately the hyphens lasted to complete the signature of 8, for after *-yrannical* the ensuing signature begins with *Tyrannize*. But one must pity the poor printers who had to run off the edition and throw in the cases before they could proceed. In the B run we follow these shifts, from *Bearer* to *Beast*, from *Beguile* to *behave*, from *bellows* to *belly*, from *bondage* to *bondmaid*. Whoever can read the story here told will recognize that the pioneers in the Pacific could not do as they wished; they could do no more than the type would let them do.

In certain of these languages a somewhat modern impulse has caused the dropping of *k*. This is strongly marked in Samoa; it is found in the Marquesas. In Samoa the *k* has vanished so recently—let it be understood that the reference is to the surd palatal mute and not to the kappation of *t* which is now conquering modern Samoan as it has succeeded in conquering Hawaiian—the *k* has so lately dropped out that it actually leaves an audible hole in the word, the vowels remain disjunct on either side of the gap, crasis does not take place. In the Samoan alphabetical system the place of the vanished *k* is taken by the inverted comma; thus *fa'a* is the modern form of a preceding *faka* and is pronounced the same in every particular except that the *k* has gone away. The choice of the character is governed in this case also by typographical convenience; as the comma represents the briefest breath-pause in the continuing sentence, so the comma inverted might logically represent this infinitesimal but positive breath-pause in the continuity of the word. The sign is in but rare other use; the possibility of the need arising in Samoan composition to mark the opening of a quotation within a quotation seemed, and very reasonably, negligible. In the Marquesas the type supplies represented the provision of the common French chapel, which in this particular happens to differ from the English in the important detail that the marks of quotation line at the foot of the type instead of at the top and are therefore less practicable for such employment in representing the absent *k*. But the French fonts must carry a complete supply of accented vowels, a waste provision in the Pacific where the seldom-varied penult accent is almost autographic. The acutely accented type of these otherwise useless characters have been employed by Bishop Dordillon to represent vowels from before which consonants have dropped away. We should not fail to note that he is by no means accurate in such employment of the diacritical mark; in my collation herewith I have not assumed to correct his dictionary record, even though the compared material shows that no loss of consonant has taken place.

After this general introduction we now present the alphabet of Rapanui in the standard arrangement, the dashes filling the place of English sounds which do not occur.

			a		
		i	e	o	u
	ng	-	r,-	-	m
			n		h
surd			h		
sonant	-		-		
surd	-		-		
sonant			-		v
surd			-		-
sonant	-		-		p
surd	k		t		
	palatal		lingual		labial
	series		series		series

semivowel  
nasal  
aspiration  
sibilant  
spirant  
mute

It will not escape notice that the vowel tract is incomplete. This is by no means to be taken to mean that the Rapanui is less rich in vowel sounds than is our own speech. Far otherwise, the vowel is the skeleton of every Polynesian vocable, a fixed value, structural entity subject only to secular modification and that but rarely. On another occasion I have registered my impression of the Polynesian vowel:

A man with a quick ear and an obedient tongue may, as the result of long discipline, acquire almost perfect use of the Samoan consonants, but it is most probable that no Caucasian has mastered the art of the Samoan vowels. It is as in their music; the intervals, the supertones and the fractions of the tone are developed on a system which we find it impossible to acquire. It establishes a new group of units of vibration of the vocal cords, for which the fundamental diapason of our own speech is not set in unison.\*

Holding this opinion I must discountenance any idea of emptiness in the vowel tract. It seems empty only for the reason that the collectors of the vocabularies upon which our studies are based either have failed to catch the rich shadings of the vowels through ears trained to find the strength of speech in the consonants, or have recognized their inability to represent them by any of the type resources at their command. We who can make the type fairly speak for us must commiserate these poor missionaries with their shabby fonts. I might evaluate these vowels by proper symbols in several of the languages under collateral review, but that would remain unsatisfactory because incomplete. In fact, before these languages have become too far corrupted, records should be taken phonographically, so that a careful study may be made and a common system of expression devised in order that their full vowel beauty may be represented as an object at which to aim, even though we may fall short of the mark. Through this lack I am forced to leave the vowel area diagrammed by the five fundamental characters.

When we come to the consideration of the consonants we arrive at more certain ground. For immediate comparison I set side by side the consonant plan of Rapanui and that of the Proto-Samoan.

For the information of those who have not examined the preceding studies in this work of opening the treasure of the philology of isolating speech through its great and widely extended Polynesian family I should explain what is indicated under the designation Proto-Samoan. It is that ancient speech which from a study of the modern languages of Nuclear Polynesia we establish as representing their common parent. As in the study of the philology of inflected speech it has been possible to segregate a common parent of the Indo-Germanic tongues, the same method of research yields equally satisfactory results in this far more

\*17 Journal of the Polynesian Society, 87. Withdrawn by amputation from the context which expressed the purpose which the last sentence was designed to serve this may now appear misleading. It should be understood that the variety does not obtain in definitely measurable vibration of the vocal cords, but does obtain in the mass of overtones derivable from changes in the form of the head cavities, whether singly or in conjunction, acting as soft-walled sound-chambers.



primitive type of speech. We are here, it should be understood, to concern ourselves only with the phonetic side of this ancient speech.

In this diagram the bold-faced type represents the letters now in Samoan use, the italic those not now employed which are deducible from extended comparisons.

RAPANUI.			PROTO-SAMOAN.		
	<i>r</i> , <b>n</b>		<i>y</i>	<i>r</i> , <b>n</b>	<i>w</i> <b>m</b>
<b>ng</b>	<b>h</b>	<b>m</b>	<b>ng</b>	<i>h</i>	<i>h</i>
	—			<i>s</i>	
		<b>v</b>			<b>v</b>
		—			<b>f</b>
<b>k</b>	<b>t</b>	<b>p</b>	<i>g</i> <b>k</b>	<i>d</i> <b>t</b>	<i>b</i> <b>p</b>

Inspection of the right-hand diagram shows that the Proto-Samoan had 18 of the 23 consonants which we employ; but at the same inspection the type differentiation shows us how imperfectly it could hold these elements of speech; for in modern Samoan we find that but 9 are retained, in Tongan 13 appear in the alphabet, yet owing to the extreme rarity of *s* and *p* this is effectively 11; in Futuna there are 10, in Niuē 10, in Uvea 11.

Since we shall have in these studies to take our departure from this carefully reconstituted Proto-Samoan, it will be advisable to pass under review its consonant structure toward whatever discovery we may make of the vital formative principles underlying it.

I have already set forth my belief that the strong element, the enduring element, the root element of the Polynesian vocable lies in its vowel structure. Indeed I have made the preliminary announcement of a discovery which I find more and more reason to regard as valid and upon which I shall elaborate in writing the history of the formative stages of isolating speech, namely, that the word-root is reducible to a vowel-seed modified by consonantal modulants having a coefficient value of certain definite sorts. That the consonants, in comparison with this sturdy vowel, are weak is shown by their fluctuations in value as the languages of this family undergo their secular changes in two somewhat separable households.

This weakness it is impossible to represent by any system of type upon any diagram, which must of necessity be both fixed and formal. Upon comparison with the consonant scheme of our own language we seem to find that the Proto-Samoan lacks only our palatal sibilants and our lingual spirants. Superficially examined, the Proto-Samoan seems to possess in the vertical series exactly our own equipment of labials, and in the horizontal series our complete equipment of mutes extending across all three buccal areas in which vocal sounds are produced.

This is misleading; we are errant through the fact that we are obliged to set down the primordial and uncertain sounds through the agency of our graphic symbols for fixed and positively determined sounds. The

error would not arise if it were possible to employ comprehensible symbols expressive each of a germ-sound somewhere midway within those pairs of mutes which we classify as sonant and surd; and in the case of the labials the range is wider, for we find not only an interplay between sonant and surd, but even one of such wide range as to admit of frequent interchanges between mute and spirant; and sometimes this extends as far as the aspiration, and even to the semi-vowel proximate to the labial series.

This suggestion of a germ-sound I think it feasible to illustrate by an example from English which doubly covers the point. In a British colony, where the common speech is retentive of certain quasi-dialectic peculiarities not unknown in the mother country, but noticeable because of their reasonable unfamiliarity in American common speech, I heard frequently the locution "wisitors, vorshipful sir!" If it be objected that this is uneducated English the objection is not a valid one, for we are using this for comparison with the speech of Polynesian ancestors far removed from the possibility of formal education. The speaker of this test phrase could not have acquired his error through eye education, for in the characters V and W there can be no confusion, provided the sight is sufficiently educated to distinguish one acute angle from two acute angles. That the speech contained these two errors is in part an auditory laches, but there is something beyond this, a determining factor. A child in one of our primary schools who should thus exchange his V and his W would become the immediate object of the teacher's best effort to correct the error, and would be the butt of the excessively educational ridicule of his fellow children as soon as recess gave opportunity for this potent form of schooling. That this interplay between labial spirant and proximately labial semivowel and vice versa, a plunge over a great gap, endured in a number of individuals, schooled if not educated, is evidential that the error was not corrected by those in monitorial authority. Passing unperceived, it is in that community non-existent as error. If it were heard at all, the error would become the object of attention and of correction, for it exists side by side with the absence of eye-error, that is to say the false speaker spells correctly.

By careful attention of the ear I found that these speakers said neither *vorshipful* nor *worshipful*, neither *wisitors* nor *visitors*, but an intermediate sound or two slightly variant sounds, somewhere midway between the sounds accepted by us as standard, the germ-sound. Let us temporarily represent this by *WV*. What was said, then, was the midway sounds, *WVvorshipful* and *WVvisitors*. Upon our ears, attuned to a sharp distinction between V and W, the impact of *WVvorshipful* impressed us with the fact that it declined from the recognized W value; therefore we must go the whole distance to our next recognizable sound, the V. Similarly the declension from the standard V in *WVvisitors* carries us without a stop to W. Through this instance may we arrive

at the comprehension of my idea of a germ-sound, and the equal fact that from such a germ-sound final emergence may be made to either one of the two limiting sounds.

Regarded in the light of this germ-sound characteristic, we shall find the Proto-Samoan consonant skeleton to represent a speech-type far below our own. The array of mutes really corresponds to a row of three germ-mutes, and the series of labials to germ-mute and germ-spirant which are still so uncertain that they may interchange the one with the other or even with the semivowel.

The type of the strongest modern speech developed by deviation of this nature from the Proto-Samoan is well illustrated by the present Samoan; its structure is discoverable upon the Proto-Samoan diagram by omitting the italic letters. The semivowels at the palatal and labial extremities have such scant precision that it had not been found necessary to give them alphabetic expression; they are recognizable, however, in current speech. In the Proto-Samoan the lingual semivowel was triple, *r*, *r* grasseyé, and *l*. Of these the *r* grasseyé has been wholly lost in the modern languages. As between *r* and *l* the languages of Nuclear Polynesia have chosen the *l*; in so far as they have determinant value we may therefore assign the *l* to the immediate survivors of the Proto-Samoan household.

The most permanent element of the consonant skeleton is the row of three nasals, one for each of the buccal speech-areas. This, in fact, we should expect to find the case in a language slowly acquiring consonants as a new device of speech; those which lie nearest the vowels should be the first acquired, therefore the practice in their formation should have been longest and as a result their fixity the greatest. Of the three we find *m* to exist in all these languages almost without alteration. This is conditioned by the manner in which the sound is formed; it requires the closing of the lips and then the opening; there can be in nature no intermediate possibility, either the lips are closed or they are not, the one position creates the *m*, the other does not. It is foreign to our Polynesian inquiry, but none the less interesting to the student of phonetics, to note that in my Melanesian studies I have segregated instances where the ruder folk of those western and less advanced regions have not yet fully acquired the simple precision of even this most elementary closure; they have an *m*-variant which is most nearly expressed by *mw*. The other nasals are less positive. A frequent error in Samoan speech at the present day is to interchange *ng* and *n* when they appear in close proximity, less frequently is similar substitution made when either stands singly. In general we are to say that the languages of Nuclear Polynesia retain the full series of nasals; this, then, is to that extent a character of the Proto-Samoan household.

Granting, now, to a race of speech-beginners the discovery that by exerting a power to make various closures they enjoy the capacity to

form consonants, where in their inexperience should we expect to find the next group of such acquisitions after they have found and conquered the nasals lying so readily next their possession of the vowels? At the further limit of consonant possibility, to wit, the mutes.

The case is this:

The experimenting speaker finds that, by an easy exercise of a power, of which after long race-ages he finds himself to be possessed, he can enrich his speaking provision by a series of consimilar closures applied to each of the three speech-organs. His next essay would be to try what he could accomplish by exerting this power to its utmost possibility, having had the encouragement of finding an agreeable result to follow its first halting exercise. Thus do I account for the fact that our next complete series is at the utmost bound of speech possibility; we have the mutes, at least a series of three germ-mutes, one for each of the speech-organs. In speech it is as in music, the pianissimo is within the gentle touch of halting fingers on the keyboard, the weight of thumping blows can produce without instruction the fortissimo; but to effect the graces of the intermediate expressions, which give the music its charm, calls for patience and painstaking assiduity in the training of the muscles specifically employed in the process. Accordingly we find that out of the three germ-mutes Samoan has possessed the more distal expression, the surds, and only within an appreciably modern period has undergone the loss of the palatal *k*. Of the other languages of Nuclear Polynesia, Uvea, Futuna, and Niue have retained the same mutes as the Samoan. We shall see, however, that this is not a distinctive character of the Proto-Samoan household; it occurs in the Tongafiti as well. In Tonga we find divarication; a double emergence from the germ-mute has taken place; we have not only the full surd series *k-t-p*, but also the full sonant series *g-d-b*, though not acknowledged in type forms except as to the last; we find a further development of the lingual mute, *t* before *i* becomes *tch* and is written *j*. Omitting this special case of Tonga, we note in the selection of the mutes by Nuclear Polynesian the utmost effect of that which I have termed the fortissimo effect; as between the spirant and the surd, the latter represents the farther limit of the consonant-forming power.

Between the triple and complete series of the nasals, the pianissimo expression of the consonant power, and its fortissimo\* expression in the triple and complete series of the mutes, we pass over the aspiration,

\*In the sister, but more noisy, science of ordnance a high degree of ingenuity has been developed in the creation of time fuses and impact fuses whereby the projectile is blown to small bits immediately upon attaining the mark at which it is violently directed. It were desirable that some such method were applicable to metaphors in diction. Having once employed the terminology of piano-forte expression I find it convenient to continue the employment. Least error should arise, however, in proportion as the text progresses away from the original mention of the figure, it may be well to set down the caution that pianissimo and fortissimo do not here connote the volume of vocal sound, but refer solely to the degree of consciously directed effort in the employment of the power whereby speaking man forms the consonants of his speech.

an incomplete series, the sibilant also incomplete, the spirant incomplete. Now how, in this explanation, are we to account for this incompleteness in the intermediate range of possibility? To form the sounds which should fill the gap calls for precision in the employment of the vocal organs, calls for a training to which the incipient needs of the speech-beginner are by no means such as to subject him, calls for an elaboration of a system of differentiating his consonantal modulants far in advance of the arising of the need therefor in his thought life. I can find no shred of evidence that the Proto-Samoan could have had a richer equipment than is here diagrammed. It is different with our own speech. Our forebears had a far richer alphabet in this central area than we use. Through disuse we have lost the power of use. Our former palatal spirants, surd and sonant, *gh* and *ch*, are retained in the by-ways of our written speech as cumbersome monuments which we must revere through piety, but whose inscriptions we never read, save we are Scotch and use an older, purer English.

Hitherto it has served to deal with the consonant diagram in horizontal series. This is not a mere device of typography, a convenience of arrangement for the display of the material upon the page. A consistent principle underlies the arrangement.

In the case of the uppermost of these horizontal tiers the name connotes the unity of principle in thus ordering the three nasals; to the vowel production by a vibrant column of air in a soft-walled container wholly without closures the first experiment in consonant creation adds the supplementary and supporting resonance of the upper head cavity, the nose. Though the name mute does not so clearly bespeak the unity of principle at that remoter region of consonant possibility, yet it is easy to satisfy ourselves that a speech-forming impulse is common to all the mutes, no matter upon which of the three organs it may be applied. We may by experiment upon ourselves establish the essential variety of the impulses which yield us spirants and sibilants and aspirates, even though we find it matter of great difficulty to acquire the wealth of consonants in this central area which gives to the Russian, for instance, its melody. Is there a good reason to propose why the Polynesian has acquired so little in this mid space of speech?

To examine this in detail requires that we shall leave the horizontal order and consider the vertical. In the horizontal order we have considered impulses toward consonant creation. We are now to consider the reaction possibilities to such impulses which may exist in the three speech-organs, the palate, the tongue, and the lips, and the ease or difficulty with which each organ may be trained to respond to such reactions.

The three speech-organs perform each a divided duty, their contribution to articulation is but one of several natural functions, and in the performance of these several functions there is wide variation in the familiarity with which they impress themselves upon our acquaintance.

That the tongue is the formative agency in the production of the column of consonants from *n* to *t* may readily be ascertained. Yet we, with perhaps æons of race reminiscence of animal needs outweighing man's few days so full of trouble, think first and most commonly of the tongue as the organ of taste. In like manner the exceeding great joy which the labial tract may express and to which at the same time the paired organs half contribute has served to hide from familiar knowledge the fact that they give us the consonant column from *m* to *p*. Least conscious are we of the palate at the rear of the mouth in any of its functions, speech or other.

There is physical reason in this and in the part which each organ plays in speech. The palate is a broad, a diffuse organ; its musculature does not lend itself to fineness of position. It is easy to observe within ourselves in act of speaking the shifts of position of the tongue and of the lips, but to become familiar with our palates in speech calls for nice observation and particular training. We have been trained to speech for ages, we come of a stock which has acquired a wealth of consonants, yet because of the hardship of adjusting this dull organ, the palate, to a series of frets of which we find it difficult to become conscious, we have consented to forego an entire group of palatals, the spirants, and that within a very recent period. The adult trained to English alone in his early years finds it difficult to master the *ch* of the German, quite as difficult as the German himself in many of his dialect provinces is finding it to retain the consonant in its purity. Therefore we need feel no surprise that these unskilled men, men so primordial in their speech acquisition that we feel convinced that we are gazing with eager attention and reverence upon the veritable genesis of an art of human speech—we should not wonder that they have found it possible to control this difficult organ only so far as to employ the rearward closure of the vibrant column of air no further than to fix but its pianissimo and its fortissimo positions, the nasal *ng* and the mute *k*. If we acknowledge that the intermediate positions of the palate, although acquired, are too difficult for us to retain we may not deny the probability that they were too difficult for this race of beginners of speech even to acquire. Rarely in any Polynesian speech do we find so much as the suggestion of a sound resultant from any intermediate positioning of the palate. Because of this absence of the facility to employ intermediate positions we shall find that the two palatals interchange across the whole extent of the range of that organ; that when, for any reason (and here enters the factor of speech psychology as yet almost wholly unstudied) the palatal nasal goes out of favor it may be replaced with the palatal mute, as we find to be the rule in the eastern dialect of the Marquesas, where the Proto-Samoan *ng* appears as *k*; similarly the mutation of *k* to *ng* is not unknown, although the common treatment of this consonant when it

becomes objectionable is to drop it entirely, as we find in Hawaii, Samoa, and Tahiti as a consistent practice, and as we find it sporadically in many kindred languages.

From this we deduce that these languages really have acquired the use of the palate in general, have imperfectly established the duality of its capacity as proved by this readiness of mutation and the willingness to sacrifice the mute. An examination of some of the conservative nooks of our own speech will serve to point the way to the suggestion that this palatal was the first truly consonant difference to be acquired as speech emerged from the cry. What saith the noble red man? Let Deerslayer record the grunt of the Mingo, "hugh"—a vowel tone with a succeeding consonantal modulant, the palatal spirant. From the better English of Fife and all the land about it we cite *hech* in the common phrase ejaculation "hech sirs," again the palatal spirant, surd where the other was sonant. Let a child rap its risible olecranon, listen to the cry of *ouch*; again a vowel with a final modulant, a palatal sibilant. These are words and yet no words; they exist independent of parsing because they survive in a state of nature, even though tagged with the interjection label for museum display. They are but the first step advanced above the cry, the earliest germ of speech. But to our age-long antiquity they and others of their sort have preserved the vital difference between the cry of the beast and the cry of man. The man has found the way to use his palate, the very beginning of speech. These records of Polynesia show that we are dealing with a man who can use his palate with whole confidence in as yet but a single closure.

*Procul, o procul!* far be it from us to seek to traverse the Jacobean theology that "the tongue can no man tame." In philology we do indeed recognize the taming of this member, we acknowledge it in every reference to linguistics, in our most common conversation we interchange with the utmost freedom speech and tongue, Whitsuntide commemorates the miracle of the gift of tongues. In physical comparison with the palate we are struck with the reason. The tongue is a flexible organ with great possibilities of finding its way to many parts of the oral cavity, controlled by muscles which we soon learn to train to our service and which we may govern with great precision. In English we have familiarized ourselves, between the semivowel and the mute, with a lingual closure of the vibrating air column in no less than six distinct positions, covering the whole range of the consonant possibilities to which this organ lends itself. In the closure which yields the semivowel we find minimum deviations which yield us two similar sounds, and we have another sort of duplication of sounds for the sibilant, the spirant, and the mute. In our speech, then, the tongue affords us ten distinct and always distinguishable sounds, so truly producible and with such positive values that they are almost incapable

of being muffled by the blanket of coryza, which plays such havoc with the rest of the consonants. These ten sounds are but one short of being exactly half of the number of our consonants, a good index of the amount of speech work done by this small member. A better index is shown in a computation of relative frequency of employment of the sounds in English, a computation which differs from the common table of letter frequency. In preparing this I counted sound by sound in a continuous passage of Thomas Hardy's prose until I had reckoned exactly 1,000 occurrences of the most frequent vowel, *i* of the Italian sound. These are the resulting figures:

			a 722		
		e 451		o 233	
	i 1,000			u 632	
y 48		r 467	l 325		w 116
ng 58		n 479			m 167
h 184					
zh 3		z 193			
sh 61		s 375			
		dh 273			v 152
		th 34			f 183
g 67		d 411			b 144
k 204		t 525			p 146

For purposes of comparison I subjoin a similar table computed for modern Samoan from a continuous passage of the Scriptures (Fa'ata'oto xiii, xiv), selected because of its freedom from introduced words.

		a 1,000			
	e 485		o 450		
i 381			u 224		
		l 463			
ng 91		n 131			m 150
		s 46			
				v 52	
				f 116	
(k) 385		t 228		p 60	

We may obtain a better comparison by presenting these particulars in their natural groups in the accompanying table:

TABLE I.

	Samoa.	English.		Samoa.	English.
Vowels.....	2540	3038	Spirants.....	168	642
Consonants.....	1722	4615	Mutes.....	693	497
Semivowels.....	463	956	Palatals.....	476	625
Nasals.....	372	684	Linguals.....	868	3082
Aspiration.....	....	184	Labials.....	378	908
Sibilants.....	46	632			

We may make yet another generalization, the relation per cent which the three series of consonants bear to the total number of sounds which yield 1,000 utterances of the dominant vowel.



These percentages are presented in the following table:

TABLE 2.

	Samoaan.	English.
Palatal.....	11	8
Lingual.....	20	40
Labial.....	9	12

It would yield no valuable results to pursue more extensively such comparisons of an isolating and an analytic speech, yet there is an interest in this simple exhibition of the extent and manner wherein they differ. To sum up, we may note that for every 25 Samoan vowels that speech makes use of but 17 consonants, whereas in our own speech we employ 46 consonants to every 30 vowels, a striking illustration of the difference between vocalic and consonantal speech. The simpler language employs its two palatals almost half as much again as we use our richer supply of palatals, even after the sacrifice of several through disuse. When we examine the two series which we employ with such beautiful precision we are struck with the lack of development which is the characteristic of the beginning speech: the Samoan employs his tongue but half as much as we, and his lips are but three quarters as much occupied as are ours.

Now when we look more closely into the column of Proto-Samoan linguals and note the play of mutation we shall make an interesting discovery. In the descendant languages the lingual pair *r-l* (in fact the apparent pair is really a triplet because of my discovery of the early existence of *r-grasseyé*) hands down but one of its members at a time; some use *l* and some *r*, none uses both. Next we find a frequency of mutation each way between the nasal and the semivowel, *n-l* and *l-n* respectively. We therefore establish the first lingual closure at a point equidistant from liquid and nasal.

A second pair exists in reference to the aspirate and sibilant. The languages of Nuclear Polynesia which have both are Tonga and Uvea; Samoa and Futuna have *s* only; Niuë has *h* doing service for both. When we leave Nuclear Polynesia and pass to the homes of Tongafiti folk we find that, with the sole exception of little Manahiki, the sibilant is an impossibility and is replaced consistently by the aspiration.

So with the mute pair. Here the surd dominates; the sonant *d* occurs consistently in Viti alone, and even there can not stand without a preface of the nasal of the lingual series, *nd*.

Thus we see that the tongue is used in pianissimo and fortissimo expression, and that particularly in the former its superior flexibility and the ease and beginning accuracy of its control enable the man to produce at least two distinct sounds. Between the two limiting extremes an intermediate sound has become possible, the sibilant;

but we have shown that in most of these languages the tongue control has not yet reached a degree of discipline which will give the true sound, the sibilant passes into the aspiration, a breathing but faintly colored by any activity of the tongue at all.

Next, and last in this examination of the Proto-Samoan consonants, we come to the labials. In considering the nasal series mention was made of the fixity of the *m* value. So far as we may rest an argument upon freedom from mutation as evidential of antiquity of acquisition, we feel abundantly justified in the belief that the line of severance of speaking man from crying animal came when man acquired the labial *m*. The first gift of dawning speech lies exactly in the last gift of rational speech, the ability to shut the mouth. As between the fixed labial and the imperfectly positioned palatal the labial is surely the older. Here our interested delving into the beginnings gives us a sketch of emerging man: first he can mumble and then he can grunt, but he has begun.

When we look at the other extremity of the column we find the surd mute well established. In Viti it is represented by its sonant, but only through the support of the nasal of its own series, *mb*; in a few instances in this language it passes to the sonant spirant *v*. In Tonga *p* becomes *b* without support, and this mutation is found somewhat rarely in some other languages.

The intermediate closure through the agency of the lips gives the spirants, both surd and sonant. It is easy to see why we can have this double effect from a single position which has been found impracticable in these languages when the palate and the tongue have been the effective organs. For any given closure it is theoretically possible to have two effects. If there is no vibration of the air column during the continuance of the closure we have the surd or silent consonant; but if during the brief space of the continuance of the closure the lungs force into the buccal cavity a supply of air and this is set into vibration before the closure is unbarred we have a sounding or sonant result of the closure. Thus in the case of these labial spirants, in saying *fa* the sound does not begin until the moment of release of the closure; in saying *va* it becomes evident in the moment before such release. We may find a reason. In the case of the lingual and the palatal the space in which vibration before release might take place is occupied by organs under less perfect control. In the case of the labials the palate and the tongue lie quiescent, the whole cavity of the mouth is available as a vibrating chamber, and the thin and essentially external lips are in no sense in the way of such vibration.

All the languages of Nuclear Polynesia maintain this duality of the spirant. In the Tongafiti household the surd tends to vanish, it is frequently transformed into the aspiration, and in Rarotonga that breathing has proved too feeble to endure, while the Maori can come no closer

to it than the supported *hw*. Except for mutation to the semivowel *w* in Maori and Hawaii, the sonant holds its own.

One general word should be said as to the character of the mutation of the consonants in these languages. It is essentially mutation within the series, with two important exceptions later to be noted. The reason for this is simple. The consonant is made by one of three speech-organs; when for any reason that consonant is to undergo variation it is only natural that it should vary to some other consonant producible by the same organ. For the more part the direction of such mutation is upward in the series. This accords with the belief that the consonants nearest the vowel area are the first acquired and the most easy to use, and in all variety general tendencies to revert to older and to easier forms are conspicuous.

The first exception to the law of mutation in series is the interchanges of *ng-n* and *n-ng*, each quite common in the nasals, mutation *extra seriem*. An examination of the slight variations in the two positions of the veil of the palate when more or less completely dropped to afford an entrance of the resonating air column to the nose and its outflow through the nostrils will prove how easily such two mutations may arise.\* It fits in with what must rest as the basic principle of all these sound varieties, the inept workman's inability to master all at once a tool which in dexterous usage may be directed to precise employment.

The second exception is the kappation of *t*, which is found in Samoa and Hawaii. In each case it has been preceded by the abolition of the true *k*, and then in a quite modern reaction the *t* has been sacrificed to replace the missing sound in the alphabet.† This movement was in progress in Hawaii when it was first discovered; it was facilitated and hastened to completion by the missionaries, who chose the new sound

\*We note with the interest which must always attach to the subject an instance in English speech. The noun derivative of *strong* is *strength* and our standardized pronunciation retains the palatal nasal. But there was formerly, in the most excellent authority there yet remains, the variant *strenth*, and this form finds dictionary place even in spelling. The nasal is attracted from the palate to the tongue by reason of the superior ease in passing to the next succeeding lingual spirant.

†Without recognition of the inextorability of the speech-principle here set forth as operative the teachers of Samoa are vainly struggling to stay the deformation of the speech. Early in November, 1911, Governor-General Crose, U. S. N., in the American colony of Tutuila, held the first Teachers' Institute ever brought together in Samoa. From the report published in Samoan in "Le Sulu" we extract this pertinent note.

"The great difficulty is the *nanu* (gibberish speech) which destroys and corrupts the Samoan speech. The word *lalatala* in men's speech is distorted into *kalakala* and it is impossible to recognize the diversity of *t* and *k*. They should strive after the language in its purity as it has been handed down through the generations from their remote ancestors. Let no one give attention to the sneer that he is speaking in the tongue of the missionary. For it is not the language of the missionary, but it is the true language of Samoa and it should be cherished and loved as a sacred possession. So, too, is the continual interchange of *n* and *ng*. One who comes to ask for medicine on the plea that his mother is ill ('*ua tigā lo'u tinā*') really announces that his ache has become a mother ('*ua tinā lo'u tigā*'). Would not one think that this distortion of the Samoan would be uprooted by the Samoan school-masters on account of their love for their language in its purity? Nothing of the sort, for the majority of the Samoan teachers speak this gibberish all the time and are devoid of understanding."

when they reduced the language to writing; it has swept over Samoa since the corresponding period, and is too powerful a force to be stayed by the efforts of the teachers. This as yet evades explanation, it stands as an anomaly. Yet by way of comparison we are able to discover a very few instances where in secular mutation a Latin *t* has become *k* in descendant languages, which, it will be seen, is not an exact parallel.\*

A word also remains to say as to the aspiration. Few students of phonetics admit it to a consonant place, yet it is clearly not a vowel. Whitney sets it to one side in his classic table of the alphabet which in other respects we have been following. It is as though a detail of composition, which an artist had found it difficult to dispose of on the canvas, were painted on the frame. Despite this doubt I have had no hesitation in establishing two aspirates and in assigning them to positions within the table of the alphabet; but because I can not identify any part played in the formation of these aspirations by the three consonant-forming organs I have set the two Polynesian aspirates not quite in the lingual and labial series, but proximate thereto. The existence of the duality of these aspirates is readily to be established in this language family. In the lingual series *h* is the mutation terminus of *t* and of *s*; and in the labial series *h* is the mutation terminus of *v*, of *f*, of *p*. Yet when we find an *h* carrying on to secondary development a word which at last resumes its former estate, this portative *h* does not carry a lingual over into the labial column or a labial into the lingual series; the aspirate delivers properly that which it has received. This could not be the case if the *h* resultant from lingual mutation and the *h* resultant from labial mutation were indistinguishable by the people who speak these languages. An exception, a case in which an error in delivery was really found, is so unusual that I discussed it at length in "The Polynesian Wanderings," page 287.

Throughout these languages runs a consistent principle of word mutation quite independent of the mutation by consonant modification. In this principle the word is subjected as word to a mutation which is governed by other than the simple phonetic laws applicable to consonant variety. This principle is metathesis, which in Polynesia is far more cogent than apparent. In Rapanui I have noted but thirteen instances of metathesis, involving twelve words, a very minute percentage of the 3,000 principal entries of this dictionary. In the dictionaries of other languages of this family this more or less complete disguise of familiar words is equally rare of record.

In the fact metathesis is very prevalent; it is constantly met with in the speech of these islanders. The reasons for the paucity of its dic-

---

\*One of these instances is the word *busk*, now obsolescent, which is derivable from the Middle Latin *bustum*. The Latin original, itself of uncertain etymology, affords us in forking channels *bust* in anatomy and *busk* for the bodice whereby anatomy is tolerated in modest society within the temperate zones; near the equator the distinction is far less requisite.

tionary record are not far to seek. In the first place the compilers of these vocabularies, cramped for room and held to rigid economy in typographical composition, have been at pains to record the standard of each speech and to let the variants pass without comment. Thus, in the Samoan *nofoa* means a seat; there can be no doubt that this is the standard form, a derivative from *nofo* to sit; it is found in the dictionary; yet on the lips of men it is frequently sounded *fonoa* or even *fongoa*. In familiarity with the spoken language we scarcely notice the metathesis, certainly it does not seem worthy of dictionary record. But when some other branch of the race has accepted for its standard the metathetic form, that is to say, when it is used more commonly than the primitive form, the compiler of a dictionary, in particular one unfamiliar with the other Polynesian languages, unknowingly enters this as principal form and regards the true form, if he ever does hear it, as a corruption. In such a case we obtain the record of metathesis; we discover it by the comparison of other languages. Thus it is that the record of such changes is far less abundant than the word-mutation itself.

To this specific and particular reason we are to add another and general reason, one which functions with great potency in the laws of common thought. The phenomenon has a name, therefore it ceases to challenge information. We have to recognize that names, even perfectly good names, throttle investigation, for a certain type of wisdom consists in the accumulation of names, and Webster and Worcester are leaders of thought. It may well be comprehended that the introduction of so simple a designation as eschatology in general and improving conversation might lead to no result, the name buries the fact; yet introduced to the student keen in the pursuit of knowledge through research and investigation the same name might well lead on and yet on to the living hope of the joys of a life yet to come. Thus, named and satisfactorily named, metathesis has passed practically unstudied as to method and principle.

It has not been easy to codify the instances of metathesis in such wise as to establish the principles which underlie this mechanism of speech, but after many efforts which have proved fruitless I feel confident that I have devised a system of record by which all cases may be rendered comparable. It will be borne in mind that the Polynesian syllable is of the simplest structure. There are but two forms—there can be no more—the syllable containing a single vowel sound and the syllable containing a single vowel introduced by a single consonant sound.

Now before passing to the less familiar Polynesian words it will be well to illustrate metathesis through typical instances in our own more familiar speech, sometimes jocular, sometimes produced by some mental inversion of order of utterance, and then commonly known as Spoon-

erisms, from a distinguished Oxford don who was forever tripping after this fashion; in a very few instances really formative as shown by language comparison.

Of the jocular type, there comes to mind the name which the suburban resident applies to the implement of his semiweekly exercise, the *mawnlower*. A genuine Spoonerism is the solemn injunction of the clergyman that the congregation shall unite in singing hymn 688, omitting the last two stanzas, hymn 688, "this world is sure from paw to paw"; possibly less genuine is the similar ascription to the deaconing of yet another hymn, "this world is but a shooting flea." The third type, that which alone adds to our permanent vocabulary, is represented by the Norman cry of *haro*, at the sound of which all acts of whatever violence must cease until justice were done the petitioners, which has lost its gravity in passing into English *hurrah*.

If in these three types we disregard the final consonants of the respective syllables which compose them we shall find our path easy toward the establishment of the two simple classes of metathesis. Upon examination we shall at once see that in respect of the elements interchanging position we have two distinct types and a third which combines them. In *mawnlower* the interchanged elements are the initial consonants; in *hurrah* the consonants remain unmoved but the vowels interchange; in *shooting flea* syllable interchanges position with syllable. This last type we need not now consider; in Polynesia I have not yet identified a single instance in which syllable interchange is positively established, and the few instances with which I am acquainted in Melanesia are complicated by an alien element in the mixture of languages.\*

So far as these researches have been prosecuted in the Polynesian languages, there are but two metathetic types and these two do not commingle; a word may interchange its consonants or may interchange its vowels, but not both at the same time.

To secure codification whereby comparison may be possible I have hit upon the device of employing the letters of our alphabet as designating position, the vowels in order indicating the vowels of each successive syllable of the words under examination, the consonants in like manner indicating the consonants introductory to each such syllable. Thus B will always represent the consonant of the first syllable; the absence of B will show that the word lacks a consonant in its first syllable; A will represent the vowel of the first syllable, no matter what the word; c and E are assigned to the second syllable, D and I to the third, and so on. Thus diagrammed *lawnmower* is BACE, in which B represents l, A represents awn, C represents m, and E the scumbled vowel sound *ower*. In like manner BACE diagrams *haro* with B for h, A for a, C for r, and E for o.

\*In "The Polynesian Wanderings" I have listed cases of metathesis as cited in the following list, the references being to the serial number of the items in the Appendix I: Leon 139, Retan 193, King 196, Baki 298, Bierian and Baki 321, Saa 351, and Pala on page 108. Even though the publication of that work preceded the writing of these pages by less than a year, it will be seen that therein I was still striving to codify metathesis by a numerical method and not meeting with success.

When we subject *lawnmower* to metathesis the resultant *mawnlower* is represented by CABB. That is the symbol for all metathetics in which the consonant of the latter syllable interchanges with the consonant of the former syllable.

When we subject *haro* to metathesis the resultant *hurrah* is represented by BECA. That is the symbol for all metathetics in which the vowel of the latter syllable interchanges with the vowel of the former syllable.

Accordingly we have now graphic representations of two primitive types, consonantal and vocalic metathesis. In examining our Rapanui examples of metathesis we shall have no difficulty in reduction to these types, even in words more extensive than dissyllables. The only confusion will arise where we have to deal with syllables which lack consonants. Yet this confusion will vanish when we bear in mind that a word lacking a second consonant, symbolized BAE, is the same thing as BACE, and that the symbol of its consonantal metathesis, ABE, is really the equivalent of CABB. Accordingly we thus arrange these examples, the primitive form preceding in every pair.

#### I. Consonantal Metathesis.

CABB.		ABE.		CAEDI.	
muhu	humu	foe	ohe (Mgv.)	upoko	puoko
numi	(ha)moni	ABEDI.		CADEI.	
vaka	kavakava	haere	ahere	aluga	ragua
mona	noma			DACEI.	
				aluga	garua

#### II. Vocalic Metathesis.

BECA.		ACIE.	
pusa	pahu	ariu	arui
tihe	tehi		
tufa	tahu		

It will readily be comprehended that as yet our material is far too scanty and that our method of codification is as yet too newly devised to admit of such study as will establish the principles of this word mutation. But now that comparison may systematically be established over the whole Polynesian area it will not be long before the system of metathesis will come to light, undoubtedly as simple as are all the fundamental rules of this speech family.





## CHAPTER II.

### RAPANUI SOURCES AND VARIETY.

We can make no better beginning of the study of the phonetics of this speech than by an examination of the mutations to which have been subjected those words which the necessities of modern intercourse have forced the islanders to naturalize. These words are of sources easily recognizable as English, French, and ecclesiastical. Their original forms are standard in our familiar acquaintance; therefore they afford us opportunity of examining the treatment to which this Polynesian folk has had to subject them for its own currency. To the number of 66 they are entered in the dictionary with such type differentiation as will manifest their alien character, and in that place the source of each is indicated. For the purpose of this examination they are here assembled in two tables. With the French we may properly and do include the Latin and Greek borrowings, for all have come through the same channel, the mission priests and brethren of the *Congrégation des Sacrés-Cœurs de Picpus*. The source of the words of English origin is less definite. We have information of no such settlement of English-speaking folk on Easter Island as would foster the acquisition of this score of vocables. A few, such as *pakete*, *paura*, *nira*, *manua*, *tara*, *peni*, *poti*, may have been acquired by islanders drafted into service as boat's crews of the whalers who once crowded those seas in their hunt for the cachalot. A few others may have been acquired by contract laborers in Tahiti, where the London Mission had introduced some English to island life. In this group we may safely place *hora*, *minuta*, *nira*, *eteni*, *mitinare*, *himene*, *puka*, *ti*, *tiki*, *tokini*, and *tope*—there can be no doubt as to the latter moiety, how they smack of the dissenting missionary! But *hoi* in derivation from *horse* is a puzzle: in *kefare* we find the French word for the same animal; *hoi*, therefore, did not arise on Easter Island; it was not likely to be acquired in Tahiti, for *puaahorofennua* is the name there in use. But here are the lists:

#### ENGLISH.

aniani (onion)	mitinare (missionary)	puka (book)
eteni (heathen)	moni (money)	tara (dollar)
himene (hymn)	nira (needle)	ti (tea)
hoi (horse)	pakete (bucket)	tiki (sick)
hora (hour)	paura (powder)	tokini (stocking)
manua (man o' war)	peni (paint)	tope (soap)
minuta (minute)	poti (boat)	uira (wheel)

## FRENCH AND ECCLESIASTICAL.

agera (ange)	mereti (mercredi)	retera (lettre)
anio (agneau)	miterio (mysterium)	ri (riz)
enemi (ennemi)	natura (natura)	ropa (robe)
epikopo (episcopus)	nieve (nivis)	takarameta (sacrament)
etereno (eternel)	papa (pape)	tameti (samedi)
eukaritia (eucharistie)	papatema (baptême)	taperenakero (tabernaculum)
evagerio (evangelium)	pateriareka (patriarch)	teparanate (serpent)
hieroturua (hierodoulia)	peata (beatus)	tiaporo (diabolus)
hipokerita (hypocrite)	penetuli (peinture)	tominika (dominica)
hipotati (hypostasis)	perehe (plaie)	toro (taureau)
hove (veuve)	peripitero (presbyterus)	uva (uva)
iuteo (iudæus)	porokimo (proximus)	veneri (vendredi)
karatia (gratia)	porotetani (protestant)	viatiko (viaticum)
kevale (cheval)	rapino (lapin)	vicario (vicarius)
kimatiko (schismaticus)	reone (léon)	verigine (virgo)

Even in so simple a matter as the addition of a final vowel to a foreign word of closed habit we shall find an indication of a fixed character of this as of every speech of the Polynesian family. In these two lists we find no instance of the addition of *u*, nor is it common in such usage elsewhere in this family. Another generally uncommon euphonic termination applicable to closed foreign words, *o*, occurs only in the French list, and even there (except for the single instance of *rapino*) is confined to the ecclesiastical words, in which we seem to note a tendency on the part of the priests to offer to the islanders the oblique cases and open forms of the originals. It should be noted that in no case does the euphonic addition carry the accent; it is largely to secure a penult ictus in reproducing the original accent of the borrowed word that this extra syllable is appended. In the arsis the finer quality of the vowel might be expected to attain the full perfection which is the foremost quality, almost the most enduring possession, of Polynesian orthoepy. In the thesis, particularly a final thesis, the shade of difference between *e* and *i* may pass unconsidered. We note the cases under each vowel, the series of each table being noted independently.

## A.

hora	paura	agera	pateriareka	ropa
minuta	puka	hipokerita	retera	takarameta
nira	uira	papatema		

## E.

himene	pakete	kevale	teparanate	verigine
mitinare	tope	reone		

## I.

aniani	hoi	poti	hipotati	porotetani
eteni	peni	tiki	penetuli	

The proportion contributed to these three lists by the two source languages seems to inhere in conditions exterior to Rapanui. The French possesses a larger number of vocables of the open habit and there is no such ictus upon the ultima as distinguishes many English words. Thus, taking into the count the fact that the French list is rather more than twice the length of the English list, we estimate a final

*a* and a final *e* as twice as frequently required in English borrowings and a final *i* as four times as frequent.

No Polynesian speech can accomplish the concurrence of consonants; the spirit of the language does not tolerate it. In borrowing words in which such concurrence exists two methods of treatment are in use to obviate the difficulty.

One, the method which seems the easier to the foreigner who seeks to contribute necessary new words—and that is the position of every missionary—is to split up the concurrent consonants by the interjection of a light vowel, most commonly assimilated to a stem vowel next earlier or next later in the word: this we find illustrated in *teparanate*, in which the latter *a* is assimilated to the former, and in *porokimo*, where the first *o* is assimilated from the succeeding and essentially stem *o*. Or a vowel of a lighter color may be employed, merely as a septum, as the last *e* in *taperenakero*. By such alien brutality we encounter the uncouth forms of the type *laikisipositadamapefela* and *ametamani*, (*Reichspostdampfer* and *Amtmann*) with which the needs of German administration have defaced the pleasant rhythm of the Samoan, a language sweet in the cadences of love and ample for the orator, submissive but aghast at such Teutonic additions.

In a second group of the borrowings we recognize with no difficulty the motion of a less external principle, a motion which represents the tendency of the island speech. This is perhaps less a matter susceptible of positive proof than the recognition of the feel of the language acquired in years of intimate contact with Polynesian speech and of close study of its manners and methods. To these islanders the historic etymology of the borrowed European word is a thing unknown, never to be known, not in the least worthy of consideration.

That we have written of a certain large reliance on the feel of the language is not to be taken as indicative of any shirking of discussion. It is possible in a few words to present the difference and to present it clearly, a particular presentation of the general statements of the foregoing chapter.

In our Indo-Germanic languages the stem survives in its consonant skeleton. In passing from stage to stage in descent from a common ancestor the consonants have been subjected to a slow modification, but it is so slight that the laws of Grimm and Verner are sufficient to bring almost, if not yet quite, all to plain account. Far other with the vowel elements; these unstopped vibrations of the vocal column of air undergo strange alterations, not only secular change in the course of long ages but rapid change within the memory of a single generation or but of a few. Our veriest school children, if permitted to think at all, wonder at the prosody of the mutilated rhyme:

I am monarch of all I survey,  
My right there is none to dispute,  
From the center all round to the sea—

And in the present score of years London has become alarmed at the remarkable spread of the *a* in *lady* to a something which we do not exactly represent in type by *lydy* or *laidy*, the sudden extension of a narrowly restricted Middlesex village dialect which had lain dormant for centuries until this modern weed growth, and now baffles all efforts at explanation.

A very small area of the general vowel-change has been set apart into artificial classes and designated ablaut andumlaut, active under impulses which we scarcely yet begin to comprehend. In the languages familiar to our use the lasting frame is the consonant, the vowel may change almost in a year; but in Polynesia the skeleton of the word is the vowel. The consonants are yet but few, a sign in this case of recent and partial development as genetic conditions have served; they are so dotted over the buccal speech-area as to suggest that they are little more than samples of what may long ages hence be needed. They are subject to mutation along lines which we may readily explain; they are frequently subject to extinction without entailing any serious loss of comprehensibility. But the vowel remains firm and unwavering; it is the real skeleton of the Polynesian speech-body.

Let us clinch the statement by a simple illustration, and in this we may draw upon the Samoan as representing the central and least modified type of Polynesian speech.

We are all familiar with English types of inflection employing such forms as *sang*, *sing*, *song*, *sung*. This English series has been subjected to purposeful vowel change, yet the sense runs one and undivided throughout; the stem has but undergone ablaut. Yet if we were to attempt to subject to such vocalic mutation a similar Samoan couplet of consonants, as *t-ng*, we should have *tagi* to cry, *togi* to peck, *tugi* to set afire. In the Samoan series, which is not in the least a speech-series, the same change of vowels gives us a new word in each case. Although the consonants remain unaltered in themselves and in their relative position the shift of vowel gives a complete alteration of sense. Clearly the skeleton of these words is not in the consonants. Now let us examine the first of these Polynesian words and notice the consonant modifications it may undergo and yet carry the sense unmodified in various dialects of the Polynesian family and as loan material in Melanesian languages,

tangi tani taki tai kani angi jangi hai

Each consonant has undergone each and every of the changes which are its phonetic possibility, even to extinction. In the final reduction we are led to a specimen so elemental that we find no consonant other than an aspirate, a mere initial breathing, scarcely more vocal than an apulse; but throughout the changes the vowel *a* and the vowel *i* remain unchanged in themselves and in their relative position. The life of all

these words lies in the *a-i* collocation; it is this vowel skeleton which holds the meaning.

Look now at our tables of English and French source and see what the Rapanui men under their own instinct of speech have done with their borrowings. An excellent illustration is *peni*, interesting because we find it duplicated by *penetuli* of the same sense from the French *peinture*. The word *paint* is on two accounts impracticable for Rapanui enunciation; it ends in a consonant; it carries concurrent consonants; if dealt with by the foreigner intent upon fitting the English word for island use by the method of parting the concurrence by a vowel of light shade, the word would assume some such form as *peniti*. This would come under the regimen of another rule of Polynesian speech, that of the penult accent, and we should find that *peniti* is unrecognizably remote from original *paint*. Governed by his own comprehension of that which is permanent and dominant in every vocable, the Rapanui man seizes upon the vowel which meets his ear; of the succeeding consonants adopts that which is most lasting in his consonantal scheme, the nasal, and rejects the mute. Therefore *pēni* pictures to his eye the distinctive determinant sound which *paint* makes upon his ear.

Thus we are introduced to an important detail of the use of the consonants. Not only are the Polynesians masters of far fewer consonants than our needs require, but of those consonants which they do possess the mastery is varied in degree. The tier of consonants which lies nearest the vowels is that which alone can be said to be universally in Polynesian possession, the palatal nasal *ng*, the lingual nasal *n*, the labial nasal *m*. These three are almost constant; mutation *inter se* is rare, and mutation in series (that is to say, *m* to other labials, and the like) is almost wholly restricted to the possibility of the *l-n* and *n-l* mutation. This exception, again, is genetically valuable, for it points the way to a line whereby the vowel in evolution through the channel of the liquid may attain to consonant figure. Our studies of Polynesian etymologies show us—in fact the *tangi* illustration shortly heretofore employed offers a full exposition—that *t* is impermanent, it may become *k* by an extraordinary shift to the palatal series, and in its own series it may become *j*, *s*, *h*, or vanish entirely. Therefore we are led to the conclusion that in dealing with concurrent consonants in its borrowings the Polynesian selects that of each two which is the older and better established in his own speech.

This we find again instanced in *nira*, a selection of the liquid over the mute in the *dl* of needle.

In a considerable group of these borrowed words we have to do with *s* concurrent with some other consonant, either in the preceding or the succeeding position. Here the resultant is conditioned by the fact that the sibilant is impossible to the Polynesian in general, the Samoan being the chief exception, and commonly is represented by an aspiration

approximate to the lingual positions of the buccal closures and apparently prior to those positions, for a post-aspirated consonant is scarcely to be found in the Polynesian Pacific.\* Accordingly, in such cases as these the impossible sibilant is omitted and *sk*, *ks*, *sm*, *sp*, of the original word are satisfactorily reproduced by the remainder of the pair. Where *s* stands alone it is reproduced by *t*, thus giving rise to the deliciously pious collocation of *tiki*, *tokini*, *tope* of the former table; in which any person who has acquired familiarity with the harsh introduction to the Pacific islanders of the accidenta of civilization will sadly recognize a case of hysteron proteron, for *tokini* and *tope* are really major and minor premises of a fatal syllogism.

When we pass to the comparison of Rapanui with other languages of the Polynesian family we shall have to consider changes less violent, changes which are clearly reducible to certain fixed, smoothly acting, and, we believe, readily comprehensible laws of mutation not peculiar to this remotest speech, but general throughout the family. In order to facilitate comparisons of the material I suffix to the last chapter finding tables of all such vocables as afford comparable data and shall cite them by the assigned serial numbers. It will be seen that just one-third of the dictionary material is thus made available to a greater or less extent for this particular research.

Our first inquiry shall be addressed to the vowel changes which Rapanui exhibits in comparison with our standard of Polynesian speech. Naturally, because of the durability of the Polynesian vowel, the number will not be found a large one; each instance will, therefore, be of particular interest.

**a-o** The mutation in thesis occurs in 789, 791; in arsis in 514. In the quasi diphthong *au* we find the mutant *ou* in 517, 518, 677, 783, but it is not critical in Southeast Polynesian, for the duplicate forms exist in these stems quite generally and may have been coexistent in the earliest swarms of migration.

**a-e** Found in thesis in 375, 470.

**o-a** Found in arsis in 730, 873; in thesis in 856.

**o-e** Found in thesis in 754.

**o-u** Found in thesis in 748.

Duplicate forms, that is to say, instances of vowel variety which are not critical for Southeast Polynesian, are found in 375, 470, 517, 518, 660, 699, 751, 777, 783, 938. There remain the following, which are not to be arranged in the foregoing classes:

341. The identification is very uncertain both in sense and in source and must be neglected until better supported.

452. The Rapanui really represents here the standard form of the Tongafiti migration.

867. The Rapanui is regular, the Maori an anomalous form.

920. The word in most of its occurrences shows evidences of an upheaval so violent as to remove it from consideration under the ordinary laws of phonetic variety.

---

\*We note the *sh* of Tongarewa, its dialectic occurrence as an *h*-variant in Maori, and traces among the Polynesian loan material in Melanesia; also the *dh* of Viti in mutation from Polynesian *h* and *s*; the *wh* of Maori is, of course, not properly in this list, for it is really *hw* attracted out of order in writing by the influence of the English error.

We have already, in the preceding chapter, presented a table of the alphabet of Rapanui in comparison with the adopted standard of the Proto-Samoan. We shall next list the occurrences of the Rapanui deviations from the standard, and in the first set of tables shall concern ourselves only with the cases for which we have Samoan—or in a few instances lacking Samoan we have other Nuclear Polynesian—primitives as the base of comparison. These tables deal only with deviations; the concords are so many and so consistent that the index table serves as a most satisfactory tabulation. I make but one exception, in each direction, to this system; the mutation *l-r* holds so constantly as not to call for record, and the *h* in Rapanui, as a preservation of the Proto-Samoan aspiration, needs record because that sound does not appear in the modern Samoan. The tables are grouped by series, that is, by the three speech-organs employed, beginning at the back of the mouth.

**Palatal:**

g-n	686	785			
g-	316				
k-	419	534	730	745	822

**Lingual:**

[illegible]

*Labial:*

[illegible]

Of the two strongly characteristic deviations of Rapanui from the Proto-Samoan standard, *s*-*h* and *f*-*h*, each affecting an intermediate closure, of the tongue and lips respectively, each results in an aspiration, but with a difference in quality whose existence we must recognize, even though we can not fully comprehend it as within our own speech training.

In the nasal tier the interchanges *g-n* and *n-g* are general and not to be regarded as of diagnostic value in determination of dialect movement.

The minor movements of mutation in the palatal column, the extinction of *g* and of *k*, are frequent in Polynesian. That of *k* has already received sufficient comment, that of *g* is a dialectic character of Tahiti, and is found sporadically in Nuclear Polynesian and in the Maori.

In the lingual column the mutation *l-n* is characteristic of Nukuoro, a speech that is best considered a somewhat recent Samoan derivative; it is sporadic in several languages. The extinction of *l* is strongly marked in Niuē, appears somewhat frequently in Tonga, and in South-east Polynesia is abundant in the Marquesas. The consideration of the retention of the Proto-Samoan aspiration and of its extinction, both included in the foregoing tables, is postponed to later studies of the aspiration in general. The extinction of the sibilant is common in Mangareva, as we see in the chapter dealing with that tongue; it is the rule in Rarotonga, it is sporadic in other Tongafiti languages; I lack present record of its occurrence in Nuclear Polynesian.

In the labial column the mutation *f-v*, an interesting variety since it involves the unusual change from surd to sonant, is characteristic of Viti, sporadic in several languages in each household. The extinction of *f* is characteristic of Mangaia, Rarotonga, Bukabuka, strongly marked in Mangareva, and sporadic in Nukuoro and Rotumā.

We next pass to a similar tabulation of mutation of the Tongafiti element registered upon Maori as the most readily available base. These variants are very few; they occur only in the linguals and labials:

h—	841	842	hw—	839	844									
hw-h	952		w-v	842	843	864	871	912	955	956	957			
hw-v	922		w-h	850	855	856	858							

The Maori *hw* being a mutation of Proto-Samoan *f*, the three entries are reducible to *f-h*, *f-v*, *f-*, which have been established in the larger table with Samoan comparatives. Similarly as Maori *w* is a mutation of Proto-Samoan *v*, the foregoing entries reduce to *w-v*, which therefore cancels itself, and *v-h*. The former of these exhibits Rapanui as closer to the Proto-Samoan than the Maori. The latter mutation is very rare. In "The Polynesian Wanderings" I noted it once each in three languages; three of the instances here noted show great irregularities in the comparative histories of the several vocables upon which they are based.

Up to this point we have concerned ourselves with the investigation and record of phonetic mutations, a point at which, undoubtedly from motives of convenience, philological comparison most commonly regards its labors as complete. But this is an exaltation of form over substance. It does not call for deep insight into speech as the utterance of the inward thought of sentient man to recognize that form may be a grace, but it is the sense that is the life of the word.

We next shall pass to the examination of these words of Rapanui, wherever comparable, in the effort to discover what information they may be made to give us of the position of this distant folk among greater families of its race. It may be that we shall not find much; it may well be that rules for the government of such inquiry may not distinctly establish themselves, for the field is new. A new acre in a field so little



tilled may surely yield some crop, as is the way of fallows when brought under tilth.

One general statement must be held to condition this manner of inquiry. We are dependent upon brief vocabularies. I would be the last to suggest that they be held in disesteem; they represent, one and all, the best result of the life work of men who needed these word-lists as tools for the prosecution of a task to which they had dedicated their energies with the blessing and the inspiration of sacrifice of self. I am fond of these Polynesian dictionaries, old and warm and now grown shabby friends of my study. Their simple statements are the warrant of their honesty. But we must recognize that their definitions are incomplete and without exception they are superficial. Not one has felt the call to delve below the convenience of the word, as speech medium of thought interchange, to discover the germ thought out of which variety of expression may derive.\* In this dictionary of Rapanui we find that *tuu* may mean a *post*, it may mean *to be*; in sister languages it means *to dwell*. Each of these definitions is a good definition so far as it goes. It is only when through widely spread comparison we establish for *tuu* its plasm of primary sense, which seems to render it a descriptive designation of the relation to the common bench or plane of reference which is borne by an object cognizable as in general protrusive or external—it is only then that we find it possible to regard these three variants as equally secondary in varying directions.

To see our way through these tangles we must have some knowledge of what the islander selects for cognition out of anything perceived, and what manner of character of any object of such cognition he selects as generic and what as individual. We must remember that this man, as a thinking man, is not under governance of the laws which we have painfully elaborated in the experiences of our own thought life. Our teachers find it a stupid boy who, when he deals with this problem of an arithmetic, once mental but now oral (as perhaps prefiguring a knowledge in time to come that in its bearing upon culture it is but lip service), "if there were 27 sheep in a pasture and you saw 3 sheep jump the fence how many sheep would be left in the pasture?", answers "no sheep." A most stupid boy, a boy for whom the bottom of the row is appointed; a boy most wise, a boy for whom a worthy place in life is appointed. For there is a wisdom of figures and there is a wisdom of sheep, and this boy knew sheep. Which apologue may serve to remind us that in this branch of the inquiry we are to give to savage wisdom our attention with no prejudice.

In the examination of this material for sense concord and for sense variety as the data may exhibit, we shall continue to find it advan-

\*Both simple and superficial we extract from the early pages of Judge Andrews's Hawaiian Dictionary:

**aapa**, *adj.* Presumptuous, as when a drunken man lies down on a precipice.

tageous to maintain the segregation of the data by the classes of the occurrence of the identification in Polynesia exterior to this southeastern province. These are three: (1) identification in both migrations; (2) identification in the Proto-Samoan exclusively; (3) identification in the Tongafiti exclusively.

The first of these, much the largest, we shall pass first under review. But before we can make much headway it will be necessary to give some preliminary consideration to the method by which speech-elements are assigned to these three classes. Nuclear Polynesia was the meeting-place of the two migration streams, and in that central province Samoa is most distinctly the scene of the reunion of the long and widely sundered branches of this most errant race. We have most conclusively established that the early, or Proto-Samoan, migration swarmed out from Indonesia through two gateways at, or slightly prior to, the Christian era. That it pursued leisurely courses of voyaging, in the Samoa stream by way of New Britain, the Solomons, Santa Cruz, and thus to the new home in Samoa; in the Viti stream by way of Torres Straits, the New Hebrides, and Viti. That in a movement of convection within Nuclear Polynesia these two streams rejoined and created a settlement quite homogeneous save for an anterior Melanesian element in Viti and perhaps in Rotumā. Upon this Proto-Samoan colony of Nuclear Polynesia arrived (an uncertain number of centuries later and by a course which we must positively exclude from the Melanesian traverse, but which otherwise we are wholly unable to identify) a second migration of the same race, the Tongafiti swarm.

This had so long been sundered from the earlier and isolated colony that independent and divergent development of language had taken place. This half-alien swarm, whencesoever it came, rested upon Samoa for a period whose beginning we have no present means of establishing with accuracy upon our calendar, but which there seems somewhat good reason to assign to about 600 A. D. We have excellent agreement of many Samoan annals to adjust the expulsion of the intruders to a period in or about the eleventh century. The Tongafiti conquerors of Proto-Samoan Samoa have left such a record of cruelty that the wise and brave youth who expelled them in the running fight of Matamatamē became a national hero and the first of the Malietoas, Savea. Yet there was opportunity during these overbearing centuries for the two stages of the mother tongue to meet and to some extent to mix. This it is which we are to investigate.

Since the mother tongue was common, a certain and assuredly a large proportion in Samoa of the vocables of the two migrations must be common property. Let us represent that element by symbols ABCD. The Proto-Samoan colony, then, would be discovered in the home of its remote isolation speaking a language representable by ABCD-EFGH, in which the latter group of symbols may represent ancient and common

speech material which in time had been lost by the separated branch of the family, or which had been acquired along the Proto-Samoan way, the latter hypothesis on many accounts being scarcely tenable.

Centuries later arrives upon Samoa the Tongafiti swarm, speaking a language representable by ABCD-IJKL, the respective symbols bearing similar explanation. Now if we find our present Samoan to consist of ABCD-EFGH-I, and our present Maori to consist of ABCD-E-IJKL, we have no hesitation in ascribing I and E respectively to accumulation during contact of the two swarms when convection movement was possible. The greater share of such contact is to be attributed to those centuries of association, even though violent, in Samoa; a lesser share is to be attributed to contact at distal points of migration in which the later comers found an earlier settlement of the older swarm, in support of which we have not only the deductions of philological analysis but the consenting record of history when we learn to interpret annals of the genealogy of this race.

Accordingly, if in this province of Southeast Polynesia we encounter a speech element of the type ABCD-EH we shall be justified in assigning it to a direct migration from Nuclear Polynesia of Proto-Samoans to this natural limit of all successful migration. If, similarly, we find a speech element ABCD-IK, we shall assign it to a Tongafiti migration. This it is which we shall now examine. The first group in the table (items 293-728) represents ABCD, the common element. These are all satisfactory form identifications; the inner content of sense will point the more definite assignment of deviation forms to one or to the other branch of the family. The material here grouped is of very uniform concord. Where variety superficially appears the notes appended in the vocabulary to each such item point out the substantial agreement. In a few cases, where the reduction to uniformity of signification is found impracticable, the compared data show that in general these instances upon closer study are more properly to be assigned to one or other of the separate migration streams.

When we turn to the list of identifications which are chargeable to the Proto-Samoan source and which show no contamination along the way of the sea or in this distant terminus of migration, we find, however, a marked difference. The table shows that we are dealing in this class of data with 116 items (729-839 of the finding table). Of these no less than 31 show such sense deviations as call for the particular study which has been recorded in the notes appended to each such item in the vocabulary. The variant stems are thus listed:

732	740	754	761	771	780	790	797	801	807	813	818	825	833
738	745	755	765	774	788	795	800	806	808	817	821	831	837
739	748	758											

From this list we are obliged to remove those items in which our dictionary material is either insufficient in sum or else lacking in precision

to such an extent as to bar us from deriving determining conclusions from the comparison. These are:

atariki	heguhegu	matahi	moko 2	pe 2
garu 2	kauuiui	mau 4	nivaniva	ranorano
hae 1				

In like manner we shall exclude those items in which we can detect error in the definitions which our authorities have set down. Recognizing the existence of this error we avoid employment of it to a wrong result, but we do not feel justified in correcting it without confirmation from some authority. These are:

mahaga	pokopoko	poro	taha 2	tiaki 1
--------	----------	------	--------	---------

In the remainder which is available for the determination of the relation of Rapanui to the Proto-Samoan we find two items, *haiga* and *tarotaro*, in which the Rapanui word expresses a specific detail or particularization of the general sense preserved in Nuclear Polynesia. Associable herewith is a single instance, *rarama*, in which Rapanui has, through independent processes of evolution, arrived at a secondary stage of the primal sense, the deviation being in a direction opposite to the particularization of the previously mentioned class.

In final residuum we are left with eleven vocables of the utmost value in our research, namely:

gogoro	iko	pena	roturotu 1	uki
hogehoge	okooko	rakei	uiui	varevare
huna				

In the vocables of this list one character is constant and distinctive; each presents the word in a type more primal than is to be found for the same word in any of the descendant languages as now spoken in the province of Nuclear Polynesia. Now join to this constant character of the inner content of the word-sense whatever we may discover as to form; that is to say, associate herewith the phonetic record. It is not much, just the single fact that *iko* is found in modern Samoan as *i'ofi*, but it points in the same direction; it shows that Rapanui hived off with the stem *ikof* and has lost its final consonant, while Samoa at a later period acquired the device of the structural *i* and thus has preserved its final stem consonant.

That which we may deduce from this incontestible residue is that in sense and form the Proto-Samoan element in Rapanui represents an older and more primitive type than is shown in the modern languages of Nuclear Polynesia. Another form of statement of the same result of research is that a migration of Proto-Samoans left Nuclear Polynesia, and many little points indicate with strength of concurrence that Samoa itself was the point of departure—that this migration faced

boldly the sunrise sea under the instinct of that heliotropism which dominates the race. We discover that this swarming was made at a time which is marked upon the calendar of speech, even if not upon a tale of numbered years. When the Rapanui forefathers sailed out of Samoa the mother tongue was still using its true aspirates, for there were two in Proto-Samoan; and it had not yet acquired the formative elements which have availed in Nuclear Polynesia to maintain the final consonants of closed stems; and in that mother tongue the accumulation of a new and fashionable stock of speech material had not yet tucked these ancestral words away into the nooks and corners of language to live on obscurely as specific survivals. We shall find occasion in the final summation to revert to the several points here established.

Another element of a distinctive nature has been segregated in this Rapanui vocabulary, the element which is to be credited to a Tongafiti source and for which no Proto-Samoan affiliates are identifiable. We now pass to the examination of the 119 items (839-957) so classed. Of these items, those in which there is found such variety in sense between the Rapanui and the Maori as to challenge attention are listed in the following table:

840	846	848	855	865	885	891	907	911	926	934	941	951	954
842	847	852	861	876	890	902	909	912	932	936			

It will be observed that there is a wide difference in the conditions of this comparison when we come to deal with this specifically Tongafiti contribution, of practically equal extent with that which we have segregated as derived from a Proto-Samoan source. In dealing with that material we enjoyed the opportunity of making a double comparison. Thanks to my discovery and considerable reconstruction of the Proto-Samoan mother speech we have been able to compare both Rapanui and modern Samoan with that norm, and thus to compare them with one another in the computation of the angle of divergence from the norm, both in form and in sense.

But in dealing with the Tongafiti contribution I set beside it for comparison another modern speech, the Maori. This inheres in the conditions of the research. We have an excellent dictionary of that language; we soon shall have a better, when the Venerable Archdeacon Williams, of Gisborne, brings to a conclusion, which may not fail of being brilliant, the arduous toil of Maori lexicography upon which he has long been engaged. We lack the *tertium quid* which should make Tongafiti comparisons a matter of definitely ascertained and positively fixed values, such as the discovery of the Proto-Samoan has given us for the elder migration of the race. It has not yet occurred to the workers upon the languages of the later migration to delve for the mother speech of those more recent migrants. Although we recognize the inaccuracy which must attend the comparison of two modern languages when we

lack the antecedent norm for a standard of deviation, yet we must employ the Maori because of its superior dictionary equipment.

We are well aware that, so long as the comparison must rest upon some modern Tongafiti language, we should obtain better results by employing some one of the languages spoken in the Hervey or neighboring groups. Every argument, every reading of Maori and other tradition, points clearly to that region as such a distributing center of the later Tongafiti migration as Samoa has been for the Proto-Samoan wanderers. But we lack dictionary provision and must content ourselves with the Maori.

Since the subject has arisen for consideration we may, before passing, note the geography of that mid region. To the west lies Nuclear Polynesia, which I set apart as a linguistic province in an earlier work upon this theme. To the east lies this province of Southeast Polynesia whose essential unity is established in the course of the studies recorded in this volume. Spread in the intervening sea lie the Cook and Austral groups, together with lesser islets, in which the Tongafiti character is well marked, and in which such research as I have been able to conduct has revealed very scanty stock of distinctively Proto-Samoan material. These islands undoubtedly became the principal home of the Tongafiti after the Matamatamē onfall drove them from Samoa. It is from them that the voyages of discovery and voyages of rediscovery carried them to Aotearoa, which lies upon our charts as New Zealand, where they found some population of Proto-Samoans who had voyaged thither direct from Samoa and whom in time they reduced to subjection but not to linguistic extinction. From the same central oceanic base the Tongafiti passed to the nearer archipelagoes of Southeast Polynesia in whose five languages we are now examining their condition. From the same base, either directly or proximately through Tahiti and the Marquesas, we find that they reached Hawaii, and there, far in the north, they subjected a prior population of Proto-Samoans, but not to linguistic extinction. Here in Southeast Polynesia we find the two stages of the language existing without mixture in equal streams. We shall find pleasure and profit in studying out, so far as we may, the evidences of original colonization and secondary distribution by movements of convection within the province. But we must confess that in this branch of the investigation we are hampered through the failure to establish the Tongafiti mother speech to serve as the standard of comparison in deviation of sense, for with form as phonetics we are to deal very lightly.

The Rapanui variants in the Tongafiti class exhibit a slightly smaller percentage than those in the Proto-Samoan class. This might be a matter of greater value if the two comparisons were more equal. We should expect, moreover, to find such a deviation founded upon the marked difference in the age of each migration source within the Pacific.

Following the system employed in the study of the Proto-Samoan variants we may assemble these items into classes.

We remove from consideration those items in which our dictionary material is insufficient to form a proper basis for comparison. These are:

garara      gorigori      guha

Similarly we must strike out those items in which dictionary error is recognizable. In this series are:

hakura      henua 2      hope      puapua

Of the residue after this elimination we find two interesting groups. In the former the Rapanui offers a more primitive sense than is encountered in the Maori. It seems closer to the sources of distribution whence the two languages have moved. This is the list:

eva	ragaraga	reva	titiri	tua 2
kauihaga	reke			

On the other hand we find a slightly longer list of items in which the Rapanui is employed in a specific sense where the Maori has the closer approximation to the primitive signification so far as we feel justified in establishing such sense. These are:

ariga	maki	reva	tika	uga
kopikopi	reherehe	teitei	titaa	umiumi

Last of all we note two vocables, *huhu* 6 and *mahara*, in which the Rapanui carries a sense that can only be distinguished as secondary in evolution, so great a deviation does it show from the Maori comparative material.

For the reasons already set forth we must refrain from the more general comment which in summing up might serve to explain these variations.

Two distinct items yet remain for consideration, one of sense and one of phonetics, each applicable to all the languages of this province.

The former item, dealing with a certain characteristic of word meaning, the inversion of sense, must be postponed for later study, because in certain psychological peculiarities of Polynesian speech we may best find an explanation.

In the phonetic treatment of Rapanui I have postponed detailed discussion of the aspirates. They are very irregular, at least very irregularly recorded, in this province, and I shall have to revert to them in dealing separately with each language. To facilitate the examination I subjoin a series of lists of all the items in which one or other of the aspirates appears, or should appear, in Rapanui. Because our comparative apparatus varies widely in its incidence I have assembled these

lists in accordance therewith. I omit those occurrences, readily discoverable in the vocabulary, of *h* in Rapanui where no comparable data are available, and also the vocables which are entered in the vocabulary both with and without the aspirations. The first table records the items in which comparable data go no further than the province of Southeast Polynesia, and where, accordingly, we may not establish a determinant comparison:

3	27	42	48	54	60	66	72	82	114	155	178	206	238
4	34	43	49	55	61	67	73	84	116	159	179	209	261
5	38	44	50	56	62	68	74	92	137	161	187	213	262
6	39	45	51	57	63	69	76	100	140	171	188	220	281
12	40	46	52	58	64	70	77	111	142	172	201	230	292
24	41	47	53	59	65	71	78	113	144	173	205	231	

We note these few instances in which the Rapanui aspirate is clearly labial:

43 51 52 59 205 206 209

In the next group of tables we have the advantage of data for comparison, for these items are drawn from the distinctively Proto-Samoan element of the language.

First we shall examine those items in which we have been able to establish in the Proto-Samoan a pure aspirate. In Rapanui this is in some cases dropped, in others retained, and in the following table the instances of the preservation of that fickle sound are distinguished by bold-faced type:

302 305 324 345 351 359 418 657 692 695

Our next table records the instances in which the Proto-Samoan sibilant passes into the lingual aspirate:

329 358 364 374 377 381 384 392 399 401 409 472 547 680  
355 361 371 376 380 383 390 394 400 408 416 473 624

In by far the greater number of cases the Rapanui aspirate is a mutation product of the Proto-Samoan *f*, therefore a labial aspiration, as shown in the items of this table:

296 335 350 357 367 373 386 393 402 407 430 551 623 679  
297 336 352 360 368 375 387 395 403 410 471 589 625 694  
299 337 353 363 369 378 388 396 404 411 524 599 626 698  
301 338 354 365 370 379 389 397 405 415 528 621 656 709  
314 349 356 366 372 385 391 398 406 423 529 622

We next consider the element whose source is found in that inseparable mass of the Polynesian common to both migrations. Inasmuch as this affords us Proto-Samoan comparatives it might have been incorporated with the foregoing tables, but since the division has been of value in the consideration of other topics it is here maintained for the sake of uniformity.

There are but two items which bear upon the Proto-Samoan aspirate, in 792 Rapanui retains it and in 833 it discards it.



The aspirate as mutation product of the sibilant is noted in

740 743 744 750 753 754 766 789 818 835

The labial aspirate is found in

741 742 745 746 747 748 749 751 752 755 756 817

In the final group of the identifications, the Tongafiti element of Rapanui, we lack a base upon which to establish comparison of the aspirate; we can do no more than assemble these aspirates in their relation to several Maori aspirations, themselves mutation products.

The Rapanui aspirations which appear in Maori as *h* are listed in this table; three items distinguished by bold-faced type discard the aspirate which the Maori retains.

841	848	852	857	860	862	864	867	872	890	903	918	930	938
842	849	853	859	861	863	865	868	882	896	909	925	<b>934</b>	952
845	850	854											

In the next table we find those Rapanui items whose aspirate corresponds to Maori *hw*, which we have external reason to consider as commonly the labial aspiration; the bold-faced type distinguishes those instances in which the Rapanui has lost this aspirate.

839 844 855 856 858 952

In 850 we find a solitary instance in which the Rapanui aspiration corresponds to a Maori *w*, of course a weakened form of the labial.

While the detailed consideration of the various employment of the aspiration properly belongs in the chapter in which we shall sum up for consideration the information we have been able to acquire upon the inner relations of these five languages of Southeast Polynesia, it will not be amiss to remark at this point upon one general factor. Our record of the five languages with which we are dealing comes to us through French agency. With all the respect which lives of devotion to bitter hardship, which passionate sacrifice of self to a higher and spiritual duty must arouse in all sympathetic souls who in the South Sea have observed these French priests, we should be remiss to our philological duty if we should omit from the record a condition which functions largely. It is not because they are French, these poor missionaries, that their linguistic records are to rank somewhat below the maximum of excellence; nor is it because they are clergymen, for all our Polynesian records come from missionaries of one communion or another. But of the two congregations operative in Polynesia it is well known that the mission priests are drawn from the peasant class of France and particularly from the northern peasantry. Now it is just in that class that the aspirate is uncertain upon the tongue and at the gateway of the ear, just as in some dialects of English we are familiar with the same

trouble in the same class of speakers. Peasant French or Cockney English, the result is one, an aspirate is assumed where none should be, and where the aspirate is vital we find a dropped *h*. This fact must be recognized as conditioning the record of these tongues. The aspiration is too positive in Polynesian orthoepy to permit us to imagine for a moment that the Easter Islanders use it or reject it indifferently to any such extent as to warrant the numerous duplicate forms which Père Roussel has set down. It is clearly a French type of error.

In the case of all that element of Rapanui speech for which we have comparative data this analysis of the aspiration shows that the Proto-Samoan aspirate, at the time when this migration hived off to eastward emptiness of sea, was yet sufficiently in vigor to insure its viability to the utmost speck of soil upon which Polynesians might land for the establishment of a new home.

## CHAPTER III.

### THE PAUMOTU IN THE POLYNESIAN SCHEME.

In the study of Easter Island we have had under review the ultimate prolongation of Polynesian migration. How many expeditions passed eastward without coming within the horizon of this tiny islet, a circle of but a few miles, no man may know. In our acquaintance with the conditions of such voyaging we see no possibility that any such adventurers could have survived the sixty thirsty degrees of empty sea which intervene between the last landfall of the Paumotu and the nearest coast of South America. The Paumotu are selected as the point of departure for reasons which will appear upon the charts.

This archipelago has had abundance of naming. In the geographies it is set down as the Low Archipelago, which designation is borne out by almost every island and islet, barely land enough to raise into the air a forest of that coconut tree which is at its best when its roots reach the brine through salted sands. To sailors it is known as the Dangerous Archipelago. That also is true naming, for no shipman can feel safe when he knows that somewhere athwart the course of his voyaging, in a tangle of currents which he can not measure, lies this mole of unlighted islands upon whose barrier reefs he may be hurled. Even of the better name, better because indigenous, Paumotu, we have variant forms, Pomotu, Poumotu. This name is objectionable to the scanty population of the islands; they have united to secure from the French administration the adoption of the name of their preference, Tuamotu, which means simply archipelago. But this designation has not come into such generality of employment as Paumotu; and for that reason we shall use the latter name, for it seems not quite worth the while to sacrifice place in the customary index arrangement.

If we include Mangareva and Pitcairn (the only high islands) and Ducie—and every consideration of geophysics demands such inclusion—we are dealing with an extrusive bank whose strike follows that north-west-southeast line which is so characteristic in the heights and the deeps of the South Pacific, a character in archipelagic mass and in each island unit. It is proper to describe this extrusive mass as a bank. The southeastern extremity is the one point at which the rock structure has reached above the sea. In the islets the rock has been raised to that point of approach to the limiting line of sedimentation which permits the growth of reef-forming corals. The conditions were ideal for such growth; of the seventy-six islands of the more narrowly defined

Paumotu—that is to say omitting the rocky lands of Mangareva, Pitcairn, Elizabeth (with an elevation of 24 meters), and the atollon of Ducie—but two of the larger lack a lagoon, namely Tikei (which seems never to have had the atoll form) and Makatea, in which the lagoon is structurally present, but has lost its character either through sedimentation or through continuance of that extrusion which brought the bank into a bathymetric position where growth of reef-forming corals became possible.

This barrier extends from Matahiva in the extreme northwest through 35 degrees of its middle latitude to Ducie; and 20 degrees of this extent, as far as Mangareva, is an all but continuous barrier of imbricated atolls and intervening shoals. At its northern extremity it intervenes between Tahiti and the Marquesas in the fairway of canoes working on the wind. With its southern outliers it extends downward below the Tropic of Capricorn and into the belt of the westerly variable winds. In its northern extent the islands, while low, are sufficiently close together to catch and hold chartless voyagers feeling their way along the trades. In its southern extent, while there are broader channels of clear water, the high lands of Mangareva and Pitcairn extend far wider horizons and thus serve equally to catch the wanderers who have stood too far to the south and are driven eastward by the anti-trades.

There is one settlement factor in this ordering of the land units within the great barrier which is a consideration far more important in the study of Polynesian voyages than it is in our sea-ranging with chart and compass and the logarithms of navigation. When our shipmaster has computed from his chart, with the aid of sextant and chronometer, that he is near his destination, he reverts to the old and helpless type; he leaves the deck with the order "keep a sharp lookout forward." With the Pacific voyagers blundering over the sea which, despite all obstacles, they have made their own, knowing none and hoping all, it must have been wholly a matter of keeping a sharp lookout, not only forward but abeam. We might compute the horizons of Pitcairn and Mangareva were there need, and thus measure the great reduction of the width of the open sea between them. Even in the region of the lowest atolls a sailor's eye can read in the sky at enormous distances the loom of the land. The lagoon of Anaa reflects the sunlight which shimmers on its unruffled surface and casts so distinct a green hue upon the trade-wind clouds which it creates that its existence may be known as far upon the sea as if it were piercing the heavens a mile high instead of lying on the waves scarcely as elevated as the seas which shatter in tumult on its reef.

I have thus sketched the position of the Paumotu because of the bearing which its geographical situation must have in conditioning its settlement, as we shall see in the philological record. An important factor

in this consideration is the position, geographical and ethnographical, of a second and parallel extrusion chain. This extends from Palmerston, which is unimportant, at its northwest tip; its importance begins for our present purpose with the Hervey Islands and with Rarotonga in particular; thence it stretches through the Tubuai or Austral Group to Rapa and Maretiri, which lie farther south of the tropic than any island of Polynesia save New Zealand, of later settlement.

In this chain I find the second station of the Tongafiti migration after its expulsion from Samoa, its center of distribution to the seats of the present great settlements of this swarm. In advancing upon this chain it is possible that the Tongafiti found a population of Proto-Samoans. Such an antecedent population need not have been dense, for its origin would have come from minor voyages of adventure. But the Tongafiti advance upon them would be in considerable numbers. As to this we have the most positive statement in Samoa. When Savea and his brothers had chased the Tongafiti the length of 'Upolu, from Mutiatele to Mulifanua, the vanquished sailed away in a body. Before such an advance in force, and with the memory still fresh of past suffering, the earlier settlers of this midocean chain would certainly take refuge in flight, and the next halting-place must be Tahiti and the Paumotu.

With these considerations we may pass to the detailed study of what the speech of the Paumotu may disclose.

The alphabet of the Paumotu in its relation to the Proto-Samoan, so far as it is based on the comparable data assembled in this Rapanui dictionary, is set forth in the following table, wherein the bold-faced type designates the Proto-Samoan alphabet and the italic the Paumotu equivalent.

	<b>a a</b>	
<b>i i</b>	<b>e e</b>	<b>o o</b>
	<b>u u, o</b>	
<b>ng ng, n</b>	<b>l r</b>	
	<b>n n, ng</b>	<b>m m</b>
	<b>h h, -</b>	<b>h v</b>
	<b>s h, -</b>	
		<b>v r</b>
<b>k k</b>	<b>t t</b>	<b>f f, v, h</b>
		<b>p p</b>

The most superficial examination will show how slight is the deviation. Except for the mutation of sibilant to aspirate the Paumotu alphabet is closer to the original than is the modern Samoan. Therefore our study of the phonetic form of this speech should proceed with particular care in every detail of ascertainable source of the complex of elements.

The data in this work in which Paumotu words are employed in comparison with Rapanui, and, in such conjunction, with other languages of Southeast Polynesia, but without identification in more distant languages, are noted in the following tables:



**Tongafiti–Paumotu–Rapanui–Mangareva–Marquesas–Tahiti:**

845	857	861	874	886	891	897	912	920	933	937	944	950	954
850	858	863	877	887	893	905	916	923	935	942	945	953	956
855	860	869	882	888	894	910	919	926	936	943	948		

850	858	863	877	887	893	905	916	923	935	942	945	953	956
-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----

855 860 869 882 888 894 910 919 926 936 943 948

Tongafiti-Paumotu-Rapanui-Marquesas-Tahiti:

839	849	867	875	880	899	917	946	952
-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----

Tongafiti-Paumotu-Rapanui-Mangareva-Marquesas:

841 881 883 885 891 911

**Tongafiti-Paumotu-Rapanui-Mangareva-Tahiti:**

856 889 896 929 939 947 949

Tongaŋiti-Paumotu-Rapanui-Mangareva: 884 908 955

Tongafiti-Paumotu-Rapanui-Marquesas:	862	930
--------------------------------------	-----	-----

Tongafiti-Paumotu-Rapanui-Tahiti: 843 864 868 901

The foregoing lists are based upon that element of the Paumotu which occurs in the Rapanui as well. Lest this should prove insufficient, or too highly restricted in its character, to afford a clear view of the speech of the Paumotu it has seemed advisable to tabulate the elements of that language which are traceable elsewhere in the Polynesian family. The data thus elaborated are presented on page 64, the serial numeration continued from the finding-list of the Rapanui material.

In two of the following groups, the general Polynesian and the Tongafiti, we lack support from the Maori in several instances, but the correlation is establishable through the Hawaiian or, less frequently, through Mangaian or Rarotongan of the mid-ocean chain of islands of probably Tongafiti settlement. I have accordingly distinguished these entries in the proper tables by employing bold-faced type for the Hawaiian identification and italic for the mid-oceanic. The Hawaiian instances may prove of considerable importance in future study of these data, but the discussion of their specific moment is wide of the present inquiry. I note only that it would not surprise me if, in particular study of the Tongafiti race movements, such as I am bestowing upon the Proto-Samoan swarms, these data establish a course of migration into Southeast Polynesia, and thence out of it to the northward, quite distinct from the southern migration which has colonized New Zealand.

Our first series of tables will be based upon identifications established in general Polynesian.

Paumotu-Mangareva-Tahiti-Marquesas-Samoa-Maori:

963 1028 1047 1084 1090 1120 1164 1192 1286 1334 1443 1497 1626 1710

1018 1039 1060 1087 1094 1124 1168 1250 1319 1408 1459 1514 1637 1715

1010	1039	1055	1067	1094	1124	1155	1235	1319	1455	1459	1514	1537	1713
1020	1042	1080	1089	1101	1146	1179	1285	<b>1322</b>	1428	1489	1621		

Paumotu-Tahiti-Marquesas-Samoa-Maori:

980 995 1072 1279 1323 1332 1387 **1395** 1400 1414 1448 1506 1593 1606

994 1054 1103 1309

Paumotu-Mangareva-Tahiti-Samoa-Maori:

1105 1116 1238 1277 1280 1284 1316 1335 1377 1440 1486 1487 1502 1644

III

Paumotu-Mangareva-Marquesas-Samoa-Maori:

1123 1254 1271 1480 1541 1633 1670 1693

Paumotu-Tahiti-Samoa-Maori:

958 996 1009 1045 1071 1142 **1256** 1336 *1466* 1472 1482 1550 1555 1700

990	1006	1035	1067	1095	1248	1289	1432	1471	1473	1507
-----	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------

Paumotu-Marquesas-Samoa-Maori: 1352

Paumotu-Mangareva-Samoa-Maori: 984 1088 1234 1303

Paumotu-Samoa-Maori:	959	1104	1531	1678	1713
----------------------	-----	------	------	------	------

The Proto-Samoan affiliates provide the tables of the following series:

Paumotu-Mangareva-Tahiti-Marquesas-Samoa:

1003 1253 1511 1513 1522 1600 1709 1720

Paumotu-Tahiti-Marquesas-Samoa:

060 1014 1049 1053 1153 1185 1312 1333 1557 1622

Paumotu-Mangareva-Marquesas-Samoa: 1295 1609

Paumotu-Mangareva-Tahiti-Samoa: 962 1017 1264 1306 1582 1701 1716

Paumotu-Tahiti-Samoa:

987 992 1143 1145 1150 1196 1249 1276 1291 1546 1560 1594 1601 1733

Paumotu-Mangareva-Samoa: 1013 1031 1274 1454

Paumotu-Marquesas-Samoa:

985 1025 1107 1170 1177 1190 1217 1292 1344 1381 1457 1474 1704 1229

Paumotu-Samoa: 991 1005 1016 1019

From the Tongafiti affiliates we derive the following series of tables:

Paumotu-Mangareva-Tahiti-Marquesas-Maori:

965 988 1097 1144 1210 1337 1434 1458 1469 1484 1569 1642 1667 1685

970 1021 1106 1156 1240 1382 1436 1460 1475 1500 1588 1656 1677 1708

971 1048 1112 1178 1324 1388 1444 1462 1479 1504 1617 1664 1681 1718

974 1050 1136 1189 1329

Paumotu-Tahiti-Marquesas-Maori:

1063 1096 1113 1231 1278 1430 1446 1499 1529 1535 1573 1625 1684 1705

1081 1108 1162 1233 1399 1441 1453 1508 1530 1571 1624 1662 1702 1706

1092

Paumotu-Mangareva-Marquesas-Maori: 1158 1159 1282 1375

Paumotu-Mangareva-Tahiti-Maori:

1011 1041 1086 1118 1125 1202 1270 1317 1366 1415 1481 1485 1523 1590

1026 1083 1115 1121 1140 1225 1294 1303 1404 1455 1483

Paumotu-Tahiti-Maori:

1007 1099 1154 1218 1247 1297 1367 1397 1452 1512 1558 1583 1648 1696

1022 1131 1163 1224 1265 1302 1368 1401 1468 1532 1561 1610 1673 1712

1037 1133 1205 1227 1268 1339 1389 1403 1470 1547 1570 1636 1692 1719

1061 1137 1206 1245 1296 1350 1392 1431 1503 1551 1575 1645 1695 1726

1098 1147

Paumotu-Mangareva-Maori:

1036 1075 1152 1161 1167 1241 1266 1288 1320 1391 1518 1589 1694

Paumotu-Marquesas-Maori: 1044 1076 1287 1374 1386 1548 1689

Paumotu-Maori:

1023 1040 1122 1141 1197 1207 1251 1315 1349 1385 1456 1477 1492 1528

1027 1043 1129 1186 1201 1209 1298 1321 1378 1445 1464 1488 1527 1727

1032 1056

The next group of identifications, almost equal in number with the foregoing, are confined within the limits of this province, Paumotu and some one or more of its neighbor archipelagoes.

Paumotu-Mangareva-Tahiti-Marquesas:

989 1057 1102 1119 1184 1237 1267 1341 1476 1491 1632

Paumotu-Tahiti-Marquesas:

964 1004 1082 1126 1182 1194 1328 1359 1372 1467 1568 1634 1687 1736

975 1059 1091 1169 1193 1260 1348 1362 1406 1501 1620 1647 1725 1737

1001 1066 1109 1173

Paumotu-Mangareva-Marquesas: 1052 1172 1195 1608

Paumotu-Mangareva-Tahiti:

968 1051 1078 1134 1160 1301 1371 1442 1447 1505 1584 1717 1723 1728

972 1070 1114 1135 1261 1347 1435

Paumotu-Marquesas:

983 1199 1239 1343 1461 1494 1597 1605 1607 1655 1657 1697 1707 1724

1058 1212 1304 1417

Paumotu-Mangareva:

997 1024 1034 1138 1187 1228 1338 1373 1413 1439 1493 1635 1649 1650

1002 1030 1074 1157 1213 1307 1358 1394 1433



## Paumotu-Tahiti:

961	1029	1130	1203	1246	1310	1360	1411	1465	1537	1572	1611	1651	1682
966	1033	1132	1204	1252	1311	1361	1412	1478	1538	1574	1612	1652	1683
967	1038	1139	1208	1255	1313	1364	1416	1490	1539	1576	1613	1653	1686
969	1046	1148	1211	1257	1314	1365	1418	1495	1540	1577	1614	1654	1688
973	1055	1149	1214	1258	1318	1369	1419	1496	1542	1578	1615	1658	1690
976	1062	1151	1215	1259	1325	1370	1420	1498	1543	1579	1616	1659	1691
977	1064	1155	1216	1262	1326	1376	1421	1509	1544	1580	1618	1660	1698
978	1065	1165	1219	1263	1327	1379	1422	1510	1545	1581	1619	1661	1699
979	1068	1166	1220	1269	1330	1380	1423	1515	1549	1585	1623	1663	1703
981	1069	1171	1221	1272	1331	1383	1424	1516	1552	1586	1627	1665	1711
982	1073	1174	1222	1273	1340	1384	1425	1517	1553	1587	1628	1666	1714
986	1077	1175	1223	1275	1342	1390	1426	1519	1554	1591	1629	1668	1721
993	1079	1176	1226	1281	1345	1393	1427	1520	1556	1592	1630	1669	1722
998	1085	1180	1230	1283	1346	1396	1429	1521	1559	1595	1631	1671	1729
999	1093	1181	1232	1290	1351	1398	1437	1524	1562	1596	1638	1672	1730
1000	1100	1183	1235	1293	1353	1402	1438	1525	1563	1598	1639	1674	1731
1008	1110	1188	1236	1299	1354	1405	1449	1526	1564	1599	1640	1675	1732
1010	1117	1191	1242	1300	1355	1407	1450	1533	1565	1602	1641	1676	1734
1012	1127	1198	1243	1305	1356	1409	1451	1534	1566	1603	1643	1679	1735
1015	1128	1200	1244	1308	1357	1410	1463	1536	1567	1604	1646	1680	

Finally a few brief tables will disclose the tale that this arid numerical waste has to tell.

The material available for the foregoing study of the Paumotu is summed in 2,550 items. Of these we have developed identifications in other Polynesian tongues for 1,335 items, 52 per cent. Of this Paumotu element 577 items reveal their affiliations in this province of Southeast Polynesia, 43 per cent of Paumotu speech. Similarly we find 758 items whose affiliates are in the Polynesian of the archipelagoes westward and earlier along the migration track, 57 per cent. In the more minute study of affiliation we see that 455 items are identifiable in Rapanui, 34 per cent; 1095 in Tahiti, 81 per cent; 583 in Mangareva, 42 per cent; 645 in the Marquesas, 48 per cent.

In the preceding paragraph I have first established the percentage of affiliates in bulk. Thereafter I have established the percentages through the use of 1,335, the sum of the identifications, as the denominator. Of course it is possible for those students who prefer it to establish the percentages in bulk by the employment of denominator 2,550; the relative proportion will not thereby be affected, for the ratio, once established, is constant.

In defense of my method I suggest the following considerations. Through initial dichotomy we have established two classes in the Paumotu: that in which exterior affiliation is discovered, that in which such affiliation has not yet been discovered—two classes nearly equal in extent. We must consider the position of the unidentified class. At present it stands simply as speech material peculiar to the Paumotu. We then meet the problem, is this peculiar possession Polynesian or alien contamination? If alien contamination, whence comes it?

There is not an item in this class which might not be Polynesian, firmly established by its occurrence in no more than a single outer language of the family. Form, usage, sense-structure, all conform rigidly

to the spirit of the known Polynesian. The only elements which are at all to be recognized outside the Polynesian family are a very few of that small group common to Polynesian and Malayan. The position of this element I have discussed at great length in "The Polynesian Wanderings" and have established the proof of borrowing by the Malaysians from the earlier Polynesian peoples of Indonesia. This element, therefore, is to be held as true Polynesian, not a Malayan contamination. The only other sources of such speech metamorphosis fall into two classes, according as we regard the Proto-Samoan migration or the Tongafiti migration as colporteurs. For the latter we can not speak; not as yet can we identify its voyagings earlier than its appearance in Nuclear Polynesia, except that negatively and exclusively we are convinced that it did not follow the course along the Melanesian archipelagoes. To the earliest Proto-Samoan migrants occurred the opportunity of acquiring Melanesian speech material. To each item in the data of this work where the word is recognizable in Melanesia, despite savage mutilations, I have made a note of reference to my former work; from this it will readily be seen that the word in Polynesian can not be due to Melanesian contamination, but that it occurs among the darker race as a borrowing from the more intelligent Polynesian commorant for a more or less extended sojourn in their abodes. A discussion of the improbability of Melanesian contamination of Polynesian, at far greater length than is here desirable, will be found in "The Polynesian Wanderings" at page 149.

This problem is one which we shall encounter in the detailed examination of each Polynesian language; each will exhibit its distinctive percentage of recognized affiliates, each will have a residuum which is not to be identified in any other language of the family in that modern phase in which alone we may know it. The mere accident that, in other languages of the family, these residual vocables have gone into disuse need not rob them of their Polynesian heritage. Therefore in dealing with the several sets of percentages I adopt for my denominator the sum of the affiliates as being the true representative of the character of the speech, the unrecognized mass being set apart as not conditioning the problem.

It is easy for a word to go into disuse in any language; that is one of the incidents of growth. Not all of us understand the English of Shakespeare, a fact which is scumbled in our perception by the fact that in those texts we have the keen zest in the narrative to carry us past the incomprehensibilities scarcely noticed. Still less do we comprehend the King James English of the Bible, a fact piously obscured in the general feeling that ignorance is the handmaid of theology. If these facts are undeniable in a language of written record and lexicographic exactitude much more must such be the case in the speech of simple islanders who know no letters. The Polynesian is of the earliest type of speech,

essentially primordial. Its users are upon a similarly primordial culture plane. Their speech they would deal with as they deal with any other of their possessions; loss is naturally enormous. Equally, under conditions of colonies of the same race parted so far as to preclude intercommunication, there will be accretion to meet new needs which may arise in one home and not in the other. This also will tend to create an unidentifiable residuum. This may be made plain through the employment of symbols. Let us regard the mother Polynesian as consisting of speech elements ABCD-EFGHI; of this mother speech Rapanui has preserved A which has vanished from the Paumotu, Mangareva, Tahiti, and the Marquesas, and in conformity with its special needs has acquired a speech element designable as *a*. In the same manner loss in four languages has left the Paumotu the only tongue in which ancestral B survives and to this is added element *b*. Thus we shall find in Southeast Polynesia five distinct and irreducible residua Aa, Bb, Cc, Dd, Ee. That they are not to be correlated is due to the rudeness of the culture whose speech record we have under review.

I am the more content to present the matter in this mechanical form because in the work\* of my friend, Dr. Georg Friederici, of Dorlisheim, the topic is illuminated in the most graceful fashion:

In diesem auf die soeben geschilderte Weise durch Wanderungen und Vermischungen entstandenen Tuamotudialekt von rein polynesischem Grundcharakter befindet sich nun eine Zahl von ganz merkwürdigen, fremdartigen Ausdrücken, die, soweit mir bekannt, es bisher niemand gelungen ist, zu einer anderen Sprache in Beziehung zu bringen. Nun könnte man vielleicht das sogenannte Worttabu hierfür verantwortlich machen, das in Amerika, so im Chaco von Paraguay, im heutigen Staate New York, auf den Aleuten—um aus den verschiedensten Gegenden einige Beispiele zu nennen—und auch in der Südsee eine nicht unwesentliche Rolle im Entwicklungsgange von Sprachen gespielt hat. Ganz bekannt sind die autokratischen Bemühungen des Königs Kamehameha von Hawaii durch Worttabu und Neuersatz das Vokabularium dieses polynesischen Dialekts radikal umzuformen. Diese bei seinen Lebzeiten energisch durchgeführte Reform fiel aber nach seinem Tode infolge des Widerstandes von Häuptlingen und Volk vollkommen zusammen, so dass die von ihm neueingeführten Wörter nahezu restlos verschwunden zu sein scheinen. Gerade diese Entwicklung zeigt aber, dass wir auf Worttabu und willkürlichen Neuersatz die fremden Elemente im Tuamotu kaum zurückführen dürfen; denn eine autokratische oder hierarchische, alles umfassende Häuptlings- oder Priestergewalt war in der weitzerstreuten Tuamotugruppe unmöglich, und was dem mächtigen Kamehameha nicht gelang, hätte nie ein Tuamotuhäuptling durchsetzen können. Dagegen macht Moerenhout eine Anregung, die sehr viel für sich hat. Man mag gegen Moerenhout wegen seiner Intriguen mit Missions- und Staatsgewalt manches sagen; gegen gehässige Angriffe hat ihn schon Schirren in Schutz genommen, und was der englisch-protestantische Verfasser der "Rovings" gegen diesen französisch-katholischen

\*Ein Beitrag zur Kenntniss der Tuamotu-Inseln, page 66.

“notleidenden Belgier” vorbringt, ist in der wut- und hassgeschwängerten Atmosphäre eines Religionskrieges in der Südsee ohne Belang. Denn alles dies hat nichts zu tun mit der Tatsache, das Moerenhout ein vortrefflicher und ein ganz zuverlässiger Beobachter ist. Sowohl bei seinen geographischen, als auch bei seinen ethnographischen Angaben habe ich dies mehrfach nachprüfen können.

Moerenhout sagt nun, das man im Tuamotumeer verschlagene Kinder im Kanu gefunden habe und auf einen Atoll nur eine Frau mit zwei Kindern. Wie schon ausgeführt, spielen verschlagene Kanus eine erhebliche Rolle in der Besiedelung der einzelnen Inseln dieser zahlreichen Gruppe. Der Gedanke scheint mir nun sehr einleuchtend, das Kinder, die zwar schon sprechen konnten, d. h. sich in ihrer Familie und im Dorf das Gerüst, den grammatikalischen Aufbau ihrer Sprache zu eigen gemacht hatten, aber vorerst nur das beschränkte Vokabularium eines Kindes besaßen, auf unbewohnte Atolle verschlagen wurden. Als sich dann dem heranwachsenden Geiste Erscheinungen und Gedanken aufdrängten, zu deren Bezeichnung das mitgebrachte Vokabularium des Kindes nicht ausreichte, wurden neue Bezeichnungen erfunden. Aus den herangewachsenen Kindern wurde eine Familie, aus der Familie ein Volk, das sich und seine Sprache über andere Atolle verbreitete. Bei der vorhin beschriebenen Konsolidierung des Tuamotudialekts sind dann so entstandenen fremdartigen Bezeichnungen mit in den Gesamtdialekt übergegangen. Zahlreich sind sie verhältnismässig nicht. Der Charakter dieser fremdartigen Wörter scheint mir wenigstens zum Teil für diese von Moerenhout angeregte Auffassung einzutreten. Ganz sicherlich tun dies die Zahlen. Sie sind völlig abweichend von dem durch alle polynesischen und die meisten melanesischen Sprachen durchgehenden polynesischen Zahlensysteme. Wer nun bei Sprachaufnahmen mit Naturvölkern die immer sich wiederholende Erfahrung gemacht hat, dass Kinder überhaupt im allgemeinen nicht zählen können, und dass selbst erwachsene junge Leute erst unter sich diskutieren oder ältere Männer um Rat fragen müssen, ehe sie richtig bis zehn zählen können, für den ist es fast ein Postulat, dass die Zahlwörter in einer Sprache anders lauten müssen, die sich in der soeben erörterten Weise gebildet haben soll. Charakteristisch polynesisch ist auch, dass sich die verschiedenen Dialekte im Archipel zu einem, dem heutigen Tuamotudialekt, ausgewachsen haben. Wären melanesisches Blut und melanesische Kultur in einem belangreichen Prozentsatz beigemischt, wie man angesichts der fremdartigen somatischen und linguistischen Elemente meinen könnte, dann würde man mehr von Zersplitterung hören. Denn Zersplitterung in Sprachen und Dialekte ist charakteristisch melanesisch.

We reach less hypothetical ground when we take up the examination of the affiliates in the Paumotu and begin to apportion them geographically to other members of the great Polynesian family. It has already been indicated, the whole course of these studies is intended to make it plain, that when properly read these geographical units correspond with ethnic units of subdivision within the family of the Polynesian race. The whole aim and purpose of these tables is to provide the means whereby we may examine in each geographical unit the ethnic factors and segregate them in relation to their respective sources.

The summation of this information is presented in the following table:

TABLE 3.

	Rapanui affiliates.					Extra-Rapanui.					Grand total.
	South-east Poly-nesia.	Poly-nesian.	Proto-Samoan.	Tonga-fiti.	Total.	South-east Poly-nesia.	Poly-nesian.	Proto-Samoan.	Tonga-fiti.	Total.	
Paumotu.....	6			1	7		5	4	30	39	46
Pau-Mgv-Mq-Ta..	8	227	9	40	284	11	40	8	47	106	390
Pau-Mq-Ta.....	1	14	4	9	28	32	18	10	29	89	117
Pau-Mgv-Mq.....	7	15	1	6	29	4	8	2	4	18	47
Pau-Mgv-Ta.....	2	15		7	24	21	15	7	25	68	92
Pau-Mangareva...	4	2	1	3	10	23	4	4	13	44	54
Pau-Marquesas...	49	1	1	2	53	18	1	14	7	40	93
Pau-Tahiti.....	12	3	1	4	20	379	25	14	58	476	496
Totals.....	{ 89 488	277 116	17 63	72 213	455 880	488	116	63	213	880	.....
Grand total...	577	393	80	285	1335						

We now reserve until the final chapter the particular study of Rapanui in this scheme, except that we divide the Paumotu into the two classes of that speech element which is common to Easter Island and that speech element in which Rapanui is not represented. Our next table will exhibit the proximity of the affinities which the dissection of the Paumotu has offered in the foregoing table. In this we deal with all the identifications in the neighbor islands of Southeast Polynesia.

TABLE 4.

	Rapanui affiliates.		Extra-Rapanui.		Total.	
	No.	P. ct.	No.	P. ct.	No.	P. ct.
Tahiti.....	356	78	739	84	1095	81
Mangareva.....	347	74	236	39	583	42
Marquesas.....	394	86	254	29	645	48

In the next table we shall deal with those identifications which do not extend beyond the province of Southeast Polynesia.

TABLE 5.

	Rapanui affiliates.		Extra-Rapanui.	
	No.	P. ct.	No.	P. ct.
Tahiti.....	23	25	443	90
Mangareva.....	21	23	59	12
Marquesas.....	65	73	85	17

In like manner we tabulate the three exterior elements by the Paumotu identifications in the same neighbor islands:

TABLE 6.

	Rapanui affiliates.						Extra-Rapanui.					
	Polynesian.		Proto-Samoan.		Tongafiti.		Polynesian.		Proto-Samoan.		Tongafiti.	
	No.	P. ct.	No.	P. ct.	No.	P. ct.	No.	P. ct.	No.	P. ct.	No.	P. ct.
Tahiti.....	259	71	14	4	60	16	98	25	34	9	159	40
Mangareva.....	259	71	11	3	56	15	67	17	21	5	89	22
Marquesas.....	258	71	15	4	60	16	67	17	34	9	87	22

Finally, in computing the relation of these three external identifications to the mass of Paumotu identifications we obtain this table:

TABLE 7.

	Rapanui affiliates.	Extra-Rapanui.
	<i>P. ct.</i>	<i>P. ct.</i>
Polynesian.....	60.4	13.4
Proto-Samoan....	4	7
Tongafiti.....	16.3	24.3
	80.7	44.7

The last table shows at the merest glance that the two elements of Paumotu speech vary widely in relation to the rearward past of their race. That Paumotu which is recognizable as affiliated with Rapanui preserves 80 per cent of its history; the other Paumotu shows little more than half as much. That the two represent different movements of population is highly probable, but beyond the expression of the opinion that such is the case I hesitate to venture. A certain antecedent probability fosters the view that this second Paumotu is the remnant of an older population, longer seated in the Paumotu, upon which the Rapanui-affiliate Paumotu descended in the course of their voyaging and there deposited colonies of the younger stock, while the more venturesome pushed bravely out into the enticing east. The prime bases of such an opinion are, that this element is numerically almost two-thirds of Paumotu speech as known to us, and that it is fair to consider that the people longer separated from the central home of the race must have undergone the greater loss of speech material. This is a justifiable reading of the two percentages 80 and 45. But when we inspect the details of this westward affiliation we encounter difficulties which we may not venture to adjust to such a theory. It might be possible to pursue this farther if it were not for the character of that element which I have for con-

venience designated Polynesian; being common to the two migration swarms, its presence in any given language might be due to a Proto-Samoan migration or to a Tongafiti voyage. That is a point which we may not determine, the material is incapable of revealing its source; being neutral, it removes itself from the computations. The evidence of the Proto-Samoan and the Tongafiti elements is also negative. On the hypothesis of a secondary population receiving accession from a later swarm, and taking into consideration our knowledge that a migration of the Tongafiti left Samoa for new lands, we should expect to find in the sedentary people a preponderance of the Proto-Samoan, in the newer swarm a preponderance of the Tongafiti. But this table has made it plain that the Tongafiti preponderates in each, and that, though the figures vary, the ratio is practically the same; the Tongafiti outbalances the Proto-Samoan just about four to one. In the extra-Rapanui Paumotu there must be some significance in the extreme paucity of the general Polynesian, about half of the Tongafiti. Tentatively I suggest that this may signify that the 13 per cent Polynesian was brought in the Tongafiti swarm. This contravenes the hypothesis that this Paumotu element represents an earlier and sedentary population.

When we pass backward to the next preceding table, wherein to the triple earlier identification of the sources of the material is added the record of the affiliation within the province of Southeast Polynesia, we find a most interesting and really illuminating condition of affairs. In the Paumotu common to Rapanui we find the Proto-Samoan and the Tongafiti elements at practically the figure which we established in the bulk computation, but the general Polynesian has increased by 10 per cent, and that equally in the three other languages. We observe also the great evenness of the distribution to Tahiti, Mangareva, and the Marquesas; the percentages vary only in the slightest degree. This is evidence that the Paumotu element which has reached Rapanui on the long eastward voyage has made itself felt most evenly through the more compactly placed archipelagoes of the province. But when we turn to the other half of the table, that which deals with the Paumotu not shared with Rapanui, we find great irregularities. In the elements shared with Mangareva and with Marquesas the general Polynesian material has increased by about a third over the table discussed in the preceding paragraph, and the Proto-Samoan and the Tongafiti material remain at practically the same figure. But when we examine the Tahiti affiliations we find a striking change in all except the Proto-Samoan material, which has undergone a small and negligible increase. The general Polynesian has almost doubled, and the Tongafiti falls little short of the same increase. This is the first instance in these considerations where our attention has been directed to a close alliance between the Paumotu and Tahiti. We shall have to concern ourselves again and yet again with this alliance.

We shall next examine in conjunction the two tables in which percentages are first expressed; they differ only in the presence and in the absence of the westward elements.

In the former we find in the Paumotu element common to Rapanui the same evenness of affiliation distributed over the three other archipelagoes, such preponderance as exists inclining to the Marquesas, and with Tahiti and Mangareva 8 and 12 per cent lower. This preponderance obtains in the similar table of those elements whose identification does not pass beyond the province. In this case the weight of the Marquesas approximates that of the former table, Tahiti and Mangareva are in practical agreement and enormously lower. In the extra-Rapanui half of the tables we find the same great upward movement of the Tahiti element, percentages of 84 and 90 respectively. Mangareva shows a divergence which will fitly become a topic of study in the next chapter; its affiliates stand at 39 and 12 per cent respectively. The Marquesas is still lower in the scale of affiliation in the broader group, but runs a little above Mangareva in the restricted group.

Again I find it a pleasure to cite Dr. Friederici, whose monograph is a model:\*

Finck† ist auf Grund gewiss interessanter, aber einseitiger, weil lediglich und allein sprachlicher Untersuchungen, zu dem Schluss gekommen, dass die Tuamotus nur von Tahiti aus ihre Bevölkerung erhalten haben. Dieses Ergebnis widerspricht den Ueberlieferungen, Genealogien und ethnologischen Befunden, welche feststellen, dass etwa vom Jahre 1000 unserer Zeitrechnung an die Tuamotu-Inseln bewusst von Tahiti im Norden und Mangareva im Süden, und unbewusst oder gezwungen auch zum Teil von den Marquesas aus ihre Bevölkerung erhalten haben. Finck, der unter grundsätzlicher Vernachlässigung allen anderen Materials, lediglich unter Beschränkung auf das rein Linguistische aus der Untersuchung der feinen dialektischen Unterschiede seine Schlussfolgerungen zieht, begeht den Fehler, zu glauben, dass es nur einen Tuamotu-Dialekt gab. Das von ihm benutzte "Paumotuan Dictionary with Polynesian Comparatives" von Edw. Tregear (Wellington 1895) ist mir leider unzugänglich geblieben; ich kann daher nicht sagen, wo und wann es aufgenommen worden ist. Wahrscheinlich ist es ein Lexikon des jetzigen Tuamotu-Dialekts, der sich durch den vermehrten Verkehr in der Gruppe seit 60-70 Jahren aus den früheren Dialekten konsolidiert hat; es mag in den Nord-west-Inseln aufgenommen sein. Für derartige Untersuchungen aber, wie sie Finck anstellt, um dann aus ihnen historische Schlüsse zu ziehen, können nur die ursprünglichen, unvermischten Dialekte als Arbeitsbasis dienen.

Zwar konnte sich ein Neu-Seeland Maori, der Tahitisch sprach, auf Reao verständigen, ebenso wie ein Marquesaner auf Rapanui und Cooks bekannter Tahitier Tupaia auf Neu-Seeland. Aber das will nicht mehr sagen, als wenn sich ein Franke mit einem Schwaben unterhält; die dialektischen Unterschiede, auf die Finck seine Untersuchungen aufbaut, bleiben deswegen doch. Wir wissen genau, dass sie vorhanden waren. Wir wissen zudem aus den Ueberliefer-

\*Op. cit., page 61.

†F. N. Finck, "Die Wanderungen der Polynesier nach dem Zeugnis ihrer Sprachen," 1909.



erungen und Genealogien, dass Makatea, Rangiroa, Arutua, Kaukura, Apataki, Niau, Toau, Fakarava und Faite ihre Bevölkerung unmittelbar aus Tahiti erhielten, und dass anderseits Reao, Pukaruha, Tatakoto, Vahitaki, Hao, Fakaina, Angatau und zum Teil Hikueru von Mangareva aus bevölkert wurden. Unsere Nachrichten über die tatsächliche Verschiedenheit der Bewohner der ersten Gruppe von denen der zweiten stimmen hiermit ganz ausserordentlich gut überein. Die Zeiten sind vorüber, in denen man den unkontrollierten, teils ungenau wiedergegebenen, zum Teil mit Ungereimtheiten angefüllten polynesischen Genealogien so skeptisch gegenüberstand. Die Arbeiten von Schirren, Quatrefages und die betreffenden Abschnitte in Waitz-Gerland, so scharfsinnig und wertvoll in ihrer Zeit waren, sind völlig überholt. \* \* \* Die polynesischen Genealogien und Ueberlieferungen unterrichten uns genau so gut über die polynesische Geschichte, wie die römischen Annalen mit ihren Erzählungen sagenhaften oder ätiologischen Charakters über die älteste römische Geschichte. Zu diesen beiden Besiedelungen von Tahiti und Mangareva kam nun doch, wie schon mehrfach angedeutet, eine dritte, höchstwahrscheinlich unfreiwillige, von den Marquesas aus, deren Spuren ethnologisch noch vollkommen festzustellen sind.

Die verschiedenen durch die Besiedelungsgeschichte der Tuamotus begründeten Dialekte wurden dann durch das, was man die "roving propensities" der Tuamotuleute genannt hat, zusammengemengt und zu dem Tuamotu-dialekt von heute im allgemeinen verdichtet. Auf nahezu allen Tuamotu-Inseln, selbst den allerunwirthlichsten, sind Spuren ehemaliger oder zeitweiser Bewohnung gefunden worden. Es waren aber nicht allein diese Neigung der Tuamotu-Insulaner zum Herumstreifen und eine wikingergleiche Freude am Meer: unfreiwillige und gezwungene Wanderungen kamen in grossem Umfange hinzu. Die Beispiele von verschlagenen Booten in Ost-Polynesien sind sehr zahlreich, selbst die Mangarevaleute auf ihren Flößen machen keine Ausnahme. Sieben von ihnen erreichten auf so einem gebrechlichen Fahrzeuge Rapa. Nicht zufrieden damit, diese einsame Insel glücklich gefasst zu haben und von den Bewohnern freundlich aufgenommen worden zu sein, schifften sich vier von ihnen wieder ein, um zu versuchen, auf demselben Wege wieder in ihre Heimat zurückzukehren. Die rund 1000 km. von Rapa bis Mangareva entsprechen etwa einer Entfernung von Bergen in Norwegen nach Island. Unternehmender konnten auch die nordischen Wikinger kaum sein.

With this interesting citation we may leave the final consideration of the Paumotu to the summing up of all our discoveries in other of these languages, feeling confident that the agreement of other parts of Southeast Polynesia will remove Dr. Friederici's objections to the linguistic method.

The following list, the serial numeration being continued from the Rapanui finding-list ended at page 184, presents that element of Paumotu speech which, through lack of Rapanui affiliates, was not included in the Easter Island vocabulary, yet which is properly to be included in any philological comparison of Polynesian speech in general. Inasmuch as we shall next take up in these studies the central and earlier languages of Nuclear Polynesia it has seemed advisable in this place to make a complete record for Southeast Polynesia.

958. agoago slender, light, elegant. Ta.: *ao*, thin, wasted. Sa.: *agosi*, wasted by illness. Ma.: *angoa*, thin, lean.
959. ahā a strong breeze. Sa.: *afā*, gale. Ma.: *awhā*, id.
960. ahi sandalwood. Ta.: *ahi*, id. Mq.: *auhi*, a variety of breadfruit. Sa.: *asi*, sandalwood. Ha.: *ili-ahi*, id.
961. aho breath, wind. Ta.: *aho*, breath. Ha.: *aho*, id.
962. ahuahu suffocating, stifling. Mgv.: *ahu*, hot, flushed. Ta.: *ahu*, heat, fever. Sa.: *āfu*, heated, as an oven.
963. akau reef. Mgv.: *akau*, shoal, rock ridge. Ta.: *aau*, reef. Mq.: *akau*, id. Sa.: *a'au*, id. Ma.: *akau*, coast.
964. akuakuto hunt. Ta.: *auau*, id. Mq.: *āuāu*, id.
965. anake only. Mgv.: *anake*, id. Ta.: *anae*, id. Ma.: *anake*, id.
966. anavai brook. Ta.: *anavai*, id.
967. anave to breathe. Ta.: *anave*, id.
968. aniani to beseech. Mgv.: *ani*, to ask, to demand. Ta.: *ani*, id.
969. anotau time, period. Ta.: *anotau*, id.
970. anounu cold. Mgv., Ta., Mq., Ma.: *anu*, id.
971. ao the world. Mgv.: *ao*, id. Ta.: *ao*, id. Mq.: *aomaama*, id. Ma.: *ao*, id.
972. ao happy, prosperity. Mgv.: *ao*, tranquil conscience. Ta.: *ao*, happiness.
973. aoi to veer, to turn about. Ta.: *aoi*, mobile.
974. apuapu pregnant. Ta.: *hapu*, *hapi*, id. Mq.: *hopu*, id. Ma.: *hapu*, id.
975. araea clay. Ta.: *araca*, id. Mq.: *kaka*, red ochre.
976. arahi to beg, to implore. Ta.: *arai*, to intercede.
977. area, areka however, in the meantime. Ta.: *area*, but, however.
978. ariana soon. Ta.: *ariana*, *aria*, id.
979. aruehaga apology. Ta.: *arue*, to applaud, to glorify.
980. fakaatea to remove, to put away. Ta.: *atea*, clear. Mq.: *atea*, id. Sa.: *atea-tea*, wide, spacious. Ma.: *atea*, clear.
981. au deserving, worthy. Ta.: *au*, fit, worthy.
982. auhaga sense. Ta.: *auraa*, id.
983. cketu fugitive. Mq.: *ketu*, to chase away by force.
984. emiemi fright, terror. Mgv.: *emiemi*, to tremble. Fu.: *emi*, sudden movement of alarm. Ha.: *emi*, to fail in courage. Mq.: *emice*, to tremble, shiver, quiver.
985. faga bent, oblique, to bend over. Mq.: *fana*, bent, oblique. Sa.: *faga-tua*, to wrestle, (?) to bend the back (*tua*).
986. fagofago hoarse, a snuffler. Ta.: *fao*, a snuffler.
987. faiere woman in childbed. Ta.: *faire*, lying-in. Sa.: *failele*, nurse. To.: *faele*, to bring forth. Fu.: *faelele*, woman just delivered. Cf. 991.
988. faita to grimace. Mgv.: *aita*, id. Ta.: *faile*, id. Mq.: *haila*, id. Ma.: *faile*, to show the teeth.
989. fakaea to repose. Mgv.: *akaea*, id. Ta.: *faaea*, id. Mq.: *hakaea*, id.
990. fakau to resist. Ta.: *faau*, resolute. Sa.: *fa'aiu*, to insist. Ma.: *whakau*, to make firm.
991. fakerekere woman in childbed. Fu.: *faelele*, woman just delivered. Cf. 987.
992. hakafana to fasten the sail to the yard. Ta.: *fanā*, the yard. Sa.: *fanā*, the mast.
993. fanako joy. Ta.: *fanao*, pleasure, glory.
994. fano to set sail. Ta.: *fano*, id. Mq.: *hano*, to go. Sa.: *fano*, id. Ma.: *whano*, id. The Polynesian Wanderings, page 226.
995. fao steel, metal, collar. Ta.: *fao*, chisel. Mq.: *fao*, to pierce. Sa.: *fao*, a nail, a gouge. Ma.: *whao*, an iron tool.
996. farara to lean. Ta.: *farara*, oblique. Sa.: *falala*, aslant. Ma.: *wharara*, to lean.
997. faravei fortuitous, casual. Mgv.: *aravei*, confusion of many voices.
998. farerei a rendezvous. Ta.: *farerei*, to encounter.
999. farito to measure. Ta.: *faile*, id.
1000. farafaro to let down, to lower. Ta.: *faro*, to bend down, to stoop.
1001. fatata to draw near again. Ta.: *fatata*, near. Mq.: *atata*, id.
1002. fato to wrestle. Mgv.: *ato*, to spring, to leap.
1003. fatufatu to roll, to tuck up. Mgv.: *atu*, to fold. Ta.: *fatu*, to weave. Mq.: *fatu*, to double. Sa.: *fatufatu*, to fold up.
1004. feii envy. Ta.: *feii*, jealousy. Mq.: *feii*, angry visage.
1005. fera aside. Sa.: *fela*, an everted eyelid.
1006. hakafiu to reject, to rebuff. Ta.: *fiu*, disgusted. Sa.: *fiu*, id. Ma.: *whakawhiu*, to oppress.
1007. gagahere herbs, grass. Ta.: *aahere*, herbs, bush. Ma.: *ngahere*, forest.
1008. gagaoa confused noise. Ta.: *aaooaa*, noise of a rising assembly.
1009. gahehe to touch lightly in passing. Ta.: *ahehe*, a dull sound. To.: *gache*, to move gently along. Ma.: *ngahehe*, to rustle.
1010. garara hoarse. Ta.: *arara*, id.
1011. fakagarearea vacancy. Mgv.: *aria*, a treeless space. Ta.: *area*, place, space. Ma.: *area*, an open space.
1012. fakagarearea to amuse. Ta.: *area*, pleasure.
1013. garegare limpid. Mgv.: *garegare*, yellow, red, any pleasing color. Sa.: *galegale-ata*, to be dawn.

1014. **garepu** to stir, to muddy. Ta.: *arepu-repu*, troubled water. Mq.: *épo*, id. Sa.: *galepu*, id.
1015. **garurua** together. Ta.: *aruru*, id.
1016. **gatatata** to clang. To.: *galata*, to jingle.
1017. **gatero** to grow. Mgv.: *tere*, enlarged. Ta.: *alere*, to spread. Sa.: *tele*, great.
1018. **gati** tribe. Mgv.: *ati*, descendant of. Ta.: *ati*, *nati*, descendants. Sa.: *ati*, id. Ma.: *ngati*, tribe. The Polynesian Wanderings, page 198.
1019. **gatu** worn out. Sa.: *gatu*, old siapo. Niue: *gatu*, used, worn.
1020. **gaueue** to shake. Mgv.: *gerue*, id. Ta.: *aeue*, id. Mq.: *kaue*, *neue*, id. To.: *gaue*, id. Ma.: *ngaueue*, *ngarue*, id.
1021. **gavarivari** flexible. Mgv.: *gavari*, id. Ta.: *avarivari*, id. Ma.: *ngawari*, id.
1022. **gere** to deprive. Ta.: *ere*, destitute. Ma.: *ngere*, passed by in serving food.
1023. **goge** to break. Ma.: *ngongengonge*, crippled.
1024. **gogo** the navel and cord. Mgv.: *gogo*, id.
1025. **gore-nonoi** to borrow (*gore*, to demand). Sa.: *no*, to borrow.
1026. **goru** ripe, tumid. Mgv.: *gorugoru*, *gougou*, large and fat. Ta.: *oru*, distended. Ma.: *ngoungou*, ripe.
1027. **gotegote** to grind. Ha.: *nokenoke*, grinding of a hard substance in the teeth.
1028. **guruguru** to groan. Mgv.: *guru-guru*, to grunt. Ta.: *uuru*, to groan. Mq.: *nunuu*, confused noise. Sa.: *tagulu*, to emit a hollow sound. Ma.: *nguru*, to grunt.
1029. **gutufare** to save, to economize. Ta.: *utuafare*, family, residence.
1030. **guturoa** to grimace, to pout. Mgv.: *guturoa*, to grimace.
1031. **fakahaha** to shun, to evade. Mgv.: *ha*, set aside, prohibited, sacred. Sa.: *sa*, sacred, prohibited. To.: *tabu-ha*, id.
1032. **hahano** honor, to glorify. Ha.: *hano-hano*, honor, glory.
1033. **haifa** virile, manly. Ta.: *aiaha*, a brave young warrior.
1034. **hakae** coolness. Mgv.: *akae*, to have the skin chilled.
1035. **hakahaka** lowering, depression. Ta.: *haahaa*, humble, low. Sa.: *sa'asa'a*, short, brief. Ma.: *hakahaka*, short in stature.
1036. **hano** to mark, to cover. Mgv.: *amo*, to wash the body all over rapidly. Ha.: *hamo*, to besmear.
1037. **hamuti** dung, latrine. Ta.: *hamuti*, latrine. Ma.: *hamuti*, dung.
1038. **fakahapa** to condemn. Ta.: *hapa*, error.
1039. **hape** club-foot. Mgv.: *ape*, club-foot, knock-kneed. Ta.: *hape*, club-foot. Mq.: *hape*, id. Sa.: *sape*, id. Ma.: *hape*, id.
1040. **hari** to dance. Ma.: *hari*, id.
1041. **haruru** a sound. Mgv.: *erurururu*, id. Ta.: *haruru*, id. Ma.: *haruru*, id.
1042. **hau** superior, kingdom, to rule. Mgv.: *hau*, respect. Ta.: *hau*, government. Mq.: *hau*, id. Sa.: *sauā*, despotic. Ma.: *hau*, superior.
1043. **hauhau** to attack. Ma.: *hau*, to chop.
1044. **hauaitu** stupid. Mq.: *hauaitu*, listless. Ma.: *hauaitu*, id.
1045. **hauga** odor. Ta.: *haud*, odor. Sa.: *sauga*, rank. Ma.: *haunga*, odor.
1046. **hautaua** stupid. Ta.: *hautaua*, mortified.
1047. **he** false, crooked. Mgv.: *hehe*, crazy, to wander. Ta.: *he*, error. Mq.: *he*, confusion. Sa.: *sesē*, wrong. Ma.: *he*, a mistake.
1048. **heke** to purge. Mgv.: *heke-toto*, hemorrhage. Ta.: *hee*, to purge. Mq.: *heke*, to drip. Ma.: *heke*, id.
1049. **hekeheke** elephantiasis. Ta.: *feefee*, id. Mq.: *fefe*, id. Sa.: *fe'efe'e*, id.
1050. **hemo** to disclose, to reveal. Mgv.: *emo*, separated, broken off. Ta.: *hemo*, conquered, to escape. Mq.: *hemo*, to separate. Ha.: *hemo*, to unloose.
1051. **here** dear, to love. Mgv.: *akaereere*, dear, loved. Ta.: *here*, id.
1052. **heuheu** disarranged. Mgv.: *heuheu*, to plan out work. Mq.: *heu*, confusion.
1053. **heva** to sing, to wail. Ta.: *heva*, mourning. Mq.: *heva*, a dance. Sa.: *siva*, song with dancing.
1054. **fakahiehie** to admire. Ta.: *faahia-hia*, id. Mq.: *hia*, to desire. Sa.: *fiafia*, to rejoice. Ma.: *hiahia*, to desire.
1055. **higo** to look at, to see, mirror. Ta.: *hiō*, id.
1056. **fakahihiiu** to scare away. Ma.: *whiiu*, to drive.
1057. **hiki** to fondle. Mgv.: *hiki*, to dandle. Ta.: *hii*, id. Mq.: *hiki*, id.
1058. **hiki** to flee. Mq.: *hiki*, flight.
1059. **hina** posterity. Ta.: *hina*, id. Mq.: *hina*, id.
1060. **hinagaro** to wish. Mgv.: *aka-inagaro*, ? to call names. Ta.: *hinaaro*, to desire. Mq.: *hinenaō*, to love. Sa.: *finagalo*, to wish. Ma.: *hine-ngaro*, affection.
1061. **hirinaki** to incline, to slope. Ta.: *hirinai*, to rest upon. Ma.: *irinaki*, to rest upon.
1062. **hirinaki** to be apprehensive. Ta.: *hirinai*, to apprehend.
1063. **hitiki** a girdle. Ta.: *fetii*, to tie. Mq.: *hitiki*, id. Ma.: *whitiki*, a girdle.

1064. **hoperemu** buttocks. Ta.: *hoperemu*, id.
1065. **hopikipiki-rima** epilepsy. Ta.: *hopii*, id.
1066. **hori** salted, briny. Ta.: *horahora*, bitter. Mq.: *hodhōd*, id.
1067. **horau** a shed. Ta.: *farau*, id. Sa.: *afolau*, a common house. Ma.: *wharau*, shed.
1068. **horiri** to shiver. Ta.: *horiri*, id.
1069. **hota** to catch cold. Ta.: *hota*, a cough.
1070. **hotaratarā** to shiver. Mgv.: *tatara*, id. Ta.: *hotaratarā*, id.
1071. **hua-gakau** rupture. Ta.: *dāu*, ent- trails. Sa.: *ga'au*, id. Ma.: *ngakau*, id.
1072. **huaki** to uncover, to expose. Ta.: *huai*, to uncover an oven. Mq.: *huai*, to take food from an oven. Sa.: *sua*, to root up. Ma.: *huaki*, to uncover.
1073. **hue** emotion. Ta.: *huehue*, to show fear.
1074. **hue** to carry, to conduct. Mgv.: *akahue*, to carry a crop of foodstuff.
1075. **hukahuka** a bubble of water. Mgv.: *huka*, froth, foam. Ma.: *huka*, id. Cf. 1694.
1076. **huke** digging-stick. Mq.: *huke*, to scoop out. Ma.: *huke*, to dig up.
1077. **huhuhue** itch. Ta.: *huhuhue*, id.
1078. **huru** species, disposition. Mgv.: *huru*, shape, figure, form. Ta.: *huru*, species, resemblance.
1079. **ihoariki** royalty. Ta.: *ihoarii*, royal dignity.
1080. **ike** tapa beater. Mgv.: *ike*, id. Ta.: *ie*, id. Mq.: *ike*, id. Sa.: *i'e*, id. Ma.: *ike*, to strike with a hammer.
1081. **ikeke** gracious, pleasant. Ta.: *ieié*, elegant, vain, gracious. Mq.: *ieié*, id. Ha.: *ieié*, dignified, vainglorious.
1082. **iku** to rasp, to grate. Ta.: *iū*, to rasp. Mq.: *iku*, a rasp.
1083. **inaina** to be in a fury, to rage. Mgv.: *inaina*, to warm oneself. Ta.: *mainaina*, to feel angry. Ma.: *inaina*, to warm oneself. Ha.: *inaina*, anger.
1084. **inanahi** yesterday. Mgv.: *inenahi*, id. Ta.: *ananahi*, id. Mq.: *inenahi*, id. Sa.: *ananahi*, id. Ma.: *inanahi*, id.
1085. **fakaineine** to prepare, to fit. Ta.: *ineine*, ready, prepared.
1086. **fakaipoipohaga** marriage. Mgv.: *ipo*, married folk. Ta.: *faaipoipo*, to marry. (Sa.: *fa'aipoipo*, to marry; introduced.) Ma.: *ipo*, pertaining to love.
1087. **ira** skin disease. Mgv.: *ira*, dark patches on the skin. Ta.: *ira*, skin disease. Mq.: *id*, birthmark. Sa.: *ila*, id. Ma.: *ira*, a freckle.
1088. **fakairo** to signal. Mgv.: *akairoga*, a mark, sign. Sa.: *fa'ailo*, to make known.
1089. **fakaiteite** to exhort. Mgv.: *akakite*, to show. Ta.: *faaite*, to teach. Mq.: *haaite*, to make known. Sa.: *'ite*, to divine. Ma.: *kite*, to see. The Polynesian Wanderings, page 294.
1090. **fakaiti** reduction. Mgv.: *iti*, small. Ta.: *iti*, id. Mq.: *iti*, id. Sa.: *iti*, id. Ma.: *iti*, id. The Polynesian Wanderings, page 230.
1091. **itoito** resolute, in health. Ta.: *ito*, watchful, active. Mq.: *ito*, brave, hearty.
1092. **kaga** to insult. Ta.: *aa*, id. Mq.: *kaha*, to challenge to combat. Ma.: *kanga*, to curse.
1093. **kahaki** to lift, to raise. Ta.: *afai*, to carry.
1094. **kahea** when. Mgv.: *ahēa*, id. Ta.: *afea*, id. Mq.: *afea*, id. Sa.: *afea*, id. Ma.: *ahēa*, id.
1095. **kahune** to get in harvest. Ta.: *hune*, core of breadfruit. Sa.: *fune*, id. Ma.: *hune*, down of bulrush.
1096. **fakakai** earring. Ta.: *faaai*, ear ornament. Mq.: *hakakai*, id. Ma.: *whakakai*, id.
1097. **kaikaia** a league, plot. Mgv.: *kaia*, cruel, cannibal. Ta.: *aiaa*, fault, sin. Mq.: *kaia*, quarrelsome. Ma.: *kaia*, to steal.
1098. **kaito** brave, robust. Ta.: *aito*, brave. Ma.: *kaitoa*, a brave man.
1099. **kaitoa** well and good! Ta.: *aitoa*, good! Ma.: *kaitoa*, id.
1100. **kaitura** bravery, manhood. Ta.: *turatura*, honored, exalted.
1101. **kaka** sparkling. Mgv.: *kaka*, bright red. Ta.: *aa*, to burn. Mq.: *kaka*, to grill. Sa.: *'a'asa*, *'a'ava*, burning hot. Ma.: *kaka*, red hot. The Polynesian Wanderings, page 251.
1102. **kakano** flat, spacious, a plank. Mgv.: *kakano*, wide, broad, large. Ta.: *aano*, breath, width. Mq.: *kakano*, a span.
1103. **kakano** spawn. Ta.: *aano*, melon seeds. Mq.: *kakano*, seed. Sa.: *'a'ano*, pip of a fruit. Ma.: *kakano*, seed.
1104. **kakararau** cockroach. Sa.: *'alalū*, id. Ma.: *kekereru*, a black wood-bug.
1105. **kakau** a handle. Mgv.: *kakau*, stalk of fruit. Ta.: *aau*, handle. Sa.: *'au*, id. Ma.: *kakau*, id.
1106. **kaki** the neck. Mgv.: *kaki*, id. Ta.: *ai*, id. Mq.: *kaki*, id. Ma.: *kaki*, id.
1107. **kama** stupid. Sa.: *ama*, to be ignorant.
1108. **kamahatu** ingenious. Ta.: *amafatu*, *amahatu*, adroit. Mq.: *kamahatu*, quick intelligence. Ma.: *kama*, nimble, agile.
1109. **kami** to drink. Ta.: *ami*, to absorb. Mq.: *ami*, water falling drop by drop.
1110. **kamikami** to smack the lips. Ta.: *amiami*, to move the lips quickly.

1111. **kamo** to ogle. Mgv.: *kemi*, to wink. Ta.: *amo*, id. Sa.: '*emo*, id. Ma.: *kamo*, id.
1112. **kamuimui** to adhere. Mgv.: *amuimui*, a swarm of flies. Ta.: *amui*, to join. Mq.: *mui*, to collect together. Ma.: *mui*, to swarm around. The Polynesian Wanderings, page 384.
1113. **kanaenae** to preoccupy the mind. Ta.: *anae*, *anaï*, preoccupied. Mq.: *anaï*, to be disquieted. Ma.: *kanaenae*, bewildered.
1114. **kanakana** bright, sparkling. Mgv.: *kanakana-ura*, to have a red color. Ta.: *anaana*, bright, shining.
1115. **kanapa** lightning, to shine brightly. Mgv.: *kanapa*, brilliant, sparkling. Ta.: *anapa*, lightning, to glitter. Ma.: *kanapa*, bright, shining.
1116. **kaoti** enough. Mgv.: *oti*, enough, to end. Ta.: *oti*, to end. Sa.: *oti*, to die. Ma.: *oti*, ended.
1117. **kapakapa** portion, particle. Ta.: *apaapaa*, fragment, bit, chip.
1118. **kapi** full, replete. Mgv.: *kapi*, id. Ta.: *api*, full. Ma.: *kapi*, to be filled up.
1119. **kapikapi** an oyster. Mgv.: *apiapi*, a fish. Ta.: *api-pāvau*, valve of an oyster. Mq.: *āpiāpi*, a fish.
1120. **kapiti** to seal up. Mgv.: *kapiti*, to join things so that they touch. Ta.: *apiti*, to join, to unite. Mq.: *kapiti*, to put up in a roll. Sa.: *api*, to be near. Ma.: *kapiti*, to be close together.
1121. **kapoka** to hollow, to groove. Mgv.: *akapoka*, to break with a stone. Ta.: *apoo*, a hole. Ma.: *poka*, a hole, to bore.
1122. **kapokapo** to throb, to pulsate. Ha.: *apoapo*, to throb.
1123. **kaporapori** a mat. Mgv.: *pōra*, mat, scaffolding of a raft. Mq.: *poā*, coconut leaves. Sa.: *pōla*, plaited coconut leaves. Ma.: *porapōra*, a mat.
1124. **kapukapu** palm of hand. Mgv.: *kapu*, a leaf dipper; *kapo*, to hollow, to catch in the hands. Ta.: *apu*, shell, concavity. Mq.: *kapu*, to dip up; *kapo*, to catch in the hands. Sa.: '*apo*, hollow of the hand. Ma.: *kapu*, palm of the hand.
1125. **kara** flint. Mgv.: *kara*, a heavy stone. Ta.: *arā*, a black flint. Ma.: *kara*, basalt.
1126. **karaea** clay. Ta.: *araea*, id. Mq.: *kaaea*, red ochre. Ma.: *karamaea*, id. Cf. 975.
1127. **karaga-puruga** mother-in-law. Ta.: *purua*, parent-in-law.
1128. **karaini** bait, decoy, allurement. Ta.: *arainu*, bait, lure.
1129. **karamaea** clay. Ma.: *karamaea*, red ochre. Cf. 1126.
1130. **karapoga** throat, gullet. Ta.: *ara-poa*, throat, glutton.
1131. **kare** a wave. Ta.: *are*, id. Ma.: *kare*, a ripple.
1132. **hakarekare** disgust, disrelish. Ta.: *areare*, sickness, nausea.
1133. **karere** to delegate, to assign, a herald. Ta.: *arere*, messenger. Ma.: *karere*, id.
1134. **karioi** unmarried, obscene, a rake. Mgv.: *karioi*, lust, lewdness. Mq.: *kaioi*, sensual, luxurious. Ta.: *arioi*, a lewd, joyous, unmarried band.
1135. **karo** quarrel, war. Mgv.: *karokaro*, war, to fight. Ta.: *aro*, to fight.
1136. **karokaro-poke** paste, dough. Mgv.: *poke*, breadfruit or taro pounded with coconut water. Ta.: *poe*, pudding. Mq.: *poke*, taro prepared with coconut water. Ma.: *pokepoke*, to mix with water.
1137. **karu** pupil of the eye. Ta.: *arumala*, upper lid. Ma.: *karu*, the eye.
1138. **karukaru** unbent, slackened. Mgv.: *karu*, loose.
1139. **karukaru** an old man. Ta.: *aru*, id.
1140. **karuru** a screen, house. Mgv.: *ruru*, to shelter, to screen. Ta.: *aruru*, barricade. Ma.: *ruru*, sheltered.
1141. **katahi** now. Ma.: *katahi*, id.
1142. **katoga** unanimous, too. Ta.: *atoa*, all, complete. Sa.: '*atoa*, id. Ma.: *katoa*, id.
1143. **katu** well arranged. Ta.: *atuatu*, arranged in good order. Sa.: *atu*, a row or line of things.
1144. **katuri** earwax. Mgv.: *teturi*, id. Ta.: *taturi*, id. Mq.: *teturi*, id. Ma.: *taturi*, id. The Polynesian Wanderings, page 284.
1145. **kaua** palisade, to fence. Ta.: *aua*, id. To.: *kaua*, boundary fence. Fu.: *kauā*, stone wall.
1146. **kauati** to make fire. Mgv.: *kounati*, the plowed stick in fire-making. Ta.: *auati*, *auai*, stick used in fire-making. Mq.: *koukati*, *koukani*, the plowed stick. Viti: *kauaiti*, to rub fire. Ma.: *kauati*, a fire-making stick.
1147. **kaufau** (i te utua) to satisfy a demand. Ta.: *aufau*, treaty, will, tax. Ma.: *kauwhau*, to admonish.
1148. **kauri** iron. Ta.: *auri*, id. Sa.: *auli*, sad-iron (introduced from Tahiti by missionaries).
1149. **kavake** moon. Ta.: *avae*, moon, month.
1150. **kavauvau** to disapprove; kovau to reproach. Ta.: *avau*, to scold, reprove. Sa.: '*avau*, to bawl.
1151. **kaveiga** compass. Ta.: *aveia*, id.
1152. **kegokego** dung, pus, to stink. Mgv.: *egoego*, filthy. Ma.: *kenokeno*, to stink.

1153. **kehu** flaxen-haired, blond. Ta.: *ehu*, reddish. Mq.: *kehu*, blond. Sa.: 'efu, reddish, brown.
1154. **keia** theft, robber. Ta.: *éia*, robber, to steal. Ma.: *kaia*, to steal.
1155. **keka** path. Ta.: *éd*, id.
1156. **keke** armpit. Mgv.: *keke*, id. Ta.: *ee*, id. Mq.: *kadke*, id. Ma.: *keke*, id.
1157. **fakakekekina** to grind the teeth. Mgv.: *kekekeke*, to grind or grit the teeth.
1158. **kemokemo** a long while. Mgv.: *kemo*, slowly, tardily. Mq.: *kemo*, to postpone, prolong. Ha.: *emo*, to be long, to delay.
1159. **keokeo** a point, hill top. Mgv.: *keokeo*, a slippery rock. Mq.: *keo*, point, sharp. Ma.: *keo*, hill top.
1160. **keta** strained, stiff, solid. Mgv.: *ketaketa*, stiff, stretched out. Ta.: *etaeta*, hard, strong, firm.
1161. **ketekete** to click the tongue. Mgv.: *kete*, id. To.: *ketekete*, to chirp. Ma.: *ngelengete*, to click the tongue.
1162. **ketuketu** to dig. Ta.: *etuetu*, id. Mq.: *ketu*, to dig up with the snout. Ma.: *ketu*, id.
1163. **ki** full, replete. Ta.: *i*, id. Ma.: *ki*, id.
1164. **kiato** to pierce and cross for joining. Mgv.: *kiato*, a large raft. Ta.: *ialomoe*, center of a raft. Mq.: *kiato*, outrigger strut. Sa.: *iato*, id. Ma.: *kiato*, thwart of a canoe.
1165. **kikakika** to clean off. Ta.: *iaia*, a coral rasp.
1166. **fakakina** to sharpen. Ta.: *ina*, sharp, cutting.
1167. **kinikini** delicious, delight. Mgv.: *kinikini*, giving great pleasure, nice to eat. Ha.: *ini*, a strong desire, to wish for.
1168. **kiokio** to chirp. Mgv.: *kio*, id. Ta.: *ioio*, to cry, said of a baby. Mq.: *kiokio*, to chirp. Sa.: 'io, id. Ha.: *ioio*, id.
1169. **kiriti** to uncover, to extract. Ta.: *iriti*, id. Mq.: *kiiti*, to jerk out.
1170. **kiri-togitogi** to toss about. Sa.: *togi*, to throw.
1171. **kiu** a great number. Ta.: *iu*, a million.
1172. **koari** to languish, to fade. Mgv.: *koari*, half-cooked. Mq.: *koai*, rotten, insufficiently cooked.
1173. **koata** a mesh. Ta.: *oata*, hole in coconuts, etc. Mq.: *oata*, crevice.
1174. **kofai** indigo plant. Ta.: *ofai*, a plant.
1175. **kofati** to break. Ta.: *ofati*, id.
1176. **kofatifati** rheumatism. Ta.: *ofati*, id.
1177. **kohere** split, cloven. Sa.: *sele*, to cut.
1178. **kohi** to glean. Mgv.: *kohi*, to gather, to collect. Ta.: *ohi*, to glean. Mq.: *kohi*, id. Ma.: *kohi*, to gather.
1179. **kohi** bamboo. Mgv.: *kohe*, id. Ta.: *ohe*, id. Mq.: *kohe*, id. Sa.: 'ofe, id. Ma.: *kohe*, a plant name.
1180. **kohi** diarrhea. Ta.: *ohi*, dysentery.
1181. **kohinahina** gray. Ta.: *ohina*, id.
1182. **kohumu** to murmur, to slander. Ta.: *ohumu*, id. Mq.: *kohumu*, id.
1183. **koi** on the point of, almost. Ta.: *oi*, id.
1184. **koikoi** prompt, lively, quick. Mgv.: *koi*, to hurry. Ta.: *oi*, agile. Mq.: *koi*, quick.
1185. **koka** fern, bracken. Ta.: *oaha*, Asplenium nidus. Mq.: *koka*, breadfruit, a banana. Sa.: 'o'a, a tree.
1186. **koki** to hop on one leg. Mq.: *oi*, lame. Ma.: *koki*, to limp.
1187. **fakakomakoma** to straiten, to cramp. Mgv.: *komakoma*, narrow, strait.
1188. **komenemene** to roll. Ta.: *omene-mene*, spherical, to roll.
1189. **komiri** to wipe. Mgv.: *miri*, to touch, to handle. Ta.: *omiri*, to caress the hand; *mirimiri*, to touch and examine. Mq.: *mii*, to touch, to manipulate. Sa.: *mili*, to rub. Ma.: *komiri*, to rub with the fingers.
1190. **komitimiti** to whistle, to hiss. Sa.: *mili*, to smack the lips.
1191. **komore** a spear. Ta.: *omore*, id.
1192. **komotu** to break. Mgv.: *momotu*, id. Ta.: *motu*, id. Mq.: *motu*, id. Sa.: *motu*, id. Ma.: *motu*, id.
1193. **komua** precedent. Ta.: *omua*, head, guide. Mq.: *komua*, before.
1194. **komumu** to whisper. Ta.: *omumu*, to whisper, to murmur. Mq.: *komumu*, a kind of singing.
1195. **komuri** the rear, later. Mgv.: *komuri*, the rear, after. Mq.: *komuri*, behind.
1196. **kona** bile, gall, sharp. Ta.: *onaona*, sharp, disagreeable. Sa.: 'ona, bitter, poisonous.
1197. **konakona** odor, savor. Ha.: *onaona*, a pleasant odor.
1198. **konakona** moustache. Ta.: *onaona*, id.
1199. **koniga** live coals. Mq.: *konig*, *konie*, stone heated for cooking.
1200. **konohi** to commit suicide. Ta.: *onohi*, id.
1201. **konokono** succulent, delicious. Ha.: *ono*, to be sweet.
1202. **kokopa** to incline, to slope. Mgv.: *kopa*, flat, level (a sense invert). Ta.: *opa*, to heel over under the wind. Ma.: *kopa*, bent.
1203. **kokopa** to be on the flank. Ta.: *opa*, to be at the side.
1204. **kopahi** scrofula. Ta.: *opahi*, id.
1205. **kopahi** hatchet. Ta.: *opahi*, id. Ha.: *pahi*, knife.
1206. **kopani** to obstruct, end. Ta.: *opani*, to shut, end. Ma.: *kopani*, to shut.
1207. **kopare** to protect, safeguard. Ma.: *kopare*, to shade the eyes.
1208. **kopatepate** to be spotted. Ta.: *opatapata*, id.

1209. **ko**pe string, filament. Ma.: *kope*, to bind in flax leaves.
1210. **ko**peka transverse, crossed. Mgv.: *ko*peka, to cross the arms. Ta.: *opea*, crossed, transverse, lattice. Mq.: *ko*pea, windmill. Ha.: *opea*, cross.
1211. **kopie** pit oven. Ta.: *opio*, id.
1212. **kopiri** to yield in battle, coward. Mq.: *kopii*, weak, coward.
1213. **kopiripiri**-haere to roam, to ramble. Mgv.: *kopiripiri*, to go from one tree to another, as children when called.
1214. **kopua** to premeditate. Ta.: *opua*, to resolve, to decide.
1215. **kopuru** meteor. Ta.: *opurei*, id.
1216. **koraparapa** square. Ta.: *orapa*, id.
1217. **korereka** small. To.: *leka*, short, stumpy.
1218. **korero** to interpret, eloquent. Ta.: *orero*, orator, discourse, to speak. Ma.: *korero*, to say.
1219. **koriorio** to wither, to fade. Ta.: *oriorio*, id.
1220. **korora** a mussel. Ta.: *orora*, a small shell fish.
1221. **kotau** right hand. Ta.: *otau*, id.
1222. **koti** to gush, to spout. Ta.: *oti*, to rebound, to fall back.
1223. **kotika** cape, headland. Ta.: *otid*, boundary, limit.
1224. **kotohe** behind, to go back, withdraw. Ta.: *otohe*, to retire, withdraw. Ma.: *tohe*, anus.
1225. **kotokoto** cry of a lizard. Mgv.: *ko*-*tokoto*, noise of the lips in sucking. Ta.: *oto*, song, groan, sound. Ma.: *kotokoto*, to squeak.
1226. **kotore** incision. Ta.: *otore*, to disembowel.
1227. **kouma** bosom, chest, stomach. Ta.: *ouma*, breast, chest. Ma.: *kouma*, breastplate.
1228. **kovaravara** clear, bright, shining. Mgv.: *kovara*, to be daylight. Cf. 1717.
1229. **kovi** gangrene, mortified. Mq.: *kovi*, leprosy. Fu.: *kovi*, ulcers.
1230. **koviri** savage. Ta.: *oviri*, id.
1231. **koviriviri** twist, contortion, frizzly. Ta.: *oviri*, to twist, to spin. Mq.: *koviiviri*, to twist, to turn. Ma.: *kowhiri*, to whirl around.
1232. **kukana** to strain, to strive, violence. Ta.: *uana*, strong, violent, zealous.
1233. **kukumi** to strangle, to force, to offer violence. Ta.: *uumi*, id. Mq.: *kukumi*, id. Ha.: *umiumi*, to strangle.
1234. **kumete** dish, trough. Mgv.: *kumete*, bowl, trough. Sa.: *'umete*, id. Ma.: *kumete*, id. Mq.: *umete*, trunk, chest, box.
1235. **kunakuna** to adorn. Ta.: *unauna*, ornament.
1236. **kunaunau** carelessness. Ta.: *unau-nau*, heedless.
1237. **kuokuo** white, clean. Mgv.: *kuo*-*kuo*, white. Ta.: *uo*, id. Mq.: *uouo*, id.; *kuo*, red and white spotted.
1238. **kuru** breadfruit. Mgv.: *kuru*, id. Ta.: *uru*, id. Sa.: *'ulu*, id. Ha.: *ulu*, id.
1239. **kutikuti** decent, becoming. Mq.: *kuti*, well done. The Marquesan word is supported by its affiliate and must be accepted as Polynesian. This can not be said of Bishop Dordillon's *verekuli* "très-bien," which is English in savage undress.
1240. **hakamaha** to soothe. Mgv.: *ma*-*maha*, ease from pain. Ta.: *maha*, appeased, satisfied. Mq.: *maha*, id. Ha.: *maha*, to rest easy.
1241. **mahaki** softly, gently. Mgv.: *ma*-*haki*, easily detached. Ma.: *mahaki*, meek, quiet.
1242. **mahemo** abortion. Ta.: *mahemo*, id.
1243. **mahere** to occur. Ta.: *mahere*, to become.
1244. **mahoi** spirit, soul. Ta.: *mahoi*, the essence or soul of a god.
1245. **mahu** steam. Ta.: *mahu*, cloud, mist. Ha.: *mahu*, steam.
1246. **mahue** sudden passion, to tremble. Ta.: *mahue*, to be in fear.
1247. **maikao** a claw. Ta.: *maiao*, leg, foot, paw. Ha.: *maiao*, nail, hoof, claw.
1248. **maimoa** plaything, toy. Ta.: *mai*-*moa*, id. To.: *maimoa*, id. Ma.: *maimoa*, a pet.
1249. **maineine** to tickle, to please. Ta.: *maineine*, ticklish, vexed. Sa.: *ene*-*ene*, to tickle.
1250. **makariri** cold, fever, to shake. Mgv.: *ma*-*kariri*, cold, to shiver. Ta.: *ma*-*kariri*, cold. Mq.: *makarii*, cold, shiver. Sa.: *ma'alili*, cold. Ma.: *makariri*, id.
1251. **makeva** to tease, to mock. Ha.: *maeva*, to mock.
1252. **makevakeva** to be agitated. Ta.: *maevaeva*, id.
1253. **makuru** abortive fruit. Mgv.: *ma*-*kuru*, a frequent fall of ripe fruit. Ta.: *mauru*, to fall. Mq.: *makuu*, id. Sa.: *ma'ulu*, to drop as rain.
1254. **mamao** far. Mgv.: *mamao*, to go away. Mq.: *mamao*, far away. Sa.: *mamao*, far. Ma.: *mamao*, distant.
1255. **mamaoroa** desert, barren. Ta.: *ma*-*maoroa*, desert, uninhabited.
1256. **manako** sense, to think. Ta.: *ma*-*nao*, id. Sa.: *mana'o*, to desire. Ha.: *manao*, to think of.
1257. **manemanea** a finger. Ta.: *maniao*, nails, toes, foot.
1258. **manihinihi** to be beside oneself, demented. Ta.: *manihinihi*, ill at ease.
1259. **manina** to equalize. Ta.: *manina*, smooth, level.

1260. **manuanu** detestable. Ta.: *manuanu*, loathsome, to have nausea. Mq.: *manuanu*, teeth set on edge.
1261. **manuminu** lassitude. Mgv.: *manu*, nausea, inclined to vomit. Ta.: *manunu*, lassitude, fatigued.
1262. **maoake** east wind. Ta.: *maoae*, id.
1263. **maoro-takake** far off, distant. Ta.: *maoro*, long.
1264. **mape** chestnut tree (*Inocarpus edulis*). Mgv.: *mape*, id. Ta.: *mape*, id. Viti: *maba*, a tree with edible nut. The Polynesian Wanderings, page 214.
1265. **mapemape** vigilant. Ta.: *nape*, vigilance, active. Ma.: *nape*, quick, speedy.
1266. **mapunapuna** to boil, to simmer. Mgv.: *mapuna*, boiling, steam, volumes of smoke. Ma.: *mapunapuna*, to bubble up.
1267. **marae** temple. Mgv.: *marae*, a sacrifice, festival. Ta.: *marae*, pagan altar. Mq.: *mede*, sacred place. Sa.: *malae*, town green. Ma.: *marae*, inclosed space. The Polynesian Wanderings, page 369.
1268. **maraga** tractable, easy to handle. Ta.: *maraa*, *manaa*, portable, loose. Ha.: *malana*, easy to pull up, loose.
1269. **kiri-maraia** a mat. Ta.: *maraita*, a dark bast cloth.
1270. **marako** brightness of a flame, lucid. Mgv.: *rako*, to bleach. Ta.: *marao-rao*, break of day, twilight. Ha.: *malaolao*, twilight.
1271. **maramara** portion, fragment. Mgv.: *maramara*, firewood. Mq.: *maamaa*, branches, chips. Sa.: *malamala*, chips. Ma.: *maramara*, id.
1272. **marara** flying fish. Ta.: *marara*, id.
1273. **marari** to grub up. Ta.: *marari*, cultivated.
1274. **marau** to speak. To.: *malau*, noisy, uproarious.
1275. **marearea** yellowish. Ta.: *marca*, yelk of an egg.
1276. **marei** a snare. Ta.: *marei*, id. Fu.: *maiei*, id. Sa.: *maiei*, id.
1277. **marigi** to suppurate. Mgv.: *merigi*, to drip, trickle. Ta.: *manii*, to overflow. Sa.: *maligi*, to spill. Ma.: *maringi*, id. The Polynesian Wanderings, page 233.
1278. **marihini** a guest, host. Ta.: *manihini*, id. Mq.: *manihii*, guest, host, stranger. Ma.: *manuhiri*, visitor. Ha.: *malihini*, stranger.
1279. **marino** a calm sea. Ta.: *manino*, calm. Mq.: *menino*, id. Sa.: *manino*, id. To.: *melino*, id. Ma.: *marino*, id.
1280. **maro** hard, rough, stubborn. Mgv.: *maro*, hard, obdurate, tough. Ta.: *maero*, obstinate, headstrong. Sa.: *malao*, strong. Ma.: *maro*, hard, stubborn.
1281. **maruhi** to recover one's senses. Ta.: *maruhi*, soft, smooth.
1282. **matakite** to be on one's guard. Mgv.: *matakite*, eyewitness. Mq.: *matakite*, eyewitness, foreseeing. Ma.: *matakile*, one who predicts.
1283. **mataro** customary, common. Ta.: *mataro*, accustomed, used.
1284. **matau** customary, used. Mgv.: *matau*, id. Ta.: *matau*, id. To.: *fakamatau*, to accustom. Ma.: *matau*, to know, to understand.
1285. **matau** fishhook. Mgv.: *matau*, id. Ta.: *matau*, id. Mq.: *matau*, id. Sa.: *matau*, id. Ma.: *matau*, id.
1286. **matie** couch grass. Mgv.: *mutie*, quitch grass. Ta.: *matie*, grass. Mq.: *mutie*, id. Sa.: *mutia*, id. Ma.: *matihetihe*, a grass along shore.
1287. **matiro** to beg, adulation. Mq.: *matio*, parasite, a trencher knight. Ma.: *matiro*, to beg for food.
1288. **hakamatuatua** vain, conceited. Mgv.: *matau*, superintendent, overseer. Ma.: *matuata*, important, large.
1289. **mauri** soul, mind. Ta.: *mauri*, spirit, soul. Mq.: *moui*, the last sigh of life. Sa.: *mauli*, heart. Ma.: *mauri*, heart, life. The Polynesian Wanderings, page 258.
1290. **hakamauruuru** obliging, kind. Ta.: *mauruuru*, to please.
1291. **mavae** split, cloven. Ta.: *mavae*, id. Sa.: *mavae*, id.
1292. **mehetua** to sneeze. Sa.: *mafatua*, id.
1293. **memu** blunt. Ta.: *memu*, id.
1294. **menemene** round. Mgv.: *mene*, bent, turned. Ta.: *menemene*, round, spherical. Ha.: *menemene*, to curl up.
1295. **hakamere** to depreciate. Mgv.: *akamere*, to depreciate, despise, scorn. Mq.: *meé*, to depreciate, insult, mock. Ta.: *haamere*, to depreciate. Fu.: *fakamele*, to depreciate, discredit, mock.
1296. **meru** soften, grow tender. Ta.: *maru*, soft, smooth. Sa.: *malu*, soft. Ha.: *melu*, soft.
1297. **mihi** to regret. Ta.: *mihi*, pain, grief, chagrin. Ma.: *mihi*, to sigh for.
1298. **mikau** hoof, nail, talon. Ma.: *mikau*, nail.
1299. **mikimiki** adversary. Ta.: *miimii*, envy, revenge, jealous.
1300. **hakamio** to plait, to fold. Ta.: *miomio*, folded, wrinkled.
1301. **miri** sweet basil. Mgv.: *miri*, id. Ta.: *miri*, id.
1302. **miri** to gum. Ta.: *miri*, to embalm. Ma.: *mirimiri*, to smear.
1303. **miro** to rope. Mgv.: *kou-miro*, the cotton plant. Sa.: *milo*, to twist. Ma.: *miro*, id.
1304. **mito** cautious, discreet. Mq.: *mito*, taciturn, silent.



1305. **mohimohi** to dazzle. Ta.: *mohi-mohi*, dazzled.
1306. **mohine** wife. Mgv.: *mohine*, tender term applied to a young daughter. Sa.: *mahine*, young daughter. Sa.: *māfine*, woman.
1307. **moka** defense. Mgv.: *moka*, to provoke a fight.
1308. **moke** covetous, greedy. Mq.: *moke*, savage, fierce.
1309. **momomo** particle, atom. Ta.: *momomo*, to break into bits. Mq.: *momomo*, small. Sa.: *momomo*, crumb. Ma.: *mo-mohanga*, remnant.
1310. **hakamomoka** to betroth. Ta.: *mo-moā*, to espouse.
1311. **mono** to substitute, to succeed. Ta.: *mono*, id.
1312. **monogi** perfume, scented oil. Ta.: *monoi*, id. Mq.: *monoi*, id. Sa.: *manogi*, fragrance.
1313. **moora** a duck. Ta.: *moora*, id.
1314. **morai** a plug, to stop up. Ta.: *morei*, a plug.
1315. **morearea** isolated. Ma.: *morearea*, lonely, dreary.
1316. **moremore** smooth, level, polished, hairless. Mgv.: *moremore*, a straight young tree. Ta.: *moremore*, smooth, polished, branchless. Sa.: *mole*, smooth. Ma.: *more*, bare, plain.
1317. **ha-morihaga** pious. Mgv.: *mori-mori*, to consecrate. Ta.: *moria*, prayer. Ma.: *morina*, to remove tabu.
1318. **motautau** a snare, to ambush. Ta.: *motautau*, to ambush, to surprise.
1319. **moto** fist, a blow. Mgv.: *moto*, a blow of the fist. Ta.: *moto*, id. Mq.: *moto*, to box, to spar. Sa.: *moto*, a blow of the fist. Ma.: *moto*, id.
1320. **motoro** to prostitute, immodest. Mgv.: *motoro*, bastard. Ma.: *matoro*, to woo.
1321. **muki** to prophesy, to perform incantations. Ha.: *muki*, to whisper as an enchanter.
1322. **muko** the heart of a coconut tree. Mgv.: *muko*, the highest shoot of a plant. Ta.: *muoo*, scion, taro shoots. Mq.: *muko*, highest shoot, coconut heart. Fu.: *muko*, scion, bud. Ha.: *muo*, bud.
1323. **mumutakina** to hum, to buzz. Ta.: *mumu*, to chatter. Mq.: *mumukina*, grating noise of the teeth. Sa.: *mumu*, to hum (*lagomumu*). Ma.: *mumu*, to hum. The Polynesian Wanderings, page 384.
1324. **muna** a dermatitis. Mgv.: *muna*, id. Ta.: *munaa*, id. Mq.: *muna*, id. Ma.: *muna*, ringworm.
1325. **mure** brief, compact. Ta.: *mure*, short, brief.
1326. **mutagaihō** former, ancient. Ta.: *mutaihō*, id.
1327. **mutamuta** to mutter. Ta.: *mutamuta*, id.
1328. **mutoi** a defense, keeper. Ta.: *mutoi*, guardian. Mq.: *mutoi*, id.
1329. **na** of. Mgv.: *na*, id. Ta.: *na*, id. Mq.: *na*, id. Ha.: *na*, id.
1330. **nahonaho** well arranged, in order. Ta.: *nahonaho*, *nahanaha*, id.
1331. **nanako** to tattoo. Ta.: *nanao*, tattooing.
1332. **namu** mosquito. Ta.: *namu*, id. Mq.: *namu*, a small red gnat. Sa.: *namu*, mosquito. Ma.: *namu*, sand fly. The Polynesian Wanderings, page 386.
1333. **namunamu** disagreeable smell or taste. Ta.: *naminami*, repulsive, disagreeable. Mq.: *namunamu*, very bad tasting or smelling. Sa.: *nāmu*, to have a bad smell.
1334. **nanao** to insert the hand. Mgv.: *nanao*, to take fish out of a wicker basket. Ta.: *nanao*, *neneo*, to introduce the hand. Mq.: *nanao*, to grope in. Sa.: *naonao*, to feel for by introducing the hand. Ma.: *nao*, to feel with the hand.
1335. **nanea** enough, satisfying, to multiply. Mgv.: *nenea*, to abound, multiply. Ta.: *nanea*, capacious, containing much, multiply. Sa.: *nanea*, food affording large portions in the distribution. Ma.: *nanea*, copious, satisfying.
1336. **nape** to weave, tress, plait. Ta.: *nape*, coir sennit. Sa.: *nape*, entangled. Na.: *nape*, to weave.
1337. **nati** plaster, salve. Mgv.: *nati*, to tie, to squeeze. Ta.: *nati*, to tie, to stick close. Mq.: *nati*, to tie, to embrace. Ma.: *nati*, to bind.
1338. **nato** ungovernable passion. Mgv.: *nato*, to have strong desire.
1339. **navenave** agreeable, delicious, voluptuous. Ta.: *nave*, id. Ma.: *nanave*, delighted.
1340. **neganega** prosperous, flourishing. Ta.: *nenea*, abundant.
1341. **neke** to creep. Mgv.: *neki*, to creep, to crawl. Ta.: *nee*, to creep. Mq.: *neke*, id.
1342. **nena** bent, strained, stiff. Ta.: *nena*, stretched, smooth.
1343. **niganiga mire**, mud. Mq.: *nika*, mire, muddy, dirty.
1344. **nimo** secret, to conceal. Sa.: *nimo*, out of sight.
1345. **nina** to leap up. Ta.: *nina*, to heap up, to cover with earth.
1346. **ninamu** blue. Ta.: *ninamu*, blue, green.
1347. **ninita**, the papaya. Mgv.: *ninita*, id. Ta.: *ninita*, id.
1348. **noganoga** odorous. Ta.: *noānoā*, id. Mq.: *noā*, odor, perfume.

1349. **nohi** eye, face, front, mesh. Ma.: *kanohi*, eye.
1350. **nuka** crowd, throng. Ta.: *nuú*, army, fleet. Mangaia: *nuku*, a host, army.
1351. **nunaga** race, breed. Ta.: *numaa*, nation, people, family, tribe.
1352. **oho** to awake, to rouse. Mq.: *oho*, a call of encouragement. To.: *fakaofa*, to surprise. Ma.: *oho*, to awake.
1353. **fakaohu** to heap up, to accumulate. Ta.: *faaohu*, to make furrows.
1354. **okoroga** bay, gulf. Ta.: *ooa*, creek, bay.
1355. **omohaga** a bolt. Ta.: *omo*, to close.
1356. **opere** to set aside. Ta.: *opere*, portion, to distribute.
1357. **ota** straw. Ta.: *ota*, straw, chaff.
1358. **hakapa** to feel, to touch. Mgv.: *akapa*, to feel, to touch, to handle cautiously.
1359. **paave** a strap, brace. Ta.: *paave*, to carry on the back, braces, to suspend. Mq.: *paave*, girdle, belt, brace.
1360. **pae** shore, bank. Ta.: *pai*, side.
1361. **pagogo** distress, sorrow. Ta.: *panoo-noo*, anxiety.
1362. **pahere** to lop, to prune. Ta.: *pahere*, to peel. Mq.: *pahee*, to cut.
1363. **pahi** a ship. Mgv.: *pahi*, id. Ta.: *pahi*, id. Mangaia: *pai*, id.
1364. **hakapahi** to harass, to tire out. Ta.: *haapahi*, to harass, to vex.
1365. **pahika** to polish. Ta.: *haapaiá*, id.
1366. **pahore** to peel off, to scale. Mgv.: *pahore*, cut, chop, peel. Ta.: *pahore*, to peel. Mq.: *pahore-tue*, the head clean-shaven. Ma.: *pahore*, scraped off.
1367. **pakara** to slap, to strike against. Ta.: *paara*, id. Ma.: *pakara*, to smack the lips.
1368. **pakari** strong, wise. Ta.: *paári*, hard, old, wise. Ma.: *pakari*, hard, matured.
1369. **pakato** to cull flowers for a wreath. Ta.: *paáto*, to pluck.
1370. **paki** sodomy. Ta.: *paia*, id.
1371. **pakika** smooth, level. Mgv.: *pakika*, to lose one's balance. Ta.: *paia*, smooth, slippery.
1372. **pakoti** to shear, scissors. Ta.: *paóti*, id. Mq.: *pakoti*, id.
1373. **paku** a cloud. Mgv.: *pakupaku*, cloudy.
1374. **pana** to rise. Mq.: *pana*, to jump up. Ma.: *pana*, to cause to come forth.
1375. **panene** the head. Mgv.: *pane*, id. Mq.: *pane*, top of the head of large fish. Ma.: *pane*, the head.
1376. **paniarua** a human sacrifice. Ta.: *paniarua*, id.
1377. **papa** a rock. Mgv.: *papa*, a flat rock. Ta.: *papa*, a rock. Sa.: *papa*, id. Ma.: *papa*, id. The Polynesian Wanderings, page 325.
1378. **papahoro** to slip. Ma.: *papahoro*, to drop out.
1379. **papahuaga** genealogy. Ta.: *papa-huua*, to make a genealogy.
1380. **papape** rain. Ta.: *papape*, a rain squall.
1381. **paparagi** heaven. Sa.: *papalagi*, foreigner.
1382. **papariga** temples, forehead. Mgv.: *papariga*, cheek. Ta.: *papariá*, id. Mq.: *papaina*, id. Ma.: *paparinga*, id.
1383. **papu** even, flat. Ta.: *papu*, id.
1384. **hakapapu** to tranquilize oneself. Ta.: *papu*, inert.
1385. **parakiraki** northwest. Ma.: *paraki*, northerly wind.
1386. **paraao** whale. Mq.: *paaoa*, id. Ma.: *paraao*, id.
1387. **parapara** sweepings. Ta.: *para*, dung, dirt. Mq.: *paá*, rotten. Sa.: *pala*, id. Ma.: *para*, sediment.
1388. **parara-magu** to broil. Mgv.: *parara*, to cook over hot coals. Ta.: *parara*, to grill. Mq.: *paáá*, id. Ma.: *para-hunu*, to roast.
1389. **parari** to split, to shiver. Ta.: *parari*, broken, split. Ma.: *parari*, a ravine.
1390. **parau** nacre. Ta.: *parau*, id.
1391. **paraaurau** even, plain, flat. Mgv.: *paraaurau*, flat-bottomed boat. Mangaia: *paraaurau*, flat.
1392. **parego** to drown oneself. Ta.: *paremo*, drowned. Ma.: *paremo*, id.
1393. **fakapari** to incriminate. Ta.: *pari*, to incriminate, to accuse.
1394. **paroro** dearth season. Mgv.: *paroro*, a season.
1395. **paru** a fish. Ta.: *paru*, id. Mq.: *paú*, id. Sa.: *paru*, id. Ha.: *paru*, id.
1396. **paruai** calico. Ta.: *paruai*, calico, white cloth.
1397. **paruparu** weak, enfeebled. Ta.: *paruparu*, weak, enfeebled, soft. Ha.: *palupalu*, soft, soft, feeble.
1398. **pata** to prick. Ta.: *pata*, scorpion, to pinch.
1399. **pata-nuni** a shower of rain. Ta.: *pataa*, a drop, particle. Mq.: *pata*, a drop. Ma.: *pata*, a drop of water.
1400. **patapata** a spot, stain. Ta.: *pata*, stain; *opata* spot, mark. Mq.: *pata-pata*, spot, stain, mark, pimple. Sa.: *pata*, pimples on the skin. Ma.: *pata*, pimply.
1401. **patiki** skate, ray. Ta.: *patii*, flat, a flounder. Ma.: *patiki*, a flatfish.
1402. **patiti** to nail. Ta.: *patiti*, to nail, to fix.
1403. **patu** to build, structure, wall. Ta.: *patu*, wall, to build. Ma.: *patu*, a wall.
1404. **patu** to kill, to beat. Mgv.: *patu*, to strike, war. Ta.: *patu*, to strike with a mallet. Ma.: *patu*, to strike, to kill.
1405. **pauma** a kite. Ta.: *pauma*, id.
1406. **pauma** to scale, to climb over. Ta.: *pauma*, to climb, to mount. Mq.: *pauma*, precipice.

1407. **paupau** breathless. Ta.: *paupau*, id.  
 1408. **pe** spoilt, damaged. Mgv.: *pee*, macerated, spoilt. Ta.: *pe*, spoilt, rotten. Mq.: *pe*, id. Sa.: *pe*, id. Ma.: *pe*, pulpy, purulent.  
 1409. **peinake** perhaps. Ta.: *peinae*, id.  
 1410. **pekapeka** vexed, unhappy. Ta.: *peā*, in pain, vexed.  
 1411. **pekau** companion, friend. Ta.: *peāau*, id.  
 1412. **pekeutari** loyal, true. Ta.: *peeutari*, to attach oneself to the company of.  
 1413. **penu** to fling, to hurl. Mgv.: *penu-penu*, to gesticulate with hands and feet in dancing.  
 1414. **pepe** butterfly. Ta.: *pepe*, id. Mq.: *pepe*, id. Sa.: *pepe*, id. Ma.: *pepe*, a moth. The Polynesian Wanderings, page 251.  
 1415. **pepererau** fin. Mgv.: *pererau*, wing. Ta.: *pererau*, id. Ma.: *parirau*, id.  
 1416. **pepereru** to pound. Ta.: *peperehu*, to crack, to break.  
 1417. **pere** tender, soft. Mq.: *pepeē*, tender, soft, flexible.  
 1418. **pereoa** a wheel. Ta.: *pereoa*, cart.  
 1419. **pereteki-paka** cricket. Ta.: *peretei*, id.  
 1420. **peru** edge, frame, border. Mq.: *peū*, edge, margin, visor.  
 1421. **peu** habit, custom, manners. Ta.: *peu*, custom, habit, usage.  
 1422. **hakapeu** to strut. Ta.: *haapeu*, id.  
 1423. **peuke** to be thick, coarse. Ta.: *peue*, large, broad.  
 1424. **haapiaga** to learn. Ta.: *piahi*, scholar, disciple.  
 1425. **pihakiatu** beyond. Ta.: *pihai atu*, id.  
 1426. **pihapara** a room. Ta.: *piha*, id.  
 1427. **pikiafare** cat. Ta.: *piifare*, id.  
 1428. **hakapiko** to fold. Mgv.: *piko*, crooked, athwart. Ta.: *piō*, id. Mq.: *piko*, id. Sa.: *pi'o*, id. Ma.: *piko*, to bend.  
 1429. **pinaki** echo. Ta.: *pinai*, id.  
 1430. **pinaki** to drive back. Ta.: *pinai*, to hold in. Mq.: *pinake*, constipation. Ha.: *pinai*, to crowd each other.  
 1431. **pinepine** to do often. Ta.: *pinepine*, often, frequent. Ha.: *pinepine*, to do often.  
 1432. **pipiki** to close, to contract, to shrink. Ta.: *pipii*, rolled in a circle. Sa.: *pi'i*, curly, to fold the arms. Ma.: *piki*, closely curling.  
 1433. **pipiri** the December season. Mgv.: *pipiri*, the June season.  
 1434. **pirau** stench. Mgv.: *pirau*, rotten. Ta.: *pirau*, pus, rotten. Mq.: *piāu*, *pinau*, to smell bad. Ma.: *pirau*, rotten.  
 1435. **pitaka** to split, to shiver. Mgv.: *pitaka*, to open. Ta.: *pitaa*, separated, to split.  
 1436. **poe** pearl, ring, buckle, curl. Mgv.: *poe*, berry of a necklace. Ta.: *poe*, pearl, necklace. Mq.: *poe*, clusters of fruit. Ha.: *poe*, globular.  
 1437. **pofaki** to cull, to pick. Ta.: *pofai*, to pluck.  
 1438. **poihiu** to be repugnant. Ta.: *poihiu*, weary, disgusted.  
 1439. **poihuri** a slip or cutting of a plant. Mgv.: *pohuri*, small banana scions.  
 1440. **poiri** ignorant. Mgv.: *pouri*, darkness. Ta.: *poiri*, *pouri*, darkness, ignorance. Sa.: *pouli*, darkness. Mangaia: *poiri*, darkness.  
 1441. **pokai** a roller, to roll a ball. Ta.: *podī*, ball of thread. Mq.: *pokai*, ball. Ma.: *pokai*, id.  
 1442. **pokara** to clap hands. Mgv.: *pokara*, id. Ta.: *poara*, to box the ears.  
 1443. **ponaponahaga** joint, knot. Mgv.: *pona*, a knot. Ta.: *pona*, joint, knot. Mq.: *pona*, knot. Sa.: *pona*, id. Ma.: *pona*, id.  
 1444. **popo** ball, sphere. Mgv.: *popo*, ball. Ta.: *popo*, id. Mq.: *popo*, id. Ha.: *popo*, id.  
 1445. **kauri-popo** iron rust. Ha.: *popo*, rust.  
 1446. **poria** fat, fleshy. Ta.: *poria*, fat. Mq.: *poi*, corpulence. Ma.: *pori*, colls of fat.  
 1447. **poro** to proclaim, to call by name. Mgv.: *poro*, to call, to name. Ta.: *poro*, to cry, to proclaim.  
 1448. **poro-fana** long bow. Ta.: *fana*, bow. Mq.: *pana*, bow, arrow. Sa.: *fana*, to shoot. Ma.: *whana*, to spring back as a bow.  
 1449. **poroki** a petition, to summon. Ta.: *poroi*, a charge.  
 1450. **porotaka** a wheel. Ta.: *porotaa*, wheel, circular.  
 1451. **porotata** sphere, circle. Ta.: *porotata*, circular.  
 1452. **porovaevae** heel. Ta.: *poro*, heel. Ma.: *poro*, butt end.  
 1453. **potagotago** darkness. Ta.: *potaō*, black. Mq.: *potano*, darkness. Ma.: *potangotango*, intensely dark.  
 1454. **potu** roof. Mgv.: *potu*, id. Sa.: *potu*, a room, a screen.  
 1455. **pouhoutu** pitching up and down of ships. Mgv.: *pouto*, tassel of a rope. Ta.: *poito*, buoy. Ma.: *pouto*, id.  
 1456. **poutu** to splash, to bespatter. Ma.: *pohutu*, id.  
 1457. **puaki** to overflow. Sa.: *puā'i*, to vomit.  
 1458. **puehu** rout, defeat. Mgv.: *puehu*, to melt away, to disperse. Ta.: *puehu*, to be dissipated, dispersed. Mq.: *puehu*, dissipated, dispersed, to drive away. Ha.: *puehu*, to disperse, to scatter.  
 1459. **pugaverevere** cloth. Mgv.: *pugaverevere*, spider. Ta.: *puaverevere*, gauze, cobweb. Mq.: *punaveveve*, spider. Sa.: *apugaleveleve*, spider. Ma.: *pungaverevere*, id. The Polynesian Wanderings, page 361.

1460. **pukua** to choke on a fishbone. Mgv.: *pukua*, to choke on something lodged in the throat. Ta.: *puunena*, to choke, strangled. Mq.: *pukua*, difficulty in swallowing. Ha.: *puua*, to strangle.
1461. **puni** year. Ta.: *puni*, id.
1462. **punipuni** to hide oneself. Mgv.: *pupuni*, id. Ta.: *pupuni*, id. Mq.: *pupuni*, id. Ma.: *whakapupuni*, id.
1463. **puoro** to rub out with a brush. Ta.: *puoro*, to wash, to cleanse.
1464. **pupu** shrewd, sagacious. Ma.: *pupu*, wise man.
1465. **puputoa** to invest on all sides. Ta.: *putoa*, id.
1466. **pura** phosphorescent. Ta.: *pura*, phosphorescent, a spark, to glow. Sa.: *pula*, to shine. Mangaia: *pura*, a spark. The Polynesian Wanderings, page 329.
1467. **purao-puaru** hibiscus. Ta.: *purau*, id. Mq.: *puau*, a breadfruit.
1468. **purara** to divulge. Ta.: *purara*, scattered. Ma.: *purara*, open.
1469. **pure-hiva** a butterfly. Mgv.: *pure-rehue*, id. Ta.: *pure-hua*, a moth. Mq.: *pue-hua*, id. Ma.: *pure-hua*, id.
1470. **purero** to emit, to issue. Ta.: *purero*, eloquent. Ma.: *purero*, to project.
1471. **purotu** fine, beautiful. Ta.: *purotu*, id. Sa.: *Pulotu*, the abode of the dead. Ma.: *purotu*, pleasant.
1472. **pekeremu-puru** coconut husk. Sa.: *pulu*, id.
1473. **puru** straw. Mq.: *puu*, a coir cord. Ta.: *puru*, coconut husk. Sa.: *pulu*, id. Rarotonga: *puru*, id.
1474. **puhuhi** elephantiasis. Sa.: *pulupulusi*, illness.
1475. **puta** a gateway, to penetrate, wound. Mgv.: *puta*, a hole. Ta.: *puta*, opening, wound. Mq.: *puta*, opening, hole. Ma.: *puta*, hole.
1476. **putaratara** jagged, spiny. Mgv.: *putaratara*, rough, spiny. Ta.: *putaratara*, id. Mq.: *putaa*, id.
1477. **putiki** a tress, headdress. Ma.: *putiki*, id.
1478. **putoketoke** to grieve. Ta.: *putoe-toe*, desolate.
1479. **putotoi** bloody. Mgv.: *putoto*, id. Ta.: *putoto*, id. Mq.: *putoto*, the appearance of the menses. Ma.: *putoto*, bloody.
1480. **fakaraga** to raise, to lift up. Mgv.: *raga*, to heap up, to float. Mq.: *ana*, to float. Sa.: *laga*, to rise, to raise. Ma.: *ranga*, to rouse. The Polynesian Wanderings, page 197.
1481. **ragatira** chief, owner. Mgv.: *ragatira*, chief, master. Ta.: *raatira*, id. Mq.: *anatia*, *akatia*, proprietor, owner, master. Ma.: *rangatira*, chief.
1482. **rahihaga** quantity. Ta.: *rahiraa*, id. Mq.: *rahihi*, large, long. Sa.: *lasi*, many. Ma.: *rahi*, great. The Polynesian Wanderings, page 246.
1483. **rahirahiga** the temples. Mgv.: *rahi-rahiga*, id. Ta.: *rahirahid*, id. Ma.: *rahirahinga*, id.
1484. **rairai** light, slender, elegant. Mgv.: *rahirahi*, fine, slender, supple. Ta.: *rairai*, fine, slender, thin. Mq.: *ahihahi*, fine, slender, graceful. Ma.: *rahirahi*, thin.
1485. **raka** holy. Mgv.: *raka*, to profane, defiled. Ta.: *raa*, holy. Ha.: *laa*, id.
1486. **rakuraku** to scrape, rub, scratch, claw. Mgv.: *rakuraku*, to scrape, to scratch. Ta.: *rairai*, to scratch. Sa.: *fela'u*, to scratch; *la'u*, to scrape up. Ma.: *raku*, to scrape.
1487. **raoa** to choke on a fishbone. Mgv.: *roa*, a bone stuck in the throat. Ta.: *raoa*, to choke on a bone. Sa.: *laoa*, to have something lodged in the throat. Ma.: *raoa*, to be choked.
1488. **rapa** a fool, madness. Ma.: *rapa*, a familiar spirit.
1489. **rapa** blade of a paddle. Mgv.: *rapa-rapahoe*, id. Ta.: *rapa*, id. Mq.: *apa*, id. Sa.: *lapa*, flat. Ma.: *rapa*, flat part of a shovel.
1490. **rapae** a sand-pit. Ta.: *rape*, *arapai*, id.
1491. **fata-rarapu** to dissolve. Mgv.: *rapu*, to dilute. Ta.: *rapu*, to mix. Mq.: *apu*, to draw water.
1492. **rarani** to set in a row. Ma.: *rarangi*, a row, rank.
1493. **raraninuku** defiled. Mgv.: *ragina*, to defile, break a tabu.
1494. **raroa** a joint. Mq.: *aoa*, inner side of the thighs.
1495. **rauti** to harangue. Ta.: *rauti*, to make a war speech.
1496. **re** victory. Ta.: *re*, prize in any contest, prey.
1497. **rega** ginger. Mgv.: *rega*, turmeric. Ta.: *rea*, id. Mq.: *ena*, id. Sa.: *lega*, id. Ma.: *renga*, pollen of bulrushes.
1498. **rei-hopehopega** nape. Ta.: *rei*, id.
1499. **repapapa** skirt of a garment. Ta.: *repapapa*, skirt or border of a garment. Mq.: *epa*, swaddling clothes. Ha.: *lepa*, hem, border.
1500. **repo** mire, dirt, filth. Mgv.: *repo*, id. Ta.: *repo*, id. Mq.: *epo*, id. Ma.: *repo*, id.
1501. **rigorigo** soul, mind. Ta.: *riorio*, shade of the dead. Mq.: *ioio*, spirit of god or of the dead.
1502. **rika** a vision. Mgv.: *rika*, to awake suddenly; *rikarika*, to sleep. Ta.: *ria*, phantom, vision. Sa.: *li'a*, a dream. Ma.: *rika*, disturbed sleep.
1503. **rikarika** fear, frightful. Ta.: *riaria*, horror, disgust. Ma.: *whakaririka*, fearful, anxious.
1504. **ripo** to undulate. Mgv.: *ripo*, to put out of place. Ta.: *ripoa*, eddy. Mq.: *ipoi*, current. Ma.: *ripo*, eddy.

1505. **riro** to become, to grow. Mgv.: *riro*, to become, to be made. Ta.: *riro*, to become, to be transformed.
1506. **riu** the hold of a ship. Ta.: *riu*, bilgewater. Mq.: *iu*, id. Sa.: *liu*, bilges. Ma.: *riu*, the hold.
1507. **ro-i-nohi** a tear. Ta.: *ro-i-mata*, id. Sa.: *lo-i-mata*, id. Ma.: *ro-i-mata*, id.
1508. **roaka** to find, to gain. Ta.: *roaa*, to gain, to get. Mq.: *oaa*, to acquire, to obtain, to find. Ha.: *loaa*, to obtain.
1509. **roga** mulberry tree. Ta.: *roa*, id.
1510. **rohirohi** weakness. Ta.: *rohirohi*, id.
1511. **roki** a bed. Mgv.: *roki*, bed, sleeping-place. Ta.: *roi*, bed. Mq.: *oki*, sleeping-place. Sa.: *lo'i*, pigsty.
1512. **rokohia** surprise, to come unexpectedly. Ta.: *roohia*, surprised. Ma.: *rokohanga*, to be overtaken.
1513. **roma** to shrink. Mgv.: *roma*, scarce. Ta.: *roma*, to diminish. Mq.: *oma*, id. Sa.: *loma*, to be quiet, to intermit.
1514. **romiromi** to press, to squeeze. Mgv.: *romi*, to press, to squeeze, to rub. Ta.: *oomi*, to press. Mq.: *omi*, to press, to squeeze, to rub. Sa.: *lomi*, to press, to rub. Ma.: *romi*, to squeeze.
1515. **roparopa** to deform, to spoil. Ta.: *roparopa*, irregular, deformed.
1516. **ruki** night. Ta.: *rui*, id.
1517. **rukuruku** to tie, to fasten. Ta.: *ruuruu*, id.
1518. **rumaki** to sink. Mgv.: *akarumaki*, to dive. Ma.: *rumaki*, to duck. The Polynesian Wanderings, page 368.
1519. **nohi-rumaruma** dissembler. Ta.: *rumaruma*, dark, obscure.
1520. **ruruhaga** an assembly, to collect. Ta.: *runu*, to collect, to assemble.
1521. **rurutainahaga** anguish, pang. Ta.: *rurutaina*, trembling.
1522. **rutu** a drum. Mgv.: *rutu*, to beat, to cause to resound. Ta.: *rutu*, a drum, to drum. Mq.: *utu*, to drum. Sa.: *lutu*, to shake a rattle.
1523. **tae** to arrive. Mgv.: *tae*, id. Ta.: *tae*, id. Ma.: *tae*, id.
1524. **taeake** brother. Ta.: *taeae*, brother, cousin.
1525. **taehae** cruel, savage. Ta.: *taehae*, id.
1526. **taetae** elephantiasis in scroto. Ta.: *taetae*, ill, illness.
1527. **tagaegae** a sacrifice. Ha.: *kanae-nae*, id.
1528. **tagoro** to snore. Ha.: *kanono*, id.
1529. **tagotago** ignorant. Ta.: *taolao*, very dark. Mq.: *tano*, dark, obscure. Ma.: *tangotango*, intensely dark.
1530. **tahanga** indecent. Ta.: *tahaa*, naked. Mq.: *tahanahana*, cleared, uncovered. Ma.: *tahanga*, naked.
1531. **tahaki** the side. Sa.: *tafa'i*, one side. Ma.: *tahaki*, one side.
1532. **tahere** armlet. Ta.: *tahere*, girdle, collar. Ma.: *tahere*, to tie.
1533. **tahinu** to anoint. Ta.: *tahinu*, id.
1534. **tahiti** to leap. Ta.: *tahiti*, to stride.
1535. **tahito** ancient, long ago. Ta.: *tahito*, old, passed. Mq.: *tahito*, old, ancient. Ma.: *tawhito*, ancient.
1536. **fakato-tahito** to jeer, to scoff. Ta.: *tahito*, to mock.
1537. **tahoko** reprisal, revenge. Ta.: *tahoo*, recompense, revenge.
1538. **tahoro** to swallow. Ta.: *tahoro*, id.
1539. **tahua** field of battle. Ta.: *tahua*, id.
1540. **tahua** floor. Ta.: *tahua*, id.
1541. **tahuga** wise, capable, doctor, artisan. Mgv.: *tuhuga*, wise, instructed, adroit. Mq.: *tuhuna*, wise, instructed, artisan. Sa.: *tufuga*, carpenter. Ma.: *tohunga*, adroit, wise, priest.
1542. **tahutahu** sorcerer. Ta.: *tahu*, sorcery.
1543. **taiaata** obscene. Ta.: *taiaata*, lascivious, profane.
1544. **taika** affliction. Ta.: *taia*, to afflict oneself, chagrin, fear.
1545. **takahoa** impatient, tiresome. Ta.: *taahoa*, wearied.
1546. **takanoa** unmarried. Ta.: *taanoa*, id. Sa.: *ta'anoa*, id.
1547. **takatakai** to tread, to trample. Ta.: *taataahi*, to trample under foot. Ma.: *takahi*, to trample.
1548. **takaviriviri** to turn round, to writhe. Mq.: *takaviri*, to turn round, to twist. Sa.: *ta'aviri*, id. Ma.: *takawiri*, to be twisted.
1549. **takerepo** to turn upside down. Ta.: *taere*, id.
1550. **taki** distributive particle. Ta.: *tai*, id. Sa.: *ta'i*, id. Ma.: *taki*, id.
1551. **takirikiri** to quiver, to shiver. Ta.: *tairi*, to shake and throw a lance. Ma.: *takiri*, twitching.
1552. **takirokiri** to injure. Ta.: *tairoiro*, malice, vengeance.
1553. **tako** to say, to speak. Ta.: *tao*, to speak, to order, to command.
1554. **takoko** to crack, as glass. Ta.: *taoo*, cracked.
1555. **takoto** to lie down. Ta.: *taoto*, to lie down, sleep. Sa.: *ta'oto*, to lie down. Ma.: *takoto*, id.
1556. **tama** to purify. Ta.: *tama*, to wash.
1557. **tamaki** war, to fight. Ta.: *tamai*, id. Mq.: *tamai*, war, to quarrel. Sa.: *tama'i*, to beat, to abuse.
1558. **tamau** fixed desire, constant. Ta.: *lamau*, constant, persevering. Ha.: *kanau*, to persevere.
1559. **tamau** tinder. Ta.: *tamau*, id.
1560. **tamore**, sweet basil. Ta.: *tamore*, id. Sa.: *tamole*, purslane.
1561. **tamumu** to rustle, a dull sound. Ta.: *tamumu*, a dull sound. Ma.: *tamumu*, to hum.
1562. **tanae** gourd, empty coconut. Ta.: *tanai*, a vine.
1563. **fakatano** to put in order. Ta.: *tano*, to aim, to direct.

1564. **taota** taste, savor. Ta.: *taota*, taste.  
 1565. **tapao** symbol. Ta.: *tapao*, sign, mark, figure.  
 1566. **tapariri** rage, to be angry. Ta.: *tapariri*, jealous rage.  
 1567. **taparu** to flatter. Ta.: *taparu*, id.  
 1568. **tapea** earring. Ta.: *tapea*, ring, buckle. Mq.: *tapea-puaina*, earring.  
 1569. **tapiri** glue, to adhere. Mgv.: *tapiri*, to be joined without cause. Ta.: *tapiri*, to unite, to join. Ma.: *tapiri*, to join.  
 1570. **tapitapi** to be concerned, perplexed, to question. Ta.: *tapi*, preoccupied. Ma.: *tapitapi*, to grumble at.  
 1571. **tapona** a knot. Ta.: *tapona*, id. Mq.: *tapona*, to carry knotted rushes symbolically. Ma.: *tapona*, a bundle of herbs.  
 1572. **taporo** lemon. Ta.: *taporo*, id.  
 1573. **tapuac** footstep. Ta.: *tapuae*, id. Mq.: *tapuac*, id. Ma.: *tapuae*, id.  
 1574. **tapuhaga** a blow, stroke. Ta.: *tapu*, to slap, to cut.  
 1575. **tapunipuni** hide and seek. Ta.: *tapuni*, to hide. Sa.: *tapuni*, to shut. Ma.: *tapuni*, to mend a net.  
 1576. **tapupu** to portion into small pieces. Ta.: *tapupu*, to cut into bits.  
 1577. **tapuru** to macerate, to soak. Ta.: *lapuru*, id.  
 1578. **taputo** to wrestle. Ta.: *taputo*, id.  
 1579. **tararo** to pervert. Ta.: *tararo*, to seduce.  
 1580. **tarahu** debt, obligation. Ta.: *tarahu*, wages, salary.  
 1581. **tarava** transverse, across. Ta.: *tarava*, id.  
 1582. **tare** glair. Mgv.: *tare*, spittle. Ta.: *tare*, phlegm, glair. Sa.: *tale*, cough.  
 1583. **tareparepa** to quiver. Ta.: *tarepa*, to shake in the wind. Ma.: *tareparepa*, id.  
 1584. **tarere** a swing. Mgv.: *tarere*, suspended. Ta.: *tarere*, a swing.  
 1585. **tariga** stalk of fruit. Ta.: *tari*, id.  
 1586. **tarihia** hanging. Ta.: *tari*, to hang.  
 1587. **tariparau** a drum. Ta.: *tariparau*, id.  
 1588. **taritari** to carry. Mgv.: *tari*, id. Ta.: *tari*, id. Mq.: *tai*, id. Ma.: *tari*, id.  
 1589. **tatakoto** boom. Mgv.: *tatakoto*, id. Ma.: *tatakoto*, spit.  
 1590. **tatua** girdle. Mgv.: *tatua*, id. Ta.: *tatua*, id. Ma.: *tatua*, id.  
 1591. **fakataua** indolent. Ta.: *faatua*, id.  
 1592. **fakatautau** to delay, to defer. Ta.: *haatautau*, id.  
 1593. **fakatautau** to hang up. Ta.: *tautau*, id. Mq.: *tautau*, id. Sa.: *tautau*, id. Ma.: *tautau*, to droop.  
 1594. **tauaki** to exhibit. Ta.: *tauai*, to spread out to sun. To.: *tauaki*, id.  
 1595. **tauene** to supply the place of. Ta.: *tauene*, to patch a mat.  
 1596. **tauga** a friend. Ta.: *tauga*, id.  
 1597. **taumako** jealous. Mq.: *taumakou*, id.  
 1598. **taupoo** hat. Ta.: *taupoo*, id.  
 1599. **hakataupupu** to delay. Ta.: *taupupu*, heavy, to delay.  
 1600. **taura** priest. Mgv.: *taura*, id. Ta.: *taura*, id. Mq.: *taud*, id. Sa.: *taula*, id.  
 1601. **taurekareka** adolescent. Ta.: *taureareka*, youth. Sa.: *taule'ale'a*, young man.  
 1602. **taurua** holiday. Ta.: *taurua*, a feast.  
 1603. **tauturu** to assist. Ta.: *tauturu*, id.  
 1604. **fakatetefa** to boast. Ta.: *tefatefa*, vain in dress.  
 1605. **tega** to spot, to sully. Mq.: *teka*, disfigurement.  
 1606. **teka** arrow. Ta.: *tea*, id. Mq.: *teka*, a game with darts. Sa.: *te'a*, id. Ma.: *teka*, id.  
 1607. **teke** flower, to fructify. Mq.: *teke*, sprout.  
 1608. **fakatekeo** to intoxicate. Mgv.: *tekeo*, id. Mq.: *tekeo*, poisonous.  
 1609. **fakatekiteki** to sit on the heels. Mgv.: *tekiteki*, a chair, to sit crouched up. Mq.: *tiketike*, high, elevated. Sa.: *ti'eti'e*, to sit on a chair.  
 1610. **tekoteko** vain, proud, conceited. Ta.: *teoteo*, haughty. Ha.: *keo*, proud.  
 1611. **fakateniteni** to eulogize. Ta.: *teni*, to exalt another.  
 1612. **kata-tiere** gay, merry. Ta.: *tiere*, amusement.  
 1613. **tifai** to piece, to patch. Ta.: *tifai*, id.  
 1614. **tihaehae** in front. Ta.: *tihae*, to go in front.  
 1615. **tihaehae** to provoke. Ta.: *tihae*, id.  
 1616. **tihana** to heat, to warm up. Ta.: *tihana*, to warm over.  
 1617. **tiki** a statue. Mgv.: *tiki*, id. Ta.: *tii*, id. Mq.: *tiki*, id. Ma.: *tiki*, id.  
 1618. **fakatiki** to disappoint. Ta.: *faatii*, id.  
 1619. **tikipa** sterile, barren. Ta.: *tiipa*, id.  
 1620. **tinao** to put the hand in. Ta.: *tinao*, id. Mq.: *tinao*, to grope in.  
 1621. **tio** an oyster. Mgv.: *tio*, a shellfish. Ta.: *tio*, oyster. Mq.: *tio*, id. Sa.: *tio*, a shellfish. Ma.: *tio*, an oyster.  
 1622. **fakatio** to depreciate. Ta.: *faatio*, to defy, insult. Mq.: *haatio*, to accuse. Sa.: *tio*, to blame, to find fault with.  
 1623. **tioi** to veer, to turn about. Ta.: *tioi*, to turn about.  
 1624. **tipapa** lying down flat. Ta.: *tipapa*, to lie down, to prostrate oneself. Mq.: *tipapa*, a bed of. Ha.: *kipapa*, to pave with flat stones.  
 1625. **tiputa** to bore, to perforate. Ta.: *tiputa*, to pierce. Mq.: *tiputa*, id. Ha.: *kipuka*, an opening.  
 1626. **tira** mast. Mgv.: *tira*, id. Ta.: *tira*, id. Mq.: *tia*, id. Sa.: *tila*, id. Ma.: *tira*, id.  
 1627. **tiragorago** a joist. Ta.: *tiraorao*, to set the timbers across.  
 1628. **tirikumu** gun. Ta.: *tirimumu*, pistol.

1629. **titautau** to request, to beg. Ta.: *titau*, to ask for, to demand.
1630. **titi** slave. Ta.: *titi*, id.
1631. **fakatitiaua** to rival, to vie. Ta.: *faatitiau*, to struggle to outdo.
1632. **tito** to peck. Mgv.: *tito*, to peck, a dot. Ta.: *tito*, to peck. Mq.: *tito*, id.
1633. **tiu** a squall, a gust. Mgv.: *tiu*, west wind. Mq.: *tiu*, north wind. Sa.: *fa'aliu*, northerly wind. Ma.: *Tiu*, a wind god.
1634. **toahu** fustiness, moldiness. Ta.: *toahu*, close, sultry. Mq.: *toahu*, fine rain.
1635. **togere** to ring, to tinkle. Mgv.: *togere*, a low, dull sound.
1636. **tohe** anus, foundation. Ta.: *tohe*, buttocks, base, bottom. Ha.: *kohe*, vagina.
1637. **tohora** cachalot. Mgv.: *tohora*, id. Ta.: *tohora*, id. Mq.: *tohoa*, young porpoise. Sa.: *tafola*, whale. Ma.: *tohora*, id.
1638. **tohuga** fog and rain. Ta.: *tohua*, fine rain.
1639. **tohu-reko** to prophesy. Ta.: *tohu*, id.
1640. **toiau** heavy. Ta.: *toiau*, id.
1641. **tokatoka** disgusted. Ta.: *toatoka*, id.
1642. **toke** toothache (considered to be caused by a worm). Mgv.: *toketoke*, worm. Ta.: *toe*, id. Mq.: *toke*, id. Ma.: *toke*, id.
1643. **toketekete** to be cold. Ta.: *toetoe*, id.
1644. **tonatona** a wrinkle. Mgv.: *tona*, a venereal disease. Ta.: *tona*, wart. Sa.: *tona*, the yaws. Ma.: *tona*, wart.
1645. **tono** to direct, to address. Ta.: *tono*, to send a messenger. Ma.: *tono*, to order, to command.
1646. **topakapaka** vile, ugly, mean. Ta.: *topaapaa*, ugly, deformed.
1647. **topata** a drop. Ta.: *topata*, id. Mq.: *ua topata*, a drizzle.
1648. **tope** to shear, to clip. Ta.: *tope*, to cut off.
1649. **topitipiti** drop by drop. Mgv.: *topiti*, to fall drop by drop.
1650. **torai** to swim. Mgv.: *torai*, to swim, to float.
1651. **fakatoro** to stretch out the hand. Ta.: *faatoo*, to extend a limb.
1652. **toroa** employment, dignity, honor. Ta.: *toroa*, employment, office.
1653. **tote** to be vexed, offended. Ta.: *tote*, to be in anger.
1654. **totoa** to do badly, malevolent. Ta.: *toloa*, to do badly, to harm.
1655. **fakatotohi** to lie in. Mq.: *haato-tohi*, to be in travail.
1656. **tuahine** sister. Mgv.: *tuehine*, man's sister. Ta.: *tuahine*, id. Mq.: *tuehine*, id. Ma.: *tuehine*, id.
1657. **tuai** to scratch, scrape. Mq.: *tuai*, grater.
1658. **tuamoko** the spine. Ta.: *tuamoo*, id.
1659. **tuapuku** a hunch. Ta.: *tuapuu*, id.
1660. **tuaru** to exile. Ta.: *tuaru*, id.
1661. **tuatapapa** narrative. Ta.: *tuata-papa*, to recite a history.
1662. **tuatea** a wave, billow. Ta.: *tualea*, a long wave. Mq.: *tualea*, white waves at sea. Ma.: *tualea*, breaking crest of waves.
1663. **tuetue** solid, large. Ta.: *tuetue*, thick, stout.
1664. **tugane** woman's brother. Mgv.: *tugane*, id. Ta.: *tuane*, id. Mq.: *tuane*, id. Ma.: *tungane*, id.
1665. **fakatugatuga** to wrinkle the brows. Ta.: *tuatua*, to frown.
1666. **tuhou** novice. Ta.: *tuhou*, id.
1667. **tui** to sew. Mgv.: *tui*, id. Ta.: *tui*, id. Mq.: *tui*, id. Sa.: *tui*, to pierce. Ma.: *tui*, to sew.
1668. **tukau** steward, housekeeper. Ta.: *tuau*, chief, steward.
1669. **tukeke** to grunt, to growl. Mq.: *tukeke*, to weep with loud howls.
1670. **tuketuke** a bend, angle, elbow. Mgv.: *tuke*, elbow, heel, finger joints. Mq.: *tuke*, elbow, heel. Sa.: *tu'elima*, finger joints. Ma.: *tuke*, elbow.
1671. **tukiate** to puff for breath. Ta.: *tuiale*, stomach-ache.
1672. **tukirogo** famous, to celebrate. Ta.: *tuiroo*, id.
1673. **tuikutuku-rahinuku** spider. Ta.: *tuutuu*, id. Ha.: *kuukuu*, id.
1674. **tunoa** a dermatitis. Ta.: *tunoa*, dark spots on the skin.
1675. **tuparu** to demolish, to split. Ta.: *tuparu*, to break, to destroy.
1676. **tuperetiki** upside down. Ta.: *tupere-tii*, id.
1677. **tupou** to expose the buttocks. Mgv.: *tupou*, to stoop, to abase oneself. Ta.: *tupou*, to show the buttocks insultingly. Mq.: *tupou*, to bend down. Ma.: *tupou*, to stoop down.
1678. **tupua** ghost, corpse. Sa.: *tupua*, idol. Ma.: *tupua*, goblin, monster.
1679. **fakatura** respectable, venerable. Ta.: *faatura*, to honor.
1680. **turakau-paeha** to fence with a spear. Ta.: *turaau*, a fencer.
1681. **ture** law. Mgv.: *ture*, id. Ta.: *ture*, id. Mq.: *ture*, id. Ma.: *ture*, id.
1682. **tureirei** pitching up and down. Ta.: *tureirei*, unsettled, turbulent.
1683. **turepu** to carry, conduct. Ta.: *turepu*, conductor, driver.
1684. **turituri** noise, hubbub. Ta.: *turituri*, stunned with din. Mq.: *tuitui*, be still! Ma.: *turituri*, noise, uproar.
1685. **turori** drowsy, to stagger. Mgv.: *turori*, to roll from side to side. Ta.: *turori*, to reel, to stagger. Mq.: *tuoi*, to nod, to have the head on one side. Ma.: *turori*, to stagger.
1686. **turuki** burial-place. Ta.: *turui*, heap of stones.
1687. **fakaturuma** grave, serious. Ta.: *faaturuma*, grave, taciturn. Mq.: *tuuma*, anger.

1688. **tutaekauri** rust. Ta: *tulaekauri*, id.  
 1689. **tutaepere** sulphur. Mq.: *tutaepere*, id. Ha.: *kukaepere*, id.  
 1690. **tutuga** flea. Ta.: *tutua*, id.  
 1691. **fakau** to resist. Ta.: *faau*, resolute. Cf. 990.  
 1692. **uhi** tattooing instrument. Ta.: *uhi*, id. Ma.: *uhi*, id.  
 1693. **uho** heart wood. Mgv.: *uho*, pith of trees. Mq.: *uho*, id. Sa.: *uso*, heart wood. Ma.: *uho*, id.  
 1694. **ukauka** froth, foam. Mgv.: *uka*, froth. Ma.: *hukahuka*, foam. Cf. 1075.  
 1695. **uki** age, generation. Ta.: *ui*, age, generation, season. Ma.: *uki*, ancient times.  
 1696. **umere** wonderful. Ta.: *umere*, to wonder, to brag. Rarotonga: *umere*, to wonder at.  
 1697. **umeume** a palm tree. Mq.: *umeume*, a breadfruit tree.  
 1698. **upoupo** stubborn, perverse. Ta.: *upoupo*, ugly, dissatisfying.  
 1699. **ureuretiamoana** waterspout. Ta.: *ureuretumoana*, id.  
 1700. **uru** thicket. Ta.: *uru*, thicket, forest. Sa.: *ulu*, grove. Ma.: *uru*, id.  
 1701. **uru** to inspire. Mgv.: *uru*, to cry out on account of the presence of a god. Ta.: *uru*, to be inspired. Sa.: *uluitinoia*, possessed by a god.  
 1702. **utari** to accompany, to follow, to imitate. Ta.: *utari*, to follow. Mq.: *utai*, to accompany, to follow, to imitate. Ha.: *ukali*, to follow.  
 1703. **utere** to rub, to scrape. Ta.: *utere*, to rasp, to peel.  
 1704. **uto** buoy. Sa.: *uto*, id.  
 1705. **utu** to bestow on. Ta.: *utua*, payment, wages, recompense. Mq.: *utu*, id. Ma.: *utu*, reward.  
 1706. **vaere** to sweep, to weed, to clear. Ta.: *vaere*, id. Mq.: *vave*, id. Ma.: *waere*, to make a clearing.  
 1707. **vagavaga** slender, slim. Mq.: *vaka-vaka*, id.  
 1708. **vahi** a place. Mgv.: *vahi*, id. Ta.: *vahi*, id. Mq.: *vahi*, id. Ma.: *wahi*, id.  
 1709. **vahi** a part. Mgv.: *vahi*, id. Ta.: *vahi*, id. Mq.: *vahi*, id. Sa.: *fasi*, id.  
 1710. **vahine** wife. Mgv.: *veine*, id. Ta.: *vahine*, id. Mq.: *vehine*, id. Sa.: *fahine*, woman. Ma.: *wahine*, id. The Polynesian Wanderings, page 337.  
 1711. **vai** to exist. Ta.: *vai*, to be, to exist.  
 1712. **vaiho** to set down, to place. Ta.: *vaiho*, to place. Ma.: *waiho*, to set down.  
 1713. **vaiora** to survive. Sa.: *vaiola*, the spring "water of life?" Ma.: *waiora*, water of life.  
 1714. **hakavaivai** to delay. Ta.: *vaiwai*, to rest a bit.  
 1715. **vanavana** spur, rough. Mgv.: *vana*, sea urchin. Ta.: *vanavana*, rough, knotty. Mq.: *vana*, sea urchin. Sa.: *vana*, id. Ma.: *wanawana*, bristles.  
 1716. **varavara** scattered, dispersed. Mgv.: *varavara*, scattered, wide apart. Ta.: *varavara*, id. Sa.: *valavala*, wide apart.  
 1717. **hakavaravara** to brighten. Mgv.: *varavara*, clear to view. Ta.: *varavara*, transparent. Cf. 1228.  
 1718. **vare** pus. Mgv.: *vare*, gummy exudations. Ta.: *vare*, pus. Mq.: *vae*, gummy exudations. Ma.: *ware*, any viscous fluid.  
 1719. **vari** marsh, mire, dirt. Ta.: *vari*, dirt, mud. Rarotonga: *vari*, mud.  
 1720. **varo** a mussel. Mgv.: *varo*, a fish. Ta.: *varo*, a lobster. Mq.: *varo*, a long fish. Sa.: *valo*, a crayfish.  
 1721. **vauvau** carpet, rug. Ta.: *vauvau*, carpet, mat.  
 1722. **vauvau** to hold, to contain. Ta.: *vauvau*, receptacle, vase.  
 1723. **vave** a fringing reef. Mgv.: *taivave*, a rolling billow. Ta.: *vavea*, a towering billow.  
 1724. **veke** delinquency, crime. Mq.: *veke*, malefactor.  
 1725. **vekuveku** sordid, dirty, mean, slovenly. Ta.: *veuveu*, dirty, disgusting, bristly. Mq.: *veku*, disordered, slovenly.  
 1726. **veruveru** old, worn out, rags. Ta.: *veruveru*, old, dirty. Ha.: *welu*, a rag.  
 1727. **veruverukahu** cloth, stuff. Ma.: *weru*, garment.  
 1728. **veu** wool. Mgv.: *veuveu*, grass, herbage. Ta.: *veu*, hair, wool, fringe.  
 1729. **veve** miserable. Ta.: *veve*, poor, needy, miserable.  
 1730. **vi** to succumb. Ta.: *vi*, to be subjugated, the beginning of a retreat.  
 1731. **vikiviki** impure, immodest. Ta.: *viivii*, defiled, polluted.  
 1732. **viku** cooked, done, combustion. Ta.: *viu*, overdone, burnt.  
 1733. **vinivini** to chirp, to warble. Ta.: *vini*, voluble. Sa.: *vivini*, to crow.  
 1734. **viru** good, right, decent, pure. Ta.: *viru*, decent, proper.  
 1735. **kakavitiviti** to beautify. Ta.: *viti*, well made, becoming, alert.  
 1736. **vivi** grasshopper. Ta.: *vivi*, id. Mq.: *vivi*, cricket.  
 1737. **vivo** flute. Ta.: *vivo*, id. Mq.: *vivo*, id.



## CHAPTER IV.

### MANGAREVA AS A CENTER OF DISTRIBUTION.

In the prosecution of the dissection of the several factors which enter into the speech of Easter Island we are now brought to the examination of the language of Mangareva.

In the preceding chapter we have already oriented this extremely remote island so far as relates to its geographical position. Regarding the Paumotu as the high peaks just awash of a suboceanic mountain chain, Mangareva represents the highest peak of the range and, as is so often noted in orographic study, it is found as an outlier in solitary dignity. From the southeastern point of the commonly accepted group of the Paumotu it is set apart by considerable stretches of sea, and in the few lines of soundings which have been made in the intermediate region we see that there is equal and distinct bathymetric sundering. These stretches of sea amount to little in the navigation of such adventurous seafarers as the wandering Polynesians. The great double canoes of the epoch of the great voyages were sufficient to cover the distance. The inhabitants of Mangareva at the time of their discovery by the Europeans were not equipped to make these voyages. Timber was to be found in abundance upon their mountains, the protecting reef gave them the advantage of a quiet harbor to encourage the development of the art of navigation, but through some circumstance which we find it hard to comprehend the Mangarevans are set at the bottom of the scale\* in a race whose elemental characteristic is that they shall breast the long waves of the Pacific in voyages immeasurably longer. The art of the shipwright had unaccountedly vanished from this one spot, and with it vanished the art of tracking the sea with the guidance of the wind and the stars.† The highest attainment of Manga-

---

\*The Easter Islanders are quite as devoid of canoe-craft, but their plight is other. Their sterile island yields no fit timber and their sole dependence is on drift wood and wreck stuff.

†Such recession from a cultural acquisition so essential to the conditions of life of folk on a small island set in great sea must be unusual. In general the lost arts are few; the loss of canoe-craft by an insular race is notable. Accordingly we shall find particular interest in the report of the same loss of a necessary art by the Torres Islanders of Melanesia, far in the west of the Pacific. It is recorded by Mrs. Florence Coombe at page 150 of "Many-sided Melanesia:"

"Clever as these people are at house-building, is it not a surprising fact that not a soul in the Torres Island can build a canoe? Once the art was known as well here as elsewhere, but the knowledge was confined to the skilled few who formed a sort of guild of canoe-makers. One by one these men died, and the rising generation was presumably too lazy to seek admission to the craft. The inevitable day arrived when the last canoe-maker died, and all knowledge of canoe-making with him. The canoes he had left behind existed a little while longer, but soon the last was broken up and there was no boat left in the group. Yet still no man was found with energy, or ambition, or desire enough to set him to solving the boat problem for himself. There are plenty of bamboos, and they will float. Tied together with creeper-string, one can make a rough-and-ready raft of any size. And so—they make shift."

reva in the line of shipping amounted to no more than a raft, safe enough within the lagoon, though clumsy, but wholly unfit for voyages upon the high sea beyond the coral wall. Yet we find the ancestral spirit alert. In the preceding chapter I have already had occasion to cite (page 63) Captain Friederici's account of one involuntary voyage from Mangareva on nothing better than one of these fragile rafts.

It is impossible to find a wholly satisfactory explanation of the absence of navigation from this minor unit of a race altogether and elsewhere naval in the highest degree. Because Mangareva must have been populated in the beginning by sailors in possession of the two shipping arts (the construction quite as much as the handling of their canoes) it is impossible to imagine that Mangareva was thus ignorant at some early period of its community life. It is not difficult to construct a hypothesis which will comport with Polynesian custom life in accounting for the disappearance of the art. In all the Pacific communities the canoewrights form an honorable class in the social organization. Their office is largely hereditary, a guild or trade body cutting diagonally through the formal division of the body politic into ranks and classes, for I have known divine chiefs and the lowest orders in the social scale to meet upon the level terms of their craft. The secrets of the craft are piously respected by the community at large, even though there is nothing which may not be seen by the most casual onlooker. The protection of the tabu is at the back of this respect; no person not duly qualified would regard it safe to attempt any of the operations of canoe-making. Even the felling of the timber for the canoe was far too dangerous to be attempted by the uninitiate. The legends contain many tales of profane attempts to cut a tree, and the result is invariably that next morning it is found erect once more upon its stump. It is within the bounds of the possible that the whole guild of canoewrights may have left Mangareva; probably there would not be many on so thinly populated an island. They might have been carried away as involuntary voyagers in the canoes of some expedition which had made their home a port of call; it is equally possible that they would leave in a huff because their work was not rewarded to their taste. The tabu would remain behind them; none would venture to construct new canoes when those already in existence met their sea fate; in the second generation all knowl-

---

This valuable parallel came to hand while this chapter was yet on the galleys: the parallel is complete down to the raft in Tegua as in Mangareva. From direct information on the spot Mrs. Coombe records the course of the loss in practically the order which I have evolved *a posteriori*. Her observation is always accurate so far as it goes—I have been able to confirm that from my earlier familiarity with many of the spots which she has visited—but she does not propose it as anything more than superficial. I have, therefore, no hesitation in disregarding her really untenable theory of laziness, and in giving full weight to the sacrosanct or tabu character of the mysteries of the art.

The magic of canoe-making is brought out in this note which she derives at page 172 from a man of Santa Cruz:

"Only some men may dig out canoes, those whose ancestors dug them out. When a father is near death, that father takes water and washes his son's hands, and they think that the father is giving to his son understanding and wisdom to make canoes, and he signifies it through water."

edge of the art would be lost. We have no means of estimating the period at which navigation passed from the Mangarevans; the most we may know is that at some wholly uncertain epoch in the past the Mangarevans became a sedentary people in the sea and had no further direct influence upon the languages of their race fellows.

Yet in the course of this chapter we are to see in a series of tables that the influence of Mangarevan speech is strong in certain directions and that it is particularly noticeable at the ultimates of migration in three diverse tracks.

In considering this we must fix the attention for a brief memorandum upon one of the constants of such voyaging as was performed by these Polynesian sailors and adventurers, a constant which is not set down upon the charts. It has been made abundantly plain that the wind in the tropical Pacific is not only motive power, but serves a compass end in fixing the direction of voyaging. Unwieldy, uncomfortable, and dull sailors before the wind, these great double canoes were at their best sailing when snug to the wind. Ignorant of the compass, these admirals of the brown could establish direction upon the sea only by the constancy of the trade winds. These are the considerations which establish the substantial unity of all Polynesian voyaging. We find that all of eastward Polynesia was settled by eastward voyages, always full and bye on the southeast trade. New Zealand was settled by westward voyaging, yet this is no reversal of direction sense; the course from Rarotonga to New Zealand is full and bye on the westerly variables which lie south of the trade-wind region. Mangareva lies outside the trade-wind belt; its latitude is higher than the southern limit of the regular southeast wind. Each year the trade does reach up to include it for a few short weeks; for much the greater period of the year the westerly winds prevail. Time was nothing to these voyagers, there are no conditions of life in which time ever can be anything to the Polynesian; they could await contentedly the coming of the wind they sought. Thus Mangareva was a convenient point of distribution for wanderings back into the torrid zone or into more remote regions in the temperate zone to the southward.

This position relative to windroses must be held to condition the relation of Mangareva to the general movement of migration, not only within Southeast Polynesia but in the more remote seats of Polynesian culture. Thus we are to find the Mangarevan represented strongly not only in the magma which has gone on rather artificial record as the Paumotu speech, not only in Rapanui, not only in the Marquesas, but we shall note a somewhat substantial element of the language which is identifiable only in Hawaii. The conditions of the present study will interrupt our detailed examination of this problem, but if Mangareva and Hawaii be noted upon the wind and current charts now issued by the Hydrographic Office of the United States Navy the services of a competent navigator, skilled in fore-and-aft seamanship, will assist the ethnographer to the solution of the

matter. In navigation it becomes a rather simple problem of sailing close-hauled, and to the solver, as to the captain of the canoe, the only serious difficulty is to get across the equatorial doldrums.

We shall now pass to the systematic examination of the speech of Mangareva and its general and particular relations as may be deduced from the affiliations which we are able to establish.

We note at the outset Meinecke's very positive statement:\*

Die Bewohner von Mangareva sind Rarotonganer, die von ihnen gesprochene Sprache ist bis auf unbedeutende Verschiedenheiten die von Rarotonga.

His subsisting authority is not recorded, an unusual neglect to be charged against this very painstaking and exact historian; but we may infer it from his precisely similar statement† concerning the Paumotu:

Diese in den östlichen Inseln jetzt noch gebrauchte Sprache ist nach Caillet‡ ein rarotongischer Dialekt, und wenn gleich nicht wenige Wörter ganz von den in anderen polynesischen Sprachen verbreiteten abzuweichen scheinen, so ist doch eine andere Zahl wieder entschieden rarotongisch, und auch in der Grammatik ergeben sich keine erheblichen Verschiedenheiten.

We should observe that the Hervey Group is singular among the scenes of the activity of the London Missionary Society in that no dictionary has yet been published. Such a work was undertaken by the Rev. William Wyatt Gill, but late in his career of great usefulness he heard the call to the apostolate at Port Moresby and soon died of the bitter hardships of pioneering in New Guinea. It was therefore impossible for Caillet to have made such a determination, either for the eastern Paumotu or for Mangareva, in the absence of material upon which to erect a comparison. It appears to me that what he did observe was that in the speech was an element which he could recognize as non-Tahitian, and that he leaped to the conclusion that if it were non-Tahitian it must yet have some source and that therefore it must be Rarotongan as being next rearward on the track of migration. How significant is the marked difference between Mangarevan and Rarotongan is seen in the comparison of the alphabetic scheme. The aspirate is entirely absent from Rarotonga; it is, indeed, so objectionable a sound that *f*, which is generally mutable to the aspirate proximate to the labial series, is for that reason frequently carried thereby to extinction. On the other hand Mangareva retains the aspirates with considerable persistence and the labial aspirate as a mutation product of *f* is very commonly observed. We may disregard this pronouncement as to the Paumotu and Mangarevan, since at the time of Caillet's investigation it had not yet come into the mind of any student to examine speech sources through the division into the Proto-Samoan and the Tongafiti migrations.

\*Die Inseln des stillen Oceans, ii, 222.

†Op. cit., 215.

‡Annales hydrographiques, xxxiii, 392.

Referred to the Nuclear Polynesian base, the alphabet of Mangarevan is displayed in the following conspectus:

	a a, e	
e e, a	o o	
i i, e		u u
ng ng, n	l r, n	
	n n, ng	m m
	h h, -	
	s h, -	
		v v
k k, -	t t	f v, h, -
		p p

The interplay of the palatal and lingual nasals is not critical of Mangarevan, it is a mutation which occurs sporadically in most of the Polynesian languages and which becomes critical in the Hawaiian only. The critical points are the absence of the sibilant and f. The speech is therefore one phonetic degree or stage further removed from the Nuclear Polynesian than is the Paumotu.

In the foregoing chapter the tables will be found to include a list of so much of the Mangarevan contained in the accompanying word-lists as is found in the Paumotu, either exclusively or shared as a common element with Rapanui. From those tables we sum the result for convenient reference in the following showing:

TABLE 8.

	Southeast Polynesian.	Polynesian.	Proto-Samoan	Tongafiti.	Total.
Pau-Rn-Mgv-Mq-Ta.....	8	227	9	40	284
Pau-Rn-Mgv-Mq.....	7	15	1	6	29
Pau-Rn-Mgv-Ta.....	2	15	.....	7	24
Pau-Rn-Mgv.....	4	2	1	3	10
Total.....	21	259	11	56	347
Pau-Mgv-Mq-Ta.....	11	40	8	47	106
Pau-Mgv-Mq.....	4	8	2	4	18
Pau-Mgv-Ta.....	21	15	7	25	68
Pau-Mgv.....	23	4	4	13	44
Total.....	59	67	21	89	236
Grand total.....	80	326	32	145	583

Referring to the dictionary of Rapanui, we shall in our next series of tables record the phases of that element of the speech which Mangareva and Easter Island share exclusive of the Paumotu.

The first group of the tables lists so much of the common element as is not identifiable outside the province of Southeast Polynesia:

## Mangareva-Rapanui:

5	21	38	90	99	112	136	144	164	189	224	239	258	278
6	23	42	94	100	113	137	145	165	212	225	244	261	281
15	26	61	96	101	127	142	151	176	217	233	251	269	282
19	32	89	98	109	128	143	162	181	218	238	254	277	292

## Mangareva-Rapanui-Marquesas-Tahiti:

14	27	45	81	91	105	152	180	204	216	230	241	250	290
24	33	56	87	92	132	159							
Mangareva-Rapanui-Marquesas:													
3	46	63	106	116	118	141	163	179	199	208	235	247	275
9	54	71	108	117	131	158	169	196	202	223	245	272	288
13	55	104											
Mangareva-Rapanui-Tahiti: 29													
			31	34	80	192	242	257	289				

The next group of tables includes all those vocables common to Mangareva and Rapanui for which affiliation is established in the general Polynesian in which it is impracticable to identify more closely the migration stream:

## Polynesian-Mangareva-Rapanui: 333 334 436 455 543 598 717

## Polynesian-Mangareva-Rapanui-Marquesas-Tahiti:

293	324	341	364	400	422	479	547	585	614	636	668	690	701
295	329	349	381	401	442	489	550	596	621	638	673	691	705
297	330	352	382	418	443	503	551	597	624	644	674	692	707
299	331	355	385	419	454	518	556	599	627	658	675	696	714
315	335	356	386	420	456	533	569	604	628	659	679	699	719
319	337	361	391	421	458	537	576	609	634	660	684	700	725
323	340	363	396	422									

## Polynesian-Mangareva-Rapanui-Marquesas:

307	358	433	473	493	529	584	617	625	653	677	689	710	722
344	409	467	492	501	564	600	622	637	654				

## Polynesian-Mangareva-Rapanui-Tahiti:

308	325	395	448	466	480	490	540	688	709				
-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	--	--	--	--

Similarly segregated, the Proto-Samoan migration element yields the following tables:

## Proto-Samoan-Mangareva-Rapanui:

735	739	742	749	756	764	769	779	786	794	817	820		
-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	--	--

## Proto-Samoan-Mangareva-Rapanui-Marquesas-Tahiti:

734	736	737	741	757	759	828	832	835					
-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	--	--	--	--	--

## Proto-Samoan-Mangareva-Rapanui-Marquesas: 729 732 758 766 808 833

## Proto-Samoan-Mangareva-Rapanui-Tahiti: 809

The element contributed by the Tongafiti migration is exhibited in the following set of tables:

## Tongafiti-Mangareva-Rapanui: 848 852 854 871 904

## Tongafiti-Mangareva-Rapanui-Marquesas-Tahiti:

842	872	878	879	892	895	900	906	921	922	925	931	941	951
859	873												

## Tongafiti-Mangareva-Rapanui-Marquesas:

847	865	866	870	907	924	928	938						
-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	--	--	--	--	--	--

## Tongafiti-Mangareva-Rapanui-Tahiti: 934

In the foregoing tabular view we have engaged our attention upon only so much of the Mangarevan as finds affiliation with the Paumotu and the Rapanui. This, of course, is far from exhausting the identifiable element of Mangarevan. On pages 89-105 will be found a list of the remaining vocables of the speech of Mangareva for which affiliates have been determined in other languages of Polynesia. It is to this special list that reference is made by serial numbers in the succeeding tables. In these, as in the corresponding tables in the Paumotu chapter, there will be found certain type differentiation; the italic num-

erals indicate that identification is lacking in the Samoan, but that it is supplied from some other of the languages of Nuclear Polynesia; the bold-faced numerals exhibit those cases in which the identification is not found more remotely in the Maori but in the Hawaiian at the other verge of the Polynesian area. The segregation of the material is first effected by reference to the place of occurrence of the affiliates, and the first tables present so much of the data as is found in Southeast Polynesia and not beyond.

## Mangareva-Marquesas-Tahiti:

1751	1784	1829	1906	2030	2114	2160	2182	2237	2316	2377	2404	2474	2535
1759	1786	1868	1995	2063	2116	2162	2217	2275	2332	2382	2432	2477	2553
1783	1802	1804	2028	2095	2124	2163	2218	2315	2348	2400	2450	2528	2570

## Mangareva-Hawaii:

1811	1920	1984	2050	2091	2128	2189	2210	2269	2290	2353	2429	2457	2503
1814	1930	1991	2052	2093	2131	2192	2224	2272	2301	2361	2430	2460	2505
1852	1949	1992	2061	2094	2155	2202	2231	2273	2303	2364	2435	2486	2512
1854	1967	2002	2065	2112	2168	2208	2243	2276	2304	2402	2444	2497	2514
1870	1971	2011	2085	2119	2180	2209	2259	2285	2330	2419	2452	2500	2565
1884	1978	2046											

## Mangareva-Tahiti:

1763	1826	1914	1982	2038	2092	2154	2188	2203	2287	2355	2407	2499	2524
1789	1848	1921	1986	2044	2132	2166	2191	2215	2297	2356	2464	2511	2526
1792	1886	1923	2010	2045	2134	2170	2195	2220	2322	2375	2469	2513	2527
1805	1903	1925	2034	2053	2145	2174	2198	2254	2326	2376	2479	2515	2531
1808	1905	1931	2035	2068	2151	2183	2201	2281	2342	2398	2496	2517	2546
1820	1907	1938	2036	2069	2152								

## Mangareva-Marquesas:

1753	1812	1882	1944	1985	2031	2106	2161	2235	2270	2319	2381	2437	2506
1761	1816	1892	1945	1994	2033	2117	2164	2236	2274	2325	2384	2440	2507
1762	1818	1895	1955	1999	2039	2118	2167	2239	2282	2328	2391	2443	2516
1764	1823	1897	1958	2001	2040	2120	2172	2240	2288	2336	2399	2445	2518
1785	1824	1909	1960	2003	2051	2123	2177	2248	2289	2346	2401	2448	2522
1787	1828	1911	1963	2004	2054	2126	2199	2250	2291	2347	2405	2453	2523
1790	1836	1913	1964	2009	2055	2129	2205	2252	2293	2349	2408	2461	2547
1791	1842	1919	1965	2012	2056	2130	2214	2253	2294	2350	2409	2462	2555
1794	1851	1926	1966	2014	2062	2136	2219	2285	2299	2354	2413	2467	2558
1795	1856	1927	1968	2015	2071	2140	2222	2258	2300	2357	2414	2476	2559
1796	1862	1928	1969	2016	2075	2146	2223	2260	2302	2358	2420	2483	2562
1798	1865	1932	1972	2018	2097	2149	2225	2264	2306	2365	2421	2489	2564
1799	1869	1933	1973	2019	2101	2150	2227	2265	2308	2366	2424	2490	2568
1800	1873	1941	1979	2022	2103	2158	2230	2266	2317	2367	2431	2502	2569
1810	1878	1942	1980	2024	2105	2159	2234	2267	2318	2368			

The next series of tables lists the occurrences of vocables which are identifiable in that general Polynesian in which the two migration streams are not separable:

## Polynesian-Mangareva-Marquesas-Tahiti:

1749	1775	1853	1888	1916	1956	2059	2107	2193	2262	2327	2379	2449	2534
1833	1776	1857	1893	1937	2008	2080	2133	2197	2277	2337	2385	2459	2537
1741	1780	1871	1899	1940	2026	2089	2144	2213	2279	2343	2423	2466	2554
1748	1843	1874	1908	1951	2047	2098	2148	2216	2295	2370	2425	2473	2556
1765	1845	1876	1912	1954	2057	2102	2187	2221	2324	2373	2433	2487	2560
1767	1849	1879											

## Polynesian-Mangareva:

1740	1778	1844	1939	2005	2066	2084	2247	2310	2436	2484	2520	2551	2563
1772	1837	1900	1946	2058	2078	2197	2244	2378	2470				

## Polynesian-Mangareva-Tahiti:

1742	1806	1840	1850	1867	1910	1934	1975	2178	2256	2323	2463	2557	2548
1781	1831	1841	1863	1890	1929	2037	2110	2186	2305	2394	2475		

## Polynesian-Mangareva-Marquesas:

1885	1904	2084	2212	2245	2278	2334	2351	2374	2386	2417	2441	2468	2541
1896	2081	2104	2226	2261	2298								

In exclusively Proto-Samoan speech we identify the vocables listed in the next series of tables.

Proto-Samoan-Mangareva-Marquesas-Tahiti:

1766	1797	1864	1891	2027	2109	2179	2345	<b>2392</b>	2439	<b>2456</b>	<i>2498</i>	2533	<b>2544</b>
1768	1835	1866	1953	2049	2142	2280	2389	2434	2447	<b>2482</b>	<b>2532</b>	<b>2542</b>	<b>2567</b>
1777	1855	1875	1990	2070	<b>2169</b>								

Proto-Samoan-Mangareva-Tahiti:

1757	1774	1779	1817	1830	1872	1898	2076	<b>2082</b>	2090	2099	2113	2190	<b>2249</b>
------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	-------------	------	------	------	------	-------------

Proto-Samoan-Mangareva-Marquesas:

1756	1819	<b>2073</b>	<i>2121</i>	<b>2127</b>	<b>2184</b>	<i>2232</i>	<b>2312</b>	<b>2329</b>	<b>2393</b>	2426	2455	<b>2525</b>	<b>2552</b>
1793	1846	2108	<b>2125</b>	<i>2141</i>	2185	<b>2292</b>	2320	2380	<b>2395</b>	2428	2485	2543	<b>2566</b>
1803	1947	<i>2115</i>											

Proto-Samoan-Mangareva:

1738	1782	1815	1861	1901	1952	2060	2086	2171	<b>2228</b>	2352	2383	2446	2488
1739	1788	1832	1883	<b>1917</b>	<b>1961</b>	<b>2074</b>	2100	2173	2286	<i>2359</i>	<b>2396</b>	<b>2458</b>	<b>2491</b>
1752	1804	1834	1887	<i>1922</i>	<b>1962</b>	2077	<b>2122</b>	2175	2309	2360	2397	2465	2538
1760	1809	1859	1889	1943	<i>2023</i>	2079	2139	2176	2339	<b>2369</b>	<i>2427</i>		

The last grouping of the material is by means of the affiliations which are not found outside the Tongafiti migration:

Tongafiti-Mangareva-Marquesas-Tahiti:

1758	1807	1858	1902	1988	2007	2111	2206	2283	2340	2451	2494	2508	<b>2539</b>
1769	1813	1880	1924	1996	2025	2157	2241	2284	2363	2454	2501	2510	<b>2549</b>
1801	1838	1881	1950	2000	2042	2200	2268	2333	2390	2471	2504	2521	<b>2561</b>

Tongafiti-Mangareva:

1822	1877	1981	2021	2048	2153	2207	2296	2335	2387	2411	2422	2481	2519
1825	1948	1993	2029	2064	2156	2229	2311	2341	2406	2415	2472	2495	2530
1750	1970	1998	2041	2137	2181	2246	2313	2362	2410	2416	2480	2509	2550
1839	1977	2020	2043	2147	2204	2257	2321	2372					

Tongafiti-Mangareva-Tahiti:

1821	1754	1773	1915	1959	1989	2013	2135	2196	2238	2271	2338	2388	<b>2442</b>
1827	1755	1860	1935	1976	2006	2083	2165	2233	2251	2331	2371	2403	<b>2540</b>
1743													

Tongafiti-Mangareva-Marquesas:

1770	1918	1974	1997	2067	2088	2138	2211	2263	2314	2412	2438	2492	<b>2529</b>
1771	1936	1983	2017	2072	2096	2143	2242	2307	2344	2418	2478	2493	2536
1847	1957	1987	2032										

The results of this inquiry may be summed up in Table 9 on page 87, in which we retain the division of the material as common to Rapanui or otherwise; to the proper sums of each half of the table are brought forward the corresponding sums from Table 3 on page 59 in which the Paumotu affiliates of Mangarevan are assembled.

The material upon which this study of the Mangarevan has been conducted amounts to 6,600 dictionary items, very nearly three times our supply of Paumotu material. This material has provided identifications of 1,715 items, 26 per cent; this is exactly half of the percentage of Paumotu identifications. Dealing next with the sum of the identifications as the base of our further computation we find that 594 items are restricted to Southeast Polynesia, 35 per cent. An equal identification is found in the general Polynesian, 599 items, 35 per cent. The parallel figures for the Paumotu are 43 and 57 per cent respectively; in this it appears that the Paumotu is slightly better represented in the corpus of the speech of Southeast Polynesia and considerably more representative of the general Polynesian. So far as we may permit ourselves the inter-



pretation of this phenomenon we may venture to regard the Mangarevan as showing evidence of greater age, for the loss of vocables by other languages of the family marks the passage of uncertain but undoubtedly considerable periods of time. Examining the occurrences of affiliates we find that 651 vocables of Mangarevan are common to Rapanui, 38 per cent, as corresponding closely with the 34 per cent in the Paumotu; 973 in Tahiti, 57 per cent, markedly below the 81 per cent which is the

TABLE 9.

	Southeast Polynesia.	Poly- nesian.	Proto- Samoan.	Tongafiti.	Total.
Mgv-Rn-Mq-Ta.....	21	89	9	16	135
Mgv-Rn-Mq.....	31	24	6	8	69
Mgv-Rn-Ta.....	8	10	1	1	20
Mgv-Rn.....	56	7	12	5	80
Total.....	116	130	28	30	304
Paumotu.....	21	259	11	56	347
Mgv-Mq-Ta.....	42	73	34	42	191
Mgv-Mq.....	207	20	31	32	290
Mgv-Ta.....	76	26	14	29	145
Mgv (Ha).....	73	24	54	51	202
Total.....	398	143	133	154	828
Paumotu.....	59	67	21	89	236
Grand total.....	594	599	193	229	1715

Paumotu showing in the same relation; 1,122 in the Marquesas, 65 per cent, as against the 48 per cent exhibited by the Paumotu. The relations of the two languages with Rapanui are practically equal in the sum. The Paumotu and the Mangarevan have in common 583 vocables, this being 42 per cent of the former language and 34 per cent of the latter. In general we conclude that the Paumotu leans toward Tahiti by practically the same angle as marks the inclination of Mangareva toward the Marquesas.

In continuation of this study of the parallelism of Mangareva with its neighbor languages we set a group of tables showing the position of its common element in reference to the position of the identification, first dealing with all Southeast Polynesia.

TABLE 10.

	Rapanui affiliates.		Extra-Rapanui.		Total.	
	No.	P. ct.	No.	P. ct.	No.	P. ct.
Paumotu.....	347	53	236	23	583	34
Tahiti.....	155	23	336	31	491	28
Marquesas.....	204	31	481	45	616	36

In this table comparison shows quite clearly that the Rapanui element of Mangareva associates most closely with the Paumotu, and that in the element not found in Rapanui the Mangarevan associates most closely with the Marquesas.

The next table contains those identifications which are not found outside Southeast Polynesia:

TABLE 11.

	Rapanui affiliates.		Extra-Rapanui.	
	No.	P. ct.	No.	P. ct.
Paumotu.....	21	15	59	13
Tahiti.....	29	21	118	26
Marquesas.....	52	40	249	55

Postulating the greater age of this element which has passed from Polynesian memory without this province, we find that each element of the Mangarevan in its elder stock exhibits a marked affinity for the Marquesan, then for Tahiti and for the Paumotu, in order, and to practically equal extent in each subdivision.

After the same manner we group the three rearward elements:

TABLE 12.

	Rapanui affiliates.						Extra-Rapanui.					
	Polynesian.		Proto-Samoan.		Tongafiti.		Polynesian.		Proto-Samoan.		Tongafiti.	
	No.	P. ct.	No.	P. ct.	No.	P. ct.	No.	P. ct.	No.	P. ct.	No.	P. ct.
Paumotu.....	259	66	11	28	30	35	67	32	21	13	89	62
Tahiti.....	99	25	10	22	17	20	99	47	48	31	71	50
Marquesas....	113	29	15	38	24	27	93	44	65	42	74	52

Last of all, we determine the relation of these three external identifications to the mass of Mangarevan identifications.

TABLE 13.

	Rapanui affiliates.	Extra-Rapanui.
Polynesian.....	P. ct. 59.3	P. ct. 20.6
Proto-Samoan....	6	14
Tongafiti.....	12.5	13
Total.....	77.8	47.6

In sum this table is found in close accord with the correlated Table 7 derived from study of the Paumotu, and the divergences in relation to the Rapanui element of the two languages are inconsiderable. But when we compare the non-Rapanui elements we find a noteworthy difference. In the Paumotu the Tongafiti is the stronger element by far; it contributes more than three times as much as the Proto-Samoan; in Mangarevan the contributions of the two streams are practically equal, yet the Tongafiti element is but half the bulk of that in the Paumotu, and the Proto-Samoan element is twice as great. In the two languages the two elements fall apart by a line of distinct cleavage. The element which is shared with Rapanui may properly be regarded as the migrant element, some homogeneous swarm of adventurers visiting more or less generally this tract of sea, leaving settlements as they passed, and vanishing from our knowledge in the untracked sea eastward of Easter Island. The other elements in each case may be regarded as the sedentary populations, probably the earlier settlement upon which is overlaid the influence of the later migrants. The comparison of sedentary elements shows that Mangareva has received twice as much directly from Nuclear Polynesia as has the Paumotu.

1738. **aga** fish-basket. Sa.: *faga*, fish-trap, bird-cage.  
 1739. **aga** to look at. Sa.: *seagai*, *fesagai*, to be face to face.  
 1740. **agi** a light wind, to blow. Sa.: *agi*, to blow. Ma.: *angi*, gentle breeze.  
 1741. **ahaki**, **hahaki** to cut off or pluck fruit. Ta.: *fai'ai*, to pluck. Mq.: *hahaki*, to pluck fruit by hand. Sa.: *fa'i*, to pluck. Ma.: *whawhaki*, to pluck off.  
 1742. **ahine** woman. Ta.: *vahine*, id. Sa.: *fafine*, id. Ma.: *wahine*, id.  
 1743. **ahuahu** to build with stones, to make a raft. Ta.: *ahu*, to pile up stones. Ma.: *ahu*, to pile up.  
 (1744-1747 withdrawn.)  
 1748. **ai** (koai) who. Ta.: *o vai*, id. Mq.: *o ai*, id. Sa.: *'o ai*, id. Ma.: *wai*, id.  
 1749. **aki** to gather with the hand as fruit. Ta.: *fai'ai*, to gather. Mq.: *fai*, *hai*, *haki*, id. Sa.: *fa'i*, to pluck. Ma.: *whaki*, id.  
 1750. **aki** to push on, to shove on. Ma.: *akiaki*, to urge on.  
 1751. **akirikiri** to talk nonsense, indecency. Ta.: *hairiiri*, indecent. Mq.: *haii*, *faii*, fantastic, lunatic. Ha.: *hailiili*, to swear profanely, to blackguard.  
 1752. **akoako** to feign, to make believe, to sham. Sa.: *fa'aa'oa'o*, to sham.  
 1753. **ako** a fish. Mq.: *haoo*, id.  
 1754. **akunei** soon, shortly. Ta.: *auenei*, id. Ma.: *akuanei*, id.  
 1755. **amama** to yawn, gape, open the mouth. Ta.: *hamama*, to yawn, open. Ma.: *hamama*, open.  
 1756. **ami** breech clout. Mq.: *hami*, id. Sa.: *ami*, male genitalia, abusive term.  
 1757. **ami** a substance found in crayfish. Ta.: *ami*, roe of crayfish. Sa.: *ami*, roe of crabs.  
 1758. **amio** to turn hither and thither. Ta.: *amiomio*, id. Mq.: *amiomio*, circumvolution. Ma.: *amiomio*, to spin around.  
 1759. **amu** to pick up food with the lips. Ta.: *amu*, to eat. Mq.: *amu*, to smack the lips in eating.  
 1760. **ana-rea** a shrub. Sa.: *sana*, maize.  
 1761. **ane** black scurf on the skin. Mq.: *ane*, tanned, sunburnt. Ha.: *ane*, ringworm.  
 1762. **ani** accustomed. Mq.: *hani*, id. (Sa.: *ma-sani*, id.)  
 1763. **ani** to ask, to demand. Ta.: *ani*, to demand, to implore.  
 1764. **ano** a tree with fragrant bloom. Mq.: *hano*, a tree.  
 1765. **ao** cloud, mist. Ta.: *ao*, id. Mq.: *ao*, id. Sa.: *ao*, cloud. Ma.: *ao*, id.  
 1766. **ao** hibiscus. Ta.: *fau*, id. Mq.: *fau*, *hau*, id. Sa.: *fau*, id. Ha.: *hau*, id.  
 1767. **aoa** to long for one, condolence. Ta.: *aroha*, love, pity, grief. Mq.: *aoha*, *kaoha*, id. Sa.: *alofa*, *talofa*, id. Ma.: *aroha*, id.  
 1768. **ao-tara** to ravage, to lay waste. Ta.: *ao*, devastated. Mq.: *hao*, to ravage, to rob. Sa.: *fao*, to rob with violence. Ha.: *hao*, id.  
 1769. **apopo** to-morrow. Ta.: *apopo*, id. Mq.: *apopo*, later. Ma.: *apopo*, to-morrow.

1770. **apuku** a fish. Mq.: *apuku*, *hapuku*, id. Ma.: *hapuku*, id.
1771. **ara** this, that. Mq.: *aa*, id. Ma.: *ara*, particularly.
1772. **araha** a flat, treeless raised place. Sa.: *lafalafa*, the level top of a mountain. Ma.: *raha*, a level stretch of coast.
1773. **arae** a barrier, to block up. Ta.: *arai*, obstacle, to interpose. Ma.: *arai*, screen, to block up.
1774. **arato** a kind of nettle. Ta.: *harato*, stinging, a plant name. Sa.: *salato*, a stinging tree.
1775. **ata** shadow. Ta.: *ata*, id. Mq.: *ata*, id. Sa.: *ata*, id. Ma.: *ata*, id.
1776. **ati** to break. Ta.: *fati*, id. Mq.: *fati*, *hati*, id. Sa.: *fati*, id. Ma.: *whati*, id.
1777. **atu** a fish. Ta.: *atu*, id. Mq.: *atu*, bonito. Sa.: *atu*, id.
1778. **atu** fruit stone. Sa.: *fatu*, id. Ma.: *whatu*, id.
1779. **atu** gizzard. Ta.: *fatu*, muscle of an oyster. Sa.: *fatu*, gizzard.
1780. **au** a current. Ta.: *au*, id. Mq.: *au*, id. Sa.: *au*, id. Ma.: *au*, id.
1781. **au** awl, bodkin. Ta.: *au*, needle. Sa.: *au*, id. Ma.: *au*, a pin.
1782. **auho** provisions for a voyage. Sa.: *oso*, id.
1783. **ave** a string. Ta.: *ave*, strand of a cord. Mq.: *ave*, id.
1784. **avi** sound of water boiling; avi noise of spouting water. Ta.: *avi*, a loud noise. Mq.: *aviavi*, rumbling in the ears.
1785. **ea** to take breath when coming out of the sea. Mq.: *ea*, to take a moment's breath.
1786. **aka-ea** to take rest. Ta.: *faaea*, id. Mq.: *ea*, to have a moment's rest.
1787. **eaea** marine substance on which young fish are nourished. Mq.: *eaea*, viscous matter on the sea.
1788. **eai** a disdainful negative. Sa.: *leai*, no, not.
1789. **ee** to saw. Ta.: *ee*, id.
1790. **aka-ei** to frighten fish into the nets. Mq.: *hakaehi*, to chase, to pursue, to drive fish.
1791. **eia** behold. Mq.: *eia*, id.
1792. **eie** behold. Ta.: *eie*, this.
1793. **emiemi** to shudder, to tremble, to shake. Mq.: *emiei*, id. To.: *emiemi*, to wriggle about.
1794. **emo** kidnapped, carried off. Mq.: *hemo*, taken, seized.
1795. **erehi** a coconut tree. Mq.: *ehi*, coconut.
1796. **eriri** a kind of sea snail. Mq.: *ii*, porcelain shell.
1797. **eture** a fish. Ta.: *ature*, id. Mq.: *etue*, id. Sa.: *atule*, herring. Ha.: *akule*, id.
1798. **aka-eva** to suspend, to hang up. Mq.: *eva*, to dangle, to be suspended.
1799. **gaga** a bird. Mq.: *kaka*, id.
1800. **gaha** a skin disease, of women only. Mq.: *kaha*, red lines coming in flashes on the skin.
1801. **gahae** to tear. Ta.: *ahae*, torn. Mq.: *kahae*, *nehae*, id. (Sa.: *sae*, id.) Ma.: *ngahae*, id.
1802. **gahi** a fish. Ta.: *ahihi*, id. Mq.: *kahi*, id.
1803. **gahigahi** fine, of mats. Mq.: *kahi-kahi*, thin, fine, transparent. To.: *gahigahi*, a fine kind of mat. Ha.: *nahinahi*, fine, thin.
1804. **gaho** notched. Sa.: *gafoa*, id.
1805. **gaki** to force, to employ all one's strength. Ta.: *ai*, to make oneself master. Ha.: *nai*, to strive hard to excel.
1806. **gagau** pincers, to bite, to seize with the teeth. Ta.: *auau*, to chew, to gnash the teeth. Sa.: *gau*, to chew sugar-cane. Ma.: *ngau*, to bite, to chew.
1807. **gahugahu** to bite. Ta.: *aahu*, to bite, to nip. Mq.: *kahu*, *kakahu*, to bite, to nibble. Moriori: *ngahu*, id.
1808. **gaigai** fine, soft to the touch. Ta.: *ai*, small, fine.
1809. **gake** the eastward part of an island. Sa.: *gaga'e*, east.
1810. **gairo** a timber-boring worm. Mq.: *kai*, *naio*, small intestinal worms. Ha.: *naio*, pinworms.
1811. **gako** filament, the veining of objects. Ha.: *nao*, streaks on tapa, ridges of twilled cloth.
1812. **gakugaku** agony, last gasp, quick but feeble respiration. Mq.: *kaku*, trembling; *naku*, colic, gripes. Ha.: *nau*, pain, distress.
1813. **gao** grooves on the tapa beater. Ta.: *ao-areva*, id. Mq.: *kao*, to groove; *nao*, a groove, a stripe. Ma.: *ngao*, thread of a screw.
1814. **gaogao** small waves of the sea. Ha.: *nao*, a slight ripple on the water.
1815. **garegare** red tinged with yellow. Sa.: *galegale-ata*, the flush of coming dawn.
1816. **garua** stingy, selfish. Mq.: *kaua*, id.
1817. **gatae** a large thorny tree with red blooms. Mq.: *netae*, id. Ta.: *atae*, *Erythrina indica*. Sa.: *gatae*, id.
1818. **gatoro** to creep, to crawl. Mq.: *katoo*, id.
1819. **gauta** to go inland. Mq.: *kauta*, *nauta*, inland. Sa.: *gauta*, id.
1820. **gehe**, **gegee** to make a rustling noise in walking over leaves. Ta.: *ee*, to rustle leaves. Ha.: *nehe*, to make a rustling noise.
1821. **genegene** short but fat. Ta.: *eneene*, double chin, thick neck. Ma.: *ngene*, a scrofulous wen.
1822. **gere** a heavy rumbling sound. Ma.: *ngengere*, to growl.
1823. **gerepu** indisposed, ill. Mq.: *neepu*, weak, flabby.

1824. **gerue** to shake, to agitate. Mq.: *keue, neue*, id.
1825. **gio** to extinguish. Ma.: *ngio*, id.
1826. **gogo** a conical hole. Ta.: *oo*, a large cavity. Ha.: *no*, a hole left to draw off water from taro patches.
1827. **gogo** thin cheeks, sunken eyes. Ta.: *tu-oo*, wasted away. Ma.: *ngongo*, emaciated.
1828. **goio** a black seabird. Mq.: *koio, noio*, a bird. Ha.: *noio*, a small black bird that lives on fish.
1829. **gorugoru, gougou** large and fat, flabby. Ta.: *oru*, a swelling, puffed out. Mq.: *koukou*, large and fat, corpulent. Ha.: *nolunolu*, fat and soft.
1830. **gugu** gout of the feet. Ta.: *uu*, a rheumatic affection. Sa.: *gugu*, rheumatism.
1831. **guruguru** to mutter, to growl, to speak indistinctly. Ta.: *uruuru*, to groan, to mutter, to stammer. To.: *gulu*, to grunt. Ma.: *nguru*, to sigh, to grunt.
1832. **ha** sacred, prohibited. Mq.: *a*, a sacred spot. Sa.: *sa*, id.
1833. **hae** to tear, to rend, to bark, to strip. Ta.: *haea*, torn. Mq.: *haehae*, to tear, to slit, to break. Sa.: *sae*, to tear. Ma.: *hae*, id.
1834. **hae** to shock, to strike against. Sa.: *safea*, to be struck.
1835. **aka-haehae** to tempt, to offer a bait. Ta.: *faahae*, to provoke. Mq.: *hakahae*, id. Sa.: *fa'asaei*, id. Ha.: *hoo*, id.
1836. **haga** a fish. Mq.: *haka*, id.
1837. **haga** a fishtrap. Sa.: *fuga*, a fish-trap, bird-cage. Ma.: *hanganoa*, a small basket for cooked fish.
1838. **haga** a measure of a fathom. Ta.: *aa*, to measure length. Mq.: *aka, ana*, to measure with the arms. Ma.: *whanga*, id.
1839. **haha** to seek kin in an improper place. Ma.: *haha*, to seek, to look for.
1840. **aka-hahapa** to look slantwise, to bend the neck. Ta.: *hahapapa*, twisted, irregular. Sa.: *sapa*, unsymmetrical, inclined. Ma.: *hapa*, crooked.
1841. **haharo** to polish, to rub. Ta.: *haro*, to smooth the hair. Sa.: *salo*, to rub smooth. Ma.: *haro*, to scrape clean.
1842. **hahu** to bite pandanus fruit. Mq.: *hahu*, to eat gluttonously.
1843. **hai** a fish. Ta.: *fai*, the stingray. Mq.: *fai, hai*, id. Sa.: *fai*, id. Ma.: *whai*, id.
1844. **haihai** evening (metathetic). Sa.: *afiai*, id.
1845. **hamu** to eat scraps or leavings. Ta.: *hamu*, a glutton. Mq.: *hamu*, to eat leavings. Sa.: *samu*, id. Ma.: *hamu*, to feed on fragments.
1846. **hari** the god of fishes. Mq.: *hai*, the god of fowls and turmeric. Sa.: *sai*, a fish.
1847. **hari** to convey heavy goods. Mq.: *hai*, to carry, to transport. Ma.: *hari*, to carry.
1848. **hatahata** to be at one's ease. Ta.: *fatafata*, free from care.
1849. **he** a locust pest of coconuts. Ta.: *he*, caterpillar. Mq.: *he*, grasshopper. Sa.: *se*, id. Ma.: *wehe*, caterpillar.
1850. **hehe, hee** to wander. Ta.: *he*, error. Sa.: *se*, wrong. Ma.: *he*, id.
1851. **hehe** a skin disease. Mq.: *fefe, hehe*, tumor, elephantiasis. Ha.: *hehe*, an ulcerated swelling.
1852. **heihei** to chase, to drive away. Ha.: *heihei*, to run a race. (The same suggestion of pursuit in running is to be seen in Sa.: *taufetuli*, commonly used as a plural of *momo'e*, to run, the literal sense being they-are-chasing-one-another.)
1853. **heke, eke** octopus. Ta.: *fee*, id. Mq.: *heke, feke, fee*, id. Sa.: *fe'e*, id. Ma.: *weke*, id.
1854. **hema** the left hand. Ha.: *hema*, id. To.: *hema*, left-handed.
1855. **heu** little hairs on the body. Ta.: *veu*, down, hair, fringe. Mq.: *feu, heu*, down, wool. Fu.: *veuveu*, to have fringes, disheveled. Ha.: *heu*, beard in the down.
1856. **hiki** to commence or to finish mat weaving. Mq.: *hiki*, to finish mat weaving.
1857. **hina** white, gray hair. Ta.: *hina-hina*, id. Mq.: *hina*, id. Sa.: *sina*, id. Ma.: *hina*, id.
1858. **hinu** oil, grease. Ta.: *hinu*, id. Mq.: *hinu*, to grease. Ma.: *hinu*, oil, grease.
1859. **aka-hio** sickly, unhealthy, to drawl. Sa.: *sio*, discouraged, depressed.
1860. **hira** frank and hardy. Ta.: *hirahira*, bashful (sense-invert). Ma.: *hikira*, shy.
1861. **aka-hiria** to inquire after. Sa.: *sili*, to ask, to demand.
1862. **hirihiri** to fish for turtle. Mq.: *fififi*, a small net for taking turtle.
1863. **hoaga** hone, whetstone. Ta.: *hoaa*, polish. Mq.: *hoana, hoaka*, a mortar for beating poi. Sa.: *foaga*, grindstone. Ma.: *hoanga*, id.
1864. **hoi** a vine with tubers. Ta.: *hoi*, the wild yam. Mq.: *hoi*, id. Sa.: *soi*, id. Ha.: *hoi*, id.
1865. **aka-hoihoi** dreadful to the sight, horrible. Mq.: *hoihoi*, monstrous, deformed.
1866. **honu** turtle. Ta.: *honu*, id. Mq.: *honu*, id. To.: *fonu*, id. Ha.: *honu*, id. The Polynesian Wanderings, page 346.
1867. **horo** to crumble, fall, slip down. Ta.: *horo*, a landslide. Sa.: *solo*, to slide down, to fall. Ma.: *horo*, a landslide.
1868. **horuhoru** agitated, tossing. Ta.: *horuhoru*, troubled.: *hakahouhou*, the sea in great waves.

1869. **hota** coarse. Mq.: *hotahota*, lumpy.  
 1870. **hota** to be pressed, squeezed. Ha.: *hoka*, to squeeze, to press.  
 1871. **hoto** a fishbone lance-tip. Ta.: *hoto*, a lance, a tip. Mq.: *hoto*, barb of the stingray, lance-tip. Sa.: *foto*, id. Ma.: *hoto*, id.  
 1872. **akahotu** the September season. Ta.: *hotu*, to produce fruit. Sa.: *folu*, id.  
 1873. **hu** to burst, to crackle, to snap. Mq.: *hu*, explosion, to snap. Ha.: *hu*, a noise.  
 1874. **huahua** pimples covering the face. Ta.: *huahua*, id. Mq.: *hua*, tubercles. Sa.: *fuafua*, abscess on hands or feet. Ma.: *huahua*, small pimples.  
 1875. **hue** a fish. Ta.: *huehue*, id. Mq.: *huehue-kava*, id. Sa.: *sue*, id.  
 1876. **huha** buttocks, scrotum. Ta.: *hufa*, thigh. Mq.: *uha-maka*, buttocks. Sa.: *ufa*, id. Ma.: *huwha*, thigh.  
 1877. **huka**, **uka** froth or foam of living creatures. Ma.: *huka*, foam, froth.  
 1878. **huke** vengeance. Mq.: *huke*, id.  
 1879. **hutu** a tree. Ta.: *hutu*, Barringtonia speciosa. Mq.: *hutu*, id. Sa.: *futu*, id. Ma.: *hutu*, a tree.  
 1880. **i** the sign of the indefinite past. Ta.: *i*, id. Mq.: *i*, id. Ma.: *i*, id.  
 1881. **iga** to fall, to tumble. Ta.: *hia*, id. Mq.: *hina*, *hika*, id. Ma.: *hinga*, id.  
 1882. **igogo** initiation into religious mysteries. Mq.: *hioo*, a heathen song.  
 1883. **aka-igoigo** sulky. Sa.: *igo*, wearied, tired of.  
 1884. **iha** tense, stretched out. Ha.: *iha-iha*, drawn taut.  
 1885. **ihe** a fish. Mq.: *ihe*, id. Sa.: *ise*, id. Ma.: *ihe*, the garfish.  
 1886. **ihu** one who dives deep. Ta.: *ihu*, to dive.  
 1887. **ikuiku** the end of anything. Sa.: *i'u*, the end, extremity.  
 1888. **inaga** a very small fish. Ta.: *inaa*, fish fry. Mq.: *inaka*, very small fish. Sa.: *inaga*, id. Ma.: *inanga*, id.  
 1889. **inaho** a large family or tribe. Sa.: *inafo*, a great number of persons.  
 1890. **inaki** a basket for catching fish. Ta.: *hinai*, a basket. To.: *finaki*, a cage. Ma.: *hinaki*, an eel weir. Ha.: *hinai*, basket.  
 1891. **inano** the male pandanus. Ta.: *hinano*, pandanus blossom. Mq.: *hinano*, *hinako*, *hikano*, *hiano*, id. Sa.: *sigano*, id. Ha.: *hinalo*, id.  
 1892. **aka-ino** to bind round. Mq.: *ino*, curl.  
 1893. **inu** to drink. Ta.: *inu*, id. Mq.: *inu*, id. Sa.: *inu*, id. Ma.: *inu*, id. The Polynesian Wanderings, page 376.  
 1894. **io** at the house of. Ta.: *io*, id. Mq.: *io*, id.  
 1895. **aka-ioio** feeble, lean and thin. Mq.: *hakaioio*, to be wrinkled, flabby flesh of the aged.  
 1896. **iramutu** nephew or niece. Mq.: *iamutu*, son or daughter of a man's sister. Sa.: *ilamutu*, cousinship of children of brother and sister. Ma.: *iramutu*, nephew, niece.  
 1897. **ireira** there, thither. Mq.: *ieia*, id.  
 1898. **aka-iriga** house, dwelling place. Ta.: *iri*, to be lodged. Sa.: *sili*, to lodge.  
 1899. **iro** a maggot. Ta.: *iro*, a worm. Mq.: *io*, *iko*, id. Sa.: *ilo*, a maggot. Ma.: *iro*, id.  
 1900. **aka-iroga** a mark, sign. Sa.: *fa'a-ilog*, id. Ma.: *whakairo*, to carve, ornament.  
 1901. **iroa** ignorant of. Sa.: *iloa*, to know; *iloga*, known; *iloga*, not known.  
 1902. **ita** to adhere, to stick. Ta.: *itila*, to harden, to become stiff. Mq.: *ita*, tightened, held fast. Ma.: *ita*, tight, fast.  
 1903. **itike** surprise. Ta.: *itie*, id.  
 1904. **ivi** a hillock. Mq.: *ivi*, hill, small mountain. (Sa.: *tua-sivi*, the ridge of a mountain chain.)  
 1905. **ivituapu** hunchback. Ta.: *tuapu*, id.  
 1906. **kae** saliva, spittle. Ta.: *hae*, id. Mq.: *kae*, id.  
 1907. **aka-kae** to have a nasty taste in the mouth. Ta.: *aeaea*, a diseased mouth.  
 1908. **kaha** to plait coir. Ta.: *aha*, sennit. Mq.: *plaited coir*. Sa.: *'afa*, sennit. Ma.: *kaha*, a rope.  
 1909. **kaha** divination, casting of lots by priests. Mq.: *kaha*, priestly power of life or death. Ha.: *aha*, a prayer connected with a tabu.  
 1910. **kahakaha** said of a man who does not weep over the death of a parent. Ta.: *ahaaha*, proud, high-spirited. Sa.: *'afa'afa*, strong, robust. Ma.: *kaha*, strong.  
 1911. **kahi** to run, to flow. Mq.: *kahi*, id.  
 1912. **kaho** rafter. Ta.: *aho*, id. Mq.: *kaho*, timber which closes the back of the house. Sa.: *'aso*, rafter. Ma.: *kaho*, roof batten.  
 1913. **kahokaho** long, slim fingers. Mq.: *kahokaho*, long, fine, slender.  
 1914. **kai** to receive. Ta.: *ai*, id.  
 1915. **kaiota** raw food. Ta.: *aiota*, raw, ill cooked. Ma.: *kaiota*, id.  
 1916. **kaka** the envelop of young coconut leaves. Ta.: *aa*, id. Mq.: *kaka*, id. Sa.: *'a'a*, id. Ma.: *kaka*, anything fibrous. The Polynesian Wanderings, page 318.  
 1917. **kaka** a fish. Sa.: *'a'a*, id. Ha.: *aa*, id.  
 1918. **kakaho** a reed. Mq.: *kakaho*, id. Ma.: *kakaho*, id.  
 1919. **kakahu** to walk fast. Mq.: *kakahu*, to chase, to pursue.  
 1920. **kakai** a hook that is good for catching fish. Ha.: *aai*, the name of the net used to catch certain fish.

1921. **kakama** a crayfish. Ta.: *aama*, a small crab. Ha.: *aama*, a black crab living amid rocks.
1922. **kaka-kakameika** an herb. Fu.: *kakamika*, an odoriferous plant.
1923. **kakano** broad, wide, large. Ta.: *aano*, id.
1924. **kakau** a fruit stalk. Ta.: *aau*, id. Mq.: *kokau*, id. (Sa.: 'au, id.) Ma.: *kakau*, id.
1925. **kake** to strike on an ocean reef. Ta.: *ae*, to strand.
1926. **kaki-akaureka** to desire ardently to speak to a person. Mq.: *kaki*, to desire passionately.
1927. **kako** flexible, pliant, infrangible. Mq.: *kako*, elastic, ductile.
1928. **kamo** a thief, to steal. Mq.: *kamo*, theft, to steal.
1929. **kanae** a fish. Ta.: *anae*, id. Mq.: *kenakenae*, id. Sa.: 'anae, the mullet. Ma.: *kanae*, id.
1930. **kane** the heat of the sun. Ha.: *anea*, id.
1931. **kanokano** grain, seed, berry. Ta.: *auoano*, seed of the melon, the gourd or the cucumber. Ha.: *anoano*, seed.
1932. **kaoa** a fish. Mq.: *kaoa*, a small fish.
1933. **kapa** a song for the dead, chant. Mq.: *kapa*, a heathen song.
1934. **aka-kapakapa** an eager desire balked by timidity. Ta.: *apaapa*, to flutter the wings. To.: *kabakaba*, id. Ma.: *kapakapa*, to flutter. The Polynesian Wanderings, page 295.
1935. **kapi** to meet, to come together. Ta.: *api*, to join, to unite. Ma.: *kapi*, to close up.
1936. **kapo** to catch in the hands. Mq.: *kapo*, id. Ma.: *kapo*, id.
1937. **kapu** a vessel, container. Ta.: *apu*, a nut shell. Mq.: *kapu*, a dipper. Sa.: 'apu, a leaf cup. Ma.: *kapu*, the hollow of the hand.
1938. **kapurima** palm of the hand. Ta.: *apurima*, id.
1939. **karaga** a cry. Sa.: 'alaga, id. Ma.: *karanga*, id.
1940. **karakara** to smell slightly a pleasant odor. Ta.: *aara*, good odor. Mq.: *kakaa*, to exhale a pleasant odor. Sa.: 'alala, to smell of hot meat. Ma.: *kakara*, savory.
1941. **karako** a bird. Mq.: *kaako*, id.
1942. **karapihi** suckers of the octopus. Mq.: *karapihi*, *kaapihi*, id.
1943. **karava** large veins which appear under strain. Sa.: 'alava, veins, fibers.
1944. **kare** surface. Mq.: *kae*, id.
1945. **kari** a scar. Mq.: *kai*, id. Ha.: *ali*, id.
1946. **karo** to avert a blow. Sa.: 'alo, id. Ma.: *karo*, to ward off a blow.
1947. **karu** dirt, soil. Mq.: *kau*, ordure, debris. Sa.: 'alu, dregs.
1948. **karu-ue** meat of the calabash. Ma.: *karu*, meat of the pumpkin. Cf. 2539.
1949. **kataha** a plant. Ha.: *akaha*, a tree. Cf. 2328.
1950. **kato** to cut unripe leaves. Ta.: *ato*, to gather leaves or fruit. Mq.: *kato*, to pinch off hibiscus leaves. Ma.: *kato*, to pluck.
1951. **kava** the pepper plant and the drink made therefrom. Ta.: *ava*, id. Mq.: *kava*, id. Sa.: 'ava, id. Ma.: *kawa*, a pepper.
1952. **kavakava** a fish. Sa.: 'ava'ava, id.
1953. **kavapui** a tree. Ta.: *avapuhi*, a fragrant plant. Mq.: *kavapui*, wild ginger. Sa.: 'avapui, id. Ha.: *avapuhi*, id.
1954. **kave** tentacle of the octopus. Ta.: *aveave*, id. Mq.: *kave*, id. Sa.: 'ave, id. Ma.: *kawekawe*, id.
1955. **kea** a fish. Mq.: *kea*, id. Ha.: *ea*, id.
1956. **kehika** a tree and its fruit. Ta.: *ahia*, *Eugenia malaccensis*. Mq.: *kehika*, *kehia*, *Eugenia jambosa*. (Sa.: *nonufi'afi'a*, *Eugenia malaccensis*). Ma.: *kahika*, the white pine. The Polynesian Wanderings, page 254.
1957. **keho** a basaltic stone. Mq.: *keho*, basalt. Ma.: *keho*, sandstone.
1958. **kei-ara** root filaments of pandanus. Mq.: *kei-ara*, roots of the banyan.
1959. **kei-kamo** a habitual thief. Ta.: *eia*, a thief, to steal. Ma.: *keia*, to steal.
1960. **keitagi** jealous, envious. Mq.: *keitani*, id.
1961. **keke** to praise, to felicitate. Sa.: 'e'e, to pay respect to. Ha.: *ee*, caressing, kind.
1962. **kekeie** sharp, harsh, of the voice. To.: *keke*, to bleat. Ha.: *eeina*, to creak, to grate.
1963. **aka-kemi** to push a drawer into place. Mq.: *kemi*, to shorten, to contract. Ha.: *emi*, to retire, to diminish.
1964. **kena** a white seabird. Mq.: *kena*, a large bird.
1965. **kerea** a cough arising from something lodged in the throat. Mq.: *keea*, to choke up.
1966. **kerere** a messenger, to send. Mq.: *keee*, an envoy, a messenger. Ha.: *elele*, a messenger.
1967. **kereu** prompt, expeditious. Ha.: *eleu*, alert.
1968. **keuc** a seabird. Mq.: *keuhe*, id.
1969. **keukeu** to amuse oneself. Mq.: *keu*, to play, to amuse oneself, to divert.
1970. **ki** to think, to believe, to imagine. Ma.: *ki*, to think.
1971. **kinakina** the choroid flow. Ha.: *inaina*, id.
1972. **kio** little, small, said of birds and animals. Mq.: *kio*, young of birds.
1973. **kiokio** a fish. Mq.: *kiokio*, id.
1974. **kivikivi** a bird resembling the thrush. Mq.: *kivi*, a bird. Ma.: *kivi*, id.
1975. **ko** particle of the nominative. Ta.: *o*, id. Sa.: 'o, id. Ma.: *ko*, id.

1976. **koai** a plant. Ta.: *oai*, the wild indigo. Ma.: *koai*, a plant.
1977. **akakoana-kohatu** to make a small shapeless hole. Ma.: *kohatu*, stone.
1978. **koata** light of the moon shining before the moon rises. Ha.: *oaka*, a glimpse of light.
1979. **koekoe** rumbling of the bowels. Mq.: *koekoe*, the intestines. Ha.: *ocoe*, a continued indistinct sound.
1980. **koere** an eel. Mq.: *koee*, id.
1981. **koeriki** a tree. Ma.: *koeriki*, id.
1982. **kohao** a watery evacuation of the bowels. Ta.: *ofao*, an ulcer of dropsy. Ha.: *ohaohao*, dropsical swelling, bloat.
1983. **kohari** dysentery with gripes. Mq.: *kohai*, diarrhea. Ma.: *koharihari*, to be in pain.
1984. **kohero** cloth dyed red. Ha.: *ohelo*, a red berry.
1985. **kohiko** a small bag mounted in the fruit-picking fork. Mq.: *kohiko*, a small net.
1986. **kohore** to cut, to carve, to trim. Ta.: *ohorehore*, peeled.
1987. **kohuhu** a grass with edible seeds. Mq.: *kohuhu*, a broom whose sap is used as a fish poison. Ma.: *kohuhu*, a pittosporum.
1988. **koivi** the skeleton. Ta.: *oivi*, the body. Mq.: *koivi*, the skeleton, the body. Ma.: *koivi*, the skeleton.
1989. **etu-kokiri** a shooting star. Ta.: *oiri*, the Coal Sacks in the sky. Ma.: *kokiri*, a spear.
1990. **koko-mahi** a food made of spoiled breadfruit. Ta.: *mahi*, fermented breadfruit. Mq.: *mahimahi*, fetid. Sa.: *masi*, fermented breadfruit. The Polynesian Wanderings, page 281.
1991. **kokopu** a sweetwater fish. Ha.: *oapu*, id.
1992. **kokorora** a small land-snail. Ha.: *oolola*, a fish.
1993. **kokota** a small shellfish. Ma.: *kokota*, a bivalve shellfish.
1994. **koku** pierced by boring worms. Mq.: *koku*, an insect which eats wood.
1995. **kokuru** a small tree. Ta.: *ouru*, Suriana maritima. Mq.: *kokuu*, a tree.
1996. **koma** a stone axe. Ta.: *oma*, an axe. Mq.: *toki-koma*, a gouge. Ma.: *koma*, a stone axe head.
1997. **komaemae** slack, feeble. Mq.: *komae*, soft, flabby. Ma.: *komae*, shrunk.
1998. **komae** a breadfruit tree on which the crop has mostly failed. Ma.: *komae*, blighted.
1999. **komaga** a forked tree, to gather the crop. Mq.: *komaka*, *komana*, a forked pole for gathering fruit.
2000. **komako** a bird of sweet note. Ta.: *omaomao*, a song bird. Mq.: *komako*, a bird. (Sa.: *ma'oma'o*, *Leptornis samoensis*). Ma.: *komako*, the bell bird.
2001. **komata** the place on fruit where the stalk is attached. Mq.: *komata*, id.
2002. **komata** the nipple, the teat. Ha.: *omaka*, id.
2003. **komine** wrinkled. Mq.: *komine*, id.
2004. **komuri** to retrace one's steps. Mq.: *komui*, id.
2005. **kona** the lower abdomen. Sa.: *'ona*, id. Ma.: *kona*, id.
2006. **koni** to move about (on hands and feet, crouching, sitting). Ta.: *oni*, to climb. Ma.: *koni*, to alter one's position. Cf. 2182.
2007. **konini** a tree, a plant. Ta.: *onini*, fruit just forming. Mq.: *konini*, a plant. Ma.: *konini*, the berry of the fuchsia.
2008. **kopa** deformed, with twisted limbs. Ta.: *opaopa*, fatigued. Mq.: *kopa*, paralyzed. Sa.: *'opa*, weak. Ma.: *kopa*, crippled.
2009. **kopiti** to associate with certain persons. Mq.: *kopiti*, to form alliances.
2010. **koporo** the nightshade. Ta.: *oporo*, Solanum anthrophagorum, and a very warm relish.
2011. **kopua** a small gathering, a little heap. Ha.: *opua*, a bunch, a collection.
2012. **kopura** a fish. Mq.: *kopua*, id.
2013. **kopurepure** spotted, stained. Ta.: *opure*, stained. Ma.: *kopure*, dotted. The Polynesian Wanderings, page 196.
2014. **koputu** a butterfly. Mq.: *koputu*, a bird.
2015. **korino** to make meshes in netting. Mq.: *koino*, plaited.
2016. **korivirivi** a very small fish. Mq.: *koivirivi*, id.
2017. **korokoro** a tumor in the neck. Mq.: *kookoo*, swollen. Ma.: *korokoro*, the neck.
2018. **kootea** a banana. Mq.: *kootea*, id.
2019. **kotai**, **kotae**, **kotaka** a sea bird. Mq.: *kotae*, *kolake*, tropic bird, gull.
2020. **kotore** any soft substance sticking to the rocks. Ma.: *kotore*, sea anemone.
2021. **kotuku** a black and white land bird with long neck. Ma.: *kotuku*, the white heron.
2022. **koumea** the lower jaw, the chin. Mq.: *koumea*, gills.
2023. **kounati** plowed stick in fire-making. Viti: *kaunite*, fire-making sticks. Fu.: *kaunatu*, the plowing stick.
2024. **kouri** a breadfruit. Mq.: *koui*, id.
2025. **kourima** the plowing stick in fire-making. Ta.: *aurima*, id. Mq.: *kouima*, id. Ma.: *kaurimarima*, id.
2026. **koute** the China rose. Ta.: *aute*, id. Mq.: *koute*, id. Sa.: *'aute*, id. Ma.: *kaute*, id.
2027. **kou-toki** an axe helve. Ta.: *aan*, the handle of a tool. Mq.: *kou*, id. Sa.: *'au*, id.
2028. **koutu** a cape, a promontory. Ta.: *outu*, a cape, a point. Mq.: *koutu*, rocks along shore.



2029. **kuare** clumsy, inept. Ma.: *kuare*, ignorant, mean.
2030. **kue** to lament a death. Ta.: *ue*, the last sigh. Mq.: *ue*, to bewail, to regret. Ha.: *ue*, to weep, to sigh.
2031. **kuha** to regret, to mourn for. Mq.: *kuha*, to regret, to be sad.
2032. **kui** mother. Mq.: *kui*, id. Ma.: *kui*, old woman.
2033. **kukina** sound when one swallows with difficulty. Mq.: *kukina*, sound of an object when struck, sound of running water. Ha.: *uina*, sound of a gun, of a whip, of snapped fingers.
2034. **kuku** a mother-of-pearl tool. Ta.: *uu*, a shell knife, netting needle.
2035. **kukui** to wipe off. Ta.: *nui*, to wipe, to polish a canoe.
2036. **kukumu** to press, to squeeze. Ta.: *uumu*, id.
2037. **kukumu** to close the fist. Ta.: *uumu*, id. Sa.: *'u'u*, id. Ma.: *kumu*, to clench the fist. The Polynesian Wanderings, page 349.
2038. **kukuororagi** a dove. Ta.: *uurairaro*, id.
2039. **kume** to be in agony. Mq.: *kume-kume*, pain.
2040. **kumia** a fish. Mq.: *kumia*, id.
2041. **kumu** the fist. Ma.: *kumu*, id. Cf. 2037.
2042. **kumukumu** to prepare small portions of food pressed with the hand. Ta.: *umua*, to make into balls, to press, to wring. Mq.: *kumu-hei*, a small bundle of fragrant herbs. Ma.: *kumu*, to bring in the hollow of the hand.
2043. **kune** to become pregnant. Ma.: *kukune*, id.
2044. **kuoga** household provisions. Ta.: *uoa*, forbiddance of foods.
2045. **kuokuo** white. Ta.: *uouo*, id.
2046. **kuparu** to thrive, said of children. Ha.: *upalu*, to be young and comely.
2047. **kupu** a curse, an imprecation. Ta.: *upu*, a prayer. Mq.: *kupu*, insult, injury, to curse. Sa.: *'upu*, a word. Ma.: *kupu*, id. Ha.: *upu*, to vow.
2048. **kure** a great talker. Ma.: *kure*, to cry like a sea-gull.
2049. **kuru-oe** paste made of abortive breadfruit. Ta.: *uru*, breadfruit. Mq.: *kuu*, id. Sa.: *'ulu*, id. Ha.: *ulu*, id.
2050. **kutete** to shiver with cold, to tremble with fear. Ha.: *ukeke*, a shuddering, chill.
2051. **ma** fermented breadfruit or taro. Mq.: *ma*, id.
2052. **ma** to fade, to lose color. Ha.: *ma*, to fade.
2053. **maa** fermented breadfruit. Ta.: *maa*, food, nourishment. Cf. 2051.
2054. **maana** clothes. Mq.: *kahu mahana*, id.
2055. **maevaeva** hanging tatters of cloth. Mq.: *maeva*, the strips of cloth hung round the house in which the dead lies.
2056. **maha** a fish. Mq.: *maha*, id.
2057. **mahagatwins**. Ta.: *mahaa*, id. Mq.: *mahana*, *mahaka*, id. Sa.: *masaga*, id. Ma.: *mahanga*, id.
2058. **mahitihiti** to gush out. Sa.: *mafiti*, to spring out. Ma.: *mawhiti*, to leap.
2059. **mahora** to spread, to stretch out, level. Ta.: *mahora*, to be spread out, level. Mq.: *mahoa*, to spread out, to display, level. Sa.: *mafola*, to be spread out. Ma.: *mahora*, id.
2060. **mahu** a strong or pleasant odor from afar. Sa.: *mafua*, to emit a sweet smell.
2061. **maitoito** a fish. Ha.: *maikoiko*, id.
2062. **maka** a sprout on a tree trunk. Mq.: *maka*, a branch, a bough.
2063. **maka** fine, light. Ta.: *maa*, a little. Mq.: *maka*, id. Ha.: *maa*, to be small, little.
2064. **makaro** shortsighted. Ma.: *makaro*, dimly visible.
2065. **makauea** weary. Ha.: *mauea*, lazy.
2066. **makave** coir threads, rain in strings. Sa.: *ma'ave*, a good head of hair. Ma.: *makave*, a head of hair.
2067. **aka-makou** to commit adultery. Mq.: *makou*, jealousy of the married. Ma.: *makau*, husband, wife.
2068. **aka-makuku** to moisten, to sprinkle. Ta.: *maui*, humid, moist.
2069. **aka-mamahu** to take things quietly. Ta.: *faa-mahu*, to be patient.
2070. **mamara** acid, sharp, piquant. Ta.: *mamara*, sharp, bitter. Mq.: *mamaa*, bitter. Sa.: *mamala*, sourness.
2071. **mamuri** after. Mq.: *mamui*, id. Ha.: *manuli*, id.
2072. **mania** slippery, smooth, polished. Mq.: *mania*, id. Ma.: *mania*, id.
2073. **maniania** to have the teeth on edge. Mq.: *maniania*, id. To.: *fakamania*, id. Ha.: *mania*, id.
2074. **manini** a fish. Sa.: *manini*, id. Ha.: *manini*, id.
2075. **manono** the dry trunk of the *nono* tree. Mq.: *manono*, the dry trunk of the *noni* tree.
2076. **manu** to have a sore mouth. Ta.: *manumanu*, toothache. Sa.: *manu-manu*, id.
2077. **aka-manumanu** tinted, shaded, or drawn with little dots. Sa.: *mamanu*, figured, carved.
2078. **maomao** a fish. Sa.: *maomao*, id. Ma.: *maomao*, id.
2079. **mapomapo** not sticky or adhesive. Sa.: *mapomapo*, mealy, soft.
2080. **mapu** panting, a sigh of fatigue. Ta.: *mapu*, whistling, to sigh with fatigue. Mq.: *mapu*, to whistle. Sa.: *mapu*, id. Ma.: *mapu*, to whiz, to sigh, to sob, to pant.

2081. **mara** open land, cultivated field. Mq.: *mara*, *maa*, land under tilth. Ta.: *amara*, the first stone of a marae, etc. Sa.: *mala*, a new plantation. Ma.: *mara*, land under tilth. The Polynesian Wanderings, page 369.
2082. **maraga** stations ten days' journey apart. Ta.: *manānd*, a vagabond. Sa.: *malaga*, a journey, a party of travelers. Ha.: *malana*, a multitude moving together.
2083. **maragai** the southeast wind. Ta.: *marai*, id. Ma.: *marangai*, the east wind.
2084. **marari** a fish. Mq.: *maai*, id. Sa.: *malali-a'a*, id. Ma.: *marare*, id.
2085. **mararo** lower, below. Ha.: *malalo*, downward, below.
2086. **marau** a fish. Sa.: *malau*, id.
2087. **marere** to fall little by little. Sa.: *malelelele*, to be toppling, overhanging. Ma.: *marere*, to fall.
2088. **marikoriko** morning twilight, dawn. Mq.: *maikoiko*, id. Ma.: *marikoriko*, id.
2089. **maroro** the flying fish. (Ta.: *marara*, id.) Mq.: *maoo*, id. Sa.: *malolo*, id. Ma.: *maroro*, id.
2090. **maru**, **maruru** to tremble through fear, shaky. Ta.: *marua*, to fall down. Sa.: *malulū*, shaky.
2091. **maru** in the train or retinue of a noble. Ha.: *malu*, to have the protection of a chief.
2092. **aka-mata** to commence. Ta.: *haa-mata*, id.
2093. **matai** by sea. Ha.: *makai*, at sea, seaward.
2094. **mataka** a fish. Ha.: *makaa*, id.
2095. **matakeinaga** an assembly, congregation of persons. Ta.: *mataeinaa*, a district and its inhabitants. Mq.: *mataeinaa*, *mataeinana*, the people, a train.
2096. **matamua** first. Mq.: *matamua*, id. Ma.: *matamua*, id.
2097. **matapua** to have dust in the eyes. Mq.: *matapua*, one-eyed. Ha.: *matapula*, sore-eyed, one-eyed. Cf. 2307.
2098. **matariki** the Pleiades. Ta.: *matarii*, id. Mq.: *mataiki*, *mataii*, id. Sa.: *matali'i*, id. Ma.: *matariki*, id. The Polynesian Wanderings, page 196.
2099. **matatai** one-eyed. Ta.: *matatahi*, id. Sa.: *matatasi*, id.
2100. **mataua** to squabble, to dispute. Sa.: *matuaa*, jealous, envious.
2101. **matavare** bleary-eyed. Mq.: *matavae*, lippitude. Ha.: *makawale*, id.
2102. **mate** love, ardent desire. Ta.: *mateai*, lively desire. Mq.: *mate*, ardent desire. Sa.: *mate*, id. Ma.: *mate*, id.
2103. **matiho** to spy. Mq.: *matio*, *matioo*, id.
2104. **mati-kao** toe, finger. Mq.: *mati-uu*, nails. Sa.: *mati-uu*, id. Ma.: *matimati*, toe.
2105. **matiki** to assuage pain, to relieve. Mq.: *matike*, id.
2106. **matiro** to examine, to look closely into. Mq.: *matio*, to regard side-wise. Ha.: *makilo*, to look wistfully.
2107. **matou** we exclusive. Ta.: *matou*, id. Mq.: *matou*, id. Sa.: *matou*, id. Ma.: *matou*, id.
2108. **maturau** a fish. Mq.: *matuau*, id. Sa.: *matidau*, id.
2109. **mau** to hold. Ta.: *mau*, id. Mq.: *mau*, id. Sa.: *mau*, id.
2110. **mau** to seize. Ta.: *mau*, to catch, to seize. Sa.: *mau*, to take prisoner. Ma.: *mau*, restrained.
2111. **maunu** dry leaves on a dead tree. Ta.: *maunu*, bald, plucked. Mq.: *maunu*, to peel, to shed the skin. Ma.: *maunu*, to be doffed, as clothes.
2112. **mauta** by land. Ha.: *mauka*, by land, landward.
2113. **ako-mea** a red fish. Ta.: *mea*, red. Sa.: *memea*, red, yellow, brown.
2114. **mei** of, belonging to. Ta.: *mei*, of. Mq.: *mei*, id.
2115. **mei** breadfruit. Mq.: *mei*, id. To.: *mei*, id.
2116. **meika** banana. Ta.: *meia*, id. Mq.: *meika*, id.
2117. **meimata** tears, weeping. Mq.: *meimata*, id.
2118. **meire** a tree. Mq.: *meie*, a plant.
2119. **mene** blunt, dull. Ha.: *mene*, id.
2120. **meire** not tabu. Mq.: *meie*, id.
2121. **merino** calm, tranquil, silence. Mq.: *merino*, id. To.: *melino*, peace.
2122. **miha** the rippling of a brook. Fu.: *misa*, to come into sight at the surface of the water. Ha.: *miha*, to flow with ripples.
2123. **ua-mihi** a fine or light rain. Mq.: *uamihii*, id.
2124. **miri** to consider, to regard. Ta.: *mirimiri*, to examine. Mq.: *miri*, to consider, to regard. Ha.: *mili*, to look at, to examine.
2125. **aka-moa** to cook. Mq.: *haamoa*, id. To.: *moa*, dried. Ha.: *moa*, to dry, to roast.
2126. **moaga** a red beard. Mq.: *moaka*, very red.
2127. **moaga** a fish. Mq.: *moana*, id. Sa.: *moaga*, id. Ha.: *moana*, a red fish. Cf. 2126.
2128. **moake** east wind. Ha.: *moae*, the northeast tradewind.
2129. **moemoe** to steal, to purloin at a food distribution. Mq.: *moemoe*, to seize, to grasp.
2130. **mohora** to stretch out. Mq.: *mohoa*, to spread out. Ha.: *mohola*, to unfold, to expand.
2131. **mohore** to peel off. Ha.: *mohole*, to rub off the skin.
2132. **mokora** a duck. Ta.: *moora*, id.

2133. **momi** voracious. Ta.: *momi*, to swallow. Mq.: *momi*, to eat with the mouth full, to swallow. Pa.: *momi*, to swallow soft things, to suck. Ma.: *momi*, to suck. Ha.: *momi*, to swallow.
2134. **more** branches of whose bark cord is made. Ta.: *more*, hibiscus bark.
2135. **moriga** a minor festival. Ta.: *moria*, offering after recovery from illness. Ma.: *morina*, to remove the crop tabu.
2136. **moro** dry, withered. Mq.: *moo*, dry, arid.
2137. **moruga** above. Ma.: *morunga*, id.
2138. **moteatea** mingled with white. Mq.: *motea*, whitish. Ma.: *motea*, white-faced.
2139. **moto** unripe, green, raw. Sa.: *moto*, green, unripe.
2140. **mouri** fear, dread, trepidation. Mq.: *mouri*, id.
2141. **muamua** the end, extremity. Mq.: *muamua*, the end, extremity, point. To.: *muamua-nima*, the fingertips.
2142. **muhu** to talk when in the water fishing. Ta.: *muhu*, to babble. Mq.: *muhumuhu*, to chatter. Sa.: *musumusu*, to whisper.
2143. **mui** to crowd about a speaker. Mq.: *mui*, to crowd about one. Ma.: *mui*, to swarm.
2144. **munamuna** to stammer and stutter. Ta.: *munamuna*, to mutter. Mq.: *muna*, confused. Sa.: *muna*, to grumble. Ma.: *muna*, to speak of privately.
2145. **mure** to be finished. Ta.: *mure*, to end, to cease.
2146. **mutu** mute, silent. Mq.: *mutu*, id.
2147. **mutu** to cease, to leave off. Ma.: *whakamutu*, id.
2148. **naha** (metathetic) a bow. Ta.: *fana*, id. Mq.: *pana*, id. Sa.: *fana*, id. Ma.: *whana*, to spring as a bow.
2149. **naho** a shoal of fish. Mq.: *naho*, a band, a troop. Ta.: *nahoa*, a troop, a company.
2150. **nai** who, for whom. Mq.: *nai*, id.
2151. **naku** to take, to seize, to appropriate, to carry off. Ta.: *naua*, to acquire, to win.
2152. **nana** to look at, to view. Ta.: *nana*, to see, to look at. Ha.: *nana*, to view attentively.
2153. **nana** angry, offended. Ma.: *nana*, in a passion.
2154. **nane** to mix, to mingle. Ta.: *nane*, mixed, confused.
2155. **nani** to chew. Ha.: *nani*, to bite, to catch hold of with the teeth.
2156. **nanu** to curse. Ma.: *nanu*, to grumble at.
2157. **nao** mosquito. Ta.: *naonao*, id. Mq.: *naonao*, gnat. Ma.: *naonao*, midge.
2158. **naore** to make smaller. Mq.: *naoe*, *naohe*, fine, slender, flexible.
2159. **nape** to stick out the tongue, to lick. Mq.: *nape*, to stick out the tongue, to lap.
2160. **nati** to vow to the gods. Ta.: *nanati*, *natiaka*, sorcery, enchantment. Mq.: *natikaha*, a magical charm.
2161. **natu** colic. Mq.: *nau*, id.
2162. **nekoneko** dirty, abominable, loathsome. Ta.: *neo*, a stench. Mq.: *neko-neko*, *neoneo*, dirty, stinking, disgusting. Ha.: *neko*, filthy, bad-smelling. This is one of the rare instances in which the Polynesian *k* has been retained in Hawaiian.
2163. **nenai** yesterday. Ta.: *nenahi*, id. Mq.: *nenahi*, id.
2164. **nenue** a fish. Mq.: *nenue*, id.
2165. **nikau** the coco palm. Ta.: *niau*, coconut leaf. Ha.: *niau*, stem of the coconut leaf. Ma.: *nikau*, an areca palm.
2166. **ninita** the papaya. Ta.: *ninita*, id. Ha.: *ninika*, a bush.
2167. **nioi** a shrub. Mq.: *nioi*, a plant. Ha.: *nioi*, id.
2168. **niu** to turn upon itself, to pirouette. Ha.: *niu*, to whirl about. Probably a variant of *liu*.
2169. **nohu** a fish with poisonous spines. Ta.: *nohu*, id. Mq.: *nohu*, a small fish. Sa.: *nofu*, a toad-fish. Ha.: *nohu*, id.
2170. **nono** a tree. Ta.: *nono*, the morinda.
2171. **aka-nonoku** to crouch down gently. Sa.: *no'uno'u*, to stoop.
2172. **norunoru** soft flesh, with relaxed muscles. Mq.: *nounou*, tender, delicate. Ha.: *nolu*, soft, tender.
2173. **noumati** drought, hot weather. Sa.: *naumati*, dry, arid.
2174. **nounou** to desire ardently, to lust. Ta.: *nounou*, desire, to covet.
2175. **nuku** land, country, place. Sa.: *nu'u*, district, territory, island.
2176. **numi** to press, to squeeze. Sa.: *numi*, to crush together.
2177. **aka-nunu** to stammer, to stutter. Mq.: *nunu*, id.
2178. **o** to give. Ta.: *ho*, id. Sa.: *foa'i*, id. Ma.: *ho*, id.
2179. **oha** to fall down. Ta.: *oha*, slanting, bent. Mq.: *oha*, to fall down, slanting, oblique. Sa.: *sofa*, to throw down.
2180. **ohotu** fourteenth day of the moon. Ha.: *ohoku*, fifteenth day.
2181. **ohua** twelfth day. Ha.: *ohua*, thirteenth day. Ma.: *ohua*, id.
2182. **oni** to climb a tree. Ta.: *oni*, id. Mq.: *oni*, id. Ha.: *oni*, to ascend zigzag as a kite. Cf. 2006.
2183. **ono** to splice; **onoga** a small bundle of long things. Ta.: *ono*, to unite
2184. **ono** a fish. Mq.: *ono*, id. To.: *ono*, id. Ha.: *ono*, id.
2185. **ono** to attend to the fire. Mq.: *ono*, Sa.: *Tofaono*, chief's title of the Vaimauga.

2186. **ora** to wedge up. Ta.: *ora*, to twist, to lash together the parts of a canoe. Sa.: *olaola-ati*, the wedge of a hatchet helve. Ma.: *ora*, a wedge.
2187. **ori** an outcry, shouting. Ta.: *ori*, to dance. Mq.: *ori*, a song. Sa.: *olioli*, to be joyful. Ma.: *oriori*, a song of joy.
2188. **aka-orooro** to handle. Ta.: *orooro*, to rasp, to grate.
2189. **oru** the noise of a branch loaded down. Ha.: *olu*, the springing of rafters under the wind.
2190. **ota** raw, uncooked. Ta.: *ota*, raw. Sa.: *ota*, uncooked.
2191. **aka-otooto** to sound a long time. Ta.: *oto*, to cry, to sound.
2192. **oturu** one of the quarters of the moon. Ha.: *okulu*, sixteenth day of the moon.
2193. **pa** an inclosure, a fenced place. Ta.: *pa*, inclosure, fortification. Mq.: *pa*, inclosure. Sa.: *pa*, a wall. Ma.: *pa*, a fort.
2194. **pa** to touch. Sa.: *pa'i*, id. Ma.: *pa*, id.
2195. **pa** to prattle. Ta.: *haapapa*, to recount.
2196. **pa** to float, to drift. Ta.: *pa*, to go to leeward. Ma.: *pa*, to drift, to float about.
2197. **pa** to place in a row, to build. Ta.: *paepae*, a pavement, a scaffold. Mq.: *paepae*, a pavement. Sa.: *paepae*, id. Ma.: *pa*, to lie in order.
2198. **pagoa** a small hole in the ground or in a rock. Ta.: *paoa*, a hole in a rock. Ha.: *panoa*, a cavern.
2199. **pagu** black. Mq.: *paku*, *panu*, id.
2200. **paheke** to slip, to slide. Ta.: *pahee*, to slip. Mq.: *paheke*, id. Ma.: *paheke*, id.
2201. **pahere** a comb. Ta.: *pahee*, id.
2202. **pakaokao** the side, on a side. Ha.: *paaao*, sideways, on one side.
2203. **pakaora** victorious. Ta.: *paaora*, id.
2204. **pake** hard. Ma.: *pake*, obstinate.
2205. **pakihi** purslane. Mq.: *pakihi*, a sorrel. Ha.: *paihi*, a plant.
2206. **pakipaki** to slap. Ta.: *paipai*, to clap hands. Mq.: *pakipaki*, light blows with the hand. Ma.: *paki*, to slap, to pat.
2207. **pako** to exhaust every stock or supply of food in a famine. Ma.: *pako*, to gather remnants of a crop.
2208. **pakopako** a fish. Ha.: *paopao*, id.
2209. **paku** bast cloth. Ha.: *pau*, a garment made of tapa.
2210. **paku-umu** soot of an oven. Ha.: *pau*, soot of a lamp.
2211. **pane** the forehead. Mq.: *pane*, upper side of the head of large fish. Ma.: *pane*, head.
2212. **pani** to anoint, to oil. Mq.: *pani*, id. Sa.: *pani*, to dye the hair. Ma.: *pani*, to anoint.
2213. **pao** to be beaten. Ta.: *pao*, to lacerate the head in mourning. Mq.: *pao*, to beat. Sa.: *pao*, to chastise. Ma.: *pao*, to beat.
2214. **paoko** a fish. Mq.: *paoko*, *paoo*, id. Ha.: *paoo*, id.
2215. **paora** sunstroke. Ta.: *paora*, entirely desiccated.
2216. **papa** a plank, a board. Ta.: *papa*, id. Mq.: *papa*, id. Sa.: *papa*, id. Ma.: *papa*, id. The Polynesian Wanderings, page 325.
2217. **papa** to clap, to crack. Ta.: *papa*, to snap. Mq.: *papa*, to crack.
2218. **papa** to shine out, to glitter. Ta.: *papa*, id. Mq.: *papa*, id. Ha.: *papa*, to shine.
2219. **papaga** in rows, ranks, tiers. Mq.: *papa*, id. Ha.: *papa*, id.
2220. **papaha** a foreigner. Ta.: *papaa*, id.
2221. **papaka** a crab. Ta.: *papaa*, id. Mq.: *papaka*, id. Sa.: *pa'a*, id. Ma.: *papaka*, id.
2222. **papaka** a malady in the flesh. Mq.: *papaka*, syphilis.
2223. **papu** to roll the trousers up to the knee. Mq.: *papu*, bathing tights.
2224. **parahu** spoiled, damaged, decayed. Ha.: *palahu*, rotten, decayed.
2225. **parapu** the northwest wind. Mq.: *paapu*, a squall.
2226. **pare** a covering for the head. Mq.: *pa*, id. Sa.: *pale*, id. Ma.: *pare*, id.
2227. **pataka** to grill over coals. Mq.: *pataka*, id.
2228. **patapata** large, gross. Sa.: *patapata*, large, tall. Ha.: *pakapaka*, large, coarse.
2229. **patiti** a small implement of tapa making. Ma.: *patiti*, a hatchet.
2230. **patuki** a fish. Mq.: *patuki*, *patui*, id. Ha.: *pakuikui*, id.
2231. **paua** a fish. Ha.: *paua*, id.
2232. **peau**, **peahu** a wave. Mq.: *peau*, id. Sa.: *peau*, id.
2233. **pehau** a wing. Ta.: *pehau*, a fin. Ma.: *pehau*, a wing.
2234. **pehe** cat's cradle. Mq.: *pehe*, id. Ha.: *pehe*, a snare.
2235. **pehi** a ship. Mq.: *pehi*, a great canoe.
2236. **pehu** to shade, to cover. Mq.: *pehu*, overcast, somber.
2237. **pei** to juggle balls. Ta.: *pei*, id. Mq.: *pei*, id.
2238. **peiaha** jaws, gills of fish. Ta.: *pei-haha*, *peihaha*, gills. Ma.: *piha*, id.
2239. **peikea** a small crayfish. Mq.: *peikea*, a crab.
2240. **peipei** to approach. Mq.: *peipei*, id.
2241. **peka** a cross. Ta.: *pea*, id. Mq.: *peka*, id. Ma.: *ripeka*, id.
2242. **pekepeke** the tentacles of the octopus retracted. Mq.: *peke*, to tuck up the clothes. Ma.: *pepeke*, to draw up the legs and arms.

2243. **pekepeke** a crab. Ha.: *pee-one*, a crab that burrows in the sand.
2244. **pena** so, like that. Sa.: *fa'apenā*, id. Ma.: *pena*, id.
2245. **penei** so, like this. Ma.: *penei*, id. Sa.: *penei*, id. Ma.: *penei*, id.
2246. **pepa** to substitute one word for another. Ma.: *pepa*, to forget a word in an incantation.
2247. **pera** so, like that. Sa.: *pelā*, as if. Ma.: *pera*, so, like that.
2248. **perepere** to put to soak. Mq.: *pere*, to dilute poi.
2249. **pereue** a garment. Ta.: *pereue*, a long garment. Sa.: *peleue*, id.
2250. **peta** a bunch of bananas. Mq.: *petavii*, a kind of banana plant.
2251. **peti** not to remain, to disappear and never return. Ta.: *petipeti*, ended, finished. Ma.: *peti*, entirely concluded and done with.
2252. **peti** short. Mq.: *petipeti*, a pig with short legs. Ha.: *peke*, short.
2253. **pi** full, complete. Mq.: *pi*, id.
2254. **piere** a cake of soft breadfruit. Ta.: *piere*, dried fruit. Ha.: *piele*, a cake of finely grated taro.
2255. **pigao** a winged insect. Mq.: *pinao*, a dragonfly. Ha.: *pinau*, id.
2256. **pihe** war cry, joy cry, dance. Ta.: *pehe*, to sing. Sa.: *pese*, id. Ma.: *pihe*, sound of wailing.
2257. **pio** to put out, to extinguish. Ma.: *pio*, quenched, extinguished.
2258. **piri** a very large package of food. Mq.: *piri*, package, bundle.
2259. **piritia** packed close together. Ha.: *pilikia*, crowded close together.
2260. **tai-piro** a calm sea. Mq.: *pioo-pe*, calm.
2261. **pito** end, extremity, boundary. Mq.: *pito*, beginning of a cord. Sa.: *pito*, the end of anything. Ma.: *pito*, end, extremity.
2262. **poa** bait, chum. Ta.: *paru-poa*, bait. Mq.: *poa*, to bait, to allure, to poison fish. Sa.: *poapoā*, fishy smelling. Ma.: *poa*, to bait, to entice. The Polynesian Wanderings, page 276.
2263. **poatu** a stone. Mq.: *pohatu*, a round hammer stone. Ma.: *powhatu*, a stone.
2264. **pogi** quick. Mq.: *poki-hoo*, *poni-hoo*, *poi-hoo*, quickly, promptly. Ha.: *poni*, suddenly, in an instant.
2265. **poha** open. Mq.: *poha*, open, to split, to crack, to break, to disclose. Ha.: *poha*, to burst, to come to view.
2266. **pohatahata** large open eyes, wide stalk end of breadfruit. Mq.: *pohata*, *pofata*, *pofafa*, wide open, hollow within. Ha.: *pohaha*, round and deep.
2267. **pohore** to escape, to get away. Mq.: *pohoe*, to escape, safe, free, at liberty.
2268. **pohue** a large-leaved seaside vine. Ta.: *pohue*, generic name of the convolvulus. Mq.: *pohue*, bindweed. (Sa.: *fue*, id.) Ma.: *pohue*, id.
2269. **pohuri** banana scions. (Sa.: *suli*, id.) Ha.: *pohuli*, scion of any plant. The Polynesian Wanderings, page 211.
2270. **pokai** an anchor. Mq.: *pokae*, sinker of a fish line.
2271. **poki** to cover. Ta.: *poi*, to be covered. Ma.: *poki*, to cover.
2272. **ponini** to allow oneself to become defiled. (Sa.: *nini*, to smear.) Ha.: *poni*, to besmear, to daub over.
2273. **poniuniu** dizzy, giddy, vertigo. Ha.: *poniuniu*, id.
2274. **aka-poniu** to dazzle. Mq.: *ponionio*, id.
2275. **popoi** cooked paste. Ta.: *popoi*, id. Mq.: *popoi*, id. Ha.: *poi*, id.
2276. **pori** the lower belly. Ha.: *poi*, id.
2277. **poroaki** to send word, to deliver an order. Ta.: *poroi*, to order, to take leave. Mq.: *poai*, to send word to, to command. Sa.: *poloa'i*, to command at a distance. Ma.: *poroaki*, to leave instructions, to take leave. The Polynesian Wanderings, page 291.
2278. **pororo** the July season when the leaves fall. Mq.: *pororo*, dry, arid. Sa.: *palolo-mua*, July. Ma.: *paroro*, cloudy weather.
2279. **porotu** beautiful, pleasant. Ta.: *purotu*, id. Mq.: *pooti*, beautiful (of women only). Sa.: *Pulotu*, the abode of the dead. Ma.: *purotu*, pleasant, agreeable.
2280. **pota** a kind of radish. Ta.: *pota*, small vegetables. Mq.: *pota*, mustard, chicory. Sa.: *pota*, taro leaves.
2281. **potaka** round. Ta.: *polaa*, round, oval.
2282. **potea** a shellfish. Mq.: *potea*, id.
2283. **potiki** children as the parents' support. Ta.: *poti*, a young girl. Mq.: *poiti*, *potii*, child. Ma.: *potiki*, the youngest child.
2284. **potipoti** an insect. Ta.: *popoti*, cockroach, beetle. Mq.: *poti*, a crab. Ma.: *potipoti*, the sandhopper.
2285. **pouhu** a fish. Ha.: *pouhu*, id.
2286. **poutu** a stay, a prop. (Ta.: *poutu*, erect, upright.) Sa.: *poutu*, the principal post of a house. (Ma.: *poutu*, steep, perpendicular.)
2287. **pu** the middle. Ta.: *pu*, middle, center, interior.
2288. **pu** suddenly. Mq.: *pu*, id.
2289. **aka-pu** to thicken poi. Mq.: *haupu*, to stir up poi for serving.
2290. **puga** breadfruit which is scirrhous. Ha.: *punapuna*, tough, hard to eat.
2291. **pupu** a bundle, package. Mq.: *pupu*, a small fagot. Ha.: *pupu*, a bundle.
2292. **pupu** a bushy, branchy place. Mq.: *pupu*, to clear away brush. Sa.: *pupu-vao*, a thicket. Ha.: *pupu*, to be rough, uneven.
2293. **puhara** the pandanus. Mq.: *puhaa*, *pufaa*, foot of the pandanus. Ma.: *puhala*, the body of the pandanus.

2294. **puheke** bald. Mq.: *pueke*, to shave the head.
2295. **puhi** the sea eel. Ta.: *puhi*, eel. Mq.: *puhi*, muræna. Sa.: *pusi*, id. Ma.: *puhi*, eel, lamprey.
2296. **pui** a garment, to put on clothes. Ma.: *pui*, a kind of mat.
2297. **puka** a blister. Ta.: *pua*, a boil, abscess.
2298. **puka-maga** a tree that grows on the mountains. Mq.: *puka*, a tree. Sa.: *pu'a*, id. Ma.: *puka*, id.
2299. **pukapuka** a kind of banana. Mq.: *puapua*, id.
2300. **pukao** a univalve shellfish. Mq.: *pukao*, a shell.
2301. **pukava** a plant. Ha.: *pukawa*, the kava root, pandanus.
2302. **puke** to assemble, to bring together. Mq.: *puke*, a group, troop.
2303. **punavai** a spring of water. Ha.: *punawai*, id.
2304. **puni** to achieve, to finish, to complete. Ha.: *puni*, to finish, to complete.
2305. **pupuha** to blow out smoke. Ta.: *puha*, to spout as a whale. Sa.: *pua*, to send up a smoke. Ma.: *puha*, to spout.
2306. **pupuha** a large sugarcane. Mq.: *pupuha*, id.
2307. **pura** to have something in the eye. Mq.: *pua*, one-eyed, to have a black eye. Ma.: *pura*, a foreign body in the eye. Cf. 2097.
2308. **pura** descendants, lineage. Mq.: *pua*, descendants of a family.
2309. **pura-atea** a bank of white sand in the sea. Sa.: *pulapula*, a shining appearance of the sea outside the reefs.
2310. **purapura** grains, berries. Fu.: *pulapula*, seeds in general. Ma.: *pura-pura*, seed.
2311. **pureva** yellow scum on the sea. Ma.: Ma.: *pureva*, to float.
2312. **puroku** to cover the head. Ta.: *purou*, id. Sa.: *pulo'u*, id. Ha.: *pulou*, id.
2313. **purua** to double, to do a second time. Ma.: *purua*, to do a second time.
2314. **putara** a spiral shell with a large opening. Mq.: *putara*, *putaa*, a shellfish. Ma.: *putara*, a shell trumpet.
2315. **putea** white. Ta.: *putea*, white, beautiful. Mq.: *putea*, white.
2316. **putu** clapping the hands. Ta.: *putu*, id. Ma.: *putu*, to clap the hands to time.
2317. **putuga** reins, kidneys. Mq.: *putuna*, stomach, gizzard, crop.
2318. **putuki** hair knotted or tangled. Mq.: *putuki*, *putui*, a knot of women's hair worn at one side or at the back of the head.
2319. **raga-ua** completely saturated with rain. Mq.: *ana-ua*, water which flows in the rains.
2320. **rakoa** a fish. Mq.: *akoa*, id. Sa.: *la'o*, id.
2321. **rapahou** primipara. Ma.: *rapoi*, id.
2322. **raparapa** green. Ta.: *rapa*, id.
2323. **raparapa** flat. Ta.: *rapa*, a flat rock. Sa.: *lapulapa*, a flat coral. Ma.: *raparapa*, the flat part of the foot.
2324. **rara** a branch of a tree. Ta.: *rara*, id. Mq.: *rara*, small branches. Sa.: *lala*, id. Ma.: *rara*, id.
2325. **rare** to speak as with an impediment. Mq.: *are*, to speak like a croaking raven.
2326. **raru** cooked. Ta.: *raru*, ripe, over-ripe.
2327. **rata** to frequent, to keep company with. Ta.: *rata*, tame, familiar. Mq.: *ata*, wild (a sense-invert). Sa.: *lala*, tame, to feel at home. Ma.: *rata*, tame, familiar.
2328. **raukataha** a plant. Mq.: *auketaha*, the birds-nest fern. Cf. 1949.
2329. **re-mai** to emerge from prison, to recover from illness, delivered from evil. Mq.: *ee*, to go, to escape. Sa.: *lele*, to go out (of the passing soul). Ha.: *lele*, to depart (of the spirit).
2330. **rehe** a fish. Ha.: *lehe*, a shellfish, *lee*, a fish.
2331. **reho** a shellfish. Ta.: *reho*, id. Ma.: *rehoreho*, id.
2332. **rehurehu** from early dawn to mid morning. Ta.: *rehurehu*, twilight. Mq.: *ehuehu*, id.
2333. **reira** there. Ta.: *reira*, there, then, at once. Mq.: *eia*, there. Ma.: *reira*, id.
2334. **rena** to stretch, to scatter abroad. Mq.: *ena*, to stretch, to widen, to spread out. Sa.: *lelenā*, to spread out and smooth. Ma.: *rena*, to stretch out, to extend.
2335. **rere** the multitude, every one. Ma.: *rea*, abundant, very numerous.
2336. **ata-reureu** the first peep of day. Mq.: *reua*, shades of night.
2337. **reva** a plant. Ta.: *reva*, id. Mq.: *eva*, id. Sa.: *leva*, id. Ma.: *rewa-rewa*, id.
2338. **reva** to cross, to pass across quickly; **revaga** departure. Ta.: *reva*, to go away, to depart. Ma.: *reva*, to get under way.
2339. **ri** a string, girdle, to tie together. Sa.: *li*, the sunniti lashing of canoe outriggers.
2340. **rino** to twist a thread between the forefinger and thumb. Ta.: *nino*, to twist, to spin. Mq.: *nino*, id. Ma.: *rino*, a twist of two or three strands.
2341. **ririko** to shine, to glitter. Ma.: *riko*, to dazzle, to flash.
2342. **ririo** to close up (of dry leaves), to waste away (of men). Ta.: *ririo*, dried up, shrunk.

2343. **riro** carried off, taken away. Ta.: *riro*, lost, missed. Mq.: *io*, to disappear. Sa.: *lilo*, hidden, concealed. Ma.: *riro*, to be gone away.
2344. **aka-riro** to carry. Mq.: *haaio*, to give away. Ma.: *riro*, to be brought.
2345. **riu** to double a cape; **aka-riu** to go round. Ta.: *riuriu*, to turn in a circle. Mq.: *iu*, to turn round. Sa.: *liu*, to turn.
2346. **rogouru** ten. Mq.: *onohuu, okohuu*, id.
2347. **roha** the corner of a house. Mq.: *oha, koha*, a transverse joist to brace the rafters. Ha.: *loha*, the trimming of the corners and ridges of a house.
2348. **rore** to go back on one's word, to break a promise. Ta.: *rore*, depreciation, underhand work. Mq.: *rore, oe*, to withhold, to refuse to give up.
2349. **roroi** to express juice through a cloth. Mq.: *ooi*, to express juice, to wring.
2350. **roroi** to milk. Mq.: *oi*, to milk.
2351. **roroi** to squeeze or press with the hands. Mq.: *oi*, to knead, to dilute, Sa.: *loloi*, taro kneaded with coconut water. Ma.: *roroi*, to grate to a pulp.
2352. **roto** profound, deep. Sa.: *loloto*, deep.
2353. **aka-rotu** colic, pains in the intestines. Ha.: *loku*, a kind of pain, ache, distress.
2354. **rou** a leaf. Mq.: *ou*, id.
2355. **rou** a head of hair dressed with ornaments. Ta.: *rouu*, the hair of the head.
2356. **ru** eager, in haste, impatient. Ta.: *ru*, impatience, haste.
2357. **ru** old, aged. Mq.: *uehine*, old woman; *ue*, an affectionate address of husband to wife, child to mother.
2358. **ruerue** to wash, to clean. Mq.: *ue*, to wash, to rinse.
2359. **ruha** an old but usable roof cord. Fu.: *lufalufa*, a small coir cord.
2360. **ruharuha** of large dimensions. Sa.: *lufa*, a large black siapo.
2361. **ruhie** a large shark. Ha.: *luhia*, id.
2362. **ruki** to work long at a painful task. Ma.: *rukiruki*, wearisome, tiring.
2363. **ta** to make a net. Ta.: *ta*, to make the meshes of a net. Mq.: *ta*, to make a net. Ma.: *ta*, to net.
2364. **ta** to make a fish-hook. Ha.: *ka*, id.
2365. **ta** to husk a coconut. Mq.: *ta*, id.
2366. **tago** to search for something on the reef at low tide. Mq.: *tano, tako*, a method of fishing for crabs and crayfish and eels.
2367. **tahaki** a man with red hair and florid skin. Mq.: *tahaki*, red.
2368. **tahe** to peel a fruit delicately. Mq.: *kii tahe*, the second skin of a breadfruit.
2369. **tahe** to weed a patch imperfectly. To.: *tahe*, to scrape up, to scratch. Ha.: *kahe*, to weed.
2370. **tahi** one. Ta.: *tahi*, id. Mq.: *tahi*, id. Sa.: *tahi*, id. Ma.: *tahi*, id.
2371. **tahihi** entangled. Ta.: *tajifi*, entangled, embarrassed. Ma.: *tawhiwhi*, entwined, tangled.
2372. **tahu** a tenant farmer. Ma.: *tahu*, opulent, possessing property.
2373. **tahu** to stir up a fire. Ta.: *tahu*, to build a fire, to light. Mq.: *tahu*, to light a fire. Sa.: *tafu*, id. Ma.: *tahu*, to set on fire, to kindle, to cook.
2374. **tahuna** a shallow, shoal, bank. Mq.: *tahuna*, beach gravel, shingle. Sa.: *tafuna*, a rocky place in the sea. Ma.: a shoal, a beach.
2375. **tainoka** a plant without leaves. Ta.: *tainoa*, *Cassyta filiformis*.
2376. **tairi** to beat, to whip. Ta.: *tairi*, a whip, to flog, to strike.
2377. **taito** ancient. Ta.: *tahito*, id. Mq.: *tahito*, id. Ha.: *kahiko*, id. Cf. 2431.
2378. **taka** to do nothing but walk about. Sa.: *ta'a*, to go at large. Ma.: *taka*, to roam, to go free.
2379. **takahi** to trample under foot, to walk on. Ta.: *taahi*, to trample under foot. Mq.: *teahi, tekahi*, id. Fu.: *takafi*, id. Ma.: *takahi*, id.
2380. **takaiti** to hop, to tumble, somerset. Mq.: *takafiti, taafiti, taahiti*, to leap, somerset. Sa.: *ta'afiti*, to be restless.
2381. **takao** a speech, discourse. Mq.: *teka, teao*, discourse, conversation, to speak. Ha.: *kaao*, a legend, fable.
2382. **takape** a fish. Ta.: *taape*, id. Mq.: *teka, teape*, id.
2383. **takape** to break off, to snap. Sa.: *ta'ape*, to be separated, scattered.
2384. **takara** a small thread with which the bait is tied to the hook. Mq.: *taaa*, id.
2385. **takau** ten pairs. Ta.: *toau*, id. Mq.: *tekau*, id. To.: *tekau*, id. Ma.: *tekau*, ten.
2386. **taki** to draw or push a raft with the hands. Mq.: *taki*, to drag out. Sa.: *tata'i*, to drag along. Ma.: *taki*, to track or pull from shore.
2387. **takitaki** to speak to other people. Ma.: *taki*, to make a speech.
2388. **tamahine** the eldest daughter. Ta.: *tamahine*, a daughter. Ma.: *tamahine*, a daughter, eldest niece.
2389. **tamanu** a tree. Ta.: *tamanu*, id. Mq.: *tamanu*, id. Sa.: *tamanu*, id.
2390. **tamau** to retain, to keep. Ta.: *tamau*, to take hold of, to get by heart. Mq.: *tamau*, to attach, to make firm. Ma.: *tamanu*, to fasten.
2391. **tamike** to desire ardently, to long for. Mq.: *tamike*, to desire.

2392. **tane** a black mark on the skin. Ta.: *tane*, a large blotch on the skin. Mq.: *tane*, a dermatitis. Sa.: *tane*, stains of kava in bowls and cups, a dermatitis. Ha.: *kane*, a white blotch on the skin.
2393. **tanoa** a stone trough or bowl. Mq.: *tanoa*, kava bowl. Sa.: *tanoa*, id. Ha.: *kanoa*, "externally, outside, applied to the dish containing awa"—Andrews. The affiliates are clear evidence that Judge Andrews has mistaken the use of the word.
2394. **tao** a lance, spear. Ta.: *tao*, id. Sa.: *tao*, id. Ma.: *tao*, id.
2395. **taohi** to preserve, to take care of. Mq.: *taohi*, to take, to keep, to preserve. Sa.: *taofi*, to keep, to retain. Ha.: *kaohi*, id.
2396. **taomi** to squeeze, to press down. Sa.: *taomi*, to press down. Ha.: *kaomi*, to press, to squeeze.
2397. **taotaoama** a fish. Sa.: *taotaoama*, id.
2398. **taparau-mea** to circulate small talk. Ta.: *taparau*, to converse.
2399. **tapare** anything cast away as overplus. Mq.: *tapae*, to set aside, to reserve.
2400. **taparuru** trembling, shaking. Ta.: *taparuru*, wrath, rage. Mq.: *tapauu*, vibration of a tense cord. Ha.: *kapa-lulu*, to tremble, to shake.
2401. **tapatu** a fish. Mq.: *tapatu*, id.
2402. **tapeke** to catch hold with the hands in falling. Ha.: *kapeke*, a misstep.
2403. **tapena** an honorific present. Ta.: *tapena*, a victim, an offering. Ma.: *tapena*, to pass food over a tabu person.
2404. **tapere** an overhanging lip. Ta.: *tapere*, hung above. Mq.: *tapeepee*, hanging, pendulous.
2405. **tapoa** to prepare a bait. Mq.: *tapoa*, to bait for fish.
2406. **tapora** to wrap up, envelop. Ma.: *tapola*, to gather whitebait into baskets.
2407. **tapotu** to whip, to flog. Ta.: *tapotu*, to club.
2408. **tapui** to smear, to anoint. Mq.: *lapui*, to anoint.
2409. **tara** a species of banana. Mq.: *taa*, a plant.
2410. **aka-tara** to indent, to make notches. Ma.: *whakatarā*, to notch.
2411. **aka-taratara** to put one into a passion. Ma.: *whakatarā*, to challenge, to defy, to dare.
2412. **tarakihi** a fish. Mq.: *taakihi*, id. Ma.: *tarakihi*, id.
2413. **tarara** a harsh strident voice, to wail bitterly. Mq.: *taaa*, *eo tarara*, the voice of wailing.
2414. **tararoa** a fish. Mq.: *taaoa*, id.
2415. **tareca** brown. Ma.: *tareha*, ochre.
2416. **tarehu** to burn wood in a pit oven. Ma.: *tarahu*, a pit oven.
2417. **taru** a rapidly spreading herb. Mq.: *tau*, a plantation. Sa.: *talutalu*, second growth timber. Ma.: *tarularu*, grass.
2418. **tata** close, near by. Mq.: *tata*, id. Ma.: *tata*, id.
2419. **tata** to cut wood. Ha.: *kaka*, to cut or break wood.
2420. **tatamago** a grass. Mq.: *tatamako*, a sundew.
2421. **tatapi** to bale. Mq.: *titapi*, id.
2422. **tatara** gooseflesh. Ma.: *tara*, id.
2423. **tatau** to be counted, reckoned. Ta.: *tatau*, counting, numbering. Mq.: *tatau*, id. Sa.: *tau*, to count. Ma.: *tatau*, id.
2424. **tauga** a pair. Mq.: *tauna*, a pair; *tauka*, two pair. Ha.: *kauna*, four.
2425. **taupe** to bend, to bow; **akataupeupe** to vacillate. Ta.: *taupe*, to hang the head, to bend, to slope. Mq.: *taupe*, dishevelled, hair hanging down on the shoulders. Sa.: *taupe*, to swing. Fu.: *taupeupe*, to vacillate. Ma.: *taupe*, bending, weak, variable.
2426. **tauraga** a fishing-place. Mq.: *tau-ana*, *tauaka*, id. Sa.: *taulaga i'a*, id.
2427. **tava** a shellfish. To.: *tava-amanu*, id.
2428. **tavake** a seabird with a long red tail. Mq.: *tovake*, *toae*, the tropic bird. Sa.: *tava'e*, id.
2429. **teatea** heavy rain. Ha.: *kea*, the rain at Hana and Koolau.
2430. **teiti** child, infant. Ha.: *keiki*, id.
2431. **teito** ancient. Mq.: *teito*, id. Cf. 2377.
2432. **teka** a support, scaffold. Ta.: *tea*, the horizontal balk of a palisade, the crossbeam of a house. Mq.: *tekateka*, across, athwart. Ha.: *kea*, a cross.
2433. **tekere** the keel of a canoe. Ta.: *taere*, id. Mq.: *tekee*, id. Sa.: *ta'ele*, id. Ma.: *takere*, id.
2434. **tekiteki** to fall head over heels. Ta.: *tei*, to hop on one foot. Mq.: *teki*, to hobble, to limp. Sa.: *te'i*, to jump with surprise.
2435. **tepau** tar, resin. Ha.: *kepau*, id.
2436. **tere** fat, swollen up. Sa.: *tele*, large, great. Ma.: *terere*, swollen.
2437. **tero** to have moldy spots. Mq.: *teo-teo*, pale, spotted with white.
2438. **tetahi** another, likewise, some. Mq.: *tetahi*, id. Ma.: *tetahi*, id.
2439. **teve** a plant with a poisonous bulb. Ta.: *teve*, id. Mq.: *teve*, id. Sa.: *teve*, id.
2440. **tiho** to look, to stare, to examine. Mq.: *tiohi*, id. The Polynesian Wanderings, page 422.
2441. **tiketike** high, raised. Mq.: *tiketike*, *tietie*, id. Sa.: *ti'eti'e*, to sit on a raised seat. Ma.: *tiketike*, high, lofty.
2442. **tiki** to go in search of, to go fetch. Ta.: *tii*, id. Ma.: *tiki*, to fetch.
2443. **tikitai** one each. Mq.: *tikitahi*, one apiece.
2444. **tila** bold, hardy. Ha.: *kila*, strong, stout, able.



2445. **timo** to whistle to attract attention. Mq.: *timo*, to whistle, to make any signal.
2446. **tinæ** the belly. Sa.: *tinæ*, entrails of fish. Fu.: *tinæ*, the belly.
2447. **tipi** a knife, to cut. Ta.: *tipi*, id. Mq.: *tipi*, to cut to bits. Sa.: *tipi*, id.
2448. **tire** to swell. Mq.: *tie*, a large boil on the head, to burst (of buds).
2449. **tiri** to throw away, to reject, to neglect. Ta.: *tiri*, to cast a small net. Mq.: *tii*, *tiiu*, to throw away, to abandon, to reject. Sa.: *tili*, a small net and its cast. Ma.: *tiri*, to throw one by one.
2450. **tiro** spots on linen. Ta.: *tiro*, to mark. Mq.: *tioioa*, blotched, covered with white spots.
2451. **titi** to dig a hole with a nail. Ta.: *titi*, a nail, a peg, a pin. Mq.: *titi*, to calk. Ma.: *titi*, a peg, a pin, a nail.
2452. **titi** to make a mistake. Ma.: *titi*, to wander, to go astray.
2453. **tito** to bite at the hook. Mq.: *tito*, id. Ha.: *kikokiko*, to nibble at the bait.
2454. **tito** to sugarcane. Ta.: *to*, id. Mq.: *to*, id. Ma.: *to*, the stems of tall straight plants.
2455. **to** to make a canoe of planks. Mq.: *to*, to build a canoe. Sa.: *to*, to build.
2456. **toa** ironwood. Ta.: *toa*, id. Mq.: *toa*, id. Sa.: *toa*, id. Ha.: *koa*, id.
2457. **togi** to taste, to nibble, to eat a very little. Ha.: *koni*, to taste; *konikoni*, to nibble.
2458. **tohetoe** a small mollusc attached to ships' bottoms. Sa.: *tofetoea*, a canoe fouled with weed. Ha.: *kohekohe*, shellfish growing on ships' planks.
2459. **tohi** to cut breadfruit paste. Ta.: *tohi*, a chisel, to cut, to split. Mq.: *tohi*, to cut up. Sa.: *tofi*, a chisel, to split. Ma.: *tohi*, to cut, to slice.
2460. **toko** to know where a hidden thing is. Ha.: *koko*, to guess a riddle, to find a hidden meaning.
2461. **tohua** a place of public assembly. Mq.: *tohua*, public place, soil, land.
2462. **tohuu** a ridgepole. Mq.: *tohuu*, ridge, roofing.
2463. **toka** coral, rock. Ta.: *toa*, coral, lime, rock. Sa.: *to'a*, a sunken rock. Ma.: *toka*, a rock in the sea. Ha.: *koa*, horned coral.
2464. **tokaga** a bruise on breadfruit. Ta.: *toaa*, hard lumps in fruit.
2465. **tokorua** a companion, a mate. Sa.: *toalua*, wife, husband.
2466. **tokoto** to be lying down. Ta.: *taoto*, id. Mq.: *takoto*, to be at rest. Sa.: *ta'oto*, to lie down. Ma.: *takoto*, id.
2467. **topa** to be forgiven. Mq.: *topa*, to omit, to forget, to lack.
2468. **tora** strong desire. Mq.: *toa*, erotomania. Sa.: *tola*, id. Ma.: *tora*, id.
2469. **tore** a thing jutting out, projection. Ta.: *tore*, disposed in rays.
2470. **tore** penis. Sa.: *tole*, pudenda muliebria. Ma.: *tore*, id.
2471. **torea** sandpiper. Ta.: *torea*, a bird. Mq.: *torea*, id. Ma.: *torea*, the oyster catcher.
2472. **torena** to be split, shed. Ma.: *torena*, to overflow.
2473. **toriki** to come little by little, to fall in drops. Ta.: *toriiri*, small, to fall in fine drops. Mq.: *toiki*, small (of children). Sa.: *toli'i*, fine and close. Ma.: *toriki*, small.
2474. **toro** a net. Ta.: *toro*, a fishnet. Mq.: *too*, a small net at the end of a pole.
2475. **toroa** a bird. Ta.: *toroa*, a seabird. Sa.: *toloa*, the duck. Ma.: *toroa*, the albatross.
2476. **totai** again, more, a second time. Mq.: *tolahi*, id.
2477. **totara** a fish. Ta.: *totara*, sea urchin. Mq.: *totaa*, id. Ha.: *kokala*, a thorny fish.
2478. **totara** a species of breadfruit. Mq.: *tolaa*, the custard apple. Ma.: *totara*: a tree.
2479. **tote** to strike a stone with a piece of wood. Ta.: *tote*, to strike as a clock. Ha.: *koke*, to strike together.
2480. **toti** to limp, to hobble. Ma.: *toti*, id.
2481. **totorugu** a small fish. Ma.: *totorungu*, a freshwater shellfish.
2482. **tou** a tree. Ta.: *tou*, Cordia subcordata. Mq.: *tou*, id. Sa.: *tou*, Cordia aspera. Ha.: *kou*, a seaside tree.
2483. **touaki-ra** dried in the sun. Mq.: *louaki*, *louai*, to sun, to dry in the air.
2484. **toumaha** a prayer before eating, offering of first fruits. Sa.: *taumafa*, to eat, to drink. Ma.: *taumaha*, a thank offering. The Polynesian Wanderings, page 236.
2485. **toume** the spathe of the coconut flower. Mq.: *loume*, id. Sa.: *taume*, id.
2486. **toupatu** the topmost thatch of a house. Ha.: *kaupaku*, to thatch the ridge.
2487. **tourua** hung two by two. Ta.: *taurua*, a double canoe. Mq.: *tourua*, a double canoe, two together. Sa.: *taulua*, to hang by twos. Ma.: *taurua*, a double canoe.
2488. **toutahi** to hang singly, one by one. Sa.: *tautasi*, id.
2489. **toutoru** Orion's belt. Mq.: *tautou*, a constellation of three stars.
2490. **toutoru** hung by threes. Mq.: *tautou*, id.
2491. **touvee** a cook, to cover the oven. Sa.: *lauvee*, a cook. Ha.: *kauwee*, covering of an oven. The Polynesian Wanderings, page 194.
2492. **tu** to be pierced by a lance or thorn. Mq.: *tu*, wounded. Ma.: *tu*, struck, wounded.
2493. **Tu** the greatest god. Mq.: *Tu*, god of war. Ma.: *Tu*, id.

2494. **tua** to fell, to cut down. Ta.: *tua*, to cut. Mq.: *tua*, to fell, to cut down. Ma.: *tua*, id.
2495. **tuaki** to disembowel. Ma.: *tuaki*, to clean fish.
2496. **tuavera** the last breadfruit spoiled by the wind. Ta.: *tuavera*, burnt by the sun.
2497. **tuehuehu** dirty, moldy. Ha.: *kuehu-ehu*, to throw dirt, to make turbid.
2498. **tuga** a worm that devours sugarcane. Ta.: *tua*, a white worm. Mq.: *tuna*, a caterpillar. Fu.: *tugā*, a destructive grub.
2499. **tuga** to sit down all day. Ta.: *tua*, to rest, to wait.
2500. **tugou** a fish. Ha.: *kunounou*, id.
2501. **tugou** to make assent signs with the head, the eyes or the brow. Ta.: *tuou*, to make signs with the head. Mq.: *tunou*, *tukou*, *tuou*, to make assent signs with the head. Ma.: *tungou*, to nod, to beckon.
2502. **tuhera** to open, to gape, ajar. Mq.: *tukea*, arms and legs sprawled apart.
2503. **tukau** fruit stalk, handle, tiller. Ha.: *kuau*, handle, haft, helve.
2504. **tukemata** the parts about the eyes. Ta.: *tuemata*, the eyebrow. Mq.: *tuke-mata*, *tuemata*, id. Ma.: *tukemata*, id.
2505. **tukiakia** to slander. Ha.: *kui*, to use the tongue in slander.
2506. **tukoro** a fish. Mq.: *tukoo*, id.
2507. **tuku** to cast a fishnet. Mq.: *tuku*, to fish for turtle. Ha.: *kuu*, to take fish in a net.
2508. **tuma** units above ten. Ta.: *tuma*, over and above. Mq.: *tuma*, in numerical use. Ma.: *tuma*, odd numbers in excess.
2509. **tumaru** shady. Ma.: *tumaru*, id.
2510. **tumatataga** defiance, fear of trickery. Ta.: *tumatatea*, to keep aloof. Mq.: *tumatatea*, *tumatatena*, inspiring fear, horror, disgust. Ma.: *tumatatenga*, fearful, apprehensive.
2511. **tumatuma** large and coarse. Ta.: *tumatuma*, vast, large.
2512. **tumimi** a crayfish. Ha.: *kumimi*, a poisonous shellfish.
2513. **tumu** to take root. Ta.: *tumu*, a root.
2514. **tumu** a cold, cough. Ha.: *kumu*, a cough, a hard breathing; "this is a vicious pronunciation for *kumu*"—Andrews. Here again the affiliate convicts Judge Andrews of error.
2515. **tuō** to speak long without an answer. Ta.: *tuō*, to cry loudly. Ha.: *kuo*, to cry with a loud voice.
2516. **tuore** spoil breadfruit. Mq.: *tuoe*, breadfruit fallen before ripe.
2517. **tupai** to beat, to strike. Ta.: *tupai*, id.
2518. **tupere** to scrape, to rub off. Mq.: *tupee*, to scrape, to scratch. Ha.: *kupele*, to dig out the inside of a canoe.
2519. **tupere** to chatter, to tattle. Ma.: *tuperepere*, noisy.
2520. **tupu** the best or worst, used of men or of bad qualities. Sa.: *tupu*, king. Ma.: *tupu*, social position, dignity.
2521. **tupua** wise, the master of an art. Ta.: *tupua*, grave, an enchanter able to ward off sorcery. Mq.: *tupua*, a wizard. Ma.: *tupua*, spirit of a powerful wizard.
2522. **turatura** a fish. Mq.: *tuatua-kaha*, id.
2523. **ture** to go somewhere else. Mq.: *tue*, to go away, to leave in a huff. Ha.: *kulekule*, to be ousted from place to place, unsettled.
2524. **turikopia** to walk with knees turned in and legs apart. Ta.: *turiopa*, weakness of the knees.
2525. **turoro** the cream of cooked coconut. Mq.: *tuoo*, to put coconut milk into poi. To.: *tulolo*, to boil oil in making puddings. Ha.: *kulolo*, a taro or breadfruit pudding with coconut.
2526. **turou** a great sacrilege or blasphemy. Ta.: *turou*, a curse, to blaspheme.
2527. **turua** pillow. Ta.: *turua*, id.
2528. **tutaepuaka** a plant whose berry sticks to clothes. Ta.: *tutaepuaka*, *Mucuna gigantea*. Mq.: *tutaepuaka*, *tutaepuua*, a grass.
2529. **tutaki** to join, to meet, to associate with. Mq.: *tutaki*, *tutai*, id. Ma.: *tutaki*, to meet.
2530. **tutata** near, in proximity. Ma.: *tuatata*, id.
2531. **tutere** to sail in fleet. Ta.: *tutere*, id.
2532. **tutu** to beat out bast cloth. Ta.: *tutu*, id. Mq.: *tutu*, id. Sa.: *tutu*, id. Ha.: *kuku*, id.
2533. **u** to bark, to bay. Ta.: *u*, to grunt, to growl. Mq.: *u*, the howling of beasts. Sa.: *u*, roaring.
2534. **uaga** efflorescence. Ta.: *ua*, to bloom. Mq.: *hua*, to bear fruit. Sa.: *fua*, flower, fruit. Ma.: *hua*, fruit, blossom. The Polynesian Wanderings, page 426.
2535. **ua**, the genitalia. Ta.: *hua*, id. Mq.: *hua*, id. Ha.: *hua*, testicles.
2536. **uai** to push a canoe into the water. Mq.: *uai*, to draw a canoe into the water or up the beach. Ma.: *uaki*, to push endwise, to launch.
2537. **uaikai** to take food from the pit. Ta.: *huai*, to uncover an oven. Mq.: *uai*, *huai*, to uncover an oven, to take food from the pit. Sa.: *uai*, to dig up. Ma.: *huaki*, to open, to uncover.
2538. **uata** a crosspiece of wood on a hand net. Sa.: *fuata*, handle of a spear.
2539. **uhe** a calabash on the bush unplucked. Ta.: *hue*, a gourd. Mq.: *hue*, id. Ma.: *hue*, id. Cf. 1948.
2540. **uhi** to extinguish fire with water, to put linen to soak. Ta.: *uhi*, to dip the hand into water, to rinse, to wash. Ma.: *uhiuhi*, to lave water.

2541. **uhiuhi** to cover over. Mq.: *uhi*, to cover. Sa.: *ufi*, id. Ma.: *uhi*, *uwahi*, id. The Polynesian Wanderings, page 315.
2542. **uhu** a fish. Ta.: *uhu*, id. Mq.: *uhu-haka*, id. Sa.: *ufu*, id. Ha.: *uhu*, id.
2543. **ui** to gather with the hands. Mq.: *ui*, to pick fruit. Sa.: *sui*, to take down a hanging object.
2544. **ume** a fish. Ta.: *ume*, id. Mq.: *ume*, id. Sa.: *ume*, id.
- (2545 withdrawn.)
2546. **umere** a retinue, to walk in a crowd of others. Ta.: *umereraa*, the review of a fleet.
2547. **umu-huke** vengeance, reprisals. Mq.: *umu*, to punish, to chastise.
2548. **una** to hide. Ta.: *huna*, id. Sa.: *funa*, id. Ma.: *huna*, id.
2549. **unuhi** to take off, to peel off. Ta.: *unuhi*, to unsheathe a knife or sword. Mq.: *unuhi*, to take off clothes. Ma.: *unu*, to pull off clothes, to draw out.
2550. **uru** southwest. Ma.: *uru*, west.
2551. **uru** to repair a net. Sa.: *ulu*, id. Ma.: *uru*, id.
2552. **urua** a fish. Mq.: *uua*, id. Sa.: *ulua*, id. Ha.: *ulua*, id.
2553. **utauta** the peep of fledglings. Ta.: *ute*, song. Mq.: *uta*, id.
2554. **uto** the flesh in old coconuts. Ta.: *uto*, a sprouting coconut. Mq.: *uto*, id. Sa.: *uto*, the spongy substance in the coconut. Mangaia: *uto*, the kernel of the coconut.
2555. **utu** a plural sign. Mq.: *utu*, id.
2556. **vao** uninhabited land. Ta.: *vao*, end of the valleys. Mq.: *vao*, bottom of a valley. Sa.: *vao*, the bush. Ma.: *wao*, the forest.
2557. **vare** inattention, forgetfulness. Ta.: *vare*, duped, tricked. Sa.: *vale*, a fool. Ma.: *wareware*, forgetful, to deceive.
2558. **vari** paste well diluted. Mq.: *vaiwai*, to dilute, to thin. Ha.: *waiwai*, soft, pasty.
2559. **varovaro** a shrub. Mq.: *vaovao*, id.
2560. **vavao** a defender, a protector. Ta.: *vavao*, mediator. Mq.: *vavao*, advocate, mediator, to defend, to protect. Sa.: *vavao*, to forbid. Ma.: *wawao*, to mediate, to part combatants.
2561. **vehevehe** to explain, to unravel, to divide. Ta.: *vehe*, to divide, to separate. Mq.: *vehe*, id. Ma.: *wehe*, id.
2562. **vehe** the new moon first seen. Mq.: *vehi*, twenty-seventh day of the moon.
2563. **vehe** painful, intricate, mixed up. Sa.: *vesivesi*, to be in trouble, tumult, confusion. Ma.: *wehi*, to be afraid.
2564. **vehivehi** to be wet with dew. Mq.: *vehivehi*, full of water.
2565. **tutae-veha** meconium. Ha.: *weka*, id.
2566. **vete** a fish. Mq.: *vete*, id. Sa.: *vete*, id. Ha.: *weke*, id.
2567. **vi** a fruit. Ta.: *vi*, *Spondias dulcis*. Mq.: *vi*, id. Sa.: *vi*, id. Ha.: *wi*, the tamarind.
2568. **vi** a fish. Mq.: *vi*, id.
2569. **viripogi** eyes heavy with sleep. Mq.: *viipoki*, swooning, vertigo.
2570. **vovo** noise of wind or rain or sea or speech. Ta.: *vovo*, distant sounds. Mq.: *vovovo*, sound of the surf.



## CHAPTER V.

### THE DOMINANCE OF TAHITI OVER THE PROVINCE.

We shall lose the value of these studies if we fall into the way of regarding all these words mere dead counters and pawns to be moved in a checkered game of tabulations and classifications. It is essential to the method that many pages must be given up to arid lines of figures, mere indices of the matter which we pass under review; but the method has seemed the most simple and the most accurate to employ in drawing the threads out from a mass of vocabularies.

Arrange them as we may find it necessary, the words can never be dead. The word never dies, it is only the language that becomes dead. The word is never mute, its essence is that it speaks, speaks for ever and yet for ever, speaks to the utmost limit of bounding space. It is pleasant to recall the first word entered of record in the very beginning of a Tahiti-English vocabulary, the word *taio*, friend. This was the very first idea which smiling Tahiti sought to communicate to its discoverer. It matters not whether Tahiti, on its soft sands beneath the diadem of its emerald peaks, by this word *taio* meant itself or the stranger, for friendship is reciprocation, action and reaction in the heart equal and, in twisted conformity to a law which violates the laws of mere mechanics, in the same direction.

I have not been at pains to see if Wallis was the first to record this initial word. It is enough to read its spirit in the sad story of that midshipman of the *Bounty*, Peter Heywood, who suffered all the tortures of the "*Pandora's box*" and narrowly escaped the halter because Bligh's malignity refused him the proof of his innocence. We find that this poor lad improved the hours, while awaiting his disgrace at Execution Dock, by writing a vocabulary of Tahiti, the first ever recorded, memories in the bitterness of condemnation which composed his mind with the recollections of a pleasant place. This is the note which the kindly Barrow has set down, for the practice of lexicography under the dangling shadow of the whip already ordered at the yard arm is surely to be numbered among the romances of philology:\*

Indeed so perfectly calm was this young man under his dreadful calamity that in a very few days after his condemnation his brother says:

"While I write this Peter is sitting by me making an Otaheitan vocabulary and so happy and intent upon it that I have scarcely an opportunity of saying a word to him; he is in excellent spirits, and I am convinced they are better and better every day."

---

\*John Barrow, "A Description of Pitcairn's Island and its Inhabitants, with an Authentic Account of the Mutiny of the Ship *Bounty* and of the Subsequent Fortunes of the Mutineers," chapter 7.

This vocabulary is a very extraordinary performance; it consists of one hundred full-written folio pages; the words alphabetically arranged, and all the syllables accented. It appears from a passage in the "*Voyage of the Duff*" that a copy of this vocabulary was of great use to the missionaries who were first sent to Otaheite in this ship.

Such a vocabulary, so composed, can not fail of interest. It is not known that it has been preserved; therefore we shall find an interest in the passage from the "*Voyage of the Duff*" which Barrow notes. It is found on page 13 of the volume:

An ingenious clergyman of Portsmouth kindly furnished Dr. Haweis and Mr. Greatheed [he sounds like an extract from the *Pilgrim's Progress*] with a manuscript vocabulary of the Otaheitean language, and an account of the country, which providentially he had preserved from the mutineers who were seized by the *Pandora* and brought to Portsmouth for their trial, which was of unspeakable service to the missionaries, both for the help which it afforded them to learn before their arrival much of this unknown tongue, and also as giving the most inviting and encouraging description of the natives, and the cordial reception which they might expect.

This was the reception when the *Duff* reached her distant haven: "There were soon not less than one hundred of them dancing and capering like frantic persons about our decks crying 'Tayo! Tayo!'" Courtesy, even extended by savages, demands its response in kind; the Englishmen organized a prayer meeting an hour and a quarter long and sang the hymn "O'er the gloomy hills of darkness."

Tahiti within its own seas remained a place; in the dimmed recollection of the more distant wanderers it took on cloud structure and became a tradition; in Hawaii it served to designate any remote wonderland which might be considered to lie far beyond the quest of any canoe. In memory of the real Tahiti the map of Kahoolawe still shows upon its ultimate point the name Ke Ala i Kahiki, the road to Tahiti. Of the fabulous Tahiti we have an interesting record in the great Hawaiian chant, the Mele of Kualii, which was ancient literature when Cook discovered the islands. The problem of placing this Tahiti upon the map, the Tahiti of the incomprehensible white man, has defied all attempts at solution. The text and translation we owe to Judge Fornander.\*

O Kahiki, moku kai a loa,  
Aina o Olopana i noho ai!  
Iloko ka moku, iwaho ka la;  
O ke aloalo o ka la, ka moku, ke hiki mai.  
Ane ua ike oe?  
Ua ike.  
Ua ike hoi au ia Kahiki.  
He moku leo pahaohao wale Kahiki.  
No Kahiki kanaka i pii a luna  
A ka iwi kuamoo o ka lani;  
A luna, keehi iho,  
Nana iho ia lalo.

\*"The Polynesian Race," vol. ii, page 285.

Aole o Kahiki kanaka;  
 Hookahi o Kahiki kanaka,—he haole;  
     Me ia la he akua,  
     Me au la he kanaka;  
     He kanaka no,  
 Pai kau, a ke kanaka hookahi e hiki.

O Kahiki, land of the far-reaching ocean,  
 Land where Olopana dwelt!  
 Within is the land, outside is the sun;  
 Indistinct is the sun and the land when approaching.  
     Perhaps you have seen it?

    I have seen it.  
 I have surely seen Kahiki.  
 A land with a strange language is Kahiki.  
 The men of Kahiki have ascended up  
 The backbone of heaven;  
 And up there they trample indeed,  
 And look down on below.  
 Men of our race are not in Kahiki.  
 One kind of men is in Kahiki—the white man.  
     He is like a god;  
     I am like a man;  
     A man indeed,  
 Wandering about, and the only man who got there.

See now the dominance of Tahiti. Sitting in the disgrace of the dangling noose, the English sailor lad sends his dying thoughts back to the land of his happy sojourn and writes a dictionary that gloomy mission men may sing their somber hymns in a land where all is light. A volume might be written on the magnificence of the imagery of the verse

*Iloka ka moku, iwaho ka la*

but it will not avail to set upon the geographical coordinates of any of our maps the strange land to which Kualii's bard had voyaged and from which he returned with strange true tales. Whether mutineer, missionary, or savage poet—all feel the grip of Tahiti in the remote sea. Still more are we to find that grip in Southeast Polynesia in the material of our present study, the speech of men, of men above all who say *taio* first to the stranger on their shores.

These tabulations, these number lists, are particularly irksome to me, for the words of Polynesian speech lie warm within whatever Capricorn and Cancer tropics may belt the hemispheres of my brain. Thus it is that I pause to write this note that the tables made necessary by the method which I must follow are but the finger-boards to the words.

In the examination of the alphabet of Tahiti speech we are to find ourselves at almost the ultimate point of phonetic degradation in Polynesian. Of the eleven consonants of the Proto-Samoan but eight survive, the lowest point of degradation is reached in the Hawaiian with seven surviving consonants, and the Hawaiian lies without the limits of the studies contained in this volume. This estimate, however, is but numerical; veracious figures seldom tell the whole truth, for arithmetic is scarcely moral, and we shall soon find cause to revise the estimate of the figures and to show that Tahiti is really at the extreme of dilapida-

tion of its speech family. Before advancing upon this consideration we shall examine the alphabet of Tahiti as adjusted upon its Proto-Samoan base.

	a a, e	
	o o	
i i	e e, a	u u, i, ia
ng -	l r, -	m m
	n n	
	h h, v, -	
	s h, f, -	
		v v
k -	t t	f f, v, h
		p p

In the vowel tract we encounter a variety unusual in our Polynesian experience. The interchangeability of **a** and **e** is susceptible of explanation upon the theory of the neutral vowel which I have already proposed.\* The mutation exhibited by the Tahiti **u** is unmatched. In general this is one of the most permanent of all Polynesian vowels, yet here it has undergone one change, the simpler, which yet does great violence to any theory of vowel production; and a second change which is absolutely abnormal, for in it **u** has become the two vowels **ia**, in which there is not the slightest suggestion of diphthongal possibility. First we shall examine the **u-i** mutation. It is, of course, understood that vowel production is not in the least dependent upon any of the closures of the several buccal organs which lead to the production of consonants. But it is quite as clearly comprehended that position within the oral cavity establishes the diversity of vowel sounds. From central **a** the vowels in matched pairs tend to deflect in their formative positions toward the palatal and the labial regions. That **u** is labial, and very strongly labial at that, will appear upon the merest effort to sound it. As must frequently be the case in all our studies of phonetics, the best sense is frequently to be found in the best folly. In an English sub-jacent to the dictionaries we encounter the perfectly recognizable locution (also an example of phonetic degradation) "oo's ducky—or other

\*Samoan Phonetics in the Broader Relation, 27 Journal of the Polynesian Society, 86:

"We may pursue with interest an investigation into the vowel changes of the phases a-e, a-e-o, a-o, the three phases which underlie the great bulk of vowel mutation in Polynesian. As we look upon the chart of vowel positions with which this discussion opens and pencil connecting lines from point to point in this group of changes, we find that we construct a triangle in the very centre of the edifice of vowel structure. \* \* \* We shall find a plain explanation of the central triangle of the vowel changes if we regard the short **ā**, **ē**, **ō** as merely so many approximations toward a primal obscure short vowel which lies centrally situated in respect of these three apical points. One congeries of the Polynesian tongues may have had a vibration series and period which inclined its use of the primal obscure vowel somewhat in the **ā** direction, to another congeries the **ē** component was the more grateful, to yet another a tendency was in the **ō** or labial grade. In all this we should not lose sight of the fact that we must rest upon the recognition of these sounds by unattuned European ears and their representation by so shabby an instrument as our English alphabet, which lacks precision at every one of its six-and-twenty characters. Thus we have no hesitation in taking this central triangle of **ā-ē-ō** out of the group of vowel changes in Samoan, of regarding it as no more than a doubly muffled rendering of a single central sound, and of removing it entirely from consideration among the criteria of vowel changes as dialectic indicia."



similar metaphor, vegetable or animal is immaterial—is oo." Scientifically is this nonsense constructed, for on the principle of suiting the action to the word the whole end and purpose of locution and succeeding action is a variety of lip service in which two are not only hearers of the word but doers also. There can be no doubt that **u** inclines strongly toward the labial tract. Equally plain is it that **i** is quite as distinctly placed in the palatal region. The great divergence of the two vowels, the distinction which seems almost unbridgeable, is well illustrated in a word which Austral English has adopted from the Australian aboriginal, the attention call which has the longest range of distinctness, the cooe. Except for the preface of a palatal mute, in effect little more than an appulse, this is but **u-i**; it is audible for miles of saltbush plain simply because the two vowels are the most widely sundered of all within the range of the human voice. Yet Tahiti has bridged the gap. Those who acquire French in their maturer years when the hardened voice is less responsive to the ear, may recall that in acquiring the use of **u** they have had to undergo great difficulties in checking the mutation just at the proper point short of **i**. If the investigators of speech psychology are ready to inform us of the reasons for this mutation in modern French we may perhaps find a suggestion which will be of benefit in comprehending the more complete mutation in Tahiti.

If the **u-i** mutation is hard to comprehend, still greater incomprehensibility must enshroud the mutation **u-ia**. It is thoroughly established in Tahiti at the beginning of our acquaintance with the speech, but it is clearly quite modern, for almost all the words which involve **ia** are duplicated by **u**-forms, e. g., *tuaio*, *tiaaio*. I am sure that in this mutation we are taken out from phonetics and introduced to an ill-comprehended speech psychology. The vocabulary of Tahiti has been subjected to some violent wrenches on the psychologic side, words have been cast aside because of some tabu affecting speech or for some other reason which we may comprehend less well; new words have been created artificially to take their place. On this we have an incomplete note by the Bishop of Axieri, yet accurate so far as it goes, entered in his dictionary s. v. *pi*:

Prohibition d'un mot consacré comme nom du roi. Cette coutume a défiguré la langue tahitienne, par ce qu'il a fallu remplacer les mots prohibés. *Po* est devenu *rui*; *mare*, *hota*; *vai*, *pape*; *hou*, *api*; *tu*, *tia*; *mate*, *pohe*.

With this custom of *te pi* known to be operative upon the vocabulary, it does not seem violent to regard this **u-ia** mutation as but an item of the incidence of the same degrading custom applied within the word.

In the consideration of the consonants of this speech the mere tale of figures shows Tahiti to be better provided than Hawaii to the extent of a single unit. This particular unit is the labial **f**. It is more specious, however, than it is real; the Hawaiian can not pronounce this consonant at all; the Tahitian is able to use it, but in many cases where he does

sometimes employ the sound he possesses a duplicate word in **h** which is far more commonly in use.

The emptiness of the palatal column in the foregoing table of the Tahitian alphabet will show that despite the specious numerical superiority of Tahiti it has undergone a phonetic degradation which entails the same result as the atrophy of one of the three speech organs. In Tahiti the palate is not once used in speech. I am well aware that the **k** of the Hawaiian is a pseudomorph, the product of a mutation of **t** backward in the mouth to the immediate orifice of the throat. To a certain extent this is artificial, for we know that at the time of the discovery by Cook—even a generation later, at the period when the Boston missionaries reduced the speech to writing—Hawaiian had both **t** in its original value and the **k** as a **t**-pseudomorph. For reasons which were undoubtedly good to them the missionaries after a time rejected the true **t** and by adopting the **k** in its room hastened the process which we have reason to believe must have been inevitable even without the interference.

We have clear evidence of the inevitableness of this remarkable and really violent mutation in the modern phase of Samoan. It was reduced to writing a score of years later than the Hawaiian. At that time it also had lost the true Proto-Samoan **k**, perhaps more recently than had been the case in the Hawaiian, for it is represented by a gap in the word which we represent by the character ' . The **t**, however, was everywhere in use. Since the reduction of Samoan to a written norm, despite the fact that no civilized land has anything like the low percentage of illiterates due to the compulsory system of elementary education, spoken Samoan alters every **t** into **k** except only in the most formal speech of chiefs and in the sermons of village pastors, who none the less practice the kappation on the six secular days.

For the purpose of this phonetic study it is immaterial whether the Hawaiian **k** is the true palatal mute or a pseudomorph upon the lingual mute; however that may be, the Hawaiian, after a period in which his palate was in speech-idleness, has returned to its employment. The Tahitian is yet in the position where he speaks with but two speech organs. This is not arrested development. Back of this idle palate we readily discover the Proto-Samoan parent vocables in which both palatals are in use. Back of this again we have the life-history of this speech family in which I have been able to present distinct proof that the palatal was the first of the speech organs to be brought under control by man in the evolution of speech.

Tahiti in its other deviations from the Proto-Samoan norm shows many instances of degradation, but none is so startling as this complete disuse of the first-acquired organ of human speech. It is a speech in decrepitude, and the **u**-mutation is another evidence of senility. Not in itself does this argue a hopeless case. We have seen in Hawaii and

in Samoa the effort, and phonetically if not etymologically the successful effort, to repair the damage. But in Tahiti the case is indeed hopeless, the speech is as moribund as the speakers, the end is not remote. Those whom Tahiti welcomed gladly as *taio* have but poorly repaid the welcome. Landless and laughterless the Tahitian is quietly fading beneath a burden which he may not bear. There is an anemia of the soul, English missionary effort and French colonial administration have failed to find the disease and certainly have sought to apply no remedy.

In this language in its marcescence, even though it is riddled with the mycelium of such a fungus as we recognize in *te pi*, with one of the vocal organs atrophied, we shall find a melancholy interest in the one basic principle of the evolution of speech to which this Polynesian family gives us clearer and more direct approach than any other which has passed under philological review. The skeleton of these words is in the vowels. The alterations which the vowels may undergo are few and are readily to be comprehended; it is in them that the sense obtains which is the soul of speech. Tahiti shows us that we may excise one whole organ of consonant production and yet speak the living principle of the mother tongue. Just one example will suffice to present this to the eye. In Tongan we say *ngako* when we mean the kidney fat of animals; in Samoan we say *nga'o*, with a slight catch of the vocal breath in place of the vanished *k*; in Tahiti it is enough to say *ao*, every vestige of consonant is lost, but the vital vowels are unaltered and with them the sense survives.

TABLE 14.

	Southeast Polynesia.	Poly- nesian.	Proto- Samoan.	Tongaŋiti.	Total.
Pau-Rn-Mgv-Mq-Ta.....	8	227	9	40	284
Pau-Rn-Mq-Ta.....	1	14	4	9	28
Pau-Rn-Mgv-Ta.....	2	15	0	7	24
Pau-Rn-Ta.....	12	3	1	4	20
Mgv-Rn-Mq-Ta.....	21	89	9	16	135
Mgv-Rn-Ta.....	8	10	1	1	20
Total.....	52	358	24	77	511
Pau-Mgv-Mq-Ta.....	11	40	8	47	106
Pau-Mq-Ta.....	32	18	10	29	89
Pau-Mgv-Ta.....	21	15	7	25	68
Pau-Ta.....	279	25	14	58	376
Mgv-Mq-Ta.....	42	73	34	42	191
Mgv-Ta.....	76	26	14	29	145
Total.....	461	197	87	230	975
Grand total.....	513	555	111	307	1486

In the table above we begin the classifications of the identifiable material found in Tahiti. Much of it has been worked out in preceding chapters in the cases where the study of the Paumotu and the Ma-

ngarevan has involved this sister speech. As at the end of those chapters, so at the end of this will be found a collation of that identifiable element of Tahiti which has not been gleaned in the collation of the other languages.

In chapters 3 and 4 a certain Tahitian element has been found entangled with Paumotu and Mangareva, either in conjunction with the Rapanui or free from such association. From the tables and lists presented in those chapters Table 14 on page 113 is derived, continuing to observe, as throughout this inquiry, the presence and the absence of Rapanui identifications.

From the dictionary of Rapanui we derive the next set of tables which record those affiliates of Rapanui with Tahiti which are independent of Paumotu and of Mangareva:

Tahiti-Rapanui:

1	22	48	75	83	107	122	154	171	193	215	221	236	243
10	35	52	79	97	119	129	167	173	194	219	234	240	283
16	40	58	82	103	120	150	168	175	205				

Tahiti-Rapanui-Marquesas:

43	121	139	161	172	182	184	203	232	253	255	259	267	286
93	126	160											

For the vocables designated in these two tables we are unable to establish identification beyond the province of Southeast Polynesia. The few remaining identifications in which remoter affiliation has been established are presented as follows:

Polynesian-Tahiti-Rapanui: 294 338 394 499 545 565 631

Polynesian-Tahiti-Rapanui-Marquesas:

305 327 374 383 435 440 485 521 633 651

Proto-Samoan-Tahiti-Rapanui: 776 788 789

Proto-Samoan-Tahiti-Rapanui-Marquesas: 818

Tongaŋiti-Tahiti-Rapanui: 846 851 903 932 940

We are now to tabulate the results of the examination of that larger part of the Tahiti vocabulary which is not included in Easter Island. As in preceding tables of this class, the italic figures indicate identifications which are derived from other than the principal language of each of the respective groups, the bold-face figures indicate the affiliation with Hawaii, a theme which is now becoming of great importance. The first group of these tables is confined to those identifications which yield no affiliations without this province.

Tahiti-Marquesas:

2571	2592	2620	2663	2693	2718	2787	2814	2844	2863	2879	2930	2978	3012
2572	2597	2621	2666	2697	2733	2790	2821	2847	2866	2885	2933	2981	3017
2574	2599	2622	2671	2702	2757	2795	2824	2853	2869	2890	2935	2983	3018
2576	2601	2623	2675	2713	2778	2801	2825	2856	2871	2901	2940	2988	3019
2582	2607	2635	2687	2714	2779	2803	2828	2857	2872	2903	2941	2990	3035
2583	2610	2655	2689	2715	2780	2804	2829	2861	2876	2918	2956	3009	3042
2586													

Tahiti-Marquesas-Hawaii:

2625	2658	2745	2781	2849	2888	2900	2922	2975	3007	3011	3014	3021	3030
2653	2717	2756	2843	2883	2892	2919	2924	3003					

## Tahiti-Hawaii:

2575	2589	2613	2651	2682	2721	2783	2823	2854	2893	2929	2970	3015	3036
2577	2590	2614	2657	2683	2722	2796	2826	2855	2895	2934	2973	3022	3037
2578	2591	2616	2662	2684	2730	2800	2827	2859	2896	2937	2977	3023	3039
2579	2594	2627	2668	2685	2735	2808	2830	2873	2897	2938	2984	3028	3041
2580	2596	2628	2669	2694	2749	2818	2833	2875	2904	2947	2987	3029	3048
2584	2598	2634	2673	2695	2751	2819	2839	2877	2916	2958	2989	3031	3050
2585	2605	2639	2677	2696	2758	2820	2851	2891	2925	2969	3010	3034	3051
2588	2612	2646	2681	2707	2764	2822							

We next come to the identifications which fall within that inseparable group for which we have been employing the designation Polynesian, that in which it is impossible to assign any given vocable to one or the other migration stream in specific attribution.

## Polynesian-Tahiti:

2626	2632	2670	2711	2729	2754	2768	2789	2834	2889	2939	2971	3026	3040
2630	2637	2700	2728	2738	2759	2786	2802	2846	2927	2957	3013	3038	

## Polynesian-Tahiti-Marquesas:

2587	2619	2650	2680	2732	2770	2813	2836	2882	2909	2913	2949	2955	3016
2595	2631	2672	2704	2750	2776	2817	2868	2887	2910	2920	2954	2982	3020
2615	2638	2679	2716	2760	2806								

The Proto-Samoan element, in the next group of tables has a rather more considerable representation.

## Proto-Samoan-Tahiti:

2593	2609	2649	2661	2699	2725	2741	2766	2774	2815	2932	2953	2965	3005
2600	2611	2652	2664	2703	2726	2753	2767	2775	2870	2945	2959	2966	3006
2602	2624	2654	2674	2720	2727	2755	2769	2788	2884	2948	2962	2993	3027
2604	2642	2656	2686	2723	2731	2762	2772	2793	2914	2951	2964	2995	3032
2608	2648	2659	2691	2724	2740	2765	2773	2812					

## Proto-Samoan-Tahiti-Marquesas:

2573	2606	2633	2644	2647	2688	2705	2709	2719	2805	2874	2996	3000	3025
2581	2617	2636	2645	2678	2690	2708	2710	2746	2867	2899	2997	3004	3033
2603	2629												

The Tongafiti element presented in the final tables is but little more numerous in this element of Tahiti than is the Proto-Samoan.

## Tongafiti-Tahiti:

2618	2692	2743	2771	2807	2838	2852	2886	2907	2923	2943	2961	2992	3024
2640	2698	2744	2782	2809	2840	2860	2894	2911	2926	2944	2963	2998	3043
2641	2701	2747	2785	2810	2841	2864	2898	2912	2928	2946	2968	2999	3044
2643	2734	2748	2792	2831	2842	2865	2902	2915	2931	2950	2976	3001	3045
2665	2737	2752	2794	2832	2845	2878	2905	2917	2936	2952	2985	3002	3047
2667	2739	2761	2797	2835	2848	2880	2906	2921	2942	2960	2991	3008	3049
2676	2742	2763	2798	2837	2850								

## Tongafiti-Tahiti-Marquesas:

2660	2777	2791	2811	2816	2862	2881	2967	2972	2979	2980	2986	2994	3046
2706	2784	2799											

The sum of this labored investigation is conveniently set forth in Table 15 on page 116, retaining as before the division of the material as common to Rapanui or otherwise; with the proper sums obtained in each half of the table are brought forward the corresponding sums from the similar Table 9 on page 87, in which the Paumotu and Mangarevan affiliates of Tahiti are assembled.

The material offered in Bishop Jaussen's dictionary of Tahiti amounts to 6,200 items. This has been supplemented by other material from the earlier Davies dictionary, where it offered vocables neglected by the

Bishop or where the definitions were more complete; the total from this source has been, however, so small that it may be neglected in the arithmetic of the speech. We are in possession of 2,043 identifications,

TABLE 15.

	South-east Polynesia.	Poly- nesian.	Proto- Samoan.	Tongafiti.	Total.
Ta-Rn.....	38	7	3	5	53
Ta-Rn-Mq.....	17	10	1	0	28
Total.....	55	17	4	5	81
Pau-Rn-Mgv-Ta.....	52	358	24	77	511
Total.....	107	375	28	82	592
Ta-Mq.....	85	34	30	17	166
Ta-Mq-Ha.....	23				23
Ta-Ha.....	105				105
Ta.....		27	65	90	182
Total.....	213	61	95	107	476
Pau-Mgv-Ta.....	461	197	87	230	975
Grand total.....	781	633	210	419	2043

restricted or general, of Tahiti vocables, 33 per cent of the language; for comparison we point to the identification of 52 per cent of the Paumotu and 26 per cent of Mangarevan. The occurrence of the several identifications is interesting.

TABLE 16.

	Tahiti.		Paumotu.	Mangareva.
	No.	P. ct.	P. ct.	P. ct.
Southeast Polynesia.....	781	38	43	35
Polynesian.....	633	31	57	35
Proto-Samoan.....	210	10	6	5
Tongafiti.....	419	20	21	25

These figures are gross, the unaccented percentages of Tahiti considered without regard of the division which hitherto we have found instructive, the source division into Rapanui affiliates and these which no connection with that remote outpost.

We discover 592 vocables which Tahiti has in common with Rapanui, 30 per cent (now as before resting our ratings on identifiable speech figures) of the former language, 51 per cent of the latter; with this 30 per cent we set in comparison the 38 per cent of Mangarevan and the 34 per cent of the Paumotu.

The subdivision of the common element of Tahiti in other languages of the province is interesting. Table 17 on page 117 sets forth the

sums and percentages for all Southeast Polynesia. From this we find that the Rapanui element in Tahiti has its more considerable association on practically equal terms with Mangareva and the Marquesas; yet in the case of Mangareva the same element was more closely associated with the Paumotu (53 per cent), and in the case of the Paumotu the closer association was with the Marquesas (86 per cent). The element of Tahiti not found in Rapanui associates most closely with the Paumotu (44 per cent), although the range of variation of the three

TABLE 17.

	Rapanui affiliates.		Extra-Rapanui.		Total.	
	No.	P. ct.	No.	P. ct.	No.	P. ct.
Paumotu.....	356	60	639	44	995	48
Mangareva.....	463	78	510	35	973	47
Marquesas.....	475	80	552	37	1027	50

items is less than half the range of the Rapanui affiliate element; in Mangareva the association is to the same degree (45 per cent) with the Marquesas, but far more strongly accentuated; and in the Paumotu the association is with Tahiti (84 per cent), the percentages showing that the Paumotu derives nearly twice as much from Tahiti as Tahiti from the Paumotu.

We next tabulate the sums of the identifications for which we can discover no history earlier or later than their provenance in Southeast Polynesia.

TABLE 18.

	Rapanui affiliates.		Extra-Rapanui.	
	No.	P. ct.	No.	P. ct.
Paumotu.....	23	21	344	51
Mangareva.....	39	36	150	22
Marquesas.....	47	44	193	28

In the similar compilation of this material in Table 11 on page 88, the two elements in Mangareva were found to have affinity for the Marquesas, Tahiti, and the Paumotu in order, and with close agreement of the percentages. When we pass to Tahiti we find a marked difference: the Rapanui element exhibits affinity toward the Marquesas, Mangareva, and the Paumotu in order, the Paumotu being about twice as remote from the Mangarevan as that from the Marquesas. In the extra-Rapanui element the greater affinity is with the Paumotu, and Mangareva and the Marquesas average about half as much. When we examine the Paumotu we find even more strongly marked this inversion of affinities of the two elements; its Rapanui element affiliates with the

Marquesas three times as strongly as with Tahiti and Mangareva, and its extra-Rapanui content affiliates with Tahiti more than five times as closely as with the Marquesas and more than seven times as closely as with Mangareva. So far as we are yet justified in judgment upon so much of the material, renewing the note that we have reason to regard this as a very ancient element of the common speech, we see Mangareva conspicuously indicated, in comparison with neighbor archipelagoes of the province, as equally influenced by the migration to Rapanui and by that which failed to reach that ultimate destination.

The three rearward lines of advancing migration are set forth in the next table:

TABLE 19.

	Rapanui affiliates.						Extra-Rapanui.					
	Polynesian.		Proto-Samoan.		Tongafiti.		Polynesian.		Proto-Samoan.		Tongafiti.	
	No.	P. ct.	No.	P. ct.	No.	P. ct.	No.	P. ct.	No.	P. ct.	No.	P. ct.
Paumotu.....	259	69	14	50	60	73	98	38	39	15	159	44
Mangareva.....	341	91	19	68	64	78	154	60	63	20	143	42
Marquesas.....	340	90	23	82	65	78	165	64	82	31	135	40

Tahiti introduces to us a new element in a position of some importance. We note here the figures, the comparison may properly be postponed to the next chapter, since this element will be found threaded through the Marquesas also. This new element is the affinity with Hawaii. It is confined to that subdivision which we designate South-east Polynesia restrictively; Tahiti shows 105 identifications with Hawaii which nowhere else appear, and 23 in common with the Marquesas.

The relation of the three identifications of earlier source to the mass of Tahiti identifications is set forth in Table 20.

TABLE 20.

	Rapanui affiliates.	Extra-Rapanui.
Polynesian....	<i>P. ct.</i> 63.3	<i>P. ct.</i> 18
Proto-Samoan.	4	12
Tongafiti.....	14.4	23
	81.7	53

The sum of the ratios in this table varies by but a few points higher than in the similar tables for the Paumotu and Mangareva, and in the column of Rapanui affiliates the difference is equally inconsiderable. In the column of the extra-Rapanui element Tahiti goes a little beyond Mangareva in the accretion of the Proto-Samoan contribution over the Paumotu, but it is in practical harmony with the Paumotu in the enhancement of the Tongafiti element; yet on closer examination of the figures a difference is seen. In Mangareva the Proto-Samoan and the Tongafiti contribute equal amounts of the speech



which has not reached Rapanui, in the Paumotu the Tongafiti contributes more than three times as much as the Proto-Samoan; but in Tahiti the Proto-Samoan element is about the same as in Mangareva and nearly twice as great as the amount in the Paumotu, and finally the Tongafiti contributes to Tahiti about twice as much as the Proto-Samoan.

2571. **aa** to be quite awakened. Mq.: *a*, *aa*, *ka*, to lie awake.
2572. **aa** a dermatitis of children. Mq.: *aa*, a black spot on the skin.
2573. **aaa** an interjection of surprise. Mq.: *aa*, an interjection of disgust, of aversion, of refusal. Sa.: *aa*, an interjection of disapprobation.
2574. **aahi** a rag, a small piece of cloth. Mq.: *kakahi*, a woman's clout.
2575. **aahi** wick, lint. Ha.: *aahi*, a bag in which fire materials were carried.
2576. **aahu** spasms. Mq.: *kakahu*, colic, gripes.
2577. **aahu** a piece of cloth, vesture of any kind. Ha.: *aahu*, a cloak, a robe.
2578. **aai** rodent, of an ulcer. Ha.: *aai*, to ulcerate, to eat in as a sore.
2579. **aaiore** breadfruit fallen unripe. Ha.: *aaiole*, id.
2580. **aapo** apt, quick to comprehend. Ha.: *aapo*, one who learns quickly, a ready scholar.
2581. **aata** stem of plants or of leaves. Mq.: *kata*, peduncle, petiole. Sa.: *ata*, a branch of kava.
2582. **aata**, **ata** young plants of taro or sweet potato. Mq.: *kata*, sets of sweet potato for planting.
2583. **afeafe** tall, long. Mq.: *afeafe*, long.
2584. **ahaha** a tree. Ha.: *haha*, id.
2585. **ahatea** a tree (*Nauclaea forsteri*). Ha.: *ahakea*, a yellowish wood.
2586. **ahau** a fish. Mq.: *ahau*, id.
2587. **ahiahi** evening. Mq.: *ahiahi*, id. Sa.: *afiafi*, id. Ma.: *ahiahi*, id.
2588. **ahihi** to join, to unite. Ha.: *ahihi*, to join with others, to conspire.
2589. **ahonui** perseverance. Ha.: *ahonui*, patience, forbearance.
2590. **ahoroa** persistence, patience, perseverance. Ha.: *aholoa*, patient.
2591. **ahua** a place crowded with coral. Ha.: *ahua*, a bank in the sea, the bar at a river mouth.
2592. **ahupu** a garment. Mq.: *kahupu*, a mantle, a coverlet.
2593. **ahuru** tainted, spoiled. Sa.: *afulu*, overcooked; *afuluga*, rotten. Ha.: *ahulu*, overcooked.
2594. **ahuru** a fish. Ha.: *ahuluhulu*, id.
2595. **ai** a bet, a wager, a game. Mq.: *kai*, to throw lots, to lose a game. Pau.: *kai*, to wager. Sa.: *'ai*, a count toward the score of a game. Ma.: *kai*, a puzzling toy.
2596. **ai ai** white. Ha.: *ai ai*, white, fair.
2597. **aihamu** to eat leavings. Mq.: *kaihamu*, id.
2598. **aivaiva** abundant, considerable. Ha.: *aiwaiva*, expresses a superlative.
2599. **ama** to be afire, lighted. Mq.: *ama*, light, candle, torch. (Sa.: *lama*, id.)
2600. **amata auahi** a spark or first kindling of fire. Sa.: *'amata*, to begin.
2601. **amia** a plant. Mq.: *amiami*, id.
2602. **amoamo** to make signs, to beckon. To.: *kamo*, id.
2603. **amu** to rail, to jest, to mock. Mq.: *amuamu*, to ridicule, to defame. Sa.: *amuamu*, to mock. Ha.: *amuamu*, to revile, to use profane language.
2604. **ana** a rasp. Sa.: *'ana*, a rough stone used for polishing. Ha.: *ana*, id.
2605. **anaana** small stones, shells, coral chips. Ha.: *anaana*, in small balls, as sheep dung.
2606. **anaanaea** to be refreshed, restored to health. Mq.: *anaana*, to become better, to recover. To.: *kana-gataa*, incurable.
2607. **anaiho** only. Mq.: *anaiho*, only, solely, absolutely, indeed.
2608. **anapo** to-night (future). Sa.: *anapo*, last night.
2609. **anau** to lament, to mourn, to regret. Fu.: *anaunau*, to sigh for one's own country.
2610. **anauru** a strong wind. Mq.: *anauu*, *kanauu*, the southwest wind.
2611. **anei** the sign of affirmative interrogation. Sa.: *anei*, probably. Ha.: *anei*, the sign of a question.
2612. **ano** desolate, solitary, deserted. Ha.: *ano*, silent, solitary, as a deserted village.
2613. **anoe** curious, envious. Ha.: *anoi*, to desire very strongly.
2614. **anoni**, **anoi** to mix, to confuse. Ha.: *anoni*, to mix together.
2615. **ao** day. Mq.: *ao*, day from dawn to dark. Sa.: *ao*, id. Ma.: *ao*, id.
2616. **ao** a bird. Ha.: *ao*, id.
2617. **aoa** a tree. Mq.: *aoa*, the banyan. Sa.: *aoa*, id. Ha.: *aoa*, "name of a tree, not found on these islands, but in some foreign country; often spoken of in the ancient meles"—Andrews.
2618. **aoa** to bark. Ma.: *ao*, the bark of a dog.

2619. **aoao** side, flank. Mq.: *aoao, kaokao*, id. Sa.: 'ao'ao, the armpit. To.: *kaokao*, the side of a canoe. Ma.: *kaokao*, ribs, side.
2620. **aoheohe** tall and slender. Mq.: *ka-oheohe*, slim, slender.
2621. **apoi** a semicircle. Mq.: *apoipoi, apokipoki, kapoipoi*, round, globular.
2622. **aporo** weight, burden. Mq.: *apoo*, the stone sinker of a fish-line.
2623. **ara-anioh** the two rows of teeth. Mq.: *aa*, file, row, rank.
2624. **aramihi** a crab. Sa.: 'alamisi, a land crab.
2625. **areu** a girdle. Mq.: *kareu, kaeu*, a woman's girdle. Ha.: *aleuleu*, old and useless tapa.
2626. **arewareva** a cuckoo. Sa.: 'aleva, id. Ma.: *karewarewa*, a bird.
2627. **ariari** transparency, brightness. Ha.: *aliali*, white.
2628. **aru miti** stormy billows. Ha.: *miki*, energetic, active, urgent.
2629. **atama** intelligent, clever. Mq.: *atamai*, adroit, wise, clever. Sa.: *atamai*, intelligent, clever. Ha.: *akamai*, wise, skilful, ingenious.
2630. **ate avae** the calf of the leg. Sa.: *atevae*, id. Ma.: *ateate*, id.
2631. **ati** inclosed, entangled. Mq.: *kati*, closed, embarrassed, plugged. To.: *kajia*, to obstruct. Ma.: *kati*, to block, to obstruct.
2632. **atipi** to throw a stone over the surface of water. Sa.: *tipi*, to skim a stone on water. Ma.: *tipi*, id.
2633. **atiuaea** a cucurbitaceous plant. Mq.: *atiu, katiu*, a melon. Fu.: *atiu*, a climbing plant.
2634. **aturi** a plant. Ha.: *akulikuli*, id.
2635. **atutu** tumult, agitation. Mq.: *tutu*, furious, mad.
2636. **au** a sea snail. Mq.: *kau, nau*, id. Sa.: *gau*, a mollusc.
2637. **au** smoke, vapor. Sa.: *asu*, id. Ma.: *au*, id.
2638. **aua, auaa** except. Mq.: *aua*, except, prohibitive. Sa.: 'aua, prohibitive. Ma.: *kaua*, id.
2639. **aufau** a tax. Ha.: *auhan*, id.
2640. **aufau-fetii** genealogy. Ma.: *kau-whau*, to recite old legends and genealogies.
2641. **auiaui** as in ancient times. Ma.: *auki*, old.
2642. **aumana** to chew victuals for another. Sa.: 'aumaga, the company of kava chewers.
2643. **aupapa** a flat surface. Ma.: *kau-papa*, a level surface, a floor.
2644. **auta** a groan, a sigh, a murmur. Mq.: *aula*, air, breath, Moriori; *aula*, to sigh, to groan.
2645. **ea** the thrush, aphthæ. Mq.: *kea*, id. Sa.: 'ea'ea, id. Ha.: *ea*, id.
2646. **haa-eho** to suffer from indigestion. Ha.: *eho*, a swelling or bunch internal, a kind of disease.
2647. **fa** stalk. Mq.: *fa, ha*, petiole. Sa.: *fa*, the petiole of taro and banana. Ha.: *ha*, petiole of taro and sugarcane.
2648. **fa** the mark at which one shoots or aims. Sa.: *fa*, id.
2649. **fafau** to join, to tie. Sa.: *fafau*, to fasten with a ligature.
2650. **fai** to confess, to reveal. Mq.: *fai, hai, haki*, id. Sa.: *fai*, to say. Ma.: *whaki*, to confess, to divulge, to reveal. Pau.: *faki*, to discover, to reveal.
2651. **faifai** a plant. Mq.: *haihai*, a tree.
2652. **fanu** some. Pau.: *toko-fanu*, id. Niue: *falu*, id.
2653. **fatu** lord, master. Mq.: *fatu*, master, proprietor. Ha.: *haku*, lord, master, overseer.
2654. **fatupehe** song-maker. Sa.: *fatupese*, poet. (Ha.: *haku-mele*, id.)
2655. **faufau** vile, low, disgusting. Mq.: *faufau, hauhau*, the opposite of good in all senses.
2656. **fau-poo** hat, head covering. Sa.: *fau*, a sort of turban.
2657. **farapepe** Freycinetia demissa. Ha.: *halapepe*, a species of pandanus.
2658. **fei** the mountain banana. Mq.: *fei*, a plant. Ha.: *hei*, the pawpaw tree.
2659. **fenefenea** lassitude, fatigue. Sa.: *fena*, id.
2660. **fenuu** a strand, to twist. Mq.: *fenu*, strips, bands, straps. Ma.: *whenu*, the warp.
2661. **raho-haari** a naked and indecent dance. Sa.: *fāli*, coitus.
2662. **haha** to strut. Ha.: *haha*, to strut, to act the fop.
2663. **haha** laughter in peals. Mq.: *haha-haha*, id.
2664. **hahara** to split. Sa.: *sasala*, to cut.
2665. **hahau** to seek. Ma.: *hahau*, id.
2666. **hahu** a razor, a plane. Mq.: *hahu*, a plane, to polish.
2667. **hanahana** splendid, illustrious, glory. Ma.: *hana*, to shine, to glow.
2668. **hanehanea** fatigued. Ha.: *hanea*, indolent.
2669. **hanihani** to caress, to fondle. Ha.: *hanihani*, to make the first slight advances in tempting to adultery.
2670. **hao** to encircle. To.: *hao*, id. Ma.: *hao*, to inclose, to draw around.
2671. **hapepa** paralytic. Mq.: *hapepa*, a sick person confined to the house.
2672. **hava** soiled. Mq.: *hava*, id. Sa.: *sava*, defiled with excrement. Ma.: *hawahawa*, besmeared.
2673. **hea** a skin eruption, the shingles. Ha.: *hea*, to be red and sore, as inflamed eyes.

2674. **hee** to slide, to swim. Sa.: *se'e*, to slide, to shoot the breakers. Ha.: *hee*, id.
2675. **ahee** to follow. Mq.: *hee*, id.
2676. **heepuanui** a fine sunset. Ma.: *heke*, to decline toward setting, as the sun.
2677. **hehe** to laugh to scorn. Ha.: *hehe*, to laugh, to mock, to deride.
2678. **heiva** a dance. Mq.: *heva*, a very indecent dance of naked women. Sa.: *siva*, a dance.
2679. **hi** dysentery. Mq.: *hi*, diarrhea. Niue: *hihi*, id. Ma.: *hi*, id.
2680. **hia-ai** great desire to eat or drink. Mq.: *hia*, *fia*, wish, desire, to covet. Sa.: *fia*, to wish. Ma.: *hia*, to desire. Ha.: *hiaci*, a strong desire.
2681. **hiehie** wild, furious. Ha.: *hiehie*, overbearing, haughty.
2682. **hihiu** savage, shy. Ha.: *hihiu*, wild, untamed, unsocial.
2683. **hinuhinu** lustre, brightness, shining. Ha.: *hinuhinu*, to glisten, to sparkle, to be bright.
2684. **hipa** pride. Ha.: *hipa*, to express gladness.
2685. **hiro** to exaggerate. Ha.: *hihohilo*, to lengthen a speech by mentioning little circumstances, to make nice oratorical language.
2686. **hitahita** vivacity, impetuous, to be in haste. Sa.: *fiatita*, brave, courageous.
2687. **faa-hiti** to pronounce. Mq.: *haa-hiti*, id.
2688. **hiti-mahuta** to leap. Mq.: *hiti-ee*, to leap for joy. Sa.: *fiti*, to leap. Cf. 2729.
2689. **hito** to ridicule. Mq.: *hito*, vain, haughty, proud.
2690. **hoa** a pole for carrying a burden. Mq.: *hoa*, small sticks used in fastening an outrigger. Sa.: *so'a*, the brace of a house.
2691. **hoani** to cajole, to conciliate. Sa.: *fesoasoani*, to help, to comfort, to strengthen.
2692. **hoata** the name of a night. Ma.: *hoata*, the third day of the moon.
2693. **hopiri** to be quiet. Mq.: *hopii*, id.
2694. **hora** *Tephrosia piscatoria*, to poison fish therewith. Ha.: *hola*, to poison fish.
2695. **ahoru** to bend as a weak plank. Ha.: *holu*, to bend as an elastic stick, flexible.
2696. **hou** sweat. Ha.: *hou*, id.
2697. **ai-huaa** genealogy, lineage. Mq.: *huaa*, *huaka*, family, parents.
2698. **huare** phlegm, saliva. Ma.: *huare*, id.
2699. **huhu** a black fly. Sa.: *lago-fufu*, the carpenter bee.
2700. **hui** a collective plural (human). Sa.: *fui*, a cluster, a flock. Ma.: *hui*, an assembly. Ha.: *hui*, a company, a cluster.
2701. **hupe** mucus. (Sa.: *isupē*, id.) Ma.: *hupe*, id.
2702. **huto** anger, displeasure. Mq.: *huto*, dissension, inharmonious.
2703. **ie** a sail. Sa.: *'ie*, cloth, fine mats. Ha.: *ie*, cloth, canvas.
2704. **ieie** a liana, Freycinetia demissa. Mq.: *kiekie*, a tree with a very flexible root. Sa.: *'ie'ie*, a Freycinetia. Ma.: *kiekie*, F. banksii.
2705. **iha** displeasure. Mq.: *iha*, an interjection of disgust. Sa.: *isā*, id. The Polynesian Wanderings, page 401.
2706. **ihaiha** to pant because of heat. Mq.: *ihaiha*, cold, to shiver with cold. Ma.: *kiha*, to pant.
2707. **ihe** a lance. Ha.: *ihe*, a spear.
2708. **ihi** the chestnut. Mq.: *ihi*, id. Sa.: *ifī*, id. Ha.: *ihi*, an herb.
2709. **ihi** to pull up, to carry off. Mq.: *ihi*, to flay, to bark, to peel. To.: *ihi*, to peel. Ha.: *ihi*, to peel, to flay.
2710. **iho** to second. Mq.: *iho*, id. Sa.: *ifo*, id. Ha.: *iho*, id.
2711. **iho** essence, nature. Pau.: *iho*, essence, substance. Sa.: *fuatia-ifo*, conscience. Ma.: *iho*, that in which the strength of a thing consists.
2712. **ihoiho** a ghost, a spirit. Pau.: *faka-iho*, a ghost.
2713. **iripo** whirlpool, vortex. Mq.: *iipoi*, to whirl, to surge.
2714. **iuu** profoundly (of sleep). Mq.: *iu*, profound, deep.
2715. **aivi** eminence, hill, slight elevation. Mq.: *ivi*, hill. Cf. 3004.
2716. **ma** washed, clean, pure. Mq.: *ma*, clarified, clear. Sa.: *ma*, clean, pure. Ma.: *ma*, white, pale, clean.
2717. **maa** a sling. Mq.: *maa*, id. Sa.: *ma'a-ta*, id. Ma.: *maka*, to throw. Ha.: *maa*, a sling.
2718. **maamaa** foolish, simple, stupid. Mq.: *maamaa*, crazy, a simpleton.
2719. **mae** weak, soft. Mq.: *mae*, soft, flabby. To.: *mae*, to wither, to fade. Ha.: *mae*, id.
2720. **mace** mobile. Sa.: *maee*, to shiver.
2721. **haa-mace** to astound, to stun. Ha.: *maee*, numb.
2722. **a-maha** to divide, to open, to split. Ha.: *maha*, to make a hole in, to tear in two.
2723. **mahae** torn, rent. Sa.: *masae*, to tear.
2724. **mahame** *Phyllanthus tahitensis*. Sa.: *masame*, id.
2725. **mahatea** to be fatigued by. Sa.: *mafatia*, weighed down, burdened.
2726. **mahihi** obliquely. Sa.: *masisi*, to be broken obliquely.
2727. **mahiti** wrath. Sa.: *mafiti*, bluster.
2728. **mahore** to peel off. Sa.: *mafoe*, to be skinned. Ma.: *mahore*, to be peeled.

2729. **mahuta** to jump, to fly. Sa.: *mafuta*, to rise in flight. Ma.: *mahuta*, to jump.
2730. **maiere** to examine. Ha.: *maiele*, to ask questions with skill so as to puzzle one.
2731. **maihe** diligently, perfectly. Sa.: *maise*, above all, especially.
2732. **maire** *Polypodium pustulatum*. Mq.: *maie*, a species of breadfruit. To.: *maile*, a shrub. Ma.: *maire*, various trees. Ha.: *maile*, a vine, *Alyxia olivæformis*.
2733. **mairi** to lie down, to go to sleep. Mq.: *maii*, *maiki*, a bed, couch.
2734. **maiti** to choose, to elect. Ma.: *mahiti*, to sort out.
2735. **mama-orero** conclusion of a council. Ha.: *mama*, to finish, to have done with a thing.
2736. **manahune** plebeian. The Polynesian Wanderings, page 22.
2737. **manono** *Phyllanthus manono*. Ma.: *manono*, a tree. Ha.: *manono*, id.
2738. **manu** to float, to swim over. Sa.: *manu*, to float high. Ma.: *manu*, to float.
2739. **manufiri**, **manuhiri** host, guest. Ma.: *manuhiri*, a guest, to receive as a guest.
2740. **manuia** to prosper. Sa.: *manuia*, prosperous, fortunate.
2741. **mao** *Commersonia echinata*. Mq.: *makomako*, a shrub. Sa.: *mao*, a tree. Ha.: *mao*, a shrub used in dyeing.
2742. **maoa** ripe, cooked. Ma.: *maoa*, cooked.
2743. **marara** dispersed. Ma.: *marara*, scattered.
2744. **marca** a fish. Ma.: *marearea*, white-bait.
2745. **marehurehu** morning twilight. Mq.: *maehuehu*, twilight. Ha.: *maehuehu*, morning twilight.
2746. **maro** dry, desiccated. Mq.: *mao*, thirst, desiccated. Fu.: *malo*, dry. Ha.: *malo*, *maloo*, id.
2747. **maruao** break of day. Ma.: *maruao*, dawn.
2748. **maruarua** the bed of a stream. Ma.: *maruarua*, a valley.
2749. **maruarua** ground grubbed up. Ha.: *malualua*, a little spot dug up for planting.
2750. **mata** the edge of a tool. Mq.: *mata*, point, edge. Sa.: *mata*, id. Ma.: *mata*, id.
2751. **matahiti** a year. Ha.: *makahiki*, id.
2752. **matapuna** a spring. Ma.: *matapuna*, id.
2753. **mati** *Ficus tinctoria*. Sa.: *mati*, a fig tree.
2754. **mato** a rock, a high rock. Sa.: *mato*, a precipice. Mangaia: *mato*, a rock, a stone.
2755. **matua** old. Sa.: *matua*, elder, mature. Ha.: *makua*, of full age.
2756. **mau** a plural prefix. Mq.: *mau*, id. Ha.: *mau*, id.
2757. **maunauna** rough. Mq.: *maunauna*, rough, callous.
2758. **maurcure** discouraged, fearful. Ma.: *maule*, dispirited, fearful.
2759. **mavete** open. To.: *movete*, to be loose. Ma.: *mavete*, untied.
2760. **mea** to do. Mq.: *mea*, id. Sa.: *mea*, id. Ma.: *mea*, id.
2761. **mere** a star. Ma.: *meremere*, the evening star.
2762. **a-miimii** to curl, to twist. Sa.: *migi*, curly.
2763. **a-mina** to desire what another is eating. Ma.: *mina*, to long for.
2764. **moemoe** ambush. Ha.: *moemoe*, id.
2765. **moemoe** *Phyllanthus simplex*. To.: *mohemohe*, a tree.
2766. **momea** *Lomaria procera*. To.: *mo-mea*, a shrub.
2767. **moo-tua** grandchild. Niuē: *moko-puna*, id.
2768. **mu** a confused noise. Niuē: *mumu*, to make a noise. Ma.: *mumu*, a gentle noise. The Polynesian Wanderings, page 383.
2769. **muriavai** river mouth. Sa.: *mulivai*, id. Ha.: *mulivai*, id.
2770. **na** demonstrative of the middle distance. Mq.: *na*, id. Sa.: *lena*, id. Ma.: *na*, id.
2771. **na** behold. Ma.: *nana*, id.
2772. **na** to quiet a child. Sa.: *na*, id. Ha.: *na*, quieted, pacified, as a child.
2773. **nahe** *Angiopteris erecta*. Sa.: *nase*, the giant fern.
2774. **nanau** to covet. Sa.: *naunau*, to desire earnestly.
2775. **nanunanu** to coo. Sa.: *nanu*, to speak in an incomprehensible language.
2776. **nau** a plant. Mq.: *nau*, id. Sa.: *nau*, id. Ma.: *nau*, id.
2777. **naupata** a plant. Mq.: *naupata*, id. Ma.: *naupata*, id.
2778. **nehenehe** handsome, comely, elegant. Mq.: *nehenehe*, corpulent.
2779. **a-ninia** giddiness, vertigo. Mq.: *ninia*, dazzled by too strong light, vertigo. Sa.: *niniva*, giddy.
2780. **niuroahiti** *Leucas decemdentata*. Mq.: *niuoaifiti*, a species of coconut.
2781. **noinoi** small, fine. Mq.: *noi*, a dwarf, of slow growth. Ha.: *noinoi*, small, as a dwarf.
2782. **noo** the stem of a canoe. Ma.: *noko*, id.
2783. **naunau** to be fine, elegant. Ha.: *hoonaunau*, to act proudly, to dress in gorgeous apparel.
2784. **o** spade, pick. Mq.: *ko*, id. Ma.: *ko*, a digging-stick.

2785. o provisions for a journey. Ma.: o, id.  
 2786. ô to enter, to penetrate. Sa.: o, to penetrate. Ma.: o, to get into a place not easily entered.  
 2787. ô to husk a coconut. Mq.: ko, id.  
 2788. a-ofa to bend, to incline. Sa.: lofa, to crouch, to cower down.  
 2789. ofaa a nest. Sa.: ofaga, id. Ma.: ohanga, id.  
 2790. ofao-tuna an eel's hole. Mq.: kofao, kohao, a crack, a crevice.  
 2791. ofiri to twist, to turn. Mq.: kohii, to interlace. Ma.: kowhiri, to whirl around.  
 2792. oheohe a plant. Ma.: kohekohe, id.  
 2793. ohie facile, easy. Sa.: -gofie, easy.  
 2794. ohimu to backbite. Ma.: kohimu, id.  
 2795. ohiohio a sinister glance. Mq.: kofiohioa, crosseyed.  
 2796. ohiohioa vertigo. Ha.: ohiohio, the dizziness of a slight intoxication.  
 2797. ohiti to pluck out. Ma.: kowhiti, id.  
 2798. ohiti a very small sand crab. Ma.: kowhitiwhiti-moana, a small shrimp. Ha.: ohiki, a small crab.  
 2799. oi sharp, pointed. Mq.: koi, sharp, keen. Ma.: koi, id.  
 2800. oi to turn, to veer. Ha.: oi, to move sidewise, to turn the side to one.  
 2801. omotu an ember, a coal. Mq.: komotu, omotu, firebrand.  
 2802. ona he, she. Sa.: ona, his, hers. Ma.: ona, id.  
 2803. ona rich. Mq.: ona, id.  
 2804. onino to twist. Mq.: konino, to plait, to twist, to roll.  
 2805. oo to cluck. Mq.: oo, id. Sa.: oolo, the cry of hens. Ha.: ooo, to crow.  
 2806. oomo to pierce, to introduce into. Mq.: kokomo, oomo, id. Sa.: omo, to be sunk in. Ma.: komo, to insert.  
 2807. opa an angle. Ma.: kopa, an angle, a corner.  
 2808. opiropiro stinking. Ha.: opilopilo, bad smelling.  
 2809. opu to rise, of the sun. Ma.: kopu, the morning star.  
 2810. opupu a blister. Ma.: kopupu, id.  
 2811. oteatea white. Mq.: kotea, id. Ma.: kotea, pale.  
 2812. oti presage of death. Sa.: oti, to die.  
 2813. oti to cut. Mq.: koti, oti, id. Sa.: 'oti, id. Ma.: koti, id.  
 2814. otimo to slander, to calumniate. Mq.: kotimo, to make a sign secretly to counteract the words of a speaker.  
 2815. ou mine. Sa.: o'u, id. Ha.: o'u, id.  
 2816. ouru extremity, point, summit, head of a river. Ma.: kouru, top of a tree, head of a river.  
 2817. outou you. Mq.: kotou, otou, id. Sa.: 'outou, id. Ma.: koutou, id.  
 2818. ovarivari lazy, indolent, cowardly. Ha.: ovali, infirm, weak.  
 2819. haa-pa to seize, to attack. Ha.: hoopaa, to hit, to strike.  
 2820. paaaoa to be thin, lean. Ha.: paaaoa, weakness, want of strength.  
 2821. haa-pae to abandon, to reject. Mq.: haapae, id.  
 2822. paha perhaps. Ha.: paha, id.  
 2823. pahemo to slip, to fall. Ha.: pahemo, to slip, to slip off.  
 2824. paheru to rake the soil. Mq.: paheru, to comb.  
 2825. pahoa to beat bark for cloth. Mq.: pahoa, id.  
 2826. pahono to join, to unite. Ha.: pahono, to stitch together.  
 2827. pahu to splatter. Ha.: pahu, to gush or burst forth.  
 2828. pahuhu to press, to press out. Mq.: pahuhu, pahuu, to press, to squeeze.  
 2829. pahuru dirty. Mq.: pahuru, to make dirty.  
 2830. paina to make a noise. Ha.: paina, to sound, as in breaking or tearing anything.  
 2831. pani to close. Ma.: pani, to block up, to obstruct.  
 2832. paoho to laugh noisily. Ma.: paoho, to bark.  
 2833. papai to beat. Ha.: papai, to strike.  
 2834. papaa crabs. Sa.: pa'a, id. Ma.: papaka, id.  
 2835. papatea untattooed. Ma.: papatea, having no tattoo marks on the face.  
 2836. papau shallow. Mq.: papau, low, shallow. Sa.: papa'u, shallow. Ma.: papaku, id.  
 2837. papi to speak quickly and in confusion. Ma.: papipapi, confused, inarticulate.  
 2838. papua young sprouts. Ma.: papua, fruitful.  
 2839. parare to spread out, to be published. Ha.: palale, to branch out.  
 2840. pare a fort, a place of refuge. Ma.: parepare, a breastwork in a stockade.  
 2841. pari rocks overhanging the sea. Ma.: pari, a cliff, a precipice.  
 2842. paruru to shelter, to protect. Ma.: paruru, a shelter from the wind.  
 2843. pata to beat. Mq.: pata, id. Ha.: paka, to strike.  
 2844. patia a lance, an arrow. Mq.: patia, to harpoon, to lance.  
 2845. pato to break the shell, to hatch. Ma.: pato, to crack, to snap.  
 2846. pau consumed, expended. Sa.: pau, to come to an end. Ma.: pau, finished.  
 2847. pau to wet one another. Mq.: pau, to moisten.  
 2848. pauaua to be vigorous. Ma.: pauaua, strenuous.  
 2849. pehi to assail with stones. Mq.: pehi, id. Ha.: pehi, to throw stones at.  
 2850. pena to cover, to protect, to defend. Ma.: penapena, to cherish, to foster to take care of.

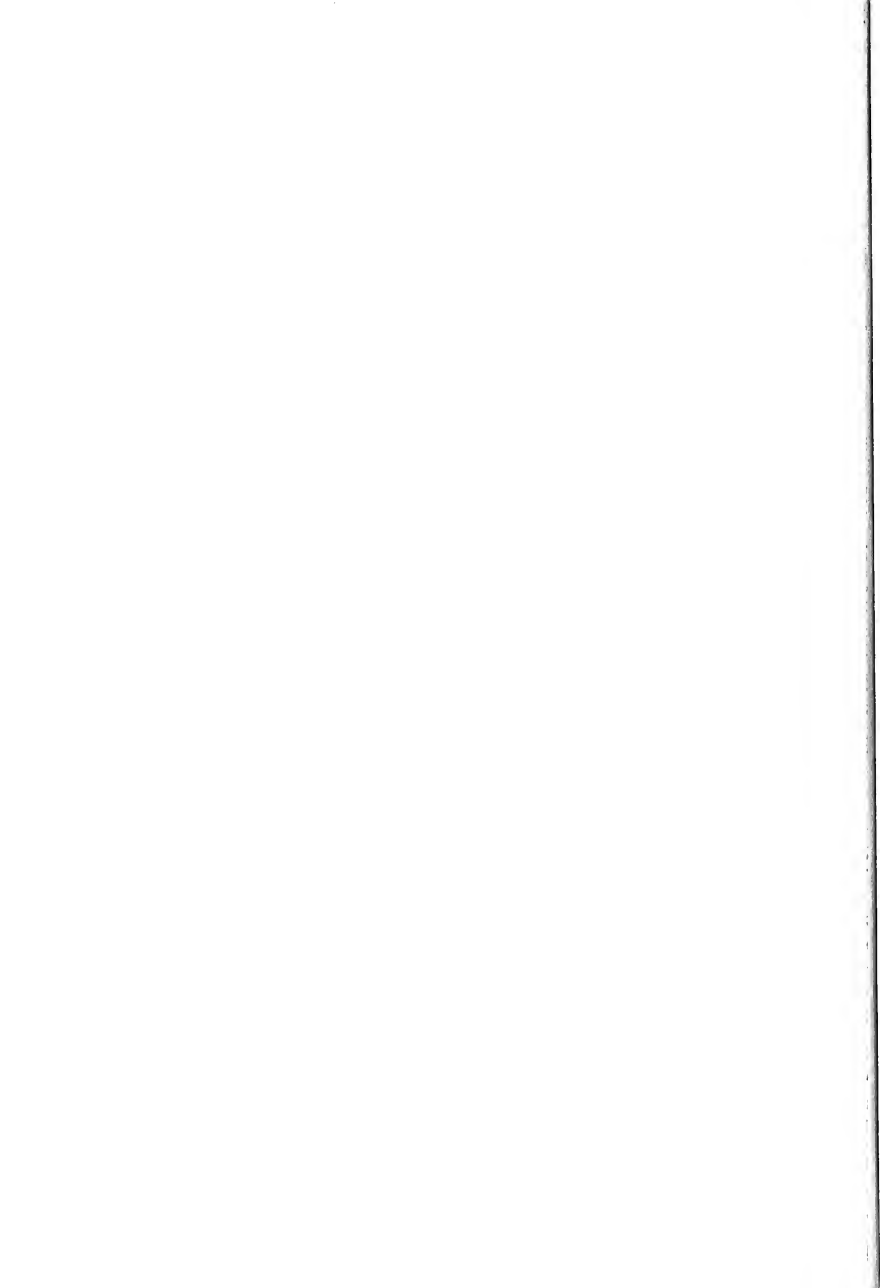
2851. **pera** a corpse. Ha.: *pela*, the putrid flesh and bowels of a dead body when the bones were removed.
2852. **pi** young, green. Ma.: *pipi*, half-grown, not matured.
2853. **piee**, **pihee** to purge. Mq.: *piee*, diarrhoea.
2854. **haa-piipii** to ridicule, to depreciate. Ha.: *hoopii*, to accuse, to lay a charge against.
2855. **pipi** to sprinkle. Ha.: *pipi*, id.
2856. **pitao** black, sombre. Mq.: *pitakotako*, *pilaotao*, sombre, obscure.
2857. **pitoi** a bruise on fruit. Mq.: *pitoi*, *putoi*, id.
2858. **pitopito** a button. Mgv.: *pitopito*, id. Pau.: *pitopito*, id.
2859. **piu** to pull in a fishing-line. Ha.: *piu*, to skip with a rope.
2860. **piwai** the runt of a litter. Ma.: *piwai*, aborted sweet potatoes which are not saved.
2861. **ponao** thimble. Mq.: *ponao-ima*, id.
2862. **pono** straight, direct. Mq.: *pono*, proper, seemly. Ma.: *pono*, true, upright.
2863. **poo** to slap with the palm. Mq.: *poko*, the noise made by slapping with the flat of the hand on an arm held snug to the body; to slap the water.
2864. **popo** pus. Ma.: *popo*, rotten, worm-eaten.
2865. **porehu** sombre. Ma.: *porehu*, dusky.
2866. **pou** to descend. Mq.: *pou-puna*, grandchildren, descendants.
2867. **pua** a tree. Mq.: *pua*, id. Sa.: *pua*, id. Ha.: *pua*, id.
2868. **puatea** a tree. Mq.: *pukatea*, *pualea*, id. Niuē: *pukatea*, id. Ma.: *pukatea*, id.
2869. **puita** cold, a fit of shivering. Mq.: *puita*, cold, shivering, gooseflesh.
2870. **puna** a haunt of fish. Sa.: *puna*, a place where fish abound.
2871. **pupa** to slat (of sails). Mq.: *pupa*, id.
2872. **pupo** to beat the hands. Mq.: *pupo*, to squeeze in the hands in order to soften.
2873. **pupu** shells. Ha.: *pupu*, id.
2874. **pupu-vaha** to gargle. Mq.: *pupu*, id. Sa.: *pupu*, id.
2875. **pureva** to be on the eve of going. Ha.: *puleva*, to float here and there.
2876. **purima** the hands joined as a trumpet. Mq.: *puiima*, to whistle with the fingers.
2877. **haa-purupuru** to care for, to serve. Ha.: *pulupulu*, to cherish, to brood as a hen her chicks.
2878. **pute** bag, sack, pocket. Ma.: *pute*, a bag, a basket.
2879. **puvaavaa** ribbon, furlbelow. Mq.: *puvaavaa*, id. (Sa.: *puwa'ava'a*, id.)
2880. **puvatavata** to be ill joined. Ma.: *puwatawata*, full of interstices.
2881. **rae** the forehead. Mq.: *ae*, id. Pau.: *rae*, id. Mgv.: *akarae*, to cut the hair on the forehead. Ma.: *rae*, the forehead. (Sa.: *lae*, hairless.)
2882. **rahu** sortilege, enchantment. Mq.: *ahu*, a sacred spot. Sa.: *lafu*, the pig tabu. Ma.: *rahurahu*, herbage plucked on a battlefield and used by a priest in incantations.
2883. **rapaau** medicament, to treat with medicine. Mq.: *apakau*, *apau*, ointment for a sore. Ha.: *lapaau*, to administer medicine.
2884. **raparapa** square. To.: *labalaba*, id. Ha.: *lapalapa*, square (of timber, of a bottle, of a cow yard).
2885. **raruraru** the knees of a boat. Mq.: *auau*, bowsprit, prow.
2886. **rata** the chestnut tree. Ma.: *rata*, a tree.
2887. **ratou** they. Mq.: *atou*, id. Sa.: *latou*, id. Ma.: *ratou*, id. Pau.: *ratou*, id. Mgv.: *ratou*, id.
2888. **rauhuru** dry banana leaf. Mq.: *auhuu*, id. (To.: *hulu*, leaves dry and dead.) Ha.: *lauhulu*, banana leaf.
2889. **raumati** to cease raining, to remain fair. Sa.: *naumati*, dry, arid. Ma.: *raumati*, summer. Cf. 2173.
2890. **raumea**, **aumea** gills. Mq.: *oumea*, *koumea*, id.
2891. **rauone** soil free from stones. Ha.: *lauone*, id.
2892. **ravaai** to fish. Mq.: *avaia*, *avaika*, id. Ha.: *lawai*, id.
2893. **raverave** a servant, to serve. Ha.: *lawelawe*, to wait on the table, to serve.
2894. **refa** to look sidewise. Ma.: *rewha*, a squint.
2895. **reva** the firmament, atmosphere. Ha.: *lewa*, the upper regions of the air, atmosphere, the visible heavens.
2896. **ri** to hang. Ha.: *li*, to hang by the neck.
2897. **riirii** little by little. Ha.: *liilii*, id.
2898. **ropuee** a violent blast of wind. Ma.: *ropu*, a gust of wind, a squall.
2899. **rori** trepan. Mq.: *oi*, id. Sa.: *loli*, id. Ha.: *loli*, id.
2900. **rori** to become hard. Mq.: *oi*, compact, leathery. Ha.: *loliloli*, to be water-soaked or tough.
2901. **rourou** cartilage of the nose. Mq.: *ouou ihu*, id.
2902. **ruahine** an old woman. Ma.: *ruahine*, id. Cf. 2357.
2903. **ruaroa** tropic of Capricorn. Mq.: *uaoa*, a constellation, the eleventh month. The sense in Tahiti is probably that of some constellation which may be used to determine the position.
2904. **ruau** an old man, an old woman. Ha.: *luau*, a parent.
2905. **rufa** worn out. Ma.: *ruha*, *ruwha*, weary. Cf. 2359.

2906. **ruhi** sleepy, drowsy. Ma.: *ruhi*, weak, exhausted. Cf. 1510.
2907. **ruhiruhia** aged, old. Ma.: *ruhuhi*, an old woman.
2908. **rumi**, to rub, to massage the limbs. Cf. 1514.
2909. **rupe** a pigeon. Mq.: *upe*, id. Sa.: *lupe*, id. Ma.: *rupe*, id.
2910. **ruru** a large aquatic bird, a woodpecker. Mq.: *uu*, a pigeon. Sa.: *lulu*, an owl. Ma.: *ruru*, the more-pork owl.
2911. **rurua** a shelter from the wind. Mgv.: *ruru*, a shelter. Ma.: *ruru*, id.
2912. **ruta** to be in a hurry. Ma.: *ruta*, bluster, rage.
2913. **ta-aa** to cut the roots in order to fell a tree. Mq.: *ta*, to beat. Sa.: *ta*, id. Ma.: *ta*, id.
2914. **ta-ia** to fish with line or net. Sa.: *ta-palolo*, to fish for palolo. Fu.: *ta*, daylight fishing of women.
2915. **taa** to fall. Ma.: *taka*, to fall off, to set.
2916. **taa** to go away. Ha.: *kaa*, gone, absent, to remove.
2917. **taa** finished. Ma.: *taka*, to desist.
2918. **taai** to voyage, to make the rounds. Mq.: *takai*, *taai*, id.
2919. **taanini** to stagger, to flutter in the wind. Mq.: *takanini*, *taanini*, vertigo, staggering. Ha.: *kaanini*, to be agitated, in a flutter.
2920. **taaroa** god creator. Mq.: *tanaoa*, id. Sa.: *tagaloa*, id. Ma.: *tangaroa*, id.
2921. **taave** to hang, to strangle. Ha.: *takawe*, id.
2922. **tafa** sonorous. Mq.: *tafa*, the sound of a shock. Ha.: *kaha*, a crack of a whip, report of a pistol.
2923. **tahavahava** dirty, or soiled. Ma.: *tahavahava*, to defile, to pollute. Cf. 2672.
2924. **tahiri** a fan. Mq.: *tahii*, *tahii*, id. Ha.: *kahili*, a fly brush made of feathers.
2925. **tahiri** to sweep by striking with a cloth or broom, to dust, to wipe. Ha.: *kahili*, to sweep, to wipe. Cf. 2376.
2926. **tahiri** to wag the tail. Ma.: *tahiri*, to welcome by waving garments.
2927. **tahitahi** to brush with the hand, to sweep. Sa.: *tafi*, to brush, to sweep. Ma.: *tahi*, to sweep.
2928. **tahuhu** ridgepole. Ma.: *tahuhu*, id. Cf. 2462.
2929. **tahuti** to rot, perishable. Ha.: *kahuki*, corruption, putrefaction.
2930. **tai-ao** dawn. Mq.: *takitaki te ao*, just before dawn.
2931. **taimaha** heavy. Ma.: *taimaha*, id.
2932. **taitahi** each, one by one. Sa.: *ta'itasi*, each.
2933. **taitai** salt. Mq.: *taitai*, to salt, to pickle.
2934. **tamaa** sandals, shoes, foot covering. Ha.: *kamaa*, id.
2935. **tamaa** to eat. Mq.: *tamaka*, *tamaa*, to eat to excess.
2936. **tamahana** to heat. Ma.: *tamahana*, to cook a second time.
2937. **tamara** palms, leaves. Ha.: *kamala*, to thatch with leaves for a temporary house.
2938. **tamau** to persevere. Ha.: *kamau*, id.
2939. **tane** man, husband. Sa.: *tane*, man. Ma.: *tane*, male, husband.
2940. **taneene** large, abundant. Mq.: *taneene*, small, few. A sense-invert.
2941. **tanoho** to sit, to dwell. Mq.: *tanoho*, to sit.
2942. **taoa** property, possessions. Ma.: *laonga*, property, treasure.
2943. **tapahi** to cut. Ma.: *tapahi*, to cut, to chop.
2944. **tapairu** princess. Ma.: *tapairu*, the firstborn girl of a chiefly family.
2945. **tapi-atā** difficult to obtain. Sa.: *-gaiā*, difficult to do or be.
2946. **tapii** to cling to anything. Ma.: *tapiki*, to lay hold of.
2947. **tapure** to be speckled, spotted. Ha.: *kapule*, to be hung up, as a bunch of bananas, until the skin turns black in spots.
2948. **taputea** the rainbow. Sa.: *taputea*, the evening star.
2949. **tara** the corner of a house, angle. Mq.: *taa*, id. Sa.: *tala*, the round end of a house. Ma.: *tara*, the side wall of a house. The Polynesian Wanderings, page 239.
2950. **tara** enchantment. Ma.: *tara*, an incantation.
2951. **tara** to untie. Sa.: *tala*, id. Ha.: *kala*, id.
2952. **tarava** to lie horizontally. Ma.: *tarava*, to hang upon a line.
2953. **tarou** to pick fruit with a forked stick. Sa.: *talou*, id.
2954. **tata** porringer, cup, to bale. Mq.: *tātā*, scoop, baler. Sa.: *tata*, wooden baler of a canoe. Ma.: *tata*, id.
2955. **tata** to strike, to beat. Mq.: *tata*, id. Sa.: *tatu*, id. Ma.: *tata*, id.
2956. **tatai** to expel an evil spirit. Mq.: *tātai*, to chase, to expel, to exclude.
2957. **tataramoa** a prickly shrub. Sa.: *talatalamoa*, a variety of the ifi tree. Ma.: *tataramoa*, the bramble.
2958. **tati** to insult, to reproach. Ha.: *kaki*, cross, petulant, angry.
2959. **tatipi** to cut with a knife. Sa.: *tatipi*, to cut, to shred.
2960. **taua** demonstrative pronoun, that. Ma.: *taua*, id.
2961. **taua** coward. Ma.: *tautaua*, cowardly.
2962. **tauama** an outrigger canoe. Sa.: *tauama*, one rope of a canoe rigging.
2963. **taua** the front. Ma.: *taua*, the front or principal aspect of a building.
2964. **taui** price, wages. Sa.: *taui*, id.
2965. **taumamao** to be out of reach. Sa.: *taumamao*, to be far off.

2966. **taumata** a vizor. Sa.: *taumata*, id. Tokelau: *taumata*, "a curious marine animal found on the reefs; it is used by the natives as a helmet or cap (*taumata*) because when dried it becomes hard as iron." Tregear, s. v.
2967. **taurua** the planet Venus. Mq.: *takuaa*, the name of a star. Ma.: *takurua*, Sirius.
2968. **taurua** a double canoe. Ma.: *taurua*, id.
2969. **tautai** the result. Ha.: *kaukai*, to wait for an event to happen.
2970. **tautau** to fish in sweet water. Ha.: *kaukau*, the snaring of fish.
2971. **tauteute** a heap of victuals. Sa.: *taute*, to eat, to drink. Ma.: *taute*, to prepare food for cooking.
2972. **tavare** to trick, to dupe. Mq.: *tavae*, to cajole, to flatter. Ma.: *taware*, to dupe, to fool, to cajole.
2973. **tavere** to tow a thing in the water. Ha.: *kawewe*, the person at the end of long ropes when many are dragging a heavy object.
2974. **tavini** a servant. Mq.: *tavini*, id. Sa.: *tavini*, id. Bishop Jausen distinguishes this as a neologism in Tahiti; it is undoubtedly a naturalized form of servant, a word which at the time of the voyage of the *Duff* and on the lips of the pioneer missionaries would undoubtedly have been pronounced sarvent.
2975. **tavovovovo** a distant sound. Mq.: *tavovo*, to click the teeth. Ha.: *kavovovo*, to make a rustling sound, to sound heavily.
2976. **faa-te** to milk, to squeeze out. Ma.: *whakate*, to squeeze fluid out of anything.
2977. **tere** to slip. Ha.: *kele*, to slide, to slip.
2978. **tetei** to clench the teeth. Mq.: *tetei*, to grit the teeth, to show the teeth. Ma.: *tetea*, to show the teeth, to gnash the teeth.
2979. **tia** the lower belly. Mq.: *tia-kopu*, pubes. Ma.: *tia*, the lower abdomen.
2980. **tiahonu** to piece together. Mq.: *tuhonu*, to mend, to patch. Ma.: *tuhonu*, to join.
2981. **tiao** to seek. Mq.: *tikao*, *tiao*, id.
2982. **tiare** a gardenia. Mq.: *tiare*, *tiae*, id. Sa.: *tiale*, id. Ma.: *tiare*, fragrant.
2983. **tichi** to expel, to drive away. Mq.: *tichi*, id.
2984. **tihi** the corner stone of a marae. Ha.: *kihii*, the outer corner of a thing.
2985. **tinana** trunk, source, foundation. Ma.: *tinana*, the body, the trunk.
2986. **tipona** to knot. Mq.: *tipona*, to tie together. Ma.: *tipona*, to tie in a knot.
2987. **tiratira** to raise high. Ha.: *kilakila*, height.
2988. **tire** enough, have done. Mq.: *tie*, interjection of disapproval.
2989. **faa-titina** to force oneself to do too much. Ha.: *kikina*, to urge, to drive.
2990. **titohe** trousers, drawers. Mq.: *titohe*, the buttocks.
2991. **titoo** a sprit, to boom out a sail. Ma.: *titoko*, a sprit.
2992. **titore** to shred leaves for weaving. Ma.: *titore*, to split.
2993. **toa** a gout of blood. Sa.: *to'a*, to coagulate.
2994. **toatoa** *Elatostemma* sessile. Mq.: *toatoa*, a plant. Ma.: *toatoa*, id.
2995. **toatoa** a bad smell of the sea. Sa.: *to'ato'a*, to smell bad.
2996. **toetoe-pahao** a crab. Mq.: *toetoe*, id. Sa.: *toetoe*, id.
2997. **toi** *Alphitonia zizyphoides*. Mq.: *toi*, a climbing plant. Sa.: *toi*, a tree.
2998. **toimaha** heavy. Ma.: *toimaha*, id. Cf. 2931.
2999. **toiri** to drag a log. Ma.: *tokiri*, to shove, to thrust lengthwise.
3000. **tope** a lock or knot of hair falling behind. Mq.: *tope*, a tuft or tress of hair worn on one side of the head in sign of vengeance to be exacted. To.: *tobe*, a lock of hair.
3001. **tore** to be inflamed with proud flesh. Ma.: *toetore*, inflamed.
3002. **toromiro** the sacred tree (*Thespesia*). Ma.: *toromiro*, a tree.
3003. **toto** netting in which a calabash is carried. Mq.: *toto*, the net in which breadfruit is gathered. Ha.: *koko*, netting around a calabash.
3004. **tuaivi** crest, summit of a mountain. Mq.: *tuaivi*, a mountain, hill. Sa.: *tuasivi*, chain of mountains, ridge. Ha.: *kuahiwi*, mountain, summit. Cf. 2715.
3005. **tuamata** eyebrow. Sa.: *tuamata*, eyelid.
3006. **tuara** a sail. Sa.: *tualā*, to put a canoe more before the wind.
3007. **tuatoto** miscarriage. Mq.: *tuatoto*, childbirth. Ha.: *kuakoko*, pains of childbirth.
3008. **tuatua** an ancient word of address in the evening prayer at the marae. Ma.: *tua*, a religious word for god.
3009. **tuferu**, **tuheru** to scratch. Mq.: *tuferu*, *tuheru*, id.
3010. **tuhituihi** sweetish. Ha.: *kuhikuhi*, sweet or pleasant to the taste.
3011. **tumu** blunt. Mq.: *tumue*, *tumuhe*, blunt, obtuse. Ha.: *kumumu*, id.
3012. **ra-tumu** the sun half-set. Mq.: *tumu o te ani*, the horizon.
3013. **tuna** the sweetwater eel. Sa.: *tuna*, id. Ma.: *tuna*, the eel.
3014. **tuoi** to stagger. Mq.: *hee-tuoi*, id. Ha.: *kuoi*, id.
3015. **tuoo** to be serious, grave. Ha.: *kuoo*, calm, sober.



3016. **turi** deaf. Mq.: *tui*, id. Sa.: *tuli*, id. Ma.: *turi*, id. The Polynesian Wanderings, page 284.
3017. **turuturu** posts of a house. Mq.: *tuutuu*, id.
3018. **tutau** to cast anchor. Mq.: *tutau*, id.
3019. **tutoo** a stubborn cough, asthma. Mq.: *tutoko*, *tutoo*, a cough.
3020. **tutu** a plant. Mq.: *tutu*, id. To.: *tutu*, a shrub. Ma.: *tutu*, id.
3021. **tutufa**, **tutuha** to split. Mq.: *tufa*, id. Ha.: *kuha*, id.
3022. **tutui** candlenut. Ha.: *kukui*, id.
3023. **tuturu** a support, prop, stay. Ha.: *kukulu*, a pillar, a post.
3024. **u** to touch shore, to strand. Ma.: *u*, to reach the land.
3025. **ua** a land crab which shears iron. Mq.: *uka*, lobster. Sa.: *uga*, the hermit crab.
3026. **ua** the back of the neck. Sa.: *ua*, the neck. Ma.: *ua*, the back of the neck.
3027. **uai** to face about. Sa.: *uai*, to turn toward.
3028. **uha**, **ufa** to belch. Ha.: *uha*, to belch, to hawk up mucus.
3029. **uhu** a cry of astonishment. Ha.: *uhu*, a cry of grief.
3030. **ui** ringing in the ears. Mq.: *ui*, the buzzing of flies. Ha.: *ui*, to squeak, to creak.
3031. **ununu** prohibition of fishing on the reef. Ha.: *ununu*, a stick erected in sign of a tabu.
3032. **upaupa** a bird. Sa.: *upa*, an insect.
3033. **uru** the human skull. Mq.: *uu*, the head. Sa.: *ulu*, id. Moriori: *ulu*, id.
3034. **uruhia** inspired. Ha.: *uluhia*, to be possessed by a spirit.
3035. **utai** to be wet with sea water. Mq.: *utai*, *utaiea*, *kutai*, damp, waterlogged.
3036. **ha-utiuti** to move oneself incessantly. Ha.: *ukiuki*, to be gently in motion.
3037. **uvira** lightning. Ha.: *uwila*, id.
3038. **va** space between the leaves in a roof. Sa.: *va*, space between. Ma.: *wa*, interval.
3039. **vae** timbers of a boat. Ha.: *vae*, knees, side timbers of a boat.
3040. **vae** to share out. Sa.: *vae*, to divide, to share. Ma.: *wawae*, to divide.
3041. **vahavaha** to disdain, to dislike. Ha.: *wahawaha*, to hate, to dislike.
3042. **vaianu** a plant. Mq.: *vaijanu*, id.
3043. **vairua**, **vaerua**, **verua**, **virua**, **vaiite** spirit, soul. Ma.: *wairua*, id.
3044. **varea** to be sleepy, napping. Ma.: *warea*, under the influence of sleep.
3045. **varovaro** vibration of sounds upon the ear. Ma.: *wawaro*, to murmur, to sound indistinctly.
3046. **vata** opening, space, separated by an interval. Mq.: *valavata*, id. Ma.: *watawata*, full of holes.
3047. **vava** sound of wind or rain. Ma.: *wawa*, to sound like pattering rain.
3048. **vea** messenger. Ha.: *weaweae*, a procurer.
3049. **vereverere** pudenda muliebria. Ma.: *werewere*, id. (labia minora).
3050. **verovero** to twinkle like the stars. Ha.: *welowelo*, the light of a firebrand thrown into the air.
3051. **vihi** a wrapper. Ha.: *wihi*, to roll up as a bundle.



## CHAPTER VI.

### THE MARQUESAS IN THE FAIRWAY TO HAWAII.

Church twice, twice State—each has essayed the Marquesas and each has left its record of double failure, record and echo record. Yet where failure, complete and utter loss of effort, has attended the touch of the solemn facts of such life as is known to us, romance has found success. The unclothed truth has blushed to find herself in company of a race whose painfully assumed tracery of tattooing has always seemed sufficient garb. But fiction with its better truth of the comprehending eye has given life to the Marquesas, a life that will far outlast the fast-dying race.

Here we have something that is interesting in detail; we shall find some pleasure in looking back to these several efforts, five digits where-with we may clasp these remote islands of the sea into some measure of comprehension.

The Marquesas, the islands of the Marquis, they are. Who was this Marquis whose title should serve as sufficient designation of islands in a remote sea, should endure when the honesty of newer geographical nomenclature has shaken the Georgian glory from Tahiti and the fame of a petty Earl of Sandwich from Hawaii? It was Mendoza, marquis of Cañete and grandee of Spain, greater than grandee, the great viceroy of Peru in the days of its glory. His admiral it was, Alvaro Mendaña de Neira, who conferred this name upon these rugged and savage lands. It was on Mendaña's second and fatal voyage. After eight-and-twenty years of belief that far in the west of the great and unknown sea he had discovered the Ophir land of Solomon whence came the gold in ships of Tarshish, the great admiral had secured sanction for a voyage of colonization. His cabins and holds were filled with a scurvy lot of settlers of the new lands, the sweepings of the streets from Panama to Lima, four hundred outcasts. In the early days of the voyage toward a hope that could never be fulfilled Mendaña discovered new land, the southern group of the islands of our study in this chapter, sighted them late in the afternoon of July 21, 1595. Drawn by the lure of gold at the other edge of the sea whose wastes he had scarcely begun as yet to cross, the admiral could not halt for long at these islands of new discovery. He skirted each as it rose upon his view, gave them collectively the name of his viceregal patron, landed on one that he might take possession in the name of Spain and the Church. The proper names of his narrative read like a passage from the *Acta Sanctorum*. The four ships of his fleet were four saints by name, Jerome and Philip in one pair, and on the side of distaff sanctity Isabella and Catharine. To each new island, as

it rose to view, he gave pious names: Magdalena served to designate Fatuhiva, then followed San Pedro, Santa Christina, and La Dominica. It was upon the last, Tahuata, that he elected to land. This was on the day of Santiago and to the bay which promised anchorage he gave the name of Madre de Dios. All this piety was but the prelude to the blessing of the heathen land. In all the pomp which belonged to the dignity of an admiral of Spain Mendaña set foot upon the shore. The altar was erected in the abode of joyous paganism; the well-ordered pomp of the ritual of the mass attracted the imitation of the savages if it left their reverence untouched; the European history of the Marquesas opens with the solemn act of religion. Even in this solemnity we have the record of the straying attention which sometimes finds food for secular thought in church. Beside the admiral sat his wife, Doña Ysabel Berreto, destined by bitter fate to become herself an admiral and to lead the broken expedition home and away from the inhospitable land which was to hold forever hidden the corpse of her husband. Beside Doña Ysabel, through all the ceremonies, sat a woman of the island race (the chronicler of the voyage narrates that she was more beautiful than the ladies of Lima), and fanned the lady with a fan of curious workmanship. Her hair was most magnificent; Doña Ysabel asked to have a lock, an ignorant indignity which added its mite to the score which the islanders soon sought to settle with their disturbing visitors. "Probablement," says Vincendon Dumoulin, "peu d'heures après le moment où les Espagnols avaient rendu grâce au ciel de leur découverte les malheureux Noukahiviens suppliaient leurs divinités tutélaires de les débarrasser de la présence de leurs terribles visiteurs." Three crosses set up along the beach, a name and a date carved in the bark of a tree, one Marquesan who had been taught the parrot recitation of a sacred name—this was all that the Church gave to the Marquesas when first it came into contact with their savagery. Before the fleet had passed from sight the crosses, we may be sure, were converted to timber uses; the bark of a tree in the Pacific tropics is no material for enduring memorials of discovery; as lightly as learned the sacred names would vanish from use. This first coming of religion with all its pomp was but vain show; it left no mark whatever.

Even under expeditionary circumstances and in the heart of savagery there must have been a certain dignity in this sacrifice of the mass by Mendaña's men; the Spaniard is mannerly, the Church is ritual. The next attempt of religion to ameliorate the Marquesas is absurd.

Two centuries and two years have passed when the ship *Duff* finds her way into the very bay where Mendaña's chaplains had sung the mass and set the crosses. For all but the last fragment of these two oblivious centuries the knowledge of the Marquesas was kept to the islanders, no hardy shipman had cared to seek them out and none had chanced upon them in their happy seclusion until Cook restored them

to geography in 1774. There followed fresh discoveries of Ingraham in 1791, Marchand in the same year, and Hergest in the year following.

We have already seen the *Duff* with her freight of missionaries at Matavai in Tahiti requiting praise with prayer. Her commission went farther afield. A mission party was landed in Tongatabu; two were to be settled in the Marquesas, and the choice had fallen upon Mr. Crook and upon Mr. Harris. They were representative of the motley character of that first modern apostolate to the nations; the former was but 21 and is set down in the roster as "gentleman's servant and since tin-worker," the latter had reached the age of 39 and had been a cooper. Than these three professions none could have been imagined less valuable in the conditions of island economy. The younger man went ashore with alacrity, we can easily see in the somewhat solemn narrative his gaiety on finding himself on the beach, for we find him making friends with the chief of the bay, Tēnae, and in this company scampering over the hills and exploring the shaded valleys. But Harris was evidently afraid; he remained aboard the *Duff* until Captain Wilson practically forced him ashore to carry out the errand upon which he had come. When the first gray of morning made it possible to see the land the miserable cooper was found in bitter plight of distress. It was not easy to rescue him; the sea was high and the surf upon the rocks precluded a landing at the point, from which he would not stir; he and his box were hauled through the breakers at the end of a heaving line. His tale was sad. Tēnae and Crook had gone off on yet another excursion; Harris was left behind to take care of the queen. Early in the evening the question arose as to whether he were white all over and it was settled by what we may call laboratory methods. The gentle inquisition clearly scared the pious cooper, and his terror reached frenzy when the rollicking queen turned her maids of honor loose upon him. Seizing his box and his few possessions, he rushed forth into the night and sat upon the beach resolved to save his life and to preserve that which he held dearer. With mingled cowardice and piety he sat on his box through the night, bewailing his sad plight given over to the torment of these daughters of Belial. Toward morning the merry band of girls found him; he forsook his little all, and from a hiding-place in the rocks witnessed the glee with which they robbed him of his few poor goods. No considerations of duty could induce the wholly terrified man to set foot once more upon the all too hospitable shore. Crook remained, but his mission was fruitless; his hardships became so great as his novelty passed away from his savage hosts that a year later he was glad of the opportunity to make his escape. Thus ended the second attempt of the Church upon the Marquesas.

The first attempt of the State upon these islands is one of the least-known chapters in our national history. It is well known that in the War of 1812 Commodore Porter pushed the *Essex* around Cape Horn

and harried the Pacific. It is equally well known that his career of victory came to its end off Valparaiso, when he was forced into an unequal fight with H. B. M. *Cherub* and was obliged to strike his flag. Yet in the course of this dashing campaign he visited the Marquesas and performed an act of sovereignty for which the United States were long years removed from being ready. In the bay of Taiohae in the island of Nukahiva he hoisted the American flag and formally annexed the Marquesas to the United States—remote islands of a distant sea to a young republic which at that time had scarcely crossed the Alleghanies and whose statesmen had not even in dreams the idea of a country bounded by two oceans or of a new waterway to join these seas. This was done on October 19, 1813, a generation before the United States reached the Pacific Ocean, almost three generations before we found it necessary to acquire a chain of dependencies set like stepping-stones across that sea to a foothold almost on the foreshore of Asia. Possession of the Marquesas, at least temporary possession, was needed by Porter. He had pushed out into the Pacific with but one small ship; his prizes created for him a squadron worthy of any commodore's broad pennant. He could easily have held the islands against any force which the British then could array against him. But he had the instinct of prevision. He did what the greater strategy of to-day would prescribe if it were now possible: he seized upon the point which best covers the mouth of the Panama Canal. It was not an empty form, the mere hoisting of a flag, the vain salvo of artillery. At the head of Taiohae, to which he gave the new name of Massachusetts Bay, he built a fort, Fort Madison, its walls pierced for 16 guns and four pieces mounted; he built Madisonville with six suitable houses, a ropewalk, a bakery, and other fit shops; he assigned to Nukahiva, in yet further admiring iteration of his loved President, the new designation of Madison Island, and for the dual archipelago he revived and extended the earlier designation of the Washington Islands. At his coming he found war raging in desultory fury on Madison Island. That would never do in this newest America; peace must reign, even though it should entail the stiffest fighting, and Porter's dove had spurs. He found no mean antagonists; more than once the issue was, temporarily at least, in no little doubt, but at last all the fighters had been fought into submission. Porter's premature act received in Washington not so much recognition as might serve to disavow it; the archives of the government contain not so much as a memorandum of the interesting event; we owe our acquaintance therewith solely to the commodore's own memoirs. When he sailed away from Massachusetts Bay Madisonville reverted to savagery; of Fort Madison nothing remains but the trace in the thick undergrowth on a slight bluff overlooking the bay; the closest search has failed to bring to light the buried bottle in which he placed a copy of his proclamation of annexation together with certain coins of American money. In the collation

of Bishop Dordillon's dictionary of the Marquesan (the worthy prelate had no English and therefore the neologism escaped him) we have wondered if some one of these coins might not perchance have served as the basis upon which rests the word *koata* defined as "pièce de monnaie (1 franc)."\*

If the attempt to introduce republican virtues to Nukahiva ("they have requested," says Commodore Porter in his proclamation, "to be admitted to the great American family whose republican laws have such analogy with their own") was but the breath upon the mirror for duration, still more spectral is the royalty of Nukahiva's king. We know it only through a scrap of paper which in 1838 Captain Jacquinot found in a chief's possession when the corvettes *l'Astrolabe* and *la Zélée* came to anchor in Taiohae. Thus it read:

Nous, Charles, baron de Thierry, chef souverain de la Nouvelle-Zélande, roi de l'île Nouka-Hiva, certifions avec plaisir que Vavanouia, chef de Portua, est l'ami des Européens, et qu'il s'est toujours conduit, à notre égard, avec décence et bienveillance. En conséquence de quoi, nous le recommandons aux bons soins de tous les navigateurs, qui peuvent demeurer ici en toute sécurité.

Donné à Port-Charles (Anna-Maria), île Nouka-Hiva, le 23 juillet 1835,

CHARLES, baron de THIERRY,

Par le roi,

ED. FERGUS, colonel, aide-de-camp.

This Carolus Rex, primus atque ultimus, is a very ghost of a poor king. He appears in the history of the early and difficult colonization of New Zealand with his attempt at a French settlement in Akaroa; in the narrative of the Wilkes expedition he is found as a center of refinement at the Bay of Islands; in the story of the *Bounty* mutineers on Pitcairn's Island he flashes for a moment in passage. But no research has yet added so much as a single line to the figure of the man who parades in the royal proclamation as colonel and aide-de-camp, Ed. Fergus.

If the world's acquaintance with the Marquesas were to rest solely on these thin failures of Church and State, the world would know little indeed. But romance chanced to touch these green peaks; they live. When Herman Melville wrote "Typee" it failed as literature. It was not in accord with that fustian stuff which then was the literature of America; it violated all the stupid canons of a dull art. He had the eye to discern the life beneath the rattling palms; he felt the humanity of the savage lust of life and joy of death; he then had the pen of accuracy. Once and again he wrote with unconscious art in sweet verity, "Typee," and "Omoo" a second chapter of the same life, with deep breaths of pure air. These done he turned to literature, the literature of the second quarter of the last century, a death in life; the antiquarian may

\*Amateurs of the jargon type will find no difficulty in penetrating these other entries in the same dictionary.

*tihu*, s., o fr. 50. [*dix sous*.]

*verekuti*, a., très-bien. [*very good*.]

give them shelf room for their shadow of a name, yet it would puzzle even such an one to recall their titles. But "Typee" is the history of the Marquesas, the geography of Nukahiva, the story of savage life before it had begun that change into new conditions which has proved fatal. Memory holds the picture of a tattered copy of the first edition of "Typee," picked up on the Broom road in Tahiti at a débit for ten sous or some such trifling matter, dragged from a pile of undistinguished lumber. Its cover, for but one was left, still showed patches of the canary-colored glazed paper with which it must have made a fine show in booksellers' windows when it came fresh from the presses. It was riddled with thread holes, marks of the gnawing insect life of the Pacific which goes through literature far more consistently from cover to cover than mere human readers. A shabby little book, a frowsy beachcomber of a book fallen on its evil days, just the worth of perhaps *tihu*. But pocket companion of the arduous scramble to the knife edge of the mountain crest which captures the wet clouds over Taiohae, there it showed its worth, which had outlived the neglect of man and had withstood the gnawing of the beetle. As in its pages, so before the eye lay the valley of the Typees and the valley of the Happers, or, since the restlessness of orthography has reached the uttermost sea, we are now to designate them as the valleys of Haapa and Taipi. What matters it? The same authority which establishes our new spelling shows the vanity of it all, "Haapa, now almost entirely extinct;" "Taipi, now almost depopulated." Soon the only Marquesans alive will be Mehivi and Kory-Kory and Marheyo, and Fayaway forever flitting in the fragrant avenues of the humid forest.

It is depressing to write of these islands of Southeast Polynesia; we may not escape the mortuary and the monumental; the pen arm is forever condemned to wear the brassard. We can not finish the briefest sketch of Rapanui, of Mangareva, of the Paumotu, of Tahiti, of the Marquesas, without touching upon the obituary of each folk in its turn. They die, placidly, uncomplainingly; they fade before the bright light of the higher civilization which takes all from them and can give them nothing in return for the joy of living of which it has robbed them. I recall the saying of an aged Maori to Featherstone: "As the Maori rat dies before the Pakeha rat; as the Maori fly dies before the Pakeha fly, as the Maori grass dies before the Pakeha grass, so dies the Maori before the Pakeha." It is a sense of personal loss, I have known the Polynesian so well, the lilt of his life has so much with which I am attuned in unison. In an earlier work I mentioned with reverent affection the Polynesian debt which I owe to Dana. It came to me to study the South Sea as the meet and proper end of my formal education. But to that call I might not have given heed had there not been the draft of earlier sentiment of attraction. On my desk, as I write the chapters of these studies of a most interesting language group, lies the fillip to my zeal, the mottled shell of a cowrie. It has been with me in the South



Sea, coals to a Newcastle which needs no heat, for it is the commonest shell on the island beaches. But it has been with me all my life, a hundred years ago a great-grandfather brought it back with him, a shell from Owwhyhee. That was all the story with which it came to me, just a name which now we spell othergate, a name to recall; and in its chambered recesses at the ear the whisper of booming reefs breaking in marble fleece of foam and of the susurrus of the palm. Just a reminder that Polynesia from my beginning has called me with a voice I have never sought to gainsay. The personal digression may be pardoned if it but serve to set the accent on the regret with which are written these notes of the unrepining passage of a race as attractive as the butterflies and scarcely more thoughtful of the responsibilities of life.

Had Bishop Dordillon but thought to be more specific in his researches the language of the Marquesas might properly be considered under the heads of two dialects. In a loose sense they are to be regarded as the dialects of the southeastern and northwestern groups which compose the archipelago. Phonetically the critical points are marked in the variant treatment of two palatals. Neither dialect retains in its purity the nasal palatal **ng**; each may elide it; but in general it undergoes horizontal mutation in the southeastern dialect into **n** and vertical in the northwestern into **k**. In the matter of the mute palatal **k** there is less distinctive quality; regarded broadly, we may say that the northwestern dialect inclines to retain it, that the southeastern tends to elide it under the influence which we have already found operative in Hawaii and Samoa. The notes of Monsignor Dordillon and of Mr. Christian upon the variety of **k** are to be disregarded; each has fallen into the error of basing comparisons upon the employment of the **k** as mutation **ng**-product with the **n** similarly produced, which can, of course, have no bearing upon the treatment of the true Polynesian **k**.

In the exhaustive collation of the vocabulary I have been led several times to the feeling that in the choice of vocables we might in the Marquesas, as elsewhere, find circumstantial evidence of variant migration streams. The proof has always escaped me because the dictionary omits the note of dialect distinction. This point, which would be of interest and probably of value, we are obliged to pass over, for it is now too late to hope to recover the dying speech.

Bearing in mind this irrecoverable difference of two strongly marked dialects, we present the comparative table of the Marquesan alphabet set upon the Proto-Samoan base.

	a a, e, i, o	
	e e, a	o o
i i		u u
ng n, k, -	l r, -	m m
	n n, -	
	h h, -	
	s h, f, -	
		v v
		f f, v, h
k k, -	t t, n, -	p p

The vowel flexibility lies within the triangle of the neutral vowel; its occurrence is in unaccented syllables and it is most strongly marked in the mutation **e-a**, the other alterations being rare. In the consonant structure we find that all the palatals and all the linguals are susceptible of extinction. We have already commented upon this as a dialectic criterion in the matter of the palatal **ng** and **k**. In the lingual series the extinction of the liquid is all but universal; its retention, in the form of **r**, seems to have no reference to dialect; in the printed vocabulary **r** appears as initial in but 37 entries and its occurrence in the medial position is indicated by no higher note of frequency; the prime character of the Marquesan phonetics is the loss of the liquid; it is that which sets it off distinctively from all the other languages of the Polynesian family. In the labial series we find the same fixed points as in the other languages of Southeastern Polynesia, the same variable point, the **f**, and the variants there involve no new principles of phonetics.

TABLE 21.

	Southeast Polynesia.	Poly- nesian.	Proto- Samoan.	Tongafiti.	Total.
Pau-Rn-Mgv-Ta-Mq.....	8	227	9	40	284
Pau-Rn-Ta-Mq.....	1	14	4	9	28
Pau-Rn-Mgv-Mq.....	7	15	1	6	29
Pau-Rn-Mq.....	2	1	1	2	6
Mgv-Rn-Ta-Mq.....	21	89	9	16	135
Mgv-Rn-Mq.....	31	24	6	8	69
Ta-Rn-Mq.....	17	10	1	0	28
Total.....	87	380	31	81	579
Pau-Mgv-Ta-Mq.....	11	40	8	47	106
Pau-Ta-Mq.....	32	18	10	29	89
Pau-Mgv-Mq.....	4	8	2	4	18
Pau-Mq.....	18	1	14	7	40
Mgv-Ta-Mq.....	42	73	34	42	191
Mgv-Mq.....	207	20	31	32	290
Ta-Mq.....	85	34	30	17	166
Ta-Ha-Mq.....	23				23
Total.....	422	194	129	178	923
Grand total.....	509	574	160	259	1502

Yet here we find a character which serves to create a class division within the province. The mutability which is expressed by the formula **f f, v, h** is found in the Paumotu, Mangareva, and Tahiti. Before we set the Marquesas in this company, as might seem justifiable from the consonant scheme just presented, we are to note that **f-f** characterizes the dialect of the southeastern Marquesas, **f-h** the northwest. The only language in which **f-h** holds exclusive place is Rapanui.

In the foregoing chapters a considerable amount of the Marquesan material has been caught in the meshes of the identification of various affiliates netted in the sedulous examination of the Paumotu, Manga-

revan, and Tahiti. Preparatory to the continuance of our study of the Marquesan we shall carry that already ascertained material forward into the present chapter in Table 21 on page 136, in which we continue to maintain the prime dichotomous division based upon the presence or absence of the Rapanui affiliation.

From the tabulation of affiliates which has been drawn out in connection with the Rapanui dictionary we derive the following instances of affiliation of Rapanui and the Marquesas which have left no record elsewhere in Southeast Polynesia:

## Marquesas-Rapanui:

[illegible]

Very little of this material is identifiable in the rearward track of the migration. The Tongafiti migration has left no record; the Proto-Samoan appears in but the items 784, 791, 800. The general Polynesian is found in 350.

Our next contribution is derived from that residual part of the Marquesas vocabulary which is not recognizable in Rapanui and which has escaped collation from the several bases of the other languages of the province, Paumotu, Mangareva, and Tahiti. Thus we are left with no more than the reference to the groups of earlier migration source and to the Hawaiian, as in the preceding chapter, where we found its inclusion of interest. As in that chapter, we designate the occurrence of Hawaiian affiliates by the employment of bold-face figures.

## Marquesas-Hawaii:

quesas—Hawaii:

3052	3077	3096	3123	3144	3163	3193	3218	3239	3255	3269	3289	3325	3346
3053	3083	3098	3124	3145	3164	3196	3221	3240	3256	3271	3302	3330	3348
3054	3084	3014	3128	3146	3166	3198	3224	3243	3258	3273	3307	3332	3349
3055	3085	3108	3131	3147	3170	3202	3227	3245	3262	3278	3309	3333	3351
3056	3088	3112	3132	3148	3171	3203	3229	3248	3263	3279	3316	3334	3353
3062	3089	3113	3134	3150	3173	3205	3233	3249	3265	3282	3319	3336	3354
3064	3091	3116	3136	3156	3177	3207	3235	3250	3266	3283	3322	3340	3355
3066	3092	3118	3138	3157	3184	3211	3236	3253	3267	3286	3323	3344	3358
3068	3093	3119	3139	3159	3186	3214	3237	3254	3268	3287	3324	3345	3359
3069	3094	3121	3141	3161	3189	3216							

Polynesian-Marquesas:

3065 3102 3120 3122 3187 3199 3228 3234 3242 3246 3297 3304

## Proto-Samoan-Marquesas:

3057	3075	3095	3106	3129	3149	3185	3204	3222	3247	3281	3303	3318	3343
3060	3076	3097	3107	3130	3151	3188	3208	3223	3252	3284	3305	3328	3354
3063	3078	3099	3109	3133	3153	3190	3209	3225	3257	3288	3306	3329	3357
3067	3081	3100	3115	3135	3154	3191	3213	3231	3261	3292	3312	3331	3352
3072	3082	3101	3117	3137	3155	3192	3217	3232	3276	3296	3313	3335	3356
3073	3086	3103	3126	3142	3168	3197	3219	3244	3280	3298	3315	3338	3357
3074	3087	3105	3127	3143	3171	3201	3220						

Tongafiti-Marquesas:

3058	3080	3125	3102	3174	3181	3200	3226	3259	3274	3291	3300	3314	3327
3059	3090	3140	3165	3175	3182	3206	3230	3260	3275	3293	3301	3317	3337
3061	3110	3152	3167	3176	3183	3210	3238	3264	3277	3294	3308	3320	3339
3070	3111	3158	3169	3179	3194	3212	3241	3270	3285	3295	3310	3321	3341
3071	3114	3160	3172	3180	3195	3215	3251	3272	3290	3299	3311	3326	3342

The sum of all these partial results is set forth in the following table, still retaining the primal division on the Rapanui base and bringing forward the corresponding sums from Table 14 on page 113:

TABLE 22.

		Southeast Polynesia.	Poly- nesian.	Proto- Samoan.	Tongafiti.	Total.
Mq-Rn.....		72	1	3	0	76
Pau-Rn-Mgv-Ta-Mq.....		87	380	31	81	579
Total .....		159	381	34	81	655
Mq.....		0	12	69	71	152
Mq-Ha.....	133	0	0	23	0	156
Total .....	133	0	12	92	71	308
Pau-Mgv-Ta-Mq.....		422	194	129	178	923
Grand total .....		581	587	255	330	1886

In Bishop Dordillon's dictionary we count 12,000 entries. This is gross exaggeration. It has already been noted that there are two dialects; the dictionary is clearly a loose compaction of both. It is quite safe to say that practically there is duplication of every item, that its form in one dialect and its form in the other dialect double the entries. It is inconceivable that the Marquesans possess twice the speech equipment which the research of careful investigators for more than a century has been able to discover for Tahiti. The fact that the count of the Marquesas speech is almost exactly double that of Tahiti is evidential that the explanation of the discrepancy lies in the agglomeration of two dialects, each of about the same figure as that of Tahiti. Since the

TABLE 23.

	Marquesas.		Tahiti.	Paumotu.	Mangareva
	No.	P. ct.	P. ct.	P. ct.	P. ct.
Southeast Polynesia.....	581	31	38	43	35
Polynesian.....	587	31	31	57	35
Proto-Samoan.....	255	13	10	6	5
Tongafiti.....	330	18	20	21	25

author's designation of dialectic diversity is by no means consistently or completely carried out in that dictionary, it is impossible to collate the text for the enumeration of each dialect. We shall, however, not go very far astray in assuming for the base figure in the computations upon which we are next to engage that which we employed in Tahiti, or the round number of 6,000.

We have developed in the Marquesan the identification of 1,886 affiliates, 31 per cent of the language; with this we compare identification in

the Paumotu amounting to 52 per cent, 26 per cent of Mangareva, 33 per cent of Tahiti. The occurrence of these identifications in comparison of the four languages is shown in Table 23.

In these figures we have neglected the division upon the Rapanui base. This point we shall next examine. We find that the Marquesan has 655 words in common with Rapanui, 34 per cent of the former, just twice as much, 68 per cent of the latter, these ratings resting on identifiable speech figures.

We now pass to the subdivision of the common element of Marquesan in the other languages of the province. The first table of this series sets forth the sums and percentages for all Southeast Polynesia.

TABLE 24.

	Rapanui affiliates.		Extra-Rapanui.		Total.	
	No.	P. ct.	No.	P. ct.	No.	P. ct.
Paumotu.....	347	60	253	27	600	40
Mangareva.....	579	89	605	65	1122	74
Tahiti.....	475	82	923	59	1027	67

Herein we see that the Rapanui element of the Marquesan lacks little of community with the same element in Mangareva and that it is nearly as close to Tahiti, but from the Paumotu it is separated by a considerable interval. At this point of the inquiry into Tahiti we found that its Rapanui element associated almost equally with the Marquesas and Mangareva, 80 and 78 per cent respectively, and that its association with the Paumotu was 60 per cent, the figure which we have now developed for the Marquesas. From earlier chapters we continue the note that the Rapanui element of Mangareva was more closely associated with the Paumotu (53 per cent), and in the Paumotu it associated most largely with the Marquesan (86 per cent). The extra-Rapanui element of the Marquesan shows the same points of affiliation, closest with the Mangarevan, next with Tahiti by practically the same interval as in the Rapanui element, but far more widely removed from the Paumotu. We have seen that this element in Tahiti associates most largely with the Paumotu (44 per cent); in Mangareva there is a 45 per cent association with the Marquesas, and in the Paumotu the association is with Tahiti to the very considerable extent of 84 per cent.

TABLE 25.

	Rapanui affiliates.		Extra-Rapanui.	
	No.	P. ct.	No.	P. ct.
Paumotu.....	18	20	65	15
Mangareva.....	87	77	293	69
Tahiti.....	47	54	193	46

Table 25 shows the identifications which do not pass beyond Southeast Polynesia.

In each element of this material the Marquesan shows the closest association with Mangareva and the position of the Paumotu is relatively remote.

As before, we set the three rearward elements of migration source in Table 26.

TABLE 26.

	Rapanui affiliates.						Extra-Rapanui.					
	Polynesian.		Proto-Samoan.		Tongafiti.		Polynesian.		Proto-Samoan.		Tongafiti.	
	No.	P. ct.	No.	P. ct.	No.	P. ct.	No.	P. ct.	No.	P. ct.	No.	P. ct.
Paumotu.....	257	69	14	50	57	70	67	33	34	15	87	35
Mangareva.....	355	93	25	80	70	86	141	68	75	34	125	50
Tahiti.....	340	89	23	74	65	80	165	80	82	37	135	54

In our study of the Tahiti material we took occasion to note at this stage the identification of 105 items exclusively with Hawaii, and of 23 identifications shared with the Marquesas. In the collation of the Marquesas we find, additional to the 23 items brought over from Tahiti, the exclusive identification of 133 items in Hawaii and 23 others for which we are able to identify a Proto-Samoan source. It would carry us beyond the bounds of this province of Southeast Polynesia if we were to venture here upon any discussion of this phenomenon. That may properly be left to the workers in Hawaii. In the "Polynesian Wanderings" the dissection of purely Proto-Samoan material showed forth the trace of a migration of that earlier stock due north from Nuclear Polynesia with no evidence of an intermediate halt. The items here assembled show that a migration of indeterminate source passed from Tahiti to Hawaii direct, from Tahiti to Hawaii by way of the Marquesas, from the Marquesas to Hawaii, and in all this record of migration there is clear evidence that at least one of the squadrons on the Marquesas road to Hawaii was Proto-Samoan.

The relations of the identifications of earlier source to the mass of Marquesas identifications are presented in Table 27.

Comparison with Table 20 in the chapter on Tahiti shows that the same principles are operative in the Marquesas also. In the Rapanui element we find the same high per-

centage appertaining to that indiscriminate source which we can class in no other fashion than as general Polynesian, the low percentages of the two distinctive migrations; in each language the Tongafiti shows

TABLE 27.

	Rapanui affiliates.	Extra-Rapanui.
Polynesian.....	<i>P. ct.</i> 58	<i>P. ct.</i> 16
Proto-Samoan...	5	18
Tongafiti.....	12	20
	75	54

a trifle more of contributive activity, but so small are the figures that this amounts to little in the mass. In the element which we can not connect with Rapanui we find in the two languages the somewhat considerable enhancement of the two distinctive migration sources at the expense of the general Polynesian, and in the Marquesas the Proto-Samoan runs a little higher, the Tongafiti a little lower than in Tahiti.

3052. **a** with numerals (*a tahi*, one). Ha.: *akahi*, id.
3053. **aa** to be indisposed because of indigestion. Ha.: *ana*, to suffer through illness.
3054. **aatohe** said of a person who covers himself with odors. Ha.: *ala*, spicy, perfumed, aromatic.
3055. **aava** a fish. Ha.: *aawa*, id.
3056. **aie** to borrow. Ha.: *aie*, to owe.
3057. **aiu** old, ancient. Sa.: *alivu*, long ago; *liu*, prematurely aged. Ha.: *aliuliu*, a long time; *liuliu*, for a long time.
3058. **akatea** a bush. Ma.: *akalea*, a tree.
3059. **akau** the nineteenth day of the moon. Ma.: *rakaunui*, the sixteenth day of the moon; *rakamatohi*, the seventeenth day.
3060. **amona** a burden carried on the shoulder. Sa.: *amoga*, id.
3061. **amumu** a low, murmuring sound. Ma.: *hamumu*, to mutter, to mumble.
3062. **anahu** charcoal, soot. Ha.: *lanahu*, charcoal.
3063. **anu** liquor amnii. Sa.: *lanu*, id.
3064. **ao** respiration, breath. Ha.: *aho*, breath.
3065. **ao** to collect with hand or net. Sa.: *ao*, to gather. Ma.: *ao*, to collect. Ta.: *aoaia*, to collect food and other things with care.
3066. **aoa** a fish. Ha.: *aoa*, id.
3067. **aoina** to pass a sleepless night. Sa.: *aoina*, to lie awake until dawn.
3068. **apana** to patch. Ha.: *apana*, a fragment, a patch.
3069. **ato** to cut with the nails. Ha.: *ako*, to cut as with scissors.
3070. **atua** the fourteenth day of the moon. Ma.: *atua*, id.
3071. **atutahi** the name of a star. Ma.: *atutahi*, Canopus.
3072. **auau** to bathe. Sa.: *'au'au*, id. Ha.: *auau*, id.
3073. **auau** table cloth. Sa.: *laulau*, coconut leaf plaited for food service.
3074. **auoa** a long net of leaves for fishing. Sa.: *lauoa*, id.
3075. **ava** a small fish of sweet water. Sa.: *'ava'ava*, a small fish. Ha.: *ava*, a fish.
3076. **aviti** liar, to exaggerate. Sa.: *'aviti*, to bring a false report, to lie.
3077. **ea** to be satisfied. Ha.: *lea*, to be pleased, to feel comfortable.
3078. **eeva** weak, feeble. Sa.: *'e'eva*, to suffer from illness, from weakness, from hunger.
3079. **ehu** to fall in bits. Ma.: *rehu*, to split off in chips.
3080. **ehua, ehuo** a large constellation. Ma.: *rehua*, a star or planet, probably Jupiter.
3081. **ei** (*ima ei*) honest, no thief. Sa.: cf. *lelei*, good.
3082. **eki** a shrub. Sa.: *le'ile'i*, a tree.
3083. **fafaua** a stingray. Ha.: *hahalua*, a fish tabu to women under pain of death.
3084. **fainu, hainu** to give to drink. Ha.: *hainu*, id.
3085. **feei** eversion of the lids, to open the eye with the finger in order to express the falsity of what has been said. Ha.: *helei*, to say no by a signal of pulling down one corner of the eye slyly.
3086. **feeo, heeo** coral. Sa.: *feofeo*, id.
3087. **fena, hena** tight closed, glued. Sa.: *fenafena*, hard, tough.
3088. **fiu** to take flight. Ha.: *hio*, to wander.
3089. **haahaha** to boast, to brag, to vaunt. Ha.: *hoohaha*, to strut, to be proud.
3090. **haate, hakate** to push forward, to seek to rise. Ma.: *tete*, to exert oneself, strenuous.
3091. **hae** to bark furiously. Ha.: *hae*, to bark.
3092. **hahea** grand, important. Ha.: *haheo*, proud, haughty, to put on airs.
3093. **haitara, haitana, haitaa** sick abed. Ha.: *haikala*, a fatal disease.
3094. **hanamana** miracle, a wonder. Ha.: *hanamana*, id.
3095. **hano** to desire, to seek to. Sa.: *sano*, to desire, to long for.
3096. **haore, haoc, aoe** foreigner, non-Polynesian. Ha.: *haole*, id.
3097. **hatea** large, spacious, vast. Sa.: *ateatea*, id. Ha.: *akea*, id.
3098. **hautete** the shivering of fever. Ha.: *hanukeke*, to shiver with cold.
3099. **hec oto** to cut. Sa.: *sele*, id. Ha.: *helehele*, id.
3100. **heikai, feikai** breadfruit cooked with coconut milk. Sa.: *fai'ai*, id.
3101. **heu hua** to dance nude. Sa.: *tele-fua*, naked.
3102. **hiamoe** to sleep. Sa.: *fiamoe*, drowsy, sleepy. Ma.: *hiamoe*, id.

3103. **hiapo** young banyan, its bast and cloth. Sa.: *siapo*, bast cloth.
3104. **hinihini** mumbling. Ha.: *hinihini*, whispering.
3105. **hitihiti** a kind of song. Sa.: *fiti*, id.
3106. **hivihivi** thin, lean. Sa.: *iwiviva*, id.
3107. **ho** to rub with the hand, to massage. To.: *fofo*, to rub the hands down the belly.
3108. **hoata** to be clear, bright. Ha.: *hoaka*, brightness, shining.
3109. **hope** moa a hair ornament for the girdle. Sa.: *sope*, a lock of hair left longer than the rest.
3110. **hopu** to embrace, to clasp about the body. Ma.: *hopu*, to catch, to seize.
3111. **houua** to lash two canoes together. Ma.: *hou*, to fasten together.
3112. **huki** small sticks which close up the ridge of a house. Ha.: *hui*, the small uniting sticks in a thatched house.
3113. **humu** to attach, to tie. Ha.: *humu*, to fasten together by sewing.
3114. **huna** the eleventh day of the moon. Ma.: *huna*, the tenth day. Ha.: *ohuna*, the eleventh day.
3115. **huri** resemblance. Sa.: *foliga*, to resemble.
3116. **huru** to roast on hot stones. Ha.: *ulu*, name of an oven.
3117. **huru** to elbow, to push. To.: *huru*, to push.
3118. **hakaieie** proud, pompous, haughty. Ha.: *hooieie*, foppish, proud, vain-glorious.
3119. **hakaii** a row of things. Ha.: *ii*, a collection of small things.
3120. **iki, iini** to pour, to spill. Sa.: *ligi, liligi*, id. Ma.: *ringi, riringi*, id. Ta.: *ninii*, id. Pau.: *ririgi*, id.
3121. **iko** to be on good terms. Ha.: *lio*, to have great affection for.
3122. **ito** coconut leaf unexpanded. Ta.: *litolito*, soft, tender, unripe. Ma.: *rito*, a leaf bud. Ta.: *rito*, to bud. Mgv.: *rito*, transparent, thin, said of leaves just unfolding.
3123. **iuia** that which it makes one dizzy to see. Ha.: *liua*, vertigo.
3124. **ka** a bird. Ha.: *a*, a sea bird.
3125. **kaapaapa** brilliant, shining. Ma.: *karapa*, to flash.
3126. **kahua** to begin (of a chant, of a prayer). Sa.: *afua*, to begin.
3127. **kaihechee** to go from place to place to enjoy feasts. Sa.: *a'isee*, to beg food at feasts.
3128. **kaihue** thief. Ha.: *aihue*, to steal.
3129. **kaika** a meal, feast. Sa.: *aiga*, meal. Ha.: *aina*, id.
3130. **kaioto** a sort of hemorrhage, piles. Sa.: *ailoto*, a cancerous ulcer.
3131. **kaitu** to perfume oneself during a tabu period when it was forbidden. Ha.: *aiku*, to break a tabu.
3132. **kaka** sack, pocket. Ha.: *aa*, pocket, bag.
3133. **kaka** a fish. Sa.: *a'a*, id. Ha.: *aa*, id.
3134. **kaka** the husk. Ha.: *aa*, outer husk of the coconut, hulls.
3135. **kakaa o te haee** a kind of pyrosis. Sa.: *'a'ala*, to smart, to sting. Ha.: *aala*, a scrofulous sore.
3136. **kakauha** decrepit through age. Ha.: *aaau*, epithet applied to a woman as she begins to advance in age.
3137. **kakava** burnt. Sa.: *'a'ava*, very hot.
3138. **kakei** long strands of cord with which a net is closed. Ha.: *aei*, a medium-sized rope, a net used in catching opelu and maomao.
3139. **kako** a bird. Ha.: *ao*, id.
3140. **kapua** to wave a torch that it may burst into a blaze. Ma.: *kapura*, fire.
3141. **karakara** a bird. Ha.: *alala*, id.
3142. **kato** a bag, sack. Sa.: *'alo*, id. The Polynesian Wanderings, page 255.
3143. **kaviti** a liar. Sa.: *'aviti*, a liar, a great story-teller. Cf. 3076.
3144. **keetu** a red tufa. Ha.: *eleku*, a stone.
3145. **keheu** wing of a fowl. Ha.: *eheu*, id. Cf. 3254.
3146. **kehukehu** twilight. Ha.: *chuehu*, darkness arising from dust, fog, or vapor. The Polynesian Wanderings, page 313.
3147. **kena** burning, very hot. Ha.: *ena*, red-hot, to burn as a fire.
3148. **ketaha, etaha** a fern. Ha.: *ekaha*, id.
3149. **ketuketu** to snuff a candle. Sa.: *eueu*, id.
3150. **keu** mischievous, naughty. Ha.: *eu*, disobedient, mischievous.
3151. **ki** whistling. Sa.: *'i*, to emit a sharp sound.
3152. **ki** superlative sign, very. Ma.: *ki*, very.
3153. **kii** sound. Sa.: *'ili*, to blow a trumpet.
3154. **kiki** a leguminous plant. Sa.: *'i'i*, a small plant.
3155. **kikomata** the eye. Sa.: *'i'omata*, the eyeball.
3156. **kio** said of the women and children who run away to the mountain shelters in time of war. Ha.: *kio*, to flee, to hasten away in fear.
3157. **ko** the right or left side of a valley. Ha.: *o*, a place, but indefinitely.
3158. **koama** a crab. Ma.: *korama*, a shell-fish.
3159. **kofaa, kohaa** a fish. Ha.: *ohaa*, id.
3160. **koha** a scar, a wound. Ma.: *koha*, a scar.
3161. **kohai** a tree. Ha.: *ohai*, a flowering shrub.
3162. **koi** withered, sundried. Ma.: *koriri*, abortive fruit.
3163. **koina** enjoyment. Ha.: *olina*, to play.
3164. **kokau** a fish. Ha.: *oau*, id.
3165. **koki** song of the ? nightingale. Ma.: *koki*, to sing in the early morning.
3166. **komata** a fish. Ha.: *omaka*, id.
3167. **komoe** tattooing at the knee. Ma.: *komore*, an ornament for the ankle.



3168. **kona** drunk. Sa.: 'ona, id. Ha.: *ona*, id.
3169. **konohi mata** white of the eye. Ma.: *konohi*, the eye.
3170. **konu** fat, gross. Ha.: *onu*, to swell, to enlarge.
3171. **kopeu** a fish. Ha.: *opelu*, id.
3172. **kopiko** going zigzag. To.: *opiopio*, rovingly. Ma.: *kopiko*, to go alternately in opposite directions.
3173. **kopio, opio** unripe, not fully developed. Ha.: *opio*, young, immature, unripe.
3174. **kopipi** stunted, shriveled, wrinkled. Ma.: *kopipi*, flaccid, withered.
3175. **koriri** stunted, dried up. Ma.: *koriri*, abortive, stunted.
3176. **koro** a ring. Ma.: *koro*, a noose, loop, ring. The Polynesian Wanderings, page 220.
3177. **kotaa** to shiver with cold. Ha.: *okakala*, a chill, shivering.
3178. **kotai, otai** a kind of food. Sa.: 'otai, dracena root cooked in coconut water. But observe To.: *otai*, a preparation of food.
3179. **kotava** a small shellfish. Ma.: *kotawatawa*, id.
3180. **koukou** a bird. Ma.: *koukou*, id.
3181. **kuai** the sea eel. Ma.: *kuai*, a fish.
3182. **kuku** to smooth, to plane. Ma.: *kuku*, to rub over a rough surface, to scrape.
3183. **kuwai** wet, full of water. Ma.: *kuwaiwai*, wet.
3184. **ma** by, through. Ha.: *ma*, id.
3185. **maava** a fish. Sa.: *malava*, id.
3186. **mahae** a fish. Ha.: *mahae*, id.
3187. **mahea** expanded, in bloom. Sa.: *mafela*, orificium vaginae apertum. Ma.: *mauhera*, open.
3188. **mahimahi** a great fish. Sa.: *masimasi*, a dolphin. Ha.: *mahimahi*, id.
3189. **makoa** pale. Ha.: *maoha*, whitish, grayish.
3190. **makomako** a fish. Sa.: *ma'oma'o*, id. Ha.: *maomao*, id.
3191. **maku** to remain, to dwell. Sa.: *mau*, to dwell. Ha.: *mau*, to continue in the same place.
3192. **mamo** a fish. Sa.: *mamo*, id. Ha.: *mamo*, id.
3193. **mamua** before, former, of old. Ha.: *mamua*, id.
3194. **manene** a cheat. Ma.: *manene*, a stranger, an alien.
3195. **maoi** a banana. Ha.: *maoli*, id. Ma.: *maori*, a sweet-potato variety.
3196. **matai** the thread which snoods the bait to the hook or the hook to the line. Ha.: *makali*, to bait a hook.
3197. **matohi** to divide poi with the hand. Sa.: *matofi*, to be divided into quarters.
3198. **matue, matuke** brown, of dark complexion. Ha.: *makue*, brown, any dark color.
3199. **matuku, matuu** a sea bird of heavy flight. Sa.: *matu'u*, a crane. Ma.: *matuku*, the blue heron.
3200. **moehu** exiled, banished, prisoner of war. Ma.: *morehu*, a survivor.
3201. **mohe** a crab. Sa.: *mosi*, a young crayfish.
3202. **mooa** careless, fatigued, indifferent. Ha.: *moloa*, listless, lazy, idle.
3203. **motioho** a clever thief, an arrant knave. Ha.: *mokio*, to steal.
3204. **mu** a fish. Sa.: *mu*, id.
3205. **naie** a fish. Ha.: *naia*, a blackfish, porpoise.
3206. **naku** to scratch. Ma.: *naku*, id.
3207. **naninani** to strut, to show off. Ha.: *naninani*, to enjoy the honors of a chief.
3208. **naunau** soft, flexible. Sa.: *gaugau*, id.
3209. **nehunehu** a fish. Sa.: *nefu*, id. Ha.: *nehu*, id.
3210. **nene** lasciviousness. Ma.: *nene*, orgasm.
3211. **neveneve** swollen, bloated. Ha.: *neweneve*, plump.
3212. **nihii** to hide, to steal away. Ma.: *nihii*, to move stealthily, to sneak away.
3213. **nini** to be attached to. Sa.: *gigi*, to be fond of.
3214. **noa** a game of guessing in which hand an object is held. Ha.: *noa*, the stone held in this game.
3215. **noke** a sea eel; **nokenoke** water-worms. Ma.: *noke*, a worm.
3216. **noni** a shrub. Ha.: *noni*, id.
3217. **nono** a small diurnal mosquito, flea. Sa.: *nono*, a white ant.
3218. **nono** red. Ha.: *nono*, red.
3219. **nuheke** a fish. Sa.: *gufe'e*, a squid. Both Bishop Dordillon and Père Violette employ *poisson* in their definitions; the identification holds good despite their ignorance of systematic biology.
3220. **oa** to end (of war). Sa.: *ola*, id.
3221. **oama, kokama** a fish, a crab. Ha.: *oama*, a fish.
3222. **oata** a large ant. Sa.: *loata*, id.
3223. **oeoe** lascivious fondlings. Sa.: *ole*, coitus.
3224. **oeoe** to reproach, to reprove. Ha.: *ole*, to rebuke.
3225. **ohouau** a canoe shed. Sa.: *afolau*, a type of house without center posts.
3226. **ohoe** to awake with a start. Ma.: *ohore*, to start suddenly.
3227. **ohohina** gray hair. Ha.: *ohohina*, id.
3228. **ohoia, ohoika** to start up, to tremble with fear. Sa.: *oho*, to be astonished. Ma.: *oho*, to start from fear or surprise.
3229. **ohure** to cut the hair. Ha.: *ohule*, bald.
3230. **oi** to stir, bestir. Ma.: *oi*, to shudder, to shake.
3231. **ooa** a fish. Sa.: *loloa*, id.

3232. **ou-amo** a carrying pole, yoke. Proto-Samoan: *kau*, a tree.
3233. **ouou** a bird. Ha.: *ouou*, id.
3234. **pa** a hook in bonito fishing. Sa.: *pa*, a pearlshell fishhook. Ma.: *pa*, a fishhook.
3235. **pahikahika** to stagger under a heavy burden. Ha.: *pahiahia*, to slip, to stumble.
3236. **paiuma** to amuse oneself by striking the breast in cadence. Ha.: *pai-umauma*, id.
3237. **paoa** a scine. Ha.: *paloa*, id.
3238. **paopao** to rap at the door. Ma.: *pao*, to strike with an instrument, as a hammer.
3239. **papai** to box the ears, to slap. Ha.: *papai*, to smite gently.
3240. **papakaina** dinner table. Ha.: *papa-atina*, id.
3241. **papaki** to slap. Ma.: *paki*, id. Cf. 3239.
3242. **pata** small pimples. Sa.: *pata*, pimply. Ma.: *pata*, id.
3243. **pataka** to peel wood, to bark a tree. Ha.: *pakaa*, to peel off, to strip off the skin from a vegetable.
3244. **pate** a small box. Sa.: *pate*, a small wooden drum.
3245. **patihitihi** a fish. Ha.: *pakii*, id.
3246. **pati-ke** to clap the hands in singing. Sa.: *pati*, to clap the hands. Ma.: *pati*, to pat fondly.
3247. **patu hakiuka** bloating of the body. Sa.: *patu*, a fatty tumor.
3248. **patuitui** a fish. Ha.: *pakuikui*, id.
3249. **pautu** to beat. Ha.: *paluku*, id.
3250. **pavai** a dam, sluice. Ha.: *pawai*, a watering trough.
3251. **paveavea** hot, burning. Ma.: *pawera*, hot, fever.
3252. **peau** a wave. Sa.: *peau*, id.
3253. **peee** swollen, distended belly. Ha.: *pele*, fat, to have a large belly.
3254. **peheu**, **peehu** wing. Ha.: *peheu* id. Cf. 3145.
3255. **pekahi** to make signs with the hand, to blow the fire with a fan. Ha.: *peahi*, id.
3256. **pepepepe** low, flat. Ha.: *pepepe*, id.
3257. **pihonohono** to exhale the odor of urine. To.: *bihogo*, stench.
3258. **pikao** to envelop, to fold up. Ha.: *piao*, to curl up, to fold up.
3259. **pinai** precipice, a steep place. Ma.: *pinaki*, the gentle slope of a hill.
3260. **pioi** to roll. Ma.: *pirori*, to roll along.
3261. **pipi** a tree. Sa.: *pipi*, id.
3262. **pivaivai** moist, full of water. Ha.: *pipiwai*, a place where water oozes out.
3263. **poea** toothless. Ha.: *polea*, to sink in as cheeks without teeth.
3264. **poei** collar of the small teeth of the porpoise. Ma.: *poreri-nuku*, one of the stars fastened by Tane upon the breast of his father Rangī to make him look beautiful.
3265. **poekaka** to be polished, smooth. Ha.: *polea*, smooth.
3266. **pohoe**, **pohore** excoriated, bruised. Ha.: *pohole*, to bruise, to peel off.
3267. **pohu** to end, to finish, to cease. Ha.: *pohu*, to be calm, to lull as the wind.
3268. **pohutu** a ball, a small parcel. Ha.: *pohuku*, anything smooth and round.
3269. **poi** people, family, collective sign. Ha.: *poe*, a number of persons.
3270. **poipoi** round, globular. Ma.: *poi*, a ball.
3271. **pokaa** a tree. Ha.: *poola*, id.
3272. **poninini** to sparkle. Ma.: *ponini*, to glow, to diffuse a red light.
3273. **poniu** a climbing plant. Ha.: *poniu*, a low creeping plant.
3274. **poo** a rounded bone used as an ornament. Ma.: *poro*, anything round.
3275. **poovi-tua** the spine. Ma.: *pokohtwi*, the shoulder. Mgv.: *pakuhivi*, id.
3276. **poto** a crab. Sa.: *poto*, id.
3277. **pu** source, origin. Ma.: *pu*, root, origin, foundation.
3278. **puhi** a scar. Ha.: *puhili*, id.
3279. **puhi** to smoke tobacco. Ha.: *puhi*, id.
3280. **pukapuka** a tree. Sa.: *pu'apu'a*, id. Ha.: *pua*, id.
3281. **punake** a bird. Sa.: *puna'e*, id.
3282. **purupuru** cotton. Ha.: *pulu*, id.
3283. **pute** a tree. Ha.: *puke-awe*, id.
3284. **puvea** a steam bath. Ma.: *puwera*, warm.
3285. **taa** a bird. Ma.: *tara*, id.
3286. **taauu** to cry, to call. Ha.: *kala-lau*, id.
3287. **taeva** to hang in the air. Ha.: *kalewa*, to float in the air.
3288. **tahii** a shrub. Sa.: *tafli*, a weed.
3289. **tahuahi** the servant in charge of the fire. Ha.: *kahuahi*, id.
3290. **takapu** a girdle. Ma.: *takapu*, the belly.
3291. **take** the bottom, source, origin. Ma.: *take*, origin, foundation, commencement.
3292. **takee** to empty, to lower. Fu.: *takele-kele*, small residue of fluid left in a jug. Ha.: *kale*, to be partially filled.
3293. **taku** slow, of a canoe. Ma.: *taku*, slow, deliberate.
3294. **tamaka** a girdle, a strap. Ma.: *tamaka*, a round cord plaited with fine strands.
3295. **tamue** a fish. Ma.: *tamure*, id.
3296. **tanavai** salvo on the heights in honor of those who have died in battle. Sa.: *tagavai*, a distinctive mark of troops in battle.
3297. **tanifa**, **taniha** a large fish. Sa.: *tanifa*, a large shark. Ma.: *taniwha*, a water monster.
3298. **tapaa** coconut leaf plaited to serve as a mat. Sa.: *tapa'au*, a coarse coconut leaf mat.
3299. **tapatai** a dweller on the strand. Ma.: *lapatai*, beach.

3300. **tapeka**, **tapea** to cross the arms. Rarotonga: *tapeka*, to fold the hands.
3301. **tapuke**, **tapue** to heap up. Ma.: *tapuke*, id.
3302. **tarepa** trader, merchant. Ha.: *ka-lepa*, to peddle.
3303. **tatau** to read, to recite. Sa.: *tau*, id. Ha.: *kau*, to rehearse in the hearing of another that he may learn.
3304. **tauhi** to cover. Sa.: *taufi*, to cover with leaves.
3305. **tauua** two fruits on one stem, in pairs. Sa.: *taulua*, id. Ha.: *kaulua*, to put two together.
3306. **tavatava** a fish. Sa.: *tavatava*, id. Ha.: *kawakawa*, id.
3307. **tekoteko** white. Ha.: *keo*, id.
3308. **tete** a bird. Ma.: *tete*, id.
3309. **tiaha** drinking cup. Ha.: *kiaha*, a cup, mug.
3310. **tihekoa** a bird. Ma.: *tiheora*, id.
3311. **tikao** to dig out, to disembowel. Ma.: *tikaro*, to dig out of a hole.
3312. **tike** a crab. Sa.: *ti'e*, id.
3313. **tikoata**, **tioata** clear, limpid, white. Sa.: *tioata*, glass. Niuë: *tioata*, id. To.: *jioata*, id. The anomalous assumption of the *k* in the northwestern Marquesas dialect is susceptible of explanation. If the folk comprehended that the southeastern dialect dropped a proper *k* they might, on deriving *tioata* from the southeast, ignorantly insert the *k* on a mistaken idea of uniformity.
3314. **tikoki** very high. Ma.: *tikoke*, high. lifted up.
3315. **tio** to sprout scions. Sa.: *tilo*, the innermost sprout of the taro.
3316. **tioa** to throw any object at another. Ha.: *kiolaola*, to throw stones.
3317. **tiou** long pole for picking breadfruit. Ma.: *tiron*, to take up with a fork or stick.
3318. **tiporo**, **tipono** lemon, bitter orange. Sa.: *tipolo*, the lemon.
3319. **titi** a bird. Ha.: *kiki*, id.
3320. **toa** male. Ma.: *toa*, id. Mangareva: *toa*, female; a sense-invert.
3321. **tohe** obstinate, persistent. Ma.: *tohe*, to persist, urgent.
3322. **toitoti** true, right, sincere. Ha.: *koi-koi*, substantial, honorable.
3323. **tokaa** roiled, turbid. Ha.: *koana*, clear, as water when the dirt has settled. Sa.: *io'a*, to settle.
3324. **toko** to prop, to brace. Ha.: *koo*, id.
3325. **toku** moist, damp. Ha.: *kou*, id.
3326. **toohenua** a plant. Ma.: *torowhenua*, a sweet potato.
3327. **forea** a bird. Ma.: *torea*, id.
3328. **touana** a sieve of fibers. Sa.: *tauaga*, a strainer.
3329. **toueve** a small parcel of leaves for covering what one cooks in an oven. Sa.: *lauveve*, a cook. Ha.: *kauweve*, the covering of an oven.
3330. **touha** dropping of the rectum. Ha.: *kauha*, the rectum.
3331. **toui** riches, property. Sa.: *tani*, wages, recompense.
3332. **toveo** the end of the loin cloth which hangs behind. Ha.: *kowelo*, to trail behind as the tail of a garment.
3333. **tu** to anchor, to moor. Ha.: *ku*, id.
3334. **tu** moon, month in general. Ha.: *ku*, name of a month.
3335. **tuaua** double. Sa.: *tualua*, id. Ha.: *kualua*, twice.
3336. **tuemi** to contract, to shrink. Ha.: *kuemi*, to shrink back.
3337. **tuetiet** which will not stay in place. Ma.: *turetireti*, unsteady.
3338. **tui**, **turi** a bird. Sa.: *tulī*, id.
3339. **tuma** angry. Ma.: *whakatuma*, anger.
3340. **haatumatuma** to be rough, wrinkled. Ha.: *kumakuma*, rough.
3341. **fae-tumau** cook-house. Ma.: *tumau*, a cook.
3342. **tumoe** animal with its tail cut off. Ma.: *tumoremore*, stripped of all appendages.
3343. **tuna** to come into possession of property. Sa.: *tuga*, acquisition of all the great titles.
3344. **tupahi** to send. Ha.: *kupahi*, to send away, begone.
3345. **tuto** to think, to regret, to long for. Ha.: *kuko*, to desire strongly.
3346. **tutuau** a crab. Ha.: *kukuau*, a four-footed animal in the sea; *kukua*, a crab.
3347. **u** a taro leaf. Sa.: *lu*, a dish prepared from taro leaves.
3348. **uhahapu** what causes one to cough. Ha.: *uha*, to hawk up mucus.
3349. **uhi** pearlshell. Ha.: *uhi*, a shellfish.
3350. **unoku**, **unoku** the blackening of a bruise, ecchymosis. Sa.: *uno'o*, a bruise.
3351. **uouoa** a fish. Ha.: *uoa*, id.
3352. **utete** jewsharp. Sa.: *utete*, id. Ha.: *ukeke*, an ancient pulsatile musical instrument.
3353. **utu** a fish. Ha.: *uku*, id.
3354. **uutu** small, few. Ha.: *uuku*, id.
3355. **vaimata** tears. Ha.: *waimaka*, id.
3356. **vaitahe** a flood. Sa.: *vaitafe*, a river. Ha.: *waikaha* running water, flood.
3357. **vaitupu** spring water. To.: *vaitubu*, well water.
3358. **vau** a fish. Ha.: *walu*, id.
3359. **veo** tenth month of the lunar year. Ha.: *welo*, a month (about April).



## CHAPTER VII.

### DETERMINATION OF THE PLACE OF RAPANUI.

Having completed this double survey of each of the four other languages of Southeast Polynesia, we are prepared to subject Rapanui itself to the same mathematical analysis, for now we are in a position to establish our comparisons upon the surest possible basis.

At the outset we present, as in preceding chapters, the systematic analysis of that element of Rapanui speech which is identifiable in so much as one exterior language of the Polynesian family. The following table contains the data upon which our work is based. Piecemeal it

TABLE 28.

	Southeast Polynesia.	Poly- nesian.	Proto- Samoan.	Tongafiti.	Total.
Rn-Pau-Mgv-Mq-Ta.....	8	227	9	40	284
Rn-Pau-Mgv-Mq.....	7	15	1	6	29
Rn-Pau-Mgv-Ta.....	2	15	0	7	24
Rn-Pau-Mq-Ta.....	1	14	4	9	28
Rn-Pau-Mgv.....	4	2	1	3	10
Rn-Pau-Mq.....	49	1	1	2	53
Rn-Pau-Ta.....	12	3	1	4	20
Rn-Pau.....	6	0	0	1	7
Total.....	89	277	17	72	455
Rn-Mgv-Mq-Ta.....	21	89	9	16	135
Rn-Mgv-Mq.....	31	24	6	8	69
Rn-Mgv-Ta.....	8	10	1	1	20
Rn-Mgv.....	56	7	12	5	80
Total.....	116	130	28	30	304
Rn-Ta-Mq.....	17	10	1	0	28
Rn-Ta.....	38	7	3	5	53
Total.....	55	17	4	5	81
Rn-Mq.....	72	1	3	0	76
Rn.....	0	6	53	9	68
Total.....	72	7	56	9	144
Grand total.....	332	431	105	116	984

has been offered before, language by language of the province; here it is massed and points outward, whereas in earlier discussion it has been headed toward Easter Island.

The first topic which we shall take up for examination is the relative extent of the gross element in each of the five languages of Southeast Polynesia which is identifiable with the means at our command. This is shown in Table 29.

TABLE 29.

	Stock.	Identified.	Percentage.
Rapanui . . . . .	3000	984	33
Tahiti . . . . .	6200	2043	33
Marquesas . . . . .	6000	1886	31
Mangareva . . . . .	6600	1715	26
Paumotu . . . . .	2500	1335	53

From this table we might derive the conclusion that there was a widely severed division in Southeast Polynesia when referred to the basis of recognizability in other languages of the Polynesian family; that the Paumotu stood in one group in the possession of the general treasure of Polynesian speech exceeding a moiety of its own speech equipment; that, unevenly spaced geographically about this central archipelago, four groups of islands shared the Polynesian stock to a fairly even extent, that is to say to the extent of rather more than a quarter of their vocabulary, yet not quite reaching so high as one-third. The study of the tabulations in the foregoing chapters specifically dealing with four of these archipelagoes should have served to indicate the fallacy of such an opinion, the impropriety of this transaction in gross. We have referred once and many times again to the division of Polynesian speech between the Proto-Samoan and the Tongafiti, and to the mingled yet indiscriminate stream which has flowed over Southeast Polynesia and which we have been forced to designate as general Polynesian. The only use which it is permitted us to make of this table is the consideration of its unexpressed member, the unidentified element.

Here we have something positive to deal with, if we may. It is that in the Paumotu slightly less than half of the speech equipment, in the other subdivisions of the province a shade more than two-thirds of the speech equipment, are wholly unidentifiable elsewhere in Polynesia; so far as we, or any, know, they are quite unknown anywhere in the world. This factor we may consider with profit.

Let us, in a single concrete instance, look further into this. In the Rapanui we find the vocable *reirei* in the sense of trampling or pounding. It lies within the unidentified two-thirds. Nowhere in Southeast Polynesia is any mutation variant of *reirei* found to carry any such signification, nowhere in the distal migrations north or south, nowhere does it appear in the Tongafiti stream, nowhere in the earlier Proto-Samoan stream; collation item by item of a dozen Polynesian vocabularies does not disclose it; in the similar study of more than a hundred Melanesian tongues not even so much as its wreck is found as drift and jetsam on that traverse of Proto-Samoan fleets almost twenty centuries ago. It is found but here, on this rocky islet and the orient extreme of all Polynesian wandering, if ἀπαξ *λερόμενον* its singularity is so pro-

found as to awe us. Yet this is true of two-thirds of the vocabulary, not only of Rapanui but of Mangareva, Tahiti, the Marquesas; true as to half of the Paumotu.

We are not done with *reirei* to trample. It sounds Polynesian, it looks Polynesian, it is conduplicated quite after the Polynesian method. There is not one slightest particular which would give the thinnest suspicion that this is not a leaf upon the Polynesian tree strictly true to the foliation type. The one and only thing that speaks against it is that the strictest search has found it nowhere but in Easter Island. If I had even found its carcass, perhaps decollated, as the French have dubbed Saint-Jean Baptist colloquially Saint-Jean le décollété, perhaps shorn of members as poultry come to the oven—if I had found its miserable remains in all the deformity of the gross mouthings of the folk of Aneityum or of Tanna, far in the benighted Black Islands of the remote west of the South Sea, I should have had no scruple in taking this Rapanui word as the model wherewith to restore to Polynesian life the word-corpse found among the cannibals, to bring it back to the citizenship of the alert race of navigators. This *reirei* is but one word of its class in Rapanui; I have had to study 2,000 just like it. And Easter Island is not the only member of the province in which this holds; a glance at the unexpressed member of Table 29 will show upon how many thousand similar words standing alone this all-comprehensive attention has been directed in search of kin, roundly stated 16,000 derelict speech-units. What I have hereinbefore written of *reirei* is to be written in bulk of this complete tale, no thin lexicon in itself. Not one varies from the Polynesian norm in any slightest degree, not one suggests in itself the slightest possibility of acquisition on loan or theft from any alien source. The only vocables in all Polynesian speech concerning which such suspicion could arise are the scant dozen dozen held in community with Malayan speech. Concerning this element I but reiterate what I have been at pains to prove elsewhere: that the borrowing was by the Malaysians from the Polynesians. Furthermore not a single word in this unidentifiable class falls within this Malayan category.

If the unidentified class, then, is Polynesian yet unknown to other Polynesians, how may we account for its singularity of persistence?

As far back as we can see the Polynesian in the Pacific he is under an eastward impulse; he orients himself with bravery on the sea even if skill in seacraft seem lacking, and that is by no means always the case. In earlier studies comprehension has come to me and has set forth the two tracks of his earliest swarm through the two waterways which almost continental New Guinea has severed, through the wilds of Melanesia, and so to his home in Nuclear Polynesia; and all this can have been but little short of two millenniums ago. In the work which lies next my hand to do I shall be engaged in particular proof of the hostile advance upon the now sedentary Proto-Samoan in his new home of a

later, probably somewhat more actively energized, swarm of his own race. We shall spread before our eyes the drama of welcome extended to the newcomer, of the subjection of the earlier resident, of the growth of intolerable conditions of tyranny, of the revolt and the abrupt evasion from Samoa of the insolent oppressor when at long last his power is broken. This record, when we come to it, need not be considered complete; it is no more than a summary. Even when we deal with the savage and the primitive we are not debarred from factoring into his problem so much of our human nature as we may establish as in community of possession. It is only in gnostic wisdom that not-cured and endured form a perfect dilemma; in real life there is a very satisfactory third horn in dodging; it may be stated with Ciceronian grace as *evasisit-erupit*; in English current this winter it is "doing a bunk," always man's way out by taking to his heels, in token of which Hermes wears the talaria. With the sea always within sight and sound, ever enticing to ear and eye and to a deeper race instinct of joy afloat with the song of the wind and the dance of the stars, we do no violence to Polynesian nature when we put forward the idea that the oppressed, when they found or made their chance, even as the oppressors at their Matamatamē climax, set forth upon the sea to find new lands and to found new homes.

East of Fiji there is no reason to suppose that the new land upon which the wanderers chanced was other than land awaiting men; every consideration with which we study man argues against the existence of earlier and alien peopling, of autochthons before the Polynesian wanderers. Now for each eastward place of settlement of refugees repeat in small the story which Samoa has written presbyter large, and we shall find a constant eastward flight, a constant ulterior eastward settlement of smaller and ever smaller squadrons of such fugitives. At last we come to the end of land in the sea; beyond it a waste of ocean where Polynesian wanderers must hunger and thirst until at last each in utter peace domes upon the enfolding wave just one bubble to last a moment in all the glory of the heaven that is his. This end of land in the sea? We have been studying it closely in these pages; it is this province of Southeast Polynesia.

Unbooked this people is, unlettered even, its words are in constant danger of loss. Where they remain in touch, one family with another, island with island, archipelago with archipelago—and this we know to have been in many instances the case in the period of the great voyages—the speech would tend toward the correction of its gradual loss, a common vocabulary would exist. But in the case of isolated and remote settlements the loss would progress with no possibility of reparation; each language would tend more and more to a greater bulk of vocabulary which elsewhere had fallen or had been forced into disuse. It does not surprise us that in four of these languages this individual and mutually incomprehensible stock of a primitive common speech should amount to two-thirds of the speech in use.



Why, then, should the Paumotu differ in so marked a degree from the other archipelagoes of the province? The answer is simple. The Paumotu are spread over their central sea—that is to say, inner with respect of the limiting points of the province—in a loose chain which facilitates sailing from island to island, no difficulty at all to such navigators as the Polynesians. At its southern links it lies close enough to Mangareva for interchange of visits; at its northern end it lies in close touch with Tahiti and the Marquesas. Individually these three archipelagoes stand at the two-thirds mark of unrecognizability; the Paumotu, enjoying intercourse with all three and then convectively diffusing its better education throughout its own extent, stands at the highest point of recognizability, as nearly as possible at the half-way mark.

In conclusion of this disquisition upon the unidentifiable element within the province, let me repeat my belief that it is as purely Polynesian as any that we know. We lack data, of course, whereupon to consider its assignment to Proto-Samoan or Tongafiti source; I have no hesitation, however, in holding a personal opinion, on grounds wholly *a priori*, that we should expect to find in such remote lurking-places material carried away from their old home by Proto-Samoans making their escape from Tongafiti highhandedness. This is not put forward dogmatically; really it is no more susceptible of disproof than of evidential establishment. In fact, after all these pages of figures and painful proof I may fairly claim my reward in the happy expression of an opinion for which I am well aware no proof could ever be adduced.

Unto this end, through it, indeed, and to the very end of this end, I still maintain my division of the identifiable material into the two classes of that which has Rapanui affiliates and that which is extra-Rapanui. Proceeding now with our examination of the identifiables, I shall direct the attention first upon the latter.

At this point we shall find it convenient to introduce Table 30 showing the extra-Rapanui element of the province in strict parallelism with the earlier table (28) of the Rapanui affiliates.

It will be understood that these identifiables are not of equal value, that a vocable of the Paumotu recognizable in Mangarevan alone does not properly function as of the same power as one found in all four of the languages under this study. To this point we shall presently recur, but first we must present in Table 31 the record of the sums and the percentages of the extra-Rapanui identifications in the four languages. The percentage is based on the remnant figure of the gross vocabulary after subtraction of the sum of the Rapanui affiliates, which we are to keep rigidly apart as a distinct element.

When we compare this with the undivided results in Table 29, we find that the same relative order obtains; the percentages have been reduced by an amount lying between 7 and 10. The larger figure for the Paumotu shows that in this particular group of figures the archipelago

is clearly under the dominance of freedom of intercommunication. These results are still too composite to disclose the details of the real story of folk movement. We have already segregated the material as

TABLE 30.

	Southeast Polynesia.	Poly- nesian.	Proto- Samoan.	Tongafiti.	Total.
Pau-Mgv-Mq-Ta.....	11	40	8	47	106
Pau-Mgv-Mq.....	4	8	2	4	18
Pau-Mgv-Ta.....	21	15	7	25	68
Pau-Mq-Ta.....	32	18	10	29	89
Pau-Mgv.....	23	4	4	13	44
Pau-Mq.....	18	1	14	7	40
Pau-Ta.....	379	25	14	58	476
Pau.....	0	5	4	30	39
Total.....	488	116	63	213	880
Mgv-Mq-Ta.....	42	73	34	42	191
Mgv-Mq.....	207	20	31	32	290
Mgv-Ta.....	76	26	14	29	145
Mgv.....	73	24	54	51	202
Total.....	398	143	133	154	828
Ta-Mq.....	85	34	30	17	166
Ta-Mq-Ha.....	23	0	0	0	23
Ta-Ha.....	105	0	0	0	105
Ta.....	0	27	65	90	182
Total.....	213	61	95	107	476
Mq.....	0	12	69	71	152
Mq-Ha.....	133	0	23	0	156
Total.....	133	12	92	71	308
Grand total.....	1232	332	383	545	2492

it has been identified in the Proto-Samoan, the Tongafiti, or the essentially indiscriminate general Polynesian. Although the last element is neutral, we shall keep the record complete by allotting to it a percent-

TABLE 31.

	Net stock.	Identified.	Percentage.
Paumotu.....	2500-455 = 2045	880	43
Mangareva.....	6600-651 = 5949	1064	18
Tahiti.....	6200-592 = 5608	1451	26
Marquesas.....	6000-655 = 5345	1231	23

age, just as we shall find some light by allotting a percentage to each of the really distinctive elements. These ratios are computed upon net stocks as presented in Table 31.

The story which this table has to tell is not hard reading. It is in two chapters, and we shall turn first to the minor one, the record of the

element of speech which is recognizable backward along the migration course. Mangareva shows the three minima of this element, 4 and 3 and 3; the percentages of the three items are compassed within the range of a single per cent; that one added point is given to the general Polynesian item and therefore ceases to be of value in our research; the lesser figure applies alike to the Proto-Samoan and the Tongafiti streams.

Tahiti comes next in the advancing order. Its general Polynesian content remains the same as in Mangareva; its Proto-Samoan content remains the same; its Tongafiti content is double that of Mangareva.

Third in order is the Marquesas. Retaining the same general Polynesian figure, it owes one point more to the Proto-Samoan, the highest figure which that element attains in the province; it falls but one point below Tahiti in the higher ratio of the Tongafiti.

But when we reach, last of all, the Paumotu record we find the orderly table with its flat curves thrown into marked confusion. With Mangareva and Tahiti it has the minimum showing of Proto-Samoan influence; its general Polynesian content is the highest, yet not strongly

TABLE 32.

	Net stock.	Southeast Polynesia.		Polynesian.		Proto-Samoan.		Tongafiti.	
	No.	No.	P. ct.	No.	P. ct.	No.	P. ct.	No.	P. ct.
Paumotu.....	2045	488	24	116	5	63	3	213	10
Mangareva.....	5949	457	8	210	4	154	3	143	3
Tahiti.....	5608	674	12	258	4	182	3	337	6
Marquesas.....	5345	422	8	206	4	221	4	249	5

removed from the general average wherein the three other archipelagoes inosculate. But in the Tongafiti columns it peaks remarkably; it has more than three times as much Tongafiti material as Mangareva, its southern and next neighbor; twice as much as the Marquesas, very nearly twice as much as Tahiti.

Now apply these records of figures to the known geographical base. The Paumotu are a chain of which Mangareva is a loose link at the south, Tahiti is the nearer neighbor to leeward of the northern part of the chain, the Marquesas the nearer neighbor to windward. Assume a migration from the west on the wind along the course which would bring the fleet toward the northern Paumotu. The chain in its great extent would capture the largest numbers of the fleet, the leeward neighbor would hold the next largest, those that by too much northing overran Tahiti would show in the Marquesas the next largest number, while Mangareva, away to the south, would get but the stragglers and the dull sailers. Thus our knowledge of winds and currents and canoe seacraft provides a probable explanation. But this variety is note-

worthy only in the Tongafiti element, remembering that in our known landmark of Samoan history a primitive race of savages groaned under Tongafiti savagery; for there seem to be degrees in that sort of thing recognizable when one is on the same plane. Yet in this record we have a not inconsiderable Proto-Samoan contingent. The explanation seems to me to be that at some spot to the westward a colony of Proto-Samoans had settled; that upon them came a swarm of Tongafiti; that the earlier settlers made their escape up the wind and settled in the province; that in time the Tongafiti marauders, whom we know to have been expelled from Samoa, set out in pursuit and added to the record this uneven curve. The smoothness of the general Polynesian curve and of the Proto-Samoan curve is evidence that the colony from which the escape was made must have been a place where the two streams had been together sufficiently long to admit of a considerable mingling of speech material. We know such to have been the case in Samoa. The party which should follow over the same course should be more strongly marked as to Tongafiti character. If this place of swarming were Samoa, we know that the element expelled was Tongafiti. If it were some intermediate spot upon which the Tongafiti sought to repeat their Samoan conduct, the party which should set out after the Proto-Samoan refugees would be of the dominant Tongafiti oppressors. So far, then, as relates to this chapter of the history of the province, I feel convinced that in these records we have the history of two migrations, one of a somewhat mixed character followed by one strongly Tongafiti.

There remains that chapter which is to deal with the speech material more or less general to Southeast Polynesia, but which has passed from use elsewhere in the family. Mangareva and the Marquesas are equal at the lowest point; the one lies beyond the extreme weatherly point to be reached closehauled on the trade wind when sailing out of the west and in the westerly variables, therefore less likely to be reached; the other lies to windward on the other tack, and before it can be reached the wandering fleets will have had the opportunity to find settlement in Tahiti and the Paumotu. It is for this sea reason that we expect to find, and do find, them occupying a higher position in our record, Tahiti one and a half and the Paumotu three times the minimum. As between the two, we may readily account for the discrepancy, the Paumotu stretches all of three times as far athwart the wind as Tahiti.

Now we may derive some conclusions as to the relative age of these two elements. In the Paumotu the restricted provincial speech is nearly five times the general Polynesian, eight times the Proto-Samoan, two and a half times the Tongafiti. In Mangareva it is twice the general Polynesian, almost three times the Proto-Samoan and the Tongafiti. In the Marquesas, here also in close association with Mangareva, it is twice the general Polynesian and the Proto-Samoan, a little under twice the Tongafiti. Finally in Tahiti it is three times the general Polynesian,

four times the Proto-Samoan and the Tongafiti. Conditioned by the fact that between the several members of the Polynesian family there existed no marked diversity of culture attainment, we feel justified in the assumption that the more numerous and more generally extended element of the speech is certainly the senior. Thus again we are brought to the same conclusion which on another basis we have reached in respect of this provincial element. In general in our studies of the South Sea, senior and elder have been found to belong to the Proto-Samoan migration, a fact authentically established as to Nuclear Polynesia and reasonably extensible to Southeast Polynesia. Accordingly I have no hesitation in assigning to the province three settlement factors: (1) a Proto-Samoan discovery and first settlement; (2) a colony mixed in some possibly intermediate halting-place but with strong Proto-Samoan affiliations; (3) a Tongafiti colony. I shall be the first to acknowledge the degree to which the hypothetical enters into this, but *qua* hypothesis it is surely a working one.

We are by no means done with this record. If we compare Table 32 with the first of this series of summation tables (Table 28) we see how much is revealed by dissection down to particular features. Yet one more detailed dissection lies within our reach: in Table 30, which is a summation of the extra-Rapanui element, inspection will show that there is a wide variety in the language extent of the several charted items; for instance, in the general Polynesian column 40 items are common to all four languages of the province, 114 to three languages, and so along. This introduces to us an element of quality, whereas heretofore our examinations have been numerical, quantitative. It has seemed to me that it is possible to show forth, still in figures, this qualitative character. For this purpose I have selected a modulus based on the figure representing the number of occurrences of the words. Thus: a word which is found in Tahiti and Proto-Samoan I regard as having 1 for a modulus; if in Tahiti, Mangareva, and Proto-Samoan as having 11 for its modulus, and so on; where 1 is the modulus the arithmetical percentage based on net stock stands as the index, where 11 is the modulus the percentage is multiplied by two, and so on. In the rigidly provincial element we lose the prime element of the computation. This cuts out all such cases of modulus 1. But in the higher moduli I preserve the modulus parallel with the foregoing; thus a word which appears in all four languages is assigned to modulus 14, just as would be the case if we had an exterior identification. Based upon this arbitrary modulus system and upon real percentages the resultant figure becomes artificial, but it should serve to give us a common system of index figures wherewith we may continue our examination into quality. We shall establish these figures for the whole province (using the sum of the net stocks, 19,000) in order to secure a basis from which to note individual deviation.

TABLE 33.

	Southeast Polynesia.	Polynesian.	Proto- Samoa.	Tongafiti.
I.....	0.93	0.36	1.01	1.27
II.....	8.53	0.57	0.63	0.82
III.....	1.56	1.80	0.83	1.58
IV.....	0.23	0.84	0.16	1.00
Total....	11.25	3.57	2.63	4.67

When we compare this with Table 32 we find that, including the element of quality, the general order of the speech components remains unaltered. This computation is too general to have value save as setting conveniently in broad terms a bench-mark of specific comparison.

Individually treated after this method, reference being made to ascertained net stocks, the several languages give the following showing:

TABLE 34.

	Paumotu.				Mangareva.			
	Southeast Polynesia.	Polynesian.	Proto- Samoa.	Tongafiti.	Southeast Polynesia.	Polynesian.	Proto- Samoa.	Tongafiti.
I.....	0.00	0.29	0.19	1.46	1.23	0.40	0.99	0.86
II.....	41.07	2.93	3.13	7.61	10.29	1.68	1.65	2.49
III.....	8.36	6.01	3.96	8.50	3.38	4.67	2.16	3.57
IV.....	2.15	7.82	1.81	9.19	0.76	2.68	0.53	3.16
Total....	51.58	17.05	9.09	26.76	15.66	9.43	5.33	10.08
	Tahiti.				Marquesas.			
	Southeast Polynesia.	Polynesian.	Proto- Samoa.	Tongafiti.	Southeast Polynesia.	Polynesian.	Proto- Samoa.	Tongafiti.
I.....	1.87	0.48	1.16	1.60	2.49	0.22	1.72	1.33
II.....	30.11	4.55	3.10	5.56	12.46	4.06	2.80	2.09
III.....	5.08	5.67	2.73	4.92	4.38	5.55	2.58	4.21
IV.....	0.78	2.75	0.57	3.35	0.82	2.99	0.59	4.21
Total....	37.84	13.45	7.56	15.43	20.15	12.82	7.69	11.84

It must be understood, it is frankly acknowledged, that these figures, while based upon exactly ascertained percentages, are essentially artificial and, although decimal in notation, are in no sense the designation of any real ratio. But, since the four groups have been developed in every part by exactly the same method, the resultant figures, though artificially obtained, are fairly comparable. Their purpose is to weight the ascertainable figures of each of these languages with an element which may express the degree of the extension, through the province and more remotely, of the several classes of word occurrence which our studies have afforded us. Accordingly we bring the sums for each archipelago into a single table, where they may be more readily com-

parable *inter se* and with the strictly quantitative results heretofore developed and for convenience of such reference included herein under italic differentiation:

TABLE 35.

	Southeast Polynesia.		Polynesian.		Proto-Samoan.		Tongafiti.	
Paumotu.....	51.58	<i>24</i>	17.05	<i>5</i>	9.09	<i>3</i>	26.76	<i>10</i>
Mangareva.....	15.66	<i>8</i>	9.43	<i>4</i>	5.33	<i>3</i>	10.08	<i>3</i>
Tahiti.....	37.84	<i>12</i>	13.45	<i>4</i>	7.56	<i>3</i>	15.43	<i>6</i>
Marquesas.....	20.15	<i>8</i>	12.82	<i>4</i>	7.69	<i>4</i>	11.84	<i>5</i>

At a glance we observe that quality apportions these four component elements of the province in an order in parts other than that which develops out of mere quantity. We shall first examine, as before, that element of the material which is identifiable in other seats of Polynesian culture. It should be borne in mind that these artificial figures of quality are an attempt to provide some sort of index for a certain character which may be designated the generality, the community—probably more accurately than either, the diffusion—of the speech elements under review. It is indicative largely of the degree in which each language is the heir to the general stock of the vocabulary.

Let us look more closely into the double column accredited to the general Polynesian. In the italic column of quantitative ratio we find that the average possession is 4 per cent and that the preeminence of the Paumotu is but a single unit per centum. But when we turn to the index of diffusion we find a curve far more strongly accented, the Paumotu still remaining at the peak, but at a marked interval from the Tahiti at the second level, which it closely shares with the Marquesas, and both distinctly removed from the level at which Mangareva stands below the central level by an amount in close correspondence with the interval which sets off the Paumotu in first place. The reading of this curve is not essentially difficult. We should be puzzled to designate what may be the unit which underlies the artificiality of these indices, but whatever this unit may be imagined to be we find that the Paumotu shares its inheritance nearly twice as much as Mangareva, and that Tahiti and the Marquesas jointly occupy the mid space.

Now what are we to understand by this expression, sharing the inheritance? In other words are we to regard the Paumotu as a chief center of distribution to the sister archipelagoes or as a center of deposit? Distribution, of course, there has been; but the true reading of this record lies in regarding the Paumotu as a place of deposit. We have already observed that the Paumotu lies like a chain across the general sailing-course up the wind, that in its great extent it must catch and hold more of the voyagers than any other group. We have already

noted that such fleets as stood more to the northward would make the Marquesas. We can see from the chart that Tahiti extends athwart the course only about half, or less, the extent of the Paumotu, and that Mangareva would be the refuge of the dull sailers who had sagged to leeward and down into the westerly variables. This seems to me the story which this record has to tell.

The Proto-Samoan column, with figures of only half the magnitude, shows the same ordering. Tahiti and the Marquesas stand in close proximity at the middle level, the Paumotu as far above that level as Mangareva below it. We may, accordingly, reason that the action of the influence which has produced the general Polynesian and the Proto-Samoan results was uniformly exerted upon the province; that is to say, in terms applicable to conditions of folk movement as known to us, one migration unit produced this effect.

When we examine, last of all, the column in which we have evaluated the Tongafiti component we find a marked difference to obtain. The Paumotu not only stands at the head of this column as well as at the head of the others, but its interval above its next successor, Tahiti, amounts to more than the whole Tongafiti component of Mangareva. Tahiti is parted from its next neighbor, the Marquesas, by a less, yet considerable, interval; and Mangareva stands at the bottom by a yet smaller interval. From this we determine that the Tongafiti migration spent its first force upon the Paumotu and Tahiti, and that a far smaller amount overran that landfall either north about in the Marquesas, or southward in Mangareva, a relation to the central point of settlement which the mind trained in navigation will find no difficulty in comprehending as the various result of sailing full and bye on starboard or port tack when the trade holds steady southeast.

We may read this record horizontally with interest and to illustrative results. The results of the quantitative analysis of the Paumotu in respect of the three components, Polynesian, Proto-Samoan, and Tongafiti, is expressed by the percentages 5, 3, and 10; the diffusion figures run higher, but inspection shows that the continuing ratio is effectively the same. In Tahiti there is a difference; its quantitative continuing ratio is 4-3-6; reduced to the same degree the qualitative record is, say, 5-3-6. The comparison of the Marquesas in the same way shows quantitative 4-4-5 and qualitative 6-4-4. The Mangarevan 4-3-3 becomes qualitative 5-3-6. The interpretation of these changes lies in the understanding of the effect of diffusion. In the Paumotu, where the alteration is very slight, we find ourselves dealing with a community in which diffusion, that is to say interchanges with neighbor communities in the province, has effected the minimum of change. In Tahiti the alteration affects the Polynesian component, with Mangareva showing exactly the same continuing ratio; in the Marquesas the alteration affects this component still more prominently.



Finding the Proto-Samoan component practically unmoved, the next point of variety is in the Tongafiti. In the Paumotu and Tahiti it undergoes practically no alteration in the two compared continuing ratios; in the Marquesas it becomes slightly less on qualitative reduction, in Mangareva markedly higher. Now we may assume, with strong probability, that when the two ratios present practically the same figures the closer we are brought to a case of direct migration; the higher the qualitative figure runs, the greater the effect of diffusion, the further from direct migration.

When we examine details within Table 34 we shall find certain distinctive features that must be attractive even if not yet wholly comprehended. In the provincial column in each language we find the qualitative index enormous under modulus II, Paumotu and Tahiti standing at one stage, Mangareva and the Marquesas at another. From this we see that the diffusion is not a general one in this component; that its most prominent characteristic is the sharing of the speech material in any one language with one other, the speech with which the sharing holds varying in each case. In the columns recording the Polynesian and Proto-Samoan, which we regard as practically conjoint, we find one group, the Paumotu and Mangareva, in which the higher figures are found for each component under modulus III; a second group, Tahiti and the Marquesas, in which the highest figures of the Polynesian column appear in modulus III, of the Proto-Samoan in modulus II. In the Tongafiti column the peak for the Paumotu is in modulus IV, for the Marquesas a double peak in the two higher moduli, for Mangareva in modulus III, and for Tahiti in modulus II. We feel sure that this showing points to some successive shading of the influence of this component upon the province in this order, direct or inverse.

A few pages earlier I suggested the story of refugees and pursuit, developing the idea from the place of mixed settlement whence flight set out and pursuit followed. Samoa we know to have been the theater of just such events, some intermediate group possible in the same sense and becoming probable with closer reading of the record of tradition history. Here I feel that we have the same story, not at its start but at its finish. The refugee party keeps together in the hope of mutual protection. Quail lie close, foolish birds, in the covey, and thereby fall the readier prey to their hunters. It is a human motive principle, for biped wisdom and biped folly are not restricted to birds. A merry footnote to our naval history was written when Clark was driving the *Oregon* at full speed from the Pacific around the Horn to the problem seat of war in the Atlantic. Somewhere off the Roque he overhauled a circumnavigator, a man coming home alone from around the world in a tiny yawl wallowing slowly through the sea. An asterisk in the serious history discloses at the foot of the page that the lone navigator hoisted on his mere whipstock mast the bunting of the international signal

code which carried the message, "Let us sail in company for mutual protection."

It is only reasonable to suppose that the Proto-Samoan refugees clung together in their flight. We see by these indices of diffusion that, small a party as they were in the Paumotu, they were no larger in the three sister archipelagoes, evidence that when once they had found their asylum they clung close to it. But, if flight concentrates, pursuit is diffuse. We have evolved the idea of the angered Tongafiti in hot haste to overtake the party which has escaped their oppression. There is none to tell them where they may come upon their prey, they must scatter in search, they must go from island to island, from archipelago to archipelago. What else can be read in the greater diffusion of the Tongafiti—three times on one scale, three times on the other—than the result of this scattering of set purpose of wrath or recovery into the very nooks of the sea?

We next examine briefly the restrictively provincial member of the table. In this we can indeed be brief. If my theory of the signification of this speech element be tenable we are dealing with the relics of a migration movement so ancient that silent history may not be induced to speak. Time has removed the asperities of the curves, the indices of diffusion do not show any such sharpness of group distribution as is fallaciously indicated by the numerical percentages based on the unconditioned arithmetic of word count. Yet here, as in the other member, we find the Paumotu and the Marquesas in summit association, and Tahiti and Mangareva at the bottom. The same explanation holds.

In this prolonged study of interpretation of philological data into terms of geography, seamanship, and folk movement we have laid a comparable foundation whereupon we may better adjust the record of Rapanui speech and assign to it its position in the history of this remote province, of which it is the most remote outlier, the extreme limit of Polynesian settlement, the Ultima Thule of the great sea of Kiwa, *te moana nui o Kiwa*, forbidding, arid, unhospitable, yet the home of Polynesians, and naught beyond but sky to the death horizon in the very eye of the wind.

It will be recalled that throughout this research we have had to bear in mind a large component of each language as to which we lack data enabling us to coordinate it with the elements which we have been able to establish; I refer to the unidentifiable component. It has seemed to me best to deal with this in two ways. In the specific chapters upon each language I have laid it aside from the computations; in this final chapter I have included it, thus reducing the size of the severally determined figures. In the preceding pages of this chapter in the discussion of the extra-Rapanui element I adopted as a net stock that element with the unidentified element. Now for the computation of the Rapanui affiliates I include once more this unidentified element, deriving a new

net stock by subtraction from the gross of the several sums of the extra-Rapanui element. We have no means of knowing in what proportions this unidentifiable element may be associated with either of the elements of the several languages under comparison, but to include first with one element and then with the other this irreducible element tends to bring the computations of the two series into harmony. We set forth in the following table, therefore, this second reckoning of net stock for comparison with Table 31.

TABLE 36.

	Net stock.	Identified.	Percentage.
Paumotu.....	2500 - 880 = 1620	455	28
Mangareva.....	6600 - 1020 = 5580	651	12
Tahiti.....	6200 - 1451 = 4749	592	12
Marquesas.....	6000 - 1042 = 4958	705	14

In comparison with Table 31 we see at once that while the extra-Rapanui component enters into the other languages of the province in the order Paumotu-Tahiti-Marquesas-Mangareva, the order for the Rapanui component is Paumotu-Marquesas-Tahiti-Mangareva, the two last standing together. If, temporarily and solely now by way of illustration, we treat the Rapanui speech as a unit intrusive to South-east Polynesia, these figures will show that on its way to Easter Island Hotu Matua's fleet made its largest landfall in the Paumotu, only much smaller and fairly equal straggling squadrons scattered to the other archipelagoes.

It will be advantageous to subjoin to this memorandum of the proportion to which Rapanui enters into sister speech the complement of the picture, the relative diffusion computed upon the Rapanui stock:

TABLE 37.

	Identified.	Percentage.
Paumotu.....	455	15
Mangareva.....	651	22
Tahiti.....	592	19
Marquesas.....	705	23

Here we see that there is a marked difference in the diffusion when referred to the Rapanui or to the several exterior bases. Mangareva and the Marquesas are equally potent, Tahiti is considerably better discoverable in Rapanui than is Rapanui in Tahiti, and the Paumotu records are most remarkable in the passage from the top of one list to the bottom of the other. We shall have to revert to this comparison of the two tables when we shall have subjected the material to more

minute dissection. At this point I wish to employ the comparison solely for the purpose of anticipating one particular of criticism.

From correspondence I am aware that Captain Friederici holds the opinion that Père Roussel's dictionary, basic to this work, has recorded a Rapanui speech contaminated through the sojourn of the Easter Islanders in Mangareva. We have a record bearing on this point; we cite Roussel's pious editor, Père Ildefonse Alazard:

Envoyé en Océanie en 1854, il évangélisa d'abord les Marquises, puis en 1866 l'Île-de-Pâques jusqu'en 1871, heure de l'abandon de l'île par le mission. Il se réfugia aux Gambier avec une colonie de ses néophytes, dont il continua à être le pasteur bien aimé jusqu'à sa mort arrivée le 25 janvier 1898. C'est le seul homme, pensons-nous, qui ait pu composer et qui ait effectivement composé un vocabulaire Rapanui.

A second passage, after detailing the horrors of the labor trade, shows that the refugee party comprised most of the population:

L'éloignement extrême, l'isolement complet de la petite île, rendant inutile toute protestation, Mgr. Jaussen, vicaire apostolique de Tahiti, enjoignit au missionnaire, qui était le R. P. Hippolyte Roussel, d'abandonner Rapanui et de se réfugier aux îles Gambier en emmenant avec lui tous les néophytes qui voudraient le suivre. Malgré les efforts de l'aventurier pour retenir le gros de la population dont il avait besoin, presque tous les naturels montèrent à bord de la goélette qui devait les porter aux Gambier. Le commandant du navire prétexta que son bateau ne pouvait embarquer tant de monde, et 175 indigènes furent brutalement ramenés à terre où ils restèrent à la merci d'un maître qui les traita en conséquence. Impossible de dépeindre la douleur du missionnaire en se voyant ainsi violemment séparé de ses ouailles pour lesquelles il eût donné jusqu'à la dernière goutte de son sang.

Père Roussel served five years in Rapanui, enough to give him a good foundation in the speech. A prior service of a dozen years in the Marquesas equipped him to recognize contamination from that northern source; twenty-seven years in Mangareva is surely sufficient time in which to teach the pious lexicographer to distinguish Rapanui from Mangarevan. It should be borne in mind that this dictionary was prepared primarily for the use of his fellow servants at the altar, and they already comprehended the Mangarevan. Our figures speak as forcibly against this contamination idea. The number of vocables common to Rapanui and Mangareva is 651, of which no more than 80 are restricted to Mangareva, 99 occur in Mangareva and one other language, 188 in Mangareva and two other languages, 284 in Mangareva and three other languages. If a Mangarevan word finds community with the Paumotu, with the Marquesas, with Tahiti, we scarcely need to consider its presence in Rapanui a contamination which Père Roussel overlooked or was unable to recognize. At best this could apply to but 80 vocables for which alone we have not support elsewhere in the province. Yet even

this sum is too large; of the 80 vocables, 24 are found in the earlier and western seats of Polynesian culture, leaving but 56 upon which such an opinion might rest. It is a negligible charge.

Before the bulk figures of Table 36 can be of service to our inquiry we must subdivide as in the parallel Table 32.

TABLE 38.

	Net stock.	Southeast Polynesia.		Polynesian.		Proto-Samoan.		Tongafiti.	
	No.	No.	P. ct.	No.	P. ct.	No.	P. ct.	No.	P. ct.
Paumotu.....	1620	89	5	277	14	17	1	72	5
Mangareva.....	5580	193	3	396	7	51	1	91	2
Tahiti.....	4749	107	2	375	8	28	1	82	2
Marquesas.....	4958	206	4	381	8	34	1	81	1

The most cursory comparison with the table of the same order formulated from the extra-Rapanui component shows the complete diversity of the two components. In the former the provincial element has occupied the larger position, in the Paumotu being one and one-third times the element of exterior identification, in Tahiti being practically on an even footing, in Mangareva a little less than equal, only in the Marquesas showing conspicuous inferiority. The general Polynesian and the Proto-Samoan are the flattest possible curves, the former peaking in the Paumotu by but a single unit, the peak of the latter of equal height in the Marquesas. The Tongafiti element, however, is sharply featured. In the collation of the Rapanui affiliates we find great differences. The provincial element is far less important; instead of equaling or generally excelling the wider element, it amounts at best to but one-half, one-third, one-quarter, and in Tahiti it sinks to one-fifth. Clearly the Rapanui element differs largely from the extra-Rapanui, and its influence upon its provincial neighbors has been most unevenly exercised. This will best be presented to the eye in a short table in which each language is represented by two figures, the former its provincial percentage, the latter the sum of the three percentages of its exterior identifications.

TABLE 39.

	Paumotu.		Mangareva.		Tahiti.		Marquesas.	
Extra-Rapanui.....	24	18	8	10	12	13	8	13
Rapanui affiliates.....	5	20	3	10	2	11	4	10

This shows us at once that the diversity holds most distinctly in the former of each of these paired figures, the provincial component. The interpretation is that the migration which populated Rapanui was exterior to the province; that it contained a normal proportion of the

exterior element, but was lacking in that diffused element which bulks so large in the sister archipelagos. It is clear that it was not a settlement which hived off from the Paumotu, the Mangarevan, the Tahiti, or the Marquesas, but one which came driving down upon Rapanui from the outside of the province, that is, from somewhere westward.

Now, recurring to Tables 32 and 38, we find interesting variety in the exterior identifications; and before forming the next table it should be stated that the unit percentage throughout the Proto-Samoan column is a true determination only in the case of Mangareva; in the other languages the true percentage is considerably less than unity; we shall correct this error of statement by setting the sum of the column at 3 instead of 4.

TABLE 40.

	Polynesian.	Proto-Samoan.	Tongafiti.
Extra-Rapanui .....	17	13	24
Rapanui affiliates .....	37	3	10

Here we see that the general Polynesian is more than twice as large in the Rapanui element as in that outside such association, that the Proto-Samoan amounts to less than a quarter, the Tongafiti to less than a half. This points to a source of migration in which the two migration streams had been in such intimacy of contact as to discard a large share of their dialectic differences, or rather, by adoption each from the other of dialectic material, to obliterate the difference. In still further explication it points to a migration far later than the most modern of those which provided Southeast Polynesia with its extra-Rapanui component.

For the continuance of this comparison we shall need to have the subdivision of the Rapanui itself on the model of Table 38.

TABLE 41.

	No.	P. ct.
Rapanui stock..... 3000		
Southeast Polynesia.....	332	11
Polynesian.....	401	13
Proto-Samoan.....	105	3
Tongafiti.....	116	3

This gives a curve widely variant from any which this element displays elsewhere in the province; the nearest curve is that of the Paumotu, the most remote is that of Tahiti; Mangareva and the Marquesas, closely alike *inter se*, are quite wide from Rapanui.

We next engage upon the qualitative examination of this component, noting that because we now deal with Rapanui in addition to the

Paumotu, Mangareva, Tahiti and the Marquesas, we have one more modulus.

The first table is, like Table 33, a computation for the whole province, the sum of the net stocks being now 22,000:

TABLE 42.

	Southeast Polynesia.	Polynesian.	Proto- Samoan.	Tongafiti.
I .....	0.03	0.24	0.04	0.31
II .....	1.56	0.14	0.17	0.10
III .....	1.65	0.69	0.15	0.25
IV .....	0.56	2.42	0.25	0.65
V .....	0.18	5.16	0.20	0.91
	3.98	8.65	0.81	2.22

The comparison of Tables 33 and 42 shows how widely the two speech elements in the province vary when weighted with this factor of diffusion. In the individual tables which ensue, modulus I of necessity is absent save in the first.

TABLE 43.

	Rapanui.				Paumotu.				Mangareva.			
	South- east Poly- nesia.	Poly- nesian.	Proto- Samoan.	Tonga- fiti.	South- east Poly- nesia.	Poly- nesian.	Proto- Samoan.	Tonga- fiti.	South east Poly- nesia.	Poly- nesian.	Proto- Samoan.	Tonga- fiti.
I ...	0.00	0.20	1.77	0.30	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
II ...	11.47	1.00	1.20	0.73	0.74	0.00	0.00	0.12	2.01	0.25	0.43	0.18
III ...	12.10	0.50	1.10	1.80	12.04	1.11	0.55	1.66	2.31	1.93	0.43	0.65
IV ..	4.13	17.40	1.87	4.73	3.70	10.87	1.24	4.81	2.15	8.53	0.72	2.08
V ...	1.33	37.83	1.50	6.66	2.47	70.06	2.77	1.23	0.72	20.34	0.80	3.59
	29.03	56.93	7.44	14.22	18.95	82.04	4.56	7.82	7.19	31.05	2.38	6.50
	Tahiti.				Marquesas.							
	South- east Poly- nesia.	Poly- nesian.	Proto- Samoan.	Tonga- fiti.	South- east Poly- nesia.	Poly- nesian.	Proto- Samoan.	Tonga- fiti.	South- east Poly- nesia.	Poly- nesian.	Proto- Samoan.	Tonga- fiti.
II .....	1.60	0.29	0.13	0.21	2.90	0.04	0.12	0.00	.....	.....	.....	.....
III .....	1.91	1.24	0.19	0.31	5.92	2.10	0.49	0.60	.....	.....	.....	.....
IV .....	2.02	9.94	1.09	2.69	2.34	9.52	1.13	2.50	.....	.....	.....	.....
V .....	0.84	23.90	0.96	4.21	0.80	22.89	0.90	4.03	.....	.....	.....	.....
	6.37	35.37	2.37	7.42	11.96	34.55	2.64	7.13	.....	.....	.....	.....

As before, the summation table for the several languages is combined in Table 44 with the percentage results of the quantitative examination, the latter set down in *italic* figures.

It is immaterial how we interpret these findings, the artificial results of the employment of a modulus of quality in one set, the percentage results in the other. I have been content to denominate the findings of the qualitative investigation artificial, yet are they any more artificial

than the convention known as percentage? As well propose the doctrine that gunny bags are truer textile art than the web which flows from Jacquard's loom in Lyons. It is only when we employ the higher processes that mathematics becomes instinct with vitality. The simplest arithmetic is as artificial as any; at its very beginning an arbitrary choice is made and arithmetic is discordant on the very tips of the convenient fingers, for humanity splits upon the doctrine and practice of counting the finger that sticks up or the finger turned down, and the whole science is astray from the start.\*

TABLE 44.

	Southeast Polynesia.		Polynesian.		Proto- Samoan.		Tongafiti.	
Rapanui.....	29.03	11	56.93	13	7.44	3	14.22	3
Paumotu.....	18.95	5	82.04	14	4.36	1	7.82	5
Mangareva.....	7.19	3	31.05	7	2.38	1	6.50	2
Tahiti.....	6.37	2	35.37	8	2.37	1	7.42	2
Marquesas.....	11.96	4	34.55	8	2.64	1	7.13	1

It is not now really necessary to seek to interpret what meaning may underlie these diverse sets of figures. Speech by speech the archipelago has been rigidly subjected to two independent inquiries; whatever sense may underlie the results in any one speech must underlie the results in each other, for the method of examination has been the same. We are justified, therefore, in a comparison of results.

In Table 44 we shall see that two curves, qualitative and quantitative, of Rapanui exhibit a marked individuality. The speech is widely different from Mangareva, Tahiti, and the Marquesas; the respective curves are of different profiles. The only language of the province which can at all be brought into association with Rapanui is the Paumotu; they lie close together in the upper field, and far apart from the other languages. The two curves interlace in each series, each twice crosses the other. We have evidence of the association of Rapanui and the Paumotu.

Now what conclusion are we to derive from this painful and minute examination? If from these computations and tabulations we can extract no tale of the history of folk movement in this province of Southeast Polynesia, then is all the work as uninspired and uninspiring as the minute toil of the petty race of book-keepers, industrially efficient to

\*"The Polynesian Wanderings," page 365. To the instances there noted of Melanesian usage I would add the following from a different culture seat and phase: "When he says 'one' he does not touch his outstretched first finger, as an English boy might do, but doubles up the little finger of his left hand by using the first finger of the right hand to close the little finger. The third and fourth fingers, bent on to the palm of the hand, indicate the number two. The first five numbers are always counted on the left hand by doubling up its fingers, one after another, by means of the forefinger of the right hand. For five the whole hand is shut. Six is sometimes counted by closing the left hand, opening it, and again doubling up the little finger. Sometimes the numbers after five are counted on the right hand by closing the fingers one by one, always beginning by closing the smallest finger first." Mrs. Leslie Milne, "The Shans at Home," page 53.



make entries in journals, to post ledgers, and with great labor to come to the absurd triumph of the trial balance.

In the four languages of the province there is a wide speech group of broad diffusion and of considerable complexity. Our analysis subdivides this speech group. We find one element of unknown antiquity, a corpus of Polynesian speech summed at 16,000 vocables which have passed from the use and memory of the others of their race. We find reason to consider this due to a Proto-Samoan settlement of uncertain date, but very possibly coincident with the first arrival of that migration swarm within the central Pacific after its divaricated Melanesian traverse. Upon this settlement was overlaid a migration of a later Proto-Samoan colony, refugees from Tongafiti tyranny, at a period, therefore, for which we have established in Samoan history the critical date of Matamatamē, approximately (in the history of our own race) the date of the Norman Conquest. At the same time a third, the second overlying, settlement was made upon these parts of the province, the Tongafiti pursuit of Proto-Samoan fugitives.

At a later period there entered the province, undoubtedly from leeward, as is the impulse of all Polynesian folk movement, a migration representing a different phase. At its place of departure the senior Proto-Samoan and the junior Tongafiti had been in community of association so long and so intimately that the distinctive criteria of each language phase had passed most largely into common stock and had ceased to be distinctive. This later migration was caught in the Paumotu chain; only its stragglers, few in number, reached the other archipelagoes. The conditions of such voyaging depend largely upon the necessities of revictualing; such a voyage must be one of halts, of crop colonies.\* How long the sojourn upon the Paumotu really was we have no means of determining; it must have been considerable to have led to the interlacing of the curves of the two languages as we have developed them. In time the voyage was resumed, whether through resumption of the impulse of origin, whether from inability to maintain a foothold against the earlier inhabitants, whether in such disgust as any Western Polynesian would feel at the arid sands of the Paumotu, we can not now discover; but resumed the voyage was, out over unknown sea toward the rising of the sun. Only a small part of any fleet could have made port in Rapanui, the last home of the Polynesian race—for the rest, submersion. That this migration is the most recent of the folk movements in the province is shown by the fact that wherever found the Rapanui element still retains in sharp distinction its characteristic features.

As in preceding chapters we have incorporated so much of the vocabulary as was pertinent to the inquiry, so at the conclusion of this chapter we set a finding-list of the vocabulary of Rapanui in sections arranged in respect of the prime division of the speech material.

---

\*"The Polynesian Wanderings," page 139.

*Data Restricted to Southeast Polynesia.*

	Rapanui.	Paumotu.	Mangareva.	Marquesas.	Tahiti.
1	a 3.				a.
2	a 6.			aa.	
3	agu.		agu, hagu.	aku, haku.	
4	ahu 1.	ahu.	ahu.	ahu.	
5	ahu 2.		ahuahu.		
6	ahuahu.		ahu.		
7	ai 2.			ai.	
8	ai 3.			ai.	
9	aia.		aia.	aia.	aita.
10	aita.				
11	akatarī.			katai.	
12	akatuū.			hakatu.	
13	aku 2.		aku.	aku.	
14	akui.		ukui.	ukui.	uui.
15	akurakura.		kurakura.		
16	amo 2.				amo.
17	anani.	anani.	anani.	anani.	anani.
18	anoano.	anoano.			anoano.
19	aomai.		aomai.		
20	arakea.			araara, uara.	
21	arui.		arui.		
22	arurua.				arurua.
23	atiati 1.		ati.		
24	atiga.		hatiga.	fatina.	fatiraa.
25	ato.			ato.	ato.
26	atoga.		atoga.		
27	auahi.		auahi.	auahi.	auahi.
28	avaava 2.			koava.	
29	avaava 3.		avaava.		avaava.
30	avai.			avai.	
31	e 2.		e.		e.
32	eriki.		eriki.		
33	eete.		ete.	ete.	eteete.
34	ehuhu.		ehu.		ehuehu.
35	ei 1.				ei.
36	ei 2.			ei.	
37	ekieki.			haæekieki.	
38	ha 4.		akaha.		
39	haatigo.			heētina.	
40	haavare.				haavare.
41	hagihagi.	hagihagi.		āniāni.	
42	hahae.		hae.		
43	hai 2.			hai.	afai.
44	haipo.			houpo.	
45	haki.		aki.	aki.	ai.
46	hami.		hami.	hami.	
47	hanehane.			ane.	
48	hanohano.				hanohano.
49	harai.	arai.		aāhi.	
50	haruharu.	haru.			haru.
51	hau 2.				aufau.
52	hau 3.				fauurumaa.
53	hava.			ava.	
54	heke.		heke.	heke.	
55	hetuke.	etuke.	etuke.	etué.	
56	hi 1.		hi.	hi.	hi.
57	higa 3.			hina.	
58	hihoi 1.				hiōhiō.
59	hiohio.			fio.	
60	hiti 2.			hitihiti.	

*Southeast Polynesia—Continued.*

	Rapanui.	Paumotu.	Mangareva.	Marquesas.	Tahiti.
61	hiva		hiva, iva		
62	hivo			hivo	
63	hoe 2		oe, ohe	oe	
64	honihoni 2	honi		hopee	
65	hopehope				hopu
66	hopu	hopu			
67	hori 2			oi	
68	horo 2	horo			
69	hove			veve	
70	hua			hua	
71	hue 2		hue	hue	
72	hugamoa			haamoka	
73	huhu 4	huhu			huhu
74	hukihuki 1	hukihuki	huki	huki	
75	ia 2				ia
76	iharaa			ihara	
77	iho 1			iho	
78	ikapuhi			ikapuhi	
79	ina 1				ina
80	ka 2		ka		a
81	ka 5		ka	ka	a
82	kahaka				haehaa
83	kai 1				ai
84	kaihaga			ai	
85	kaikino			kaikino	
86	kaiu	kaiu		kaiu	aiu
87	kakai		kaia	kaia	aia
88	kakaure			tikaue	
89	kami		kami		
90	karu 3		karu		
91	kato 2		kato	ato	ato
92	kauaha		kouaa	kauaha	peihaha
93	kaviri			kavii	aviri
94	kenu		kenu		
95	ketu			ketu	
96	keva		kevo		
97	ki 2				i
98	kiakia		kiakia		
99	kio 2		kio		
100	kiokio		kio, kiohe		
101	kiukiu 1		kiukiu		
102	kokogo			oo	
103	kokoma				ooma
104	komari		komari	komai, omai	
105	komokomo		komo	kokomo	omo
106	kona		kona	ona	ooni
107	koni				
108	ku 4		ku	u	
109	ku 5		ku		
110	kukuo	kuku	kukukuku		uuvao
111	maeha 1			maeoao	
112	magaga		magaga		
113	mahatu		mahatu		
114	mahiti			mahiti	
115	makemakenu	makenukenu	mekanutoi		
116	makohe		mokohe	mokohe	
117	mama 4		mama	mama	
118	mamari		mamari	mamai	
119	mamau				mamau
120	mamoi				mamoe

*Southeast Polynesia—Continued.*

	Rapanui.	Paumotu.	Mangareva.	Marquesas.	Tahiti.
121	manavai 2 . . . . .			manavai . . . . .	anavai . . . . .
122	maniga . . . . .				mania . . . . .
123	maroa 2 . . . . .			maó . . . . .	
124	mataée . . . . .			matakeke . . . . .	
125	matakeva . . . . .			matakake . . . . .	
126	matateatea . . . . .			matakevo . . . . .	
127	matega . . . . .		matega . . . . .	matatea . . . . .	matatea . . . . .
128	matu . . . . .		matu . . . . .		
129	matua 1 . . . . .				matua . . . . .
130	me . . . . .	me . . . . .	me . . . . .	me . . . . .	
131	mea 3 . . . . .		mea . . . . .	mea . . . . .	
132	mea 4 . . . . .		mea . . . . .	mea . . . . .	mea . . . . .
133	meemee . . . . .			meé . . . . .	
134	meika . . . . .	meika . . . . .	meika . . . . .	meika, meia . . . . .	meia . . . . .
135	menege . . . . .			menene . . . . .	
136	menia . . . . .		mania . . . . .		
137	mihimihi . . . . .		mihi . . . . .		
138	mikamika . . . . .			haámimiko . . . . .	
139	moeaivi . . . . .			haáivi . . . . .	ivi . . . . .
140	moega . . . . .	mohega . . . . .	moega . . . . .	moena . . . . .	
141	mogugu . . . . .		mogugu . . . . .	monunu . . . . .	
142	mohimohi . . . . .		mohia . . . . .		
143	moki . . . . .		moki . . . . .		
144	mokohi . . . . .		mokohe . . . . .		
145	more . . . . .		akamore . . . . .		
146	mori . . . . .	mori . . . . .	mori . . . . .	moi . . . . .	mori . . . . .
147	motare . . . . .			motara . . . . .	
148	mou 4 . . . . .			mou . . . . .	
149	mou 5 . . . . .			mou . . . . .	
150	mou 6 . . . . .				mou . . . . .
151	na 1 . . . . .		na . . . . .		
152	naaku . . . . .		naku . . . . .	na'u . . . . .	nau . . . . .
153	neinei 2 . . . . .	nekineki . . . . .			neinei . . . . .
154	nenenene 1 . . . . .				nenenene . . . . .
155	niuhi . . . . .			niuhi . . . . .	
156	no 2 . . . . .			no . . . . .	
157	noa 1 . . . . .	noa . . . . .	noa . . . . .		
158	noa 2 . . . . .		noa . . . . .	noa . . . . .	
159	nohue . . . . .		nohu . . . . .	nohu . . . . .	nohu . . . . .
160	noku 1 . . . . .			no'u . . . . .	nou . . . . .
161	ohoa 2 . . . . .			oho . . . . .	aoa . . . . .
162	oi 1 . . . . .		oi . . . . .		
163	oko 1 . . . . .		oko . . . . .	oko . . . . .	
164	oko 2 . . . . .		oko . . . . .		
165	okorua . . . . .		okorua . . . . .		
166	omoomo . . . . .	omoomo . . . . .	omoomo . . . . .	omo . . . . .	
167	one . . . . .				óé . . . . .
168	ooa . . . . .				oo . . . . .
169	opata . . . . .		opata . . . . .	opata . . . . .	pae . . . . .
170	pae 2 . . . . .	paega . . . . .			pae . . . . .
171	paha 1 . . . . .				paha . . . . .
172	pahae . . . . .			nehae . . . . .	pahae . . . . .
173	paihi . . . . .				paihi . . . . .
174	pakakina 1 . . . . .	pakapakakina . . . . .	pakakina . . . . .	pakakina . . . . .	
175	pao . . . . .				paofai . . . . .
176	paoa . . . . .		paoa . . . . .		
177	papaa . . . . .			papa . . . . .	
178	para 1 . . . . .			parahua . . . . .	
179	arapha . . . . .		paraha . . . . .	paáha . . . . .	

*Southeast Polynesia—Continued.*

	Rapanui.	Paumotu.	Mangareva.	Marquesas.	Tahiti.
180	pareu.....		pareu.....	pareu.....	pareu.....
181	pari.....		pari.....		
182	patu 1.....			patu.....	patu.....
183	pau 1.....	pau.....			
184	pau 2.....			eapu.....	tapau.....
185	peke.....	peke.....			pee.....
186	pepeke.....	pekepeke.....	pepeke.....	peépeé.....	pepee.....
187	petehe.....			petehe.....	
188	peupeu 2.....			haápeéhu.....	
189	pikiga.....		pikiga.....		
190	piniku.....			piniku.....	
191	pipi 3.....			pipi.....	
192	pirari.....		pirari.....		piapia.....
193	piriario.....				piriario.....
194	piripou.....				piripou.....
195	poepoe.....	paepae.....			paepae.....
196	poko 1.....		pokokina.....	poko.....	
197	pokoga.....			pokona.....	
198	pokoo 1.....			pokona.....	
199	poopo.....		popo.....	popo.....	
200	popo 2.....	hakapopo.....	popo.....		
201	popohaga.....			popoui.....	
202	poripori 2.....		pori.....	poriri.....	
203	potupotu.....			popotu.....	popoti.....
204	pua 2.....		pua.....	pua.....	pua.....
205	puhare.....				pufarefare.....
206	puheenua.....	pufenua.....			pufanua.....
207	pukao.....			pukao.....	
208	puku 3.....		puku.....	puku.....	
209	pumahana.....	pumahanahana.....		pumahana.....	pumahana.....
210	raga 1.....			áka.....	
211	raga 2.....			áka.....	
212	ragi 4.....		ragia.....		
213	rahirahi.....	rahirahi.....	rahirahi.....	áhiáhi.....	rahirahi.....
214	rapa.....			ápa.....	
215	rape.....				rape.....
216	rapu.....		rapu.....	ápuápu.....	rapu.....
217	rararara.....		rara.....		
218	rata 2.....		rata.....		
219	raukape.....				rauape.....
220	rauoho.....			óuoho.....	
221	rauti.....				rauti.....
222	rava 6.....			ava.....	
223	ravaika.....		raveika.....	avaika.....	
224	reka 1.....		reka.....		
225	rekireki.....		rekireki.....		
226	rere 2.....			éé.....	
227	rere 4.....			rere.....	
228	rere 6.....			éé.....	
229	repe.....	repe.....			repe.....
230	riha.....		ria.....	iá.....	riha.....
231	rihariha 2.....			ihaiha.....	
232	rimaetua.....			imaima.....	rimaatua.....
233	ripoi.....		ripo.....		
234	ritarita.....			ito.....	rita.....
235	ritorito.....		rito.....		
236	roaá.....				roaa.....
237	rona.....	ronarona.....			
238	ruhi.....		ruhiruhi.....		

*Southeast Polynesia—Continued.*

	Rapanui.	Paumotu.	Mangareva.	Marquesas.	Tahiti.
239	rumaki.....		rumaki.....		ruporupo.....
240	rupou.....				ta.....
241	ta 2.....		ta.....	ta.....	tau.....
242	taaku.....		taku.....		tana.....
243	taana.....				
244	taka 1.....		akataka.....		
245	takaure.....		takaure.....	tikaue.....	
246	takeo.....	takeo.....			taeo.....
247	taki.....		taki.....	taki.....	
248	takoe.....	takoe.....			
249	tana.....	tana.....			tana.....
250	tao 3.....		taotaovere.....	toopuku.....	taapu.....
251	tata 1.....		ta.....		
252	tata 4.....			tata.....	
253	tataku.....			tatau.....	tatau.....
254	tatapu.....		taputapu.....		
255	tauaki.....			touaki.....	tauai.....
256	tautau.....			tautau.....	
257	tea 2.....		akateatea.....		teoteo.....
258	tekeo.....		tekeo.....		
259	tekiteki.....			teki.....	tei.....
260	tere.....	tere.....	tere.....	teé.....	tere.....
261	toghiia.....		togi.....		
262	toke.....			haátokée.....	
263	tokoe.....	tokoe.....			
264	toku.....	toku.....	toku.....		to'u.....
265	too 1.....			too.....	
266	topa 2.....	topa.....	topa.....	topa.....	topa.....
267	topa 3.....			topa.....	topa.....
268	topa 6.....	topa.....	topa.....	topa.....	
269	topapu.....		topapu.....		
270	totoi.....			toi.....	
271	toutou.....			taútaú.....	
272	tumumeika.....		tumumeika.....	tumumeika.....	
273	tupuraki.....	tupuaki.....			tupuai.....
274	tutu 2.....			tutu.....	
275	tutu 3.....		tutu.....	tutu.....	
276	tutui.....			tuitui.....	
277	tuu 2.....		tu.....		
278	tuu 3.....		tu.....		
279	uapiki.....			uapeke.....	
280	uero.....	tuverovero.....	etuvero.....		
281	uhuti.....		uhuti.....		
282	urei.....		urei.....		
283	ureure.....				aureure.....
284	vakavaka.....			vakavaka.....	
285	vau.....	ovau.....			vevo.....
286	vavovavo.....			vavo.....	
287	vekeveke.....			vekeveke.....	
288	vekuveku.....		vekiveki.....	veku.....	
289	veo 3.....		veo.....		veo.....
290	vere 1.....		veri.....	veevee.....	verevere.....
291	voka.....			oka.....	
292	vou.....		vuho.....		

*General Polynesia.*

	Rapanui.	Samoa.	Paumotu.	Mangareva.	Marquesas.	Tahiti.
293	a i . . . . .	a . . . . .		a . . . . .	a . . . . .	a . . . . .
294	aana . . . . .	ana . . . . .				ana . . . . .
295	ae . . . . .	e, oe . . . . .		e . . . . .	ae . . . . .	ae . . . . .
296	aha . . . . .	ā . . . . .	aha . . . . .	aha . . . . .	aha . . . . .	aha . . . . .
297	ahēa . . . . .	afea . . . . .		ahēa, aea . . . . .	afea, ahēa . . . . .	ahēa, afea . . . . .
298	ahere . . . . .	To.: haele . . . . .	haere . . . . .	ere . . . . .	heē . . . . .	haere . . . . .
299	ahi 1 . . . . .	afi . . . . .		ahi . . . . .	ahi . . . . .	ahi . . . . .
300	ahiahi . . . . .	afiafi . . . . .	ahiahi . . . . .	ahiahi . . . . .	ahiahi . . . . .	ahiahi . . . . .
301	aho 1 . . . . .	fafo . . . . .	vaho . . . . .	vaho . . . . .	vaho . . . . .	vaho . . . . .
302	ai 1 . . . . .	ai . . . . .	vai . . . . .	ai . . . . .	ai . . . . .	vai . . . . .
303	aka 1 . . . . .	a'a . . . . .	aka . . . . .	aka . . . . .	aka . . . . .	aa . . . . .
304	akoako . . . . .	a'oa'o . . . . .	ako . . . . .	ako . . . . .	ako . . . . .	aó . . . . .
305	amo 1 . . . . .	amo . . . . .			amo . . . . .	amo . . . . .
306	ana 1 . . . . .	ana . . . . .	ana . . . . .	ana . . . . .	ana . . . . .	ana . . . . .
307	ao 1 . . . . .	ao . . . . .		ao . . . . .	ao . . . . .	
308	api 2 . . . . .	api . . . . .		apiapi . . . . .		api . . . . .
309	ara 1 . . . . .	ala . . . . .	eara . . . . .	ara . . . . .	aá . . . . .	ara . . . . .
310	ara 2 . . . . .	ala . . . . .	ara . . . . .	ara . . . . .	aá . . . . .	ara . . . . .
311	arero . . . . .	alelo . . . . .	arero . . . . .	erero . . . . .	aéó . . . . .	arero . . . . .
312	ariki . . . . .	ali'i . . . . .	ariki . . . . .	ariki . . . . .	aiki . . . . .	arii . . . . .
313	aro . . . . .	alo . . . . .	aro . . . . .	aro . . . . .	aó . . . . .	aro . . . . .
314	aroa . . . . .	alofa . . . . .	aroa . . . . .	aroa . . . . .	aóha . . . . .	aroa . . . . .
315	aruaru 1 . . . . .	aluvalu . . . . .		aruaru . . . . .	auau . . . . .	aruaru . . . . .
316	aruaru 2 . . . . .	galu . . . . .	garu . . . . .	garu . . . . .	naú . . . . .	aru . . . . .
317	atá 1 . . . . .	ata . . . . .	ata . . . . .	ata . . . . .	ata . . . . .	ata . . . . .
318	ata 2 . . . . .	ata . . . . .	ata . . . . .	ata . . . . .	ata . . . . .	ata . . . . .
319	ate 1 . . . . .	ate . . . . .		ate . . . . .	ate . . . . .	ate . . . . .
320	atu 1 . . . . .	atu . . . . .	atu . . . . .	atu . . . . .	atu . . . . .	atu . . . . .
321	atua, etua . . . . .	atua . . . . .	atua . . . . .	etua . . . . .	etua . . . . .	atua . . . . .
322	atutiri . . . . .	faititili . . . . .	fatitiri . . . . .	atutiri . . . . .	fatutii . . . . .	patiri . . . . .
323	au 1 . . . . .	au . . . . .	au . . . . .	au . . . . .	au . . . . .	au . . . . .
324	au 2 . . . . .	au . . . . .		au, hau, eahu . . . . .	au . . . . .	au . . . . .
325	au 3 . . . . .	asu . . . . .		au . . . . .		au . . . . .
326	aue . . . . .	aue . . . . .	aue . . . . .	aue, auhe . . . . .	aue, auhe . . . . .	aue . . . . .
327	ava 1 . . . . .	va . . . . .			ava . . . . .	ava . . . . .
328	ava 2 . . . . .	ava . . . . .	ava . . . . .	ava . . . . .	ava . . . . .	ava . . . . .
329	avahi . . . . .	fasi . . . . .		vahi . . . . .	vahi . . . . .	vahi . . . . .
330	e 1 . . . . .	e . . . . .	e . . . . .	e . . . . .	e . . . . .	e . . . . .
331	e 3 . . . . .	e . . . . .		e . . . . .	e . . . . .	e . . . . .
332	e 5 . . . . .	e . . . . .	e . . . . .		e . . . . .	e . . . . .
333	e 6 . . . . .	lē . . . . .		te . . . . .		e . . . . .
334	ea . . . . .	ea . . . . .		ea . . . . .		
335	eaho . . . . .	afo . . . . .		aho . . . . .	aho . . . . .	aho . . . . .
336	eanuhe . . . . .	anufe . . . . .	anuhe . . . . . (hanuhe . . . . .)	enuhe . . . . .	nuhe . . . . .	anuhe . . . . .
337	ehuehu 1 . . . . .	efu . . . . .		ehu . . . . .	ehu . . . . .	rehu . . . . .
338	ehuehu 2 . . . . .	'efu . . . . .				ehuehu . . . . .
339	eke . . . . .	e'e . . . . .	eke . . . . .	eke . . . . .	eke . . . . .	ee . . . . .
340	ena . . . . .	lena . . . . .	ena . . . . .	ena . . . . .	ena . . . . .	ena . . . . .
341	etu . . . . .	ati . . . . .	ati . . . . .	ati . . . . .	ati . . . . .	ati . . . . .
342	garo . . . . .	galo . . . . .	garo . . . . .	garo . . . . .	naó . . . . .	aro . . . . .
343	garu 1 . . . . .	galu . . . . .	garu . . . . .	garu . . . . .	naú . . . . .	
344	garuru . . . . .	galulu . . . . .		garuru . . . . .	naúú . . . . .	
345	gau . . . . .	gau . . . . .	gau, gahu . . . . .	gau . . . . .	nahu . . . . .	
346	ge . . . . .	gege . . . . .				
347	gorogoro . . . . .	gogolo . . . . .	gooro . . . . .	goro . . . . .		ooro . . . . .
348	gutu . . . . .	gutu . . . . .	gutu . . . . .	gutu . . . . .	nutu . . . . .	utu . . . . .
349	ha 1 . . . . .	fa . . . . .		ha . . . . .	ha . . . . .	ha . . . . .
350	haga 1 . . . . .	faga . . . . .			hana . . . . .	

## General Polynesia—Continued.

	Rapanui.	Samoa.	Paumotu.	Mangareva.	Marquesas.	Tahiti.
351	haga 2	aga	haga	haga, aga	hana	haa
352	hagahuru	gafulu		rogouru	onohuu	ahuru
353	hagai	fafaga	fagai	agai	hakai	faai
354	haha 1	To: fafa	fafa		fafa	fafa
355	hahao 2	sao		hao	fao	fafao
356	hahie	fahie		vehie	vehie	vahie
357	haka	fa'a	faka	aka	haka	faa, haa
358	hakahaka	sa'a		haka	haka	
359	hamae	ama	ama	ama	ama	ama
360	hanau	fanau	fanau	hanau	fanau	fanau
361	hanuanua	nuanua		anuanua	anuanua	anuanua
362	hapai	sapai		apai	hapai	apai
			hopoi		hapoi	hopoi, hopoi
363	hara 1	fala		ara, hara	faa	fara
364	hara 2	sala		ara	hara	hara
365	hare	fale	fare	hare	fae	fare
366	hata 1	fata	afata	avata	fata	fata
367	hata 2	fata	vata	kohata	fata	fata
368	hati	fati	fati	ati, hati	fati	fati
369	hatu 1	fatu	pifatu	atu, hatu	fatu	fatu
370	hau 1	fau	fau	hau, eau	fau	fau
371	hau 4	sau		hau	hau	hau
372	hea	fea	hea	hea, ea	hea	hea
373	heguhegu 2	feguigui				
374	hei	sei			hei	hei
375	henua 1	fanua	henua	enua	fenua	fenua
376	here 1	sele	here	ere	heé	here
377	heruheru	selu	heru		heú	heru
378	hetu 1	fetū	hetu	etu	fetu	fetu, fetia
379	hia 1	fia	hia	hia	fia	hia
380	hiahia	si'a	ika	hika	hika	hia
381	hipa	sipa		hipa, ipa	hipa	hipa
382	hipu	ipu		ipu	ipu	ipu
383	hira	sisila			hiri	hira
384	hiri 1	sili	iri	iri		iri
385	hiri 2	fili	hiri	hiri	hií	firi
386	hiro	filo		hiro, iro	fió	hiro
387	hiti 1	fiti	hiti	hiti	fiti	biti
388	hitu	fitu	ahito	itu	fitu	hitu
389	ho 3	foa'i	ho	o	ho	ho
390	hoa 1	soa	hoa	hoa, oa	hoa	hoa
391	hoe 1	foe		loe, ohe	hoe	hoe
392	hogi 2	sogi	hogi	ogi	honi	hoi
393	hoki 1, 2	fo'i	hoki	hoki, oki	hoi	hoi
394	honihoni 1	soni				honi
395	honohono	fono		hono	hono	hono
396	honu	To: fonu		honu, onu	honu	honu
397	horahora	fofola	hohora	hohora	hohoa	hora
398	hero 1	folo	horo	horo, oro	hoó	horo
399	horo 3	solo	horo	oro, ohoro	hoó	horo
400	horo 4	soloí		oro	hoó	horo, oro
401	horoi 1	soloi		horoi, oroi	hoói	horoi
402	hou 1	To: fofou	hou	hou, ou	hou	hou
403	hou 2	fou	hou	hou	hou	hou
404	hua 2	fua	hua, ua	hua	hua	ua
405	hue 1	fue	hue	hue	hue	hue
406	hugahuga	fuga	huga	buga, uga	huna	
407	huhuru	fulu	huru	huru, uru	huú	huru
408	hukihuki 2	su'i	huki	huki, uki	huki	hui
409	huri 1	suli		huri	hui	



*General Polynesia—Continued.*

	Rapanui.	Samoa.	Paumotu.	Mangareva.	Marquesas.	Tahiti.
410	huri 2.	fuli.	huri	huri, uri	hui.	huri
411	hutihuti.	futi.	huti.	huti.	huti.	huti.
412	i.	i.	i.	i.	i.	i.
413	ia 3.	ia.	ia.	ia.	ia.	ia.
414	igoa.	igoa.	igoa.	igoa.	inoa.	iôa.
415	iho 3.	ifo.	iho.	iho, io.	iho.	iho.
416	ihu.	isu.	ihu.	ihu.	ihu.	ihu.
417	ika 1.	i'a.	ika.	ika.	ika.	ia.
418	iku.	i'u, si'u.	iku.	iku.	hiku.	hiu.
419	inaki.	'ina'i.	inaki.	inaki.	inai.	inai.
420	iti.	iti.	iti.	iti.	iti.	iti.
421	iva.	iva.	iva.	iva.	iva.	iva.
422	ivi 1.	ivi.	ivi.	ivi.	ivi.	ivi.
423	kahu.	'afu.	kahu.	kahu.	kahu.	ahu.
424	kai 4.	'ai.	kai.	kai.	kai.	ai.
425	kakea.	'a'e.	kake.	kake.	kake.	ae.
426	kaokao.	'ao'ao.	kaokao.	kaokao.	kaokao.	aoáo.
427	kata.	'ata.	kata.	kata.	kata.	ata.
428	katikati.	'ati.	kakati.			ati.
429	kau.	'au.	kau.	kau.	kau.	au.
430	kauha.	ufa, fufā.	huha.	uha.		hufaa.
431	kauvae.	'auvae.			kouvae.	
	kauae.		kauae.	kouae.	kouae.	auae.
432	kava.	'ava.	kava.	kava.	kava.	ava.
433	kavakava.	va'ava'a.		vakavaka.	vakavaka.	
434	kave.	'avei.	kave.	kavei.	kavei.	
435	kavega.	'ave.		kavei.	kave.	ave.
436	kavei.	'avei.		kavei.		
437	kekekeke.	'e'e.	keke.	keke.		
438	kerekere.	'ele'elea.	kere.	kere.	kere.	ere.
439	keri.	'eli.	keri.	keri.	kei.	eri.
440	kete.	'ete.		kete.	kete.	ete.
441	ki 1.	'i.	ki.	ki.	i.	i.
442	kia 2.	'ia.		kia.	ia.	ia.
443	kiko.	'i'o.		kiko.	kiko.	ió.
444	kiore.	'i'ole.	kiore.	kiore.	kioé, ióé.	iore.
445	kiri.	'ili.	kiri.	kiri.	kii.	iri.
446	kirikiri.	'ili'ili.	kiri.	kiri.	kii.	iri.
447	kite 2.	'ite.	kite.	kite.	kite, ite.	ite.
448	ko 3.	'o.		ko.		ó.
449	koa 2.	'oa'oa.	koa.	koakoa.	koakoa.	oaoa.
450	koe 1.	'oc.	koe.	koe.	koe.	oe.
451	koraē.	lae.	rae.	rae.	ae.	rae.
452	korua.	'oulua.	korua.	korua.	koa.	orua.
453	koti.	'oti.	koti.	koti.	koti, oti.	óti.
454	koura 2.	ula.		ura.	koua, ua.	oura.
455	kua 2.	'ua.		kua.		
456	kuku 2.	'u'u.	kumara.	kuku.	kuku, uu.	uu.
457	kumara.	'umala.	kumara.	kumara.	kumaá.	umara, umaa.
458	kumi 1.	'umi.		kumi.	kumi.	umi.
459	kumi 2.	'umi.				
460	kupega.	'upega.	kupega.	kupega.	upena. upea.	upea.
461	kurakura.	'ula.	kura.	kura.	ua.	ura.
462	kuri.	'uli.	kuri.	kuri.		uri.
463	kutu.	'utu.	gutu.	kutu.	kutu, utu.	kutu.
464	ma 1.	ma.	ma.	ma.	ma.	ma.
465	ma 2.	ma.	mataki.	ma.	maamaa.	
466	maamaa 3.	mama.		mama.		mama.
467	maga 1.	maga.		maga.	mana.	

	Rapanui.	Samoa.	Paumotu.	Mangareva.	Marquesas.	Tahiti.
468	maga 4.	maga	maga	maga	mana	maá
469	magaro	magaro	magaro	magaro	manao	maaro
470	mageo	mageo	mageo		maneo	maeo
	megeo			megeo	meneo	
471	mahana 1.	mafana	mahana	mahana.	mahana	mahana
				maana.		
472	maharo	masalo	maharo	maharo	mahaó	
473	mahina	masina		mahina	mahina	
				maina		
474	mai 1.	mai	mai	mai	mai, mei	mai, mei
475	maikuku	mai'u'u	maikuku	matikuku	maikuku	maiuu
		matí'u'u		matekuku	matíuu	
476	makoua	ma'ona	makona	makona	makona	
					maona	
477	makupuna	To. makabuna.	makupuna		moupuna	
		mokobuna.	mokopuna			
478	mama 1.	mama	mama	mama		mama
479	mama 2.	mama		mama	mama	mama
480	mama 3.	mama		mama		mama
481	mana	mana	mana	mana	mana	mana
482	manava	manava	manava	manava	menava	manava
483	mano	mano	mano	mano	mano	mano
484	manu	manu	manu	manu	manu	manu
485	maoa 1.	mao		mao	mao	mao
486	marama	malama	màràma		maáma.	marama
					meama.	
487	maramarama	malamalama	maramarama			maramarama
488	mare	malame	mare		maé	mare
489	marie	malie		marie	meie	marie
490	maro 2.	malo		maro		maro
491	marumaru	malu	maru	maru	maú	maru
492	mata 1.	mata	mata	mata	mata	mata
	mata 2.	mata	mata	mata	mata	mata
	mata 3.	mata	mata	mata		
	mata 4.	mata		mata	mata	
	mata 5.	mata		mata	mata	
	mata 6.	mata			mata	mata
	mata 7.	mata		mata	mata	
493	mataara	mataala		mataara	mataá	
494	matagi	matagi	matagi	matagi	metani	matái
495	mataku	matá'u	mataku	mataku	metaú	matáu
496	matamataki	Fu. matakí	matakitaki			mataitai
497	matapo	matapo	matapo	matapo	matapo	matapo
498	matara	matala	matara	akamata		matara
499	matau 1.	matau				atau
500	mate	mate	mate	mate	mate	mate
501	motoru	matolu		motoru	matoutou	
502	matua 2.	matua	makua	matua	motou	metua
				motua	matua	metia
503	mau 6.	mau		mau	mau	mau
504	mau 7.	mau	mau	mau	mau	
505	maua 2.	maua			maua	maua
506	maute	aute	aute	eute	ute	aute
507	mea 2.	mea	mea	mca	mea	mea
508	mimi	mimi	mimi	mimi	mimi	mimi
509	miro	milo	miro	miro	miro	miro
510	miti	miti	miti	miti	miti	miti
511	moa	moa	moa	moa	moa	moa
512	moana	moana	moana	moana	moana	moana

*General Polynesia—Continued.*

	Rapanui.	Samoa.	Paumotu.	Mangareva.	Marquesas.	Tahiti.
513	moe . . . . .	moe . . . . .	moe . . . . .	moe . . . . .	moe . . . . .	moe . . . . .
514	mogo . . . . .				mono . . . . .	
		mago . . . . .	mago . . . . .	mago . . . . .	mano . . . . .	maó . . . . .
515	moko 1 . . . . .	mo'ó . . . . .	moko . . . . .	moko . . . . .	moko . . . . .	moó . . . . .
516	motu . . . . .	motu . . . . .	motu . . . . .	motu . . . . .	motu . . . . .	motu . . . . .
517	mouga 2 . . . . .				mou . . . . .	moua . . . . .
		mauga . . . . .	mahuga . . . . .	maga . . . . .	mouna . . . . .	maua . . . . .
518	mounu . . . . .			mounu . . . . .	mounu . . . . .	
		maunu . . . . .				maunu . . . . .
519	mua . . . . .	mua . . . . .	mua . . . . .	mua . . . . .	mua . . . . .	mua . . . . .
520	muri . . . . .	muli . . . . .	muri . . . . .	muri . . . . .	mui . . . . .	muri . . . . .
521	na 2 . . . . .	na . . . . .			na . . . . .	na . . . . .
522	na 3 . . . . .	a . . . . .	na . . . . .	na . . . . .	na . . . . .	na . . . . .
523	nei . . . . .	nei . . . . .	nei . . . . .	nei . . . . .	nei . . . . .	nei . . . . .
524	niho . . . . .	nifo . . . . .	niho . . . . .	niho . . . . .	niho . . . . .	niho . . . . .
525	niu . . . . .	niu . . . . .	niu . . . . .	niu . . . . .	niu . . . . .	niu . . . . .
526	no 1 . . . . .	o . . . . .	no . . . . .	no . . . . .	no . . . . .	no . . . . .
527	noa 3 . . . . .	noa . . . . .	noa . . . . .		noa . . . . .	noa . . . . .
528	noho . . . . .	nofo . . . . .	noho . . . . .	noho . . . . .	noho . . . . .	noho . . . . .
529	nohoga . . . . .	nofoa . . . . .		nohoga . . . . .	nohona . . . . .	
530	noma . . . . .	momona . . . . .	momona . . . . .	momona . . . . .	momona . . . . .	momona . . . . .
531	nonoi . . . . .	fa'anoi . . . . .	nonoi . . . . .	inoi . . . . .	nonoi . . . . .	
				inoi . . . . .	inoi . . . . .	
532	nui . . . . .	nui . . . . .	nui . . . . .	nui . . . . .	nui . . . . .	nui . . . . .
533	o 2 . . . . .	o . . . . .		o . . . . .	o . . . . .	o . . . . .
534	oe 1 . . . . .	'oe . . . . .	koe . . . . .	koe . . . . .	(koe . . . . .)	oe . . . . .
					oe . . . . .	
535	oge . . . . .	oge . . . . .	hoge . . . . .	oge . . . . .	one . . . . .	oé . . . . .
536	oka . . . . .	o'a . . . . .	hoka . . . . .	oka . . . . .	oka . . . . .	
			eoka . . . . .			
537	oone . . . . .	one . . . . .	one . . . . .	one . . . . .	one . . . . .	one . . . . .
538	ora 2 . . . . .	ola . . . . .	ora . . . . .	ora . . . . .		ora . . . . .
539	ora 5 . . . . .	ola . . . . .	ora . . . . .	ora . . . . .		ora . . . . .
540	orooro . . . . .	olo . . . . .		oro . . . . .		oro . . . . .
541	otaota . . . . .	otaota . . . . .	ota . . . . .		ota . . . . .	ota . . . . .
542	pa 1 . . . . .	pa . . . . .	pa . . . . .	pa . . . . .	pa . . . . .	pa . . . . .
543	pa 3 . . . . .	patagata . . . . .		pa . . . . .		
544	paa . . . . .	pa . . . . .	pa . . . . .	pa . . . . .		pa . . . . .
545	pae 3 . . . . .	pae . . . . .				pae . . . . .
546	paepae . . . . .	paepae . . . . .	paepae . . . . .	paepae . . . . .	paepae . . . . .	paepae . . . . .
547	pahu . . . . .	pusa . . . . .		pahu . . . . .	pahu . . . . .	pahu . . . . .
548	papa . . . . .	papa . . . . .	papa . . . . .	papa . . . . .	papa . . . . .	papa . . . . .
549	papae . . . . .	paeaso . . . . .				
550	para 2 . . . . .	pala . . . . .		para . . . . .	paá . . . . .	para . . . . .
551	pehea . . . . .	pefea . . . . .		peea . . . . .	pehea . . . . .	pehea . . . . .
552	pia . . . . .	pia . . . . .	pia . . . . .		pia . . . . .	pia . . . . .
553	piki . . . . .	pi'i . . . . .	piki . . . . .	piki . . . . .	piki . . . . .	pii . . . . .
554	pikipiki . . . . .	pi'ipi'i . . . . .	tupikipiki . . . . .			
555	piko 2 . . . . .	pi'o . . . . .	piko . . . . .	piko . . . . .	piko . . . . .	pio . . . . .
556	pipi 4 . . . . .	pipi . . . . .		pipi . . . . .	pipi . . . . .	pipi . . . . .
557	piri 3 . . . . .	piripiri . . . . .	piripiri . . . . .	piri . . . . .	pii . . . . .	piri . . . . .
558	piro . . . . .	pilo . . . . .		piro . . . . .	piro . . . . .	piro . . . . .
559	pito . . . . .	pitopito . . . . .	pito . . . . .	pito . . . . .	pito . . . . .	pito . . . . .
560	po 1 . . . . .	po . . . . .	po . . . . .	po . . . . .	po . . . . .	po . . . . .
561	po 2 . . . . .	po . . . . .	po . . . . .	po . . . . .	po . . . . .	po . . . . .
562	poko 2 . . . . .	To: boko . . . . .	poko . . . . .	poko . . . . .	pokona . . . . .	poópoó . . . . .
563	popo 1 . . . . .	po . . . . .	po . . . . .	po . . . . .		popo . . . . .
564	popopopo . . . . .	popo . . . . .	po . . . . .	popo . . . . .	popo . . . . .	
565	poporo . . . . .	polo . . . . .	po . . . . .			oporo . . . . .
566	poto . . . . .	poto . . . . .	poto . . . . .	poto . . . . .	poto . . . . .	poto . . . . .

## General Polynesia—Continued.

	Rapanui.	Samoa.	Paumotu.	Mangareva.	Marquesas.	Tahiti.
567	pou.	pou.	pou.	pou.	pou.	pou.
568	pouri.	pouli.	pouri.	pouri.	pouri.	pouri.
569	pu 1.	pu.	pu.	pu.	pu.	pu.
570	pua 1.	pua.	pua.	pua.	pua.	pua.
571	puaka.	puaka.	puaka.	puaka.	puaka.	puaka.
		pua'a.			puaa.	puaa.
572	puga 1.	puga.	pua.	puga.	puna.	puá.
573	puhi.	To.: bubuhi.	puhi.	puhi.	puhi.	puhi.
574	puke.	pu'e.	puke.	puke.	puke.	pué.
575	puna.	puna.	puna.	puna.	puna.	puna.
576	punua.	punua.		punua.	punua.	punua.
					pinia.	pinia.
577	pupu 1.	pupu.	pupu.	pupu.		pupu.
578	pure 1.	pule.	pure.	pure.	pure.	pure.
579	pure 2.	pule.	pure.		pué.	pure.
580	purepure.	pulepule.	purepure.	purepure.	puépué.	purepure.
581	puru.	pulu.				
582	putuputu.	putuputu.	putu.	putuputu.	putu.	putuputu.
583	ra 1.	la.	ra.		a.	ra.
584	ra 2.	la.		ra.	a.	
585	raa 1.	la.		ra.	a.	ra.
586	ragi 1.	lagi.	ragi.	ragi.	áni.	rai.
587	rago.	lago.	rago.	rago.	áno.	raó.
588	ragua.	aluga.	ruruga.	uruga.	turua.	turua.
					urua.	urua.
589	rahui.	lafu.	rahui.	rahui.	ahui.	rahui.
590	rakau 1.	la'au.	rakau.	ákau.	ákau.	raáu.
591	rama.	lama.	rama.	rama.	ána.	rama.
592	raraga.	lalaga.	raraga.	raraga.	áána.	raraa.
593	raro.	lalo.	raro.	raro.	áo.	raro.
594	rata 1.	lata.	rata.		áta.	rata.
595	rau 1.	lau.	rau.	{rau.	áu.	{rau.
				{rou.	óu.	
596	rau 2.	lau.		rau.	áu.	rau.
597	raua.	laua.		raua.	áua.	raua.
598	rava 5.	fa'alava.		ravatua.		
599	rehu 1.	lefu.		rehu.	éhu.	rehu.
600	rei.	lei.		rei.	éi.	
601	reo 1.	leo.	reo, reko.	reo.	éo.	reo.
602	rere 1.	lele.	rere.	rere.		rere.
603	rikiriki.	li'i.	riki.	riki.	iki.	rii.
604	rima 1.	lima.		rima.	ima.	rima.
605	rima 2.	lima.	rima.	rima.	ima.	rima.
606	rimu.	limu.	rimu.	rimu.	imu.	rimu.
607	riri.	liri.	riri.	riri.	riri.	riri.
608	roa.	loa.	roa.	roa.	óa.	roa.
609	rogo 1.	logo.		rogo.	óno.	roó.
610	rogo 2.	logo.	rogo.	rogo.	óno.	
611	roto 2.	loto.	roto.	roto.	óto.	roto.
612	rou 2.	lou.	rou.	rou.	óu.	rou.
613	ru.	lulu.	ruru.	ru.	ú.	ruru.
614	rua 1.	lua.		rua.	úa.	rua.
615	rua 3.	lua.	rua.	rua.	úa.	rua.
616	ruga.	luga.	ruga.	ruga.	úna.	nua, nia.
617	ruku.	To.: uku.	ruku.	ruku.	úku.	
618	ta 3.	ta.	ta.	ta.	ta.	ta.
619	tagata.	tagata.	tagata.	tagata.	enata.	taata.
620	tagi.	tagi.	tagi.	tagi.	tani.	tai.
621	taha 1.	tafa.		taha.	taha.	taha.
622	tahaga 1.	tafaga.		tahaga.	tahakahaka.	

*General Polynesia—Continued.*

	Rapanui.	Samoa.	Paumotu.	Mangareva.	Marquesas.	Tahiti.
623	tahe 1 . . . . .	tafe . . . . .	tahe . . . . .	tahe . . . . .	tahe . . . . .	tahe . . . . .
624	tahi . . . . .	tasi . . . . .		tahi . . . . .	tahi . . . . .	tahi . . . . .
625	tahuga . . . . .	tufa . . . . .		tahua . . . . .	tauna . . . . .	
626	tahuri . . . . .	tafuli . . . . .	tahurihuri . . . . .	tahuri . . . . .	tahuihui . . . . .	tahuri . . . . .
627	tai 1 . . . . .	tai . . . . .		tai . . . . .	tai . . . . .	tai . . . . .
628	tai 2 . . . . .	tai . . . . .		tai . . . . .	tai . . . . .	tai . . . . .
629	taka 3 . . . . .	ta'a . . . . .	taka . . . . .		taka . . . . .	taa . . . . .
630	takai . . . . .	ta'ai . . . . .	takai . . . . .	takai . . . . .	takai . . . . .	taai . . . . .
631	taku . . . . .	ta'u . . . . .				tau . . . . .
632	tama 1 . . . . .	tama . . . . .	tama . . . . .	tama . . . . .	tama . . . . .	tama . . . . .
633	tamaiti . . . . .	tamaiti . . . . .			temeiti . . . . .	tamaiti . . . . .
634	tamaroa . . . . .	tamaloa . . . . .		tamaroa . . . . .	tamaoa . . . . .	tamaroa . . . . .
635	tanu . . . . .	tanu . . . . .	tanu . . . . .	tanu . . . . .	tanu . . . . .	tanu . . . . .
636	tao 1 . . . . .	tao . . . . .		tao . . . . .	tao . . . . .	tao . . . . .
637	tapa 1 . . . . .	tapa . . . . .		tapa . . . . .	tapa . . . . .	
638	tapa 2 . . . . .	tapa . . . . .		tapa . . . . .	tapa . . . . .	topa . . . . .
639	tapu . . . . .	tapu . . . . .	tapu . . . . .	tapu . . . . .	tapu . . . . .	tapu . . . . .
640	tara 2 . . . . .	tala . . . . .	tara . . . . .	tara . . . . .	taa . . . . .	tara . . . . .
641	tara 3 . . . . .	tala . . . . .	tara . . . . .		taa . . . . .	
642	tarai 2 . . . . .	talai . . . . .	tarai . . . . .	tarai . . . . .	taai . . . . .	tarai . . . . .
643	tariga . . . . .	taliga . . . . .	tariga . . . . .	teriga . . . . .	puaina . . . . .	taria . . . . .
644	taro . . . . .	talo . . . . .		taro . . . . .	tao . . . . .	taro . . . . .
645	tata 2 . . . . .	To.: tata . . . . .	tata . . . . .	tata . . . . .	tata . . . . .	
646	tatari . . . . .	tatali . . . . .	tatari . . . . .		tatai . . . . . tetai . . . . .	tatari . . . . .
647	tatou . . . . .	tatou . . . . .	tatou . . . . .	tatou . . . . .	tatou . . . . .	tatou . . . . .
648	tau 1 . . . . .	tau . . . . .	tau . . . . .	tau . . . . .	tau . . . . .	tau . . . . .
649	tau 3 . . . . .	tau . . . . .	tau . . . . .	tau . . . . .	tau . . . . .	tau . . . . .
650	tau 4 . . . . .	tau . . . . .	tau . . . . .		tau . . . . .	tau . . . . .
651	tau 5 . . . . .	tau . . . . .			katau . . . . .	tau . . . . .
652	tau 6 . . . . .	tau . . . . .				
653	taua 1 . . . . .	tau . . . . .		tau . . . . .	tau . . . . .	
654	taua 2 . . . . .	taua . . . . .		taua . . . . .	taua . . . . .	
655	tea 1 . . . . .	tea . . . . .	tea . . . . .	tea . . . . .	tea . . . . .	tea . . . . .
656	tehe 3 . . . . .	tefe . . . . .	tehe . . . . .	tehe . . . . .	tehe . . . . .	tehe . . . . .
657	teina . . . . .	tei . . . . .	teina . . . . .	teina . . . . .	teina, teia . . . . .	teina . . . . .
658	tete . . . . .	tete . . . . .		tete . . . . .	tete . . . . .	tete . . . . .
659	ti 1 . . . . .	ti . . . . .		ti . . . . .	ti . . . . .	ti . . . . .
660	tigai . . . . .	tinei . . . . .		tinai . . . . .	tinai . . . . .	tinai . . . . .
661	tikea . . . . .	'ite . . . . .	kite . . . . .	tikei . . . . .	tike . . . . .	ite . . . . .
662	tiko . . . . .	ti'o . . . . .	titiko . . . . .	tiko . . . . .	tiko . . . . .	titio . . . . .
663	tino . . . . .	tino . . . . .	tino . . . . .	tino . . . . .	tino, nino . . . . .	tino . . . . .
664	titiro . . . . .	tilo . . . . .				
665	toa 1 . . . . .	toa . . . . .	toa . . . . .	toa . . . . .	toa . . . . .	toa . . . . .
666	toega . . . . .	toe . . . . .	toe . . . . .	toe . . . . .	toe . . . . .	toe . . . . .
667	toga 1 . . . . .	toga . . . . .	toga . . . . .	toga . . . . .	toka . . . . .	toa . . . . .
668	toka . . . . .	to'a . . . . .		toka . . . . .	toka . . . . .	toa . . . . .
669	tokerau . . . . .	to'elau . . . . .	tokerau . . . . .			toerau . . . . .
				tokorau . . . . .	tokoau . . . . .	
670	toki . . . . .	to'i . . . . .	toki . . . . .	toki . . . . .	toki . . . . .	toi . . . . .
671	tokotoko . . . . .	to'oto'o . . . . .	toko . . . . .	toko . . . . .	toko, to'o . . . . .	too . . . . .
672	tomo . . . . .	tomo . . . . .	tomo . . . . .	tomo . . . . .	tomo . . . . .	tomo . . . . .
673	too 3 . . . . .	to'a . . . . .		toko . . . . .	toko, to'o . . . . .	too . . . . .
674	toru . . . . .	tolu . . . . .		toru . . . . .	toru . . . . .	to'u . . . . .
675	toto . . . . .	toto . . . . .		toto . . . . .	toto . . . . .	toto . . . . .
676	totoro . . . . .	totolo . . . . .	totoro . . . . .	totoro . . . . .	toto'o . . . . .	totoro . . . . .
677	toua . . . . .			toua . . . . .	toua . . . . .	
		taua . . . . .				
678	tua 1 . . . . .	tua . . . . .	tua . . . . .	tua . . . . .	tua . . . . .	tua . . . . .
679	tuha . . . . .		tuha . . . . .	tuha . . . . .	tuha . . . . .	tuha . . . . .
		tufa . . . . .		tufa . . . . .	tufa . . . . .	tufa . . . . .

## General Polynesia—Continued.

	Rapanui.	Samoa.	Paumotu.	Mangareva.	Marquesas.	Tahiti.
680	tuhi 1.	tusi.	tuhi	tuhi	tuhi	
681	tuke 2.	tu'e.				
682	tukituki	tu'i.	tuki.	tuki.	tuki.	tui.
683	tuku.	tu'u.	tuku.	tuku.	tuku.	tuu.
684	tunu.	tunu.	tunu.	tunu.	tunu.	tunu.
685	tupu.	tupu.	tupu.	tupu.	tupu.	tupu.
686	tupuna.	tupuga.	tupuna.	tupuna.	tupuna.	tupuna.
687	turi.	tuli.	turi.	turi.	tui.	turi.
688	turu 1.	tulu.		turu.		tuturu.
689	tutu 4.	tutu.		tutu.	tutu.	
690	tutu 5.	tu.		tutu.	tutu.	tu.
691	tuu 1.	tu.		tu.	tu.	tu.
692	ua 1.	ua.		ua.	ua.	ua.
693	ua 2.	ua.	ua.	ua.	ua.	ua.
694	uhi.		uhi.	uhi.	uhi.	uhi.
		ufi.				ufi.
695	uira 2.	uila.			uiá.	uira.
696	uma.	uma.		uma.	uma.	ouma.
697	umu.	umu.	umu.	umu.	umu.	umu.
698	unahi.	unafi.	unahi.	unahi.	unahi.	unahi.
699	unu.			unu.		
		inu.			inu.	inu.
700	ura 1.	ula.		ura.	uá.	oura.
701	ura 2.	ula.		ura.	uá.	ura.
702	uraura.	'ula'ula.	kura.	ura.	uá.	ura.
703	ure.	ule.	ure.	are.	oé.	ure.
704	uriuri.	uliuli.	uriuri.	uriuri.	uiui.	uri.
705	uru 1.	ulu.		uru.	uí.	uru.
707	uta 1.	uta.		uta.	uta.	uta.
708	uta 2.	uta.	uta.	uta.	uta.	uta.
709	uutu.	utu.		utuhi.		uutu.
710	va 2.	va.		va.	vaa.	
711	vae 1.	vae.	vae.	vavae.	vae.	vaevae.
						avae.
712	vaega.	vaega.	vaega.	vaega.	vaena.	vaehaa.
713	vai.	vai.	vai.	vai.	vai.	vai.
714	vaipuga.	vaipuna.		vaipuna.	vaipuna.	vaipuna.
715	vaka.	va'a.	vaka.	vaka.	vaka.	vaa.
716	vanaga.	vagana.	vanaga.	vanaga.	vanana.	vanaa.
717	vare 2.	vale.		vare.		
718	varu 1.	valu.	avaru.	varu.	vaú.	varu.
						vau.
719	varu 2.	valu.		varu.	vaú.	varu, vau.
720	vavae.	vae.				
721	vera.	vevela.	vera.	vera.	vera, veá.	vera, vea.
722	vere 2.	vele.		vere.	veé.	
723	veri 1.	veli.	veri.	veri.	veí.	veri.
724	veri 2.	veli.	veri.	veri.		
725	vero 1.	velo.		vero.	veó.	vero.
726	vetevete.	vevete.		vete.	vete.	vete.
727	veve.	vave.	vave.	vave.	vave.	vave.
				veva.	veve.	
728	viri.	vili.	viri.	viri.	vii.	viri.
Proto-Samoan.						
729	aanu.	anu.		anuanu.	anuanu.	
730	ae.	'o'e.	koke.			óé.
731	arovae.	alohivae.				
732	atariki.	atali'i.		atariki.	ataiki.	
733	atiati 2.	atia'i.				
734	e 4.	e.		e.	e.	e.

## Proto-Samoan—Continued.

	Rapanui.	Samoa.	Paumotu.	Mangareva.	Marquesas.	Tahiti.
735	egaega . . . . .	enaena . . . . .		ega . . . . .	eo . . . . .	veoveo . . . . .
736	eo . . . . .	elo . . . . .		eo . . . . .		
737	gaegae . . . . .	gae . . . . .		{ acaea . . . . . gaegae . . . . . }	{ naena . . . . .	{ ácáe . . . . .
738	garu 2 . . . . .	galu . . . . .				
739	gogoro . . . . .	gogolo . . . . .		gogoro . . . . .		
740	hae 1 . . . . .	saesae . . . . .				
741	hahi . . . . .		hahi . . . . .	hahi . . . . .	hahi . . . . .	afifi . . . . .
742	hahoa . . . . .	afi . . . . .		tahoa . . . . .	fafi . . . . .	
743		foa . . . . .				
	hahumuhumu . . . . .	musumusu . . . . .	muhumu . . . . .		muhumu . . . . .	muhu . . . . .
744	hai 1 . . . . .	sai . . . . .			kohumu . . . . .	
745	haiga . . . . .	fa'iga . . . . .				
746	hariu . . . . .	faliu . . . . .	fariuke . . . . .	ariu . . . . .	faiu, haíu . . . . .	fariu . . . . .
747	haro 1 . . . . .	falo . . . . .				
748	heguhegu 1 . . . . .	fego . . . . .				
749	heguigui . . . . .	feguigui . . . . .		heguigui . . . . .		
750	hehegaraa . . . . .	sesega . . . . .				
751	henua 3 . . . . .	fanafanua . . . . .				
752	hakahepo . . . . .	fa'alepo . . . . .				
753	hika . . . . .	si'a . . . . .				
754	hogehoge . . . . .	sosogo . . . . .	hogohogo . . . . .	hogohogo . . . . .	{ honohono . . . . . henoheno . . . . . }	
755	huna . . . . .	fa'afuna . . . . .				
756	hurehure . . . . .	To.: hafule . . . . .		huhure . . . . .		
757	ia 1 . . . . .	'ia . . . . .		ia . . . . .	ia . . . . .	ia . . . . .
758	iko . . . . .	i'ofi . . . . .		iko . . . . .	hiko . . . . .	
759	kape . . . . .	'ape . . . . .		kape . . . . .	kape, ape . . . . .	ape . . . . .
760	kauga . . . . .	'auga . . . . .				
761	kaiui . . . . .	'aiui . . . . .				
762	kaukau 2 . . . . .	'au'au . . . . .				
763	kumi 2 . . . . .	'umi . . . . .				
764	mae . . . . .	mae . . . . .		mae . . . . .		
765	mahaga . . . . .	To.: talimahaga . . . . .				
766	mahani . . . . .	masani . . . . .		mahani . . . . .	mahani . . . . .	
767		ma'i . . . . .	maki . . . . .	maki . . . . .	maki . . . . .	mai . . . . .
768	mai 2 . . . . .					mai . . . . .
769	maka . . . . .	ma'a . . . . .	maka . . . . .	maka . . . . .	maka . . . . .	maa . . . . .
770	mamara 1 . . . . .	malala . . . . .		maramara . . . . .		
771	manau . . . . .	manatu . . . . .				
772	matahi . . . . .	matái . . . . .				
773	mataki . . . . .	To.: mataki . . . . .				
774	matatoa . . . . .	matatoa . . . . .				
775	mau 4 . . . . .	mau . . . . .				
776	mautini . . . . .	mautini . . . . .	mautini . . . . .		mautini . . . . .	mauteni . . . . .
777	mea 1 . . . . .	memea . . . . .				mea . . . . .
778	meitaki . . . . .	Niue: mitaki . . . . .	maitaki . . . . .	meitetaki . . . . .	meitai . . . . .	maitai . . . . .
779	migosigosi . . . . .	migomigosi . . . . .				
780	mo 1 . . . . .	mo . . . . .		mo . . . . .		
781	moko 2 . . . . .	mo'o . . . . .				
782	momomomo . . . . .	momomo . . . . .				
783	mou 1 . . . . .	mou . . . . .				
784	mouku . . . . .	mau'u . . . . .	mauku . . . . .		mouku . . . . .	
785	naa . . . . .	na . . . . .			hakana . . . . .	
786	nako . . . . .	ga'o . . . . .	akohaga . . . . .		nako, kao . . . . .	ao . . . . .
787	namunamu . . . . .	lamu . . . . .		namunamu . . . . .		
788	nikoniko . . . . .	ni'o . . . . .				
	nivaniva . . . . .	niniva . . . . .				nivaniva . . . . .
						neneva . . . . .
789	ohiohio . . . . .	asiosio . . . . .				puahiohio . . . . .
790	okooko . . . . .	o'oo'o . . . . .				
791	ootea . . . . .	oatea . . . . .			oatea . . . . .	

## Proto-Samoan—Continued.

	Rapanui.	Samoa.	Paumotu.	Mangareva.	Marquesas.	Tahiti.
792	pagaha 2	pagā				
793	parau	To.: balau	parau		peau	parau
794	pe 1	pei		pe		
795	pe 2	pe				
796	pei	pei				
797	pena	pena				
798	poga	pogaiisu				
799	poki	po'i				
800	pokopoko	po'opo'o			pokopoko	
801	poro	polo				
802	pu 2	pu				
803	puku 4	pu'u				
804	pura	pula				
805	puta	puta				
806	rakei	la'ei	rakei	rakei		
807	ranorano	lano				
808	rarama	lama		rarama	áama	
809	rava 1	lavā		ravehaga		rave
810	rava 2	To.: lava	rave	rave		rave
811	rava 4	lava				
812	roe	loi	roe	ro	o	ro
813	roturotu 1	lotu	rotu	rotu	ótu	rotu
814	rua 2	luai	ruaki	ruai	úa	ruai
815	tae 1	To.: tac				
816	taga 2	taga				
817	taha 2	tafa		tahataha		
818	tarotaro	talosaga			tataoho	tarotaro
819	tatau	tatau				
820	tau 2	tau		tau		
821	tiaki 1	tia'i				
822	to-u	tō'u				
823	tuaiui	tuasivi				
824	tuhai	tuai				
825	tuki 2	tū'itu'i				
826	tupa 1	tupa		tutupa	tupa	tupa
827	tutu 1	tutu	tutu	tutu	tutu	tutu
828	tutua	tutua		tutua	tutua	tutua
829	tuu 5	tu				
830	ueue 1	lue	ueue		kaueue	ue
831	uiui	ui				
832	ukauka 2	u'a		ukauka	ukakoki	uaua
833	uki	Viti: dhuki		uki, huki	uki	
834	uru 4	uluulu				
835	vaha 1	vasa		vaha	vaha	vaha
836	vaivai	vaivai			vaivai	
837	varavara 1	valavala				
838	varevare 2	valevale				

## Tongafiti.

	Rapanui.	Maori.	Paumotu.	Mangareva.	Marquesas.	Tahiti.
839	aaki	whaki	faki		faki, haki	aai
840	ariga	aria				
841	ekapua	heka	hekaheka	eka	heka	hevaheva
842	eva	hewa		eva, heva	eva	hevaheva
843	eve 1	ewe	eve			eve
844	gaa	ngawha			naha, nafa	aha, afa
845	garahu 1	ngarahu	garahu	garahu	kaáhu	arahu
846	garara	ngarara				arara



*Tongafiti*—Continued.

	Rapanui.	Maori.	Paumotu.	Mangareva.	Marquesas.	Tahiti.
847	gorigori.	ngori.		nore.	noi.	
848	guha.	nguha.		guha.		
849	hae 2.	hae.	hae.		hae.	hae.
850	haha 2.	waha.	vaha.	haha, aha.	haha, fafa.	vaha.
851	hakari.					haári.
852	hakura.	hakure.		akure.		
853	hari.	hari.			haí.	
854	hau 5.	hau.		hau.		
855	henua 2.	whenua.	pufenua.	enua.	fenua, henua.	
856	hia 2.	whio.	hiohio.	vio.		hio.
857	higa 2.	hinga.	higa.	higa.	hina.	hiá.
858	hihi 1.	whiwhi.	hihi.	hihi.	hihi.	hihi.
859	hohonu.	hohonu.		hohonu.	hohonu.	hohonu.
860	hoko 1.	hoko.	hoko.	oko.	hoko.	hoó.
861	hope.	hope.	hopega.	ope.	hope.	hope.
862	hopo.	hopo.	hopohopo.		hopo.	
863	hore.	hore.	hore.	hore, ore.	hore.	hore.
864	hugavai.	hungawai.	hogavai.			hoovai.
865	huhu 6.	huhu.		huhuhu.	huhu.	hooai.
866	huhu 7.	huhu.		huhu.	huhu.	
867	hunoga.	hunaonga.	hunoga.		hunona.	hunoa.
868	hupee.	hupe.	hupe.			hupe.
869	ii.	i.	fakaii.	i.	i.	i.
870	ika 2.	ika.		ika.	ika.	
871	ivi 2.	iwi.		ivi.		
872	kahui.	kahui.		kahui.	kahui.	ahui.
873	kai 3.	koi.		koi.	koi.	oi.
874	kaiga.	kainga.	kaiga.	kaiga.	kaina.	aíá.
875	kakore.	kahore.	kakore.		kakore.	aóre.
876	kauihaga.	kauí.				
877	ke.	ke.	ke.	ke.	ke, é.	e.
878	keukeu 1.	keukeu.		keu.	keu, éu.	eucu.
879	ki 3.	ki.		ki.	i.	i.
880	kimikimi.	kimi.	kimi.		imi.	imi.
881	kino 1.	kino.	kiro.	kino.	ino.	
882	kohu.	kohu.	kohu.	kou.	kohu.	ohu.
883	koíro.	koíro.	kuiro.	koíro.		
				koere.	koéé, kueé.	
884	koke.	kokeke.	koke.	koke.		
885	kopikopi.	kopi.	kokopi.	kopi.	kopi.	
886	kopu.	kopu.	kopu.	kopu.	kopu, opu.	opu.
887	kore.	kore.	kore.	kore.	kore.	ore.
888	koroua.	koroua.	koroua.	koroua.	koúua.	oroua.
889	kume.	kume.	kume.	kume.		ume.
890	mahara.	mahara.	{mahara. mehara.			
891	maki.	maki.	maki.	maki.	maki, mai.	
892	mamae.	mamae.		mamae.	{mamae. memae.	mamae.
893	maori.	maori.	maori.	maori.	maoi.	maori.
894	migo.	mingo.	maohi.			maohi.
895	moemoea.	moemoea.	migo.	migo.	mino.	mió.
896	pahure 2.	pahore.	pahure.	moemoea.	moemoea.	moemoea.
897	paka 1.	paka.	pahore.	pahore.	pahore.	pahore.
898	pakahera.	paka.	paka.	paka.	paka.	paa.
899	paopao.	paopao.	paopao.		paopao.	pao.
900	peka 2.	peka.		peka.	peka.	pea.
901	potaka.	potaka.	potaka.			potaa.
902	puapua.	puapua.				
903	puhapuha.	puha.				puhaha.
904	puku 2.	puku.		puku.		

## Tongafiti—Continued.

	Rapanui.	Maori.	Paumotu.	Mangareva.	Marquesas.	Tahiti.
905	pukupuku	pukupuku	puku	puku	puku	puú
906	puoko	upoko	upoko	upoko	upoko	upoó
907	ragaraga	ranga	rara	raga	ána	
908	rari	rari	rari	rari		
909	reherehe	rehe				
910	reka 2	reka	reka	reka	éka	reá
911	reke	rekereke	rekereke	reke	neke	
912	reva	rewa	reva	reva	éva	reva
913	rite	rite				
914	rori 1	rori				
915	rori 3	rori				
916	roro	roro	roro	roro	roro	roro
917	roto 1	roto	roto		óto	roto
918	tahu	tahutahu				
919	tari 2	tari	tari	tari	tai	tari
920	taukete	taokete	taokete	tokete	tokete	taoete
921	taura	taura				taura
922	taviri	tawhiri		toura	toura	taviri
923	te 1	te	te	taviri	kavii	taviri
924	tē 2	te		te	te	te
925	tehi	tihe		te	te	
		matihe		tihe	tihe	
926	teitei	teitei	teitei	teitei	teitei	maitihe
927	tena	tena	tena	teitei	teitei	teitei
928	tenei	tenei		tenei	tenei	tena
929	tera	tera	tera	tera		tera
930	tetahi	tetahi	tetahi		tetahi	
931	tiaki 3	tiaki		tiaki	tiaki	tiai
932	tika	tika				tiaa
933	tini	tini	tini	tini	tini	tini
934	titaa	titaha		titaha		titaha
935	titika	tika	titika	tika	tiá	tia
936	titiri	tiri	titiri	tiri	tii	titiri
937	toa 2	toa	toa	toa	toa	toa
938	tahuti	tahuti		tahuti		
	tohuti				tohuti	
939	tona	tona	tona	tona		tona
940	tou	tou				to'u
941	tua 2	tuatua		tuatai	tua	tua
942	tuakana	tuakana	tuakana	tuakana	tuakana	tuakana
943	tumu	tumu	tumu	tumu	tumu	tumu
944	tupapaku	tupapaku	tupapaku	tupapaku	tupapaku	tupapau
945	turaki	turaki	turaki	turaki		turai
946	turama	turama	turamarama		tuáma	turama
947	turu 2	turu	turu	turu		turu
948	tutae	tutae	tutae	tutae	tutae	tutae
949	tute	tute	tute	tute		tute
950	u	u	u	u	u	u
951	uga	unga		uga	una	ua
952	uha	uwla	koufa			ufa
	uha	uha			uha	uha
953	ui 1	ui	ui	ui	ui	ui
954	umiumi	kumikumi	kumikumi	kumikumi	kumikumi	umiumi
955	va 1	wa	haava	va		
956	vaero	waero	vaero	vero	veó	aero
957	vaihu	waiu			vaiu	vaiu

## RAPANUI-ENGLISH VOCABULARY.

a 1 of.

P Mgv., Mq., Ta.: a, of.

a 2 mine.

a 3 same.

Ta.: *ā*, same.

a 4 that place, there.

*mei a*, from that place, thence, hence.

a 5 to lead, to conduct.

a 6 order, series.

Mq.: *aa*, order, series, rank, file.

a 7 causative, see *haka*.

a 8 particle expressive of existence.

*anci*, now; *aneira*, at once.

aa cascade, flood, to inundate.

aa*ki* to affirm, to assure, to avow, to confess, to declare, to disclose, to divulge, to profess, to reveal, to speak fine, to betray a secret, to warn, to advise, to make a false statement or accusation (*aki*).

*aa*ki* ki te mea titika*, to attest.

*tae aa*ki**, discredit, to deny.

*aa*ki*haga*, advice.

*haka*aa*aki*, to confess.

T Pau.: *faki*, to declare, to avow, to confess, to reveal. Mq.: *faki*, *haki*, *fai*, *hai*, to affirm, to betray a secret, to make known. Ta.: *aai*, story, narrative.

aa*moni* (*hamoni*).

aa*na* his.

*poki aa*na**, legitimate child.

aa*nu* saliva, spittle, to spit.

PS. Mgv., Mq.: *anuanu*, id.

Sa.: *anu*, to spit. To.: *aanu*, id. Fu.: *aanu*, id.; *anuanu*, to spit often. Niue.: *anu*, to spit. Vi.: *kanusiva*, id. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 417.)

The only other appearance of what this stem may have become is in Maori *anuanu* "offensive, disgusting, to loathe;" and Tahiti *manuanu* "loathsome, surfeiting, to be qualmish." The wide departure in sense militates against these. The augmented form of the Tahiti word is imperfectly comprehended as yet, but compare Samoan *afua* and *mafua* homonyms.

aa*roa* (*aro*ha**).

aa*ru* 1 to raise.

*aa*ru* ki te rima*, to raise the arm.

aa*ru* 2 (*haruharu*, *aruaru*).

aa*ti* 1 to imitate.

aa*ti* 2 (*atiati*).

aa*ti* 3 (*hati*).

aa sword (cf. *oe*, *one*).

PS Pau.: *koke*, id. Ta.: *óé*, id.

Sa.: 'o'e, a knife.

ae yes.

P Mq., Ta.: *ae*, id. Mq., Ta., Mgv.: *e*, id.

With two slight exceptions the element common to the affirmative words of Polynesia is *e*. This vowel has an equal (even greater when we include Melanesia) extent as a sign representing the substantive verb sense in its most absolute nature without condition of tense. In my theory of the grammar of these isolating languages the *e* and a few other paradietics similarly employed are not verb sign, but the germ of the verb idea. Thus *e alu* is not parsable as *e* verb sign and *alu* verb "to go;" but *alu* attributive positing an act of going and *e* positing the substantive idea of being, thus in combined phrase "being a going." Thus, while in English it is difficult to trace a common signification in "yes" and a verb sign, it is easy to see how the Polynesian may employ his equivalent for "there is" as an affirmative; and this comports with the fact that in reply to any question the so-called verb must be repeated. The forms of affirmation are here tabled:

*e* Samoa, Niue, Moriori, Mangareva, Marquesas, Tahiti, Hawaii, Rapanui.

*oe* Samoa.

*ioe* Samoa.

*io* Tonga, Futuna, Uvea, Viti.

*eo* Futuna.

*o* Rotumä.

*ae* Maori, Tahiti, Marquesas, Hawaii, Mangala,

Tongarewa.

*a* Rarotonga.

The variants from the simple *e* fall into the *o*-class and the *a*-class. Upon the first inspection the latter is seen to be Tongafiti and the *o*-class to be Proto-Samoan. The simple *e* is found in both migration streams and therefore may not be regarded as critical, a position which we should be chary of assigning to a vocable showing such absence of formal development. I have provisionally assigned it to a place among the Proto-Samoan material, largely because of its absence from the Maori. Its occurrence at several points in the Tongafiti stream may be accounted for as shown in "The Polynesian Wanderings," page 44.

aa*re* (*ahere*).

aa*huru* (*hagahuru*, *hagauru*).

aa*gai* (*hagai*).

**agatahi** (*aga-tahi*) one. (*hagatahi*.)

*agatahi ahi atu*, day before yesterday.

*hagatahi ahi*, yesterday.

**agera** (*angera* R) angel.

**agoago** hunger, to be hungry, to starve.

This suggests a metathesis upon *oge* of the same sense; but not much value, because of the complication of the vowel mutation, should be assigned to the suggestion in the absence of further confirmation.

**agu** breath, out of breath, air T.

*agu kore*, breathless, seeming death, greedy.

Mgv.: *agu*, *hagu*, to murmur indistinctly. Mq.: *aku*, onomatopœia to express the sound of one drinking in deep drafts; *haku i te pake*, to emit smoke at the nostrils.

**aguagu**

a. out of breath, to puff, to choke, to pant, to breathe, to whisper, to sigh.

b. to be languid, faint, to have a rattling in the throat, to be sick unto death, to die.

*tagata aguagu*, a dying man.

**agumou** (*agu-mou* 5) to expire.

**agupotu** (*agu-potu*) the last moments of life.

**aha** which, what.

*e aha*, what is it, how.

*ma aha*, *no te aha*, *ei aha*, on account of what, why.

P Pau.: *aha*, what, which. Mgv.: *aha*, what; *e aha*, why, what is it, which. Mq., Ta.: *aha*, *e aha*, what.

The Nuclear Polynesian is *ā* (Samoa, Futuna, Uvea). The extreme length of the quantity of this *ā* shows that the Proto-Samoan was *aha* and after the extinction of the aspirate the vowel quantity was acquired by crasis. It will be valuable at this point to insert a table showing the range of the Melanesian forms of the neuter interrogative.

<b>sava</b>	Mota, Merlav, Maewo, Marina, Sesake.
<b>sav</b>	Pak, Mosin, Alo Teqel.
<b>safa</b>	Elaté (also <i>sefa</i> , <i>sefe</i> ).
<b>sa</b>	Mota, Gog, Sesake.
<b>hava</b>	Omba, Arag, Nggele, Bugotu.
<b>haha</b>	Ambrym.
<b>hav</b>	Motlav, Volow, Norbarbar.
<b>ha</b>	Omba, Ambrym, Lakon.
<b>va</b>	Lo.
<b>tafa</b>	Fagani.
<b>taha</b>	Wango, Ulawa, Aniwa.
<b>dhava</b>	Viti.

These, if at all associate with *aha*, represent a distinct and not readily accountable type. In the Tongafiti migration the parent *aha* is preserved except in Rarotonga. The Tongan *eha* exhibits a vowel mutation in the unaccented syllable which is characteristic of that speech. In some cases *aha* is prefaced by *e*, which provisionally we may take as the verbal paradigmatic, see note under *ae*. The occurrence of the Tongafiti forms is:

**aha**—continued.

**aha** Tahiti, Marquesas, Paumotu, Tongarewa, Hawaii, Sikayana (*ae-aha*, *fe-aha*).

**aa** Rarotonga.

**eaha** Tahiti, Mangareva.

**caa** Rarotonga.

**ahatu** to stretch out.

*moe vae ahatu*, to lie with the legs extended.

**ahau 1** a scar.

*ahau hurihuri*, cicatrix.

**ahau 2** (*hau* 5).

*ahé* migraine, headache. (*aehe*.)

**ahéa** (*a* 8—*hea*) when.

P Mgv.: *aea*, *ahéa*, when. Mq., Ta.: *afea*, *ahéa*, id.

The stem is *fea*, but at the stage when we make the acquaintance of these languages need has arisen for differentiation and the simple stem is used in interrogation of place, where?; when used of time a preface is employed, *a* for the present-future, *ana* for the past, and the stem has thereby undergone evolution. The root is *a*, of which the seed signification is that which is away from the speaker in time or place alike (Cf. 27 American Journal of Philology, 393). In Nuclear Polynesia we encounter a most unusual sacrifice of the very soul of the word in Tonga and Niue *afe*, Tonga *anehe*, Niue *nefe*. The *aea* form of Mangareva is repeated in Rarotonga, which lacks *f* and *h*.

**ahéa** *he* a stool.

**ahere**

a. to arrive, to come, to follow. (*aere*.)

b. to march, to march with arms and legs stiff, to take a walk, to row, to sail.

c. to raid.

*ahere koroiti*, to run lightly.

*ahere no*, to roam, to ramble.

*ahere atu ahere mai*, zigzag.

*rava ahere*, agile, without fixed abode, wanderer.

*tagata aere*, voyager.

*aherehere*, unstable, instability.

P Pau.: *haere*, to go, to come. Mgv.: *ere*, to walk, to march, to go. Mq.: *heé*, to go, to march, to depart, to follow. Ta.: *haere*, to go.

The form of the word appears in Samoan *saele* with the meaning to swing the arms in walking. This restriction to a particular causes me to regard the word as a borrowing from the Tongafiti in Nuclear Polynesia. In Uvea *haele* is to walk. In Futuna *saele* signifies to go, to walk; and in Niue *haele* is to go, to come, to proceed. In Tonga *haele* means to go, to come, to walk, to travel, to voyage, and its restriction to chiefs tends to prove it a borrowing by Proto-Samoans from Tongafiti. The reduplication offers a problem, in Tonga *haelele* and Maori *haereere*, but in Futuna *saesaele*; this makes the etymology doubtful. The Rapanui is an unusual metathesis. Indeed, so unusual is the inversion of consonant and

**ahere**—continued.

vowel in the same syllable that I prefer to regard *ahere* as derivative by loss of initial aspiration from *hahere* as from a stem *sahale* despite the absence of the second aspirate in the usually conservative Tongan; the existence of the second aspirate may be indicated by Marquesas *hee*, and Mangareva *ere* points to an early Proto-Samoan stem *hele*. In this case Rapanui is in a development stage midway between Paumotu and Mangareva.

**aherepo** (*ahere-po* 1) clandestine.

*moe aherepo*, sleepwalker, somnambulist.

**ahi** 1 candle, stove, fire (*vahi*).

*ahi hakapura*, match.

*ahi hakagaiei*, firebrand waved as a night signal.

P Mgv.: *ahi*, fire, flame. Mq.: *ahi*, fire, match, percussion cap. Ta.: *ahi*, fire, percussion cap, wick, stove.

**ahi** 2 to be night.

*agatahi ahi atu*, day before yesterday.

**ahiahi** afternoon, night.

*kai ahiahi*, supper.

P Pau., Mgv., Mq., Ta.: *ahiahi*, afternoon, evening.

The Samoans derive *afiafi* from *afi* fire, as being the time when fires are lighted in the houses. No great value attaches to these explanations, and we must recognize that there is an aetiological passion which is basic in their tradition retrojected into an indefinite past. The only other evidence which we can oppose to this etymology is the Viti name for evening, *yakavi*, in which *avi* has a resemblance and is remote from the fire sense in that language; in considering the value which this suggestion may possess we must regard the dialectic forms *kayavi* and *taranavi*, of which the former is metathetic.

**ahipipi** (*ahi* 1—*pipi* 2) a spark, to flash.

**aho** 1 outside, out of doors, away.

*ki aho*, out of doors, outside.

*no aho*, exterior.

*ea ki aho*, to send away.

*tokerau aho*, west.

P Pau., Mgv., Mq., Ta.: *vaho*, outside.

**aho** 2 (*ao* 1).

**ahu** 1 to transfer, to transplant, to take up by the roots.

Pau., Mgv., Mq.: *ahu*, to move, to transplant.

**ahu** 2 to puff up, to swell, a swelling, protuberance.

*gutu ahu*, swollen lips.

**ahuahu** to swell, plump, elephantiasis, dropsy.

*ahuahu pupuhi*, amplitude.

*manava ahuahu*, indigestion.

Mgv.: *ahuahu*, enormous, corpulent.

**ahu** 3 paralysis.

**ahu** 4 a carved god of dancing, brought forth only on rare occasions and held of great potency G.

**ahuahu** inflammation.

Mgv.: *ahu*, hot, reddened, flushed.

**ahukarukaru** (*ahu* 2—*karukaru*) dropsy.

**ahuru** (*auru*).

**ai** 1 (*ko ai*) who, which.

P Pau.: *ko vai*, who, which. Mgv.: *ai*, id.

Mq.: *o ai*, id. Ta.: *o vai*, id.

The Proto-Samoan was manifestly *hai*, as we may see from *ko hai* of Tonga and Niue. A somewhat rare mutation gives *vai* in the Paumotu and Tahiti, *vai* in Maori, Hawaii and Sikayaua. Viti *dhei* argues that the Proto-Samoan aspiration was of that stouter value (The Polynesian Wanderings, page 346) which commonly appears in modern Samoan as *s*; the vowel change reflects a Melanesian type. As loan material in Melanesia, Proto-Samoan *hai* appears under three vowel guises:

*hai* Buguturo

*ai* Lemaroro, Savo.

*hei* Arag, Norbarbar, Nggeka, Nggaio.

*he* Mollav, Volow, Lo.

*sei* Mota, Mosin, Kotumā, Marina, Sesake, Vatu.

*ra* Mota, Merlav, Lakon, Maewo.

*tei* Wango, Ulawa, Saa.

*se* Efaté, Gog, Pak, Vuras, Alo Teqel.

*si* Ambrym.

*oi* Duke of York.

**ai** 2 then.

Mq.: *ai*, then.

**ai** 3 consequence.

Mq.: *ai*, id.

**ai** 4 (*hai*).

**aia** look!

Mgv.: *aia*, see there, forward, courage!

Mq.: *aia*, there, come on!

**ainara** here, ready to, to place.

(*aipoi*, *hakaipoi* R) *hakaripoi*.

**aia** no.

Ta.: *aia*, no.

**aite** to represent (*a* causative, *ite*), (*haite*).

**aka** 1 root.

*aka toloro*, to take root.

P Pau., Mq.: *aka*, root. Ta.: *aa*, id.

**āka** 2 anchor.

**aka** 3 causative (*haka*).

**akarau** to bite at the hook, to nibble.

**akari** aspect, physiognomy, stature, matter.

*akari rivariva*, comely.

*akari lino*, limb.

*akari pahe*, to disguise the appearance.

**akatari** gift, pledge, to recompense, to ransom, to remunerate, to pay, to give wages, lucrative.

Mq.: *katai*, gift, pledge, present.

The sense agreement satisfies, the form is less satisfactory; *akatari* is an unsparated variant of *hakatari* (*tari* 2) and in the Marquesas it becomes normally *akatai*. The excision of the former syllable, really basic to the sense of *haka*, is unusual. In a considerable series of Marquesan vocabularies beginning with *ka* the *haka* sense is obscure, yet it may be recognized in *kanoho* to set in order.

**akatariga** gift, gain, present, remuneration, retribution, salary, wage.

akatarī—continued.

akatarika gain.

akatariga a present.

akatuū (*aka 3-tuu*) symptom.

Mq.: *hakatu*, symptom.

aki (*aaki*).

akikuku (*akikuhu R*) claw, talon (*mai-kuku*).

akoako to learn, to teach, to undertake, to essay, to study, to preach, to exercise, to instruct.

P Pau.: *ako*, to instruct, to advise, to learn.

Mgv.: *ako*, to essay, to prove, to try, to exercise, to practise.

Mq.: *ako*, to teach, to try, to exercise.

Ta.: *ad*, to instruct, to advise.

In all its extent this vocable is susceptible of the meanings to teach and to learn, but in Polynesia this is not the vulgar error which it is in English. The root sense which the vocable carries is such an element common to teaching and learning that the outward directive *atu* suffices to express teaching and the employment of the inward directive *mai* serves to designate learning.

akoakoga essay, instruction, lesson.

Mgv.: *akoakoga*, test, experience.

aku 1 ball.

aku 2 dorado.

Mgv.: *aku*, the name of a fish.

*aku*, a fish with a long snout; but not the dorado, which is *úúa*.

aku 3 to swallow.

akuaku noise when swallowing.

akuaku 1 ambition.

akuaku 2 soul, shade, ghost, specter, immaterial, spiritual.

akui

a. to rub, to scrub.

b. to sharpen, to put an edge on.

c. to brush, to daub, to paint, to grease, to anoint.

Mgv.: *ukui*, to rub, to wipe, to scrape,

to scratch. Mq.: *ukui*, to rub, to clean, to brush, to polish, to whet.

Ta.: *uui*, to rub, to polish a boat.

This may be associable with the Tonga-fiti Maori *ukui*.

akurakura (a *7-kurakura*) to cajole, to wheedle.

Mgv.: *kurakura*, excellent, esteemed, valuable.

(amaga R) amoga.

amo 1 a yoke, to carry.

P Mq.: *amo*, a carrying pole, to carry on the shoulders. Ta.: *amo*, to carry on the shoulders.

amo 2 to bend, to beat a path.

Ta.: *amo*, to bend.

amoamo 1 to feed, to graze.

amoamo 2 to spread, to stretch (used of *keete*).

amoga (*amo 1*) burden, load.

amokio together.

amomotanu (*amomo-lanu*) to plant.

amua (*mua*).

ana 1 cave, grotto, hole in the rock.

P Pau., Mgv., Mq., Ta.: *ana*, cave.

ana 2 in order that, if.

ana 3 particle (*na 5*).

*garo atu ana*, formerly.

*mee koe ana te ariki*, the Lord be with thee.

PS Sa.: *na*, an intensive postpositive particle.

anake unique.

T Pau.: *anake*, unique, to be alone.

*anake*, alone, single, only, solely.

Mq.: *anake*, *anae*, id. Ta.: *anae*,

all, each, alone, unique.

anakena July.

ananake common, together, entire, entirely, at once, all, general, unanimous, universal, without distinction, whole, a company.

*piri mai te lagata ananake*, public.

*kile aro o te mau lagata ananake*, public.

*mee ananake*, impartial.

*koona ananake*, everywhere.

anani orange.

Pau., Mgv., Mq., Ta.: *anani*, id.

The edible orange is an exotic, and the agreement of the four languages most under French influence suggests that *anani* is a loan; a source thereof is not clear, for *orange* would more readily become *oragi*. In Nuclear Polynesia (including Futuna under French influence) the indigenous citrus fruits and the exotic orange are all known as *moli*.

anei (a *8-nei*).

aneira (a *8-neira*).

aniani onion.

anio lamb (*agneau*).

anoano abyss.

Pau.: *anoano*, shallow, superficial. Ta.:

*anoano*, depth, abyss.

anoraro T southeast wind.

ao 1 authority, kingdom, dignity, government, reign (*aho*).

*lopa kia ia te ao* reign.

*hakatopa ki te ao*, to confer rank.

*ao ariki*, royalty.

*ka tu tokoe aho*, thy kingdom come.

PS Mgv.: *ao*, government, reign. Mq.:

*ao*, government, reign, command.

Sa.: *ao*, a title of chiefly dignity; *aoao*,

excellent, surpassing, supreme.

The interrelation of the Polynesian *ao* and *aso* designating day may lead to confusion as regards this *ao*. This sense is confined to two languages in Nuclear Polynesia (Samoa, *ut sup.*; Tonga, *aoao*, sovereignty, supreme) and to these three languages of Southeast Polynesia. The Tongan form shows that the Proto-Samoan had no inner aspirate, therefore the alternative Rapanui *aho* is a case of error. As employed in Southeast Polynesia the word deviates only in the particularization which exists but in our thought method, government in the South Sea can not exist

**ao 1**—continued.

without the title of chiefly dignity and the title is always actively employed in government.

**ao 2** spoon.

*ao oone*, shovel.

**ao 3** dancing club T.**aomai** to proceed.

Mgv.: *aomai*, to come hither.

**(aone R) oone**.**aonui** (*ao-nui 2*) midnight.**apaihoru** (*apai-horu*) nannygoat.

*apaihoru tamaroa*, buck.

**api 1** sluice, bung.**api 2** to be close, to concentrate, to confederate.

P Mgv.: *apiapi*, to be pressed, to crowd.

Ta.: *api*, full, pressed.

**apitahi** to serve, serviceable.**apo** to-morrow, the next night. (*a 8-po*).**apoera** (*apo-era*) to-morrow.

*apoera o te po nei*, to-morrow.

**ara 1** path, trail, road, way.

P Pau.: *eara*, id. Mgv., Ta.: *ara*, id. Mq.: *aānuī*, id.

**ara 2****a.** to awake, to arouse.

*veve ara*, to awaken.

*hakaara*, to arouse, to excite.

**b.** to be awake.

*hakaara*, to be awake.

*ara no*, insomnia, sleeplessness.

**c.** to watch, to guard.

*tagata ara*, sentinel.

P Pau.: *ara*, to be awake, to be on one's guard. Mgv.: *ara*, to awake, to rouse up; *hara*, to be awake. Mq.: *ā*, awake; *āā*, to be awake, to guard, to defend, to stand sentinel, to protect, to watch over the safety of another. Ta.: *ara*, to be awake, to be on guard, vigilant.

**(ara 3) hakaara** tradition.**araha** *araha hauha*, to wait for, to look forward to.**arahare** (*ara 1-hare*) a street.**arai** (*harai*).**arakea** abscess, bubo, boil, fester, scrofula, tumor, swelling, to swell.

*arakea gao*, scrofula.

Mq.: *araara*, scrofula, goitre; *uara*, to swell, swollen.

**araruga** *moe araruga*, lying flat.**aratua****a.** to inclose, to surround, to encompass.

*b.* cord, string, girdle, tassel. (*haratua*.)

**are** to dig, to excavate.**arero** the tongue (*areto G*).

*arero ocoe*, to stammer, to stutter.

*arero koumi*, to report, to tell.

*arero roroa*, to report, to tell.

P Pau., Ta.: *arero*, the tongue. Mgv.:

*erero*, id. Mq.: *aōō*, *ēō*, id.

In the Samoan we find an interesting item which has a bearing on the subject of sense-inverts. A word which is a perfectly good inheritance out of the past has

**arero**—continued.

taken to evil courses, *lauaufaiva* has been manufactured to designate the tongue and *alelo* is used only in the fury of abuse. From abuse to disuse is no long step with a folk so ruled by courtesy as the Samoans. It is only through the accident that the language was caught for record in the mid stage of this development that we are spared the necessity of finding a reason for the absence of *alelo* and the intrusion of *lauaufaiva*. The Mangarevan *erero* finds an earlier warrant in Tongan *elelo*.

**aretare** altar.

*aretare motu*, oratory, chapel.

**ariari** sharp, the edge of a sword.**ariga 1** face, aspect, expression, mien, visage, stature, superficialities.

T Ma.: *aria*, to resemble.

**(ariga 2) hakaariga** to encroach.**ariki** chief, king, lord, headman in general.

*hakaariki*, to make one a king.

P Pau., Mgv.: *ariki*, chief. Mq.: *aiki*, id.

Ta.: *arii*, id.

The Marquesan uses both *aiki* and *hakaiki* in the same sense; the latter forms with Mangarevan *akariki* a subordinate couple in Southeast Polynesia. Since *akariki* is the only form in Mangareva and the Marquesas have both we may regard this as indicative of the influence of Mangareva upon the Marquesas. In Tonga we find only *eiki*; the vowel change is quite in the Tongan manner, the dropping of the liquid is most unusual; the *eiki* form appears once more in Mangarevan *ata-eiki* (also a language in which it is unusual to drop the liquid) in the sense "to do nothing and to dress richly in a luxurious way."

**ariu** (*hariu*).**aro** presence, body, frontispiece.

*ki te aro*, face to face.

P Pau.: *aroga*, the visage; *ki te aroga*, opposite. Mgv.: *aro*, presence, before; *i te aro*, in the presence of. Mq.: *aō*, face, in the presence of, before. Ta.: *aro*, face, front, presence, view.

It is probable that more than one word is confounded in *alo*. The significations which appear in Southeast Polynesia are most likely derived from a Tongafiti *alo* and do not appear in Nuclear Polynesia. The *alo* belly and *alo* chief which do occur in Nuclear Polynesia are also probably Tongafiti, for in Samoa and Tonga they are honorific and applied only to folk of rank, a good indication of borrowing by the Proto-Samoans from Tongafiti masters.

(*aroa*, *aaroa*) *hakaaroa* to love, to adore, to be fond of, to esteem, to be attached, to caress, to spare; to pity, to sympathize, to show grief; to honor, to revere, to pay homage, to salute, to visit; affable, dear, estimable, respectable.

(*aroha, aaroa*) *hakaaroha*—continued.

*hakaarohaga* love, pity.

*hakaarohahaga* friendship.

P Pau.: *aroha*, love, compassion, to suffer. Mg.: *akaaroa*, to love, to cherish. Mq.: *dóha, kaóha, kaókaóha*, salutation, good morning, good night, good bye; love, friendship, goodwill, compassion; to love, to salute, to have pity, to regret, to respect, to honor. Ta.: *aroha, aroharoha*, love, compassion, interest, kindness, pity, mercy, attachment, tenderness, sympathy; to visit, to have pity, to love, to spare.

I must withdraw an earlier note on this word (14 Journal of the Polynesian Society, 44) in which I was led by Tongan *ofa*, to love, to suggest *alofa* as a composite of *alo* and *ofa*. This is negated by the plural duplication in Samoan *alolofa*, Hawaiian *alohaloa*, Paumotu *aroharoha*, all showing the compounding elements to be *a* and *lofa*. Furthermore we find the second element in independent existence in Hawaiian *loha* and perhaps Tongan *ofa* (the doubt lying in the vanished *l*, as to which see note on *ariki*); and in different composition in Marquesan *kaóha*, where again we encounter in *kaókaóha* a duplication which varies strangely from the recognized types of that mechanism of Polynesian speech.

*arova nei* the world, the universe; temporary.

*arovae* (*aro-vae* 1) the sole of the foot.

PS Sa.: *alo*, the under side; *alofivae*, sole.

To.: *aofivae*, id. Fu., Uvea: *alofivae*, id. Moriori: *arowa*, id.

There is such complete accord in sense, such an approximation to form accord in the Samoan as to constitute this an interesting problem. For *alo* the under side (The Polynesian Wanderings, 193) we find no such protecting form as may show the abraded consonant, if this were in Proto-Samoan a closed stem, unless it be this *alofi*. We note that another *alo* to paddle by its objective aspect form *alofia* is proved to be Proto-Samoan *alof*; and that '*alo* to avoid ('*alofia*) is Proto-Samoan *kalof*. Apart from this compaction, and from the precisely similar *alofilima* the palin, *alofi* is found independently in the signification "to sit in a circle" and "the circle of chiefs sitting round a house," by no means associable in sense. In Tonga (with a dropping of the inner *l*, of which there are two excellent items in "The Polynesian Wanderings," items 327 and 355) we have *aofitea* and *aofinima* respectively. Futuna and Uvea have the Samoan forms *alofivae* and *alofilima*; Futuna has also *alofitinae* (*tinae* abdomen) in the sense of belly, and this I regard as sufficient to establish *alofi* and *alo* as full and abraded forms of one Proto-Samoan

*arovae*—continued.

stem *alof*. Niue, commonly pronounced in Samoan association, has *aloalohui* and *aloalolima*. Our Moriori information is scanty, but if *wa* is the equivalent of *vae*, *arowa* is *alovae*. We regard the Moriori as preserving traces of a southern Proto-Samoan migration to New Zealand. The fact that *alo* appears in Nuclear Polynesia (Niue) is sufficient to establish the position of *arovae* as Proto-Samoan material.

*aruaru* 1 to pursue.

P Mg.: *aruaru*, to run after, to pursue. Mq.: *aiúáú*, to pursue, to chase, to follow. Ta.: *aruaru*, to pursue.

*aruaru* 2 to arise in waves, undulation.

P Pau.: *puhigaru*, a bubble of water. Mg.: *garu*, foam, froth. Mq.: *naú*, waves. Ta.: *aru*, billow, wave, flood.

*aruaru* 3 (*haruharu*).

*arui* (*ariu* metathetic) to turn about to see. Mg.: *arui*, to face toward, to turn the head so as to see.

*arurua* general.

*oho arurua*, to sail as consorts.

Ta.: *arurua*, mutual.

*ata* 1 image, picture, portrait, design; to draw, to paint (shadow sense).

P Mg.: *ata*, image, likeness, portrait, shadow of a human being, form, shape, appearance, imprint, impression. Mq.: *ata*, image, statue, portrait, shadow, surface; to design, to mark. Ta.: *ata*, shade, shadow appearance, form, representation of an object, cloud, cloudy.

*ata* 2 transparency, end of day, sunset (bright sense).

*e ata*, red clouds.

*ku ata*, transparent.

*ata mea*, *ata tea*, *ata tehe*, dawn, day-break, sunrise.

*ataata* end of day, sunset.

P Mg.: *ata*, morning or evening twilight, daybreak, dawn; *ata haihai*, evening twilight, a beautiful sunset; *ataiai*, twilight, clouds red with the sunset; *atakurakura*, a beautiful sunrise or sunset; *atareureu*, dawn, the first peep of day, morning twilight. Mq.: *ata*, to appear, to rise, to shine (of stars); *ata ud*, morning twilight; *ataata*, diaphanous, transparent. Ta.: *ata*, twilight.

The shadow sense and the bright sense run concurrently in each migration stream. *ata* 3 a designation of space.

*ata hakahohonu*, abyss.

*ata hakaneka mai*, nearby, close at hand.

*ata tapa*, lateral, marginal.

*ata* 4 ?

*ata kimikimi*, to inquire.

*ata puo*, to fill a plant.

*ata ui*, to examine, to taste.



**atahenua** (*ata* 3—*henua* 1) landscape, countryside.

**ataakai** 1 generous, hospitable, beneficent, indulgent, liberal, obliging; prodigality, indulgence.

*rima atakai*, benevolent, generous, open-handed; gift, liberality.

**ataakai** 2 calm, unperturbed, grateful.

**ataki** first born, oldest son, elder brother T.

**PS** *Mgv.*: *atariki*, eldest son. *Mq.*: *ataiki*, *atai*, *hakaiki*, chief, cf. *ariki*.)

*Sa.*: *atali'i*, son.

This form is not only Proto-Samoan, but in Nuclear Polynesia is found only in Samoa. Its former element is but once identified elsewhere in the Pacific, Efate *ata* man (The Polynesian Wanderings, 194). Assuming the validity of this identification *atariki* means little man, a sense which comports with the use in Rapanui and Mangareva. In Nuguria, a distant island of the Western Verge, the word means son-in-law, a recession but not an impossible devolution. In the Marquesan *ataiki* chief is found only in the southeastern group; the general *ariki* chief is not found save in what appears a secondary assumption in the form *hakaiki*; because of the resemblance *ataiki* may have acquired the sense of chief at the time when a need of designating chiefs arose. If in Southeast Polynesia the position of first-born connotes honor, which is not the case in Nuclear Polynesia, the ennobling of the word son finds a parallel in Samoa, where *tama* child is an informal but affectionate title of respect used of but not to chiefs.

**ata-ta T** evening (? *ataata*).

**atatehe** (*ata* 2—*tehe* 1) dawn.  
*popohaga atatehe*, morning, early in the morning.

**ate** 1 liver, lung.

*mate ate*, liver complaint.

**P** *Mgv.*: *ate*, the liver, inward parts of the body. *Mq.*, *Ta.*: *ate*, the liver.

**ate** 2 a dance, to dance.

**ateate**

a. dear, attached.

b. joy.

**atehopo** (*ate* 1, the liver as the seat of the intelligence—*hopo*) ambition, envy; avid, covetous, desirous, envious.

**ati** 1 ?

*ati ko peka*, vengeance, to avenge.

*ati oo*, disciple.

**ati** 2 (*hati*).

**atiati** 1 to wait for, to hope, to wait, to attend (*aati*).

*Mgv.*: *ati*, to wait for, to hope for some time.

**atiati** 2 to go boldly.

**PS** *Sa.*: *atia'i*, to go softly toward in order to seize, to take by surprise.

In the Samoan *a'i* is verb formative; with this element removed from consideration there is exact agreement of stem

**ataiti** 2—continued.

form and sufficient accord in sense to establish this as a good identification.

**atiave** further, ulterior.

**atika** angle, corner.

*Mgv.*: *hatiga*, the corner of a house;

*hatiga*, *hatihatiga*, the joints or articulation of a limb. *Mq.*: *fatina*,

*hatika*, joint, articulation, link.

*Ta.*: *fatiraa*, articulation.

**atikea** *oa atikea*, ignorance, not to know.

**atiao** disciple.

**ato** to build.

*Mq.*: *ato*, to build a house of wood, to raise a tent. *Ta.*: *ato*, to build, to construct, to roof a house.

Elsewhere in Polynesia *ato* designates the act of thatching a house. This sense may persist in one of the Tahiti definitions and by a greater stretch to the Marquesan tent usage (of course this is essentially modern); to consider this extensible to the whole building seems too violent, the more particularly as the vocable is not critical to the argument of this work in any great degree. Cf. *kato* 2.

**atoga** event, occurrence.

*Mgv.*: *atoga*, a design, a project.

**atu** 1

a. directive, of motion from the speaker.

b. somewhat expressive of the comparative degree.

**P** *Pau.*: *atu*, away. *Mgv.*: *atu*, away, off, hence. *Mq.*, *Ta.*: *atu*, away, more.

**atu** 2 pupil.

**hakaatu** proof.

**hakaatuga** *hare hakaatuga*, schoolhouse, class.

**atu** 3 (*hakaatu*), to presage.

**atu** 4 (*hakaatu*), mark, object.

**atua** god, devil T (*etua*).

**P** *Pau.*, *Ta.*: *atua*, god. *Mgv.*: *etua*, god, deity, divinity; to be wicked, to be full of wickedness. *Mq.*: *etua*, god, divinity.

The comprehensiveness of the definition, and the same is found in the Maori, is a question of orthodoxy, merely a matter of the point of view. Of far more moment in our studies is the vowel variety of the initial syllable.

**atua** Maori, Mangaia, Tahiti, Hawaii, Tongarewa, Rapanui, Faumotu, Samoa, Futuna, Uvea, Niue, Aniva.

**etua** Marquesas, Mangareva, Rapanui.

**otua** Tonga.

The Rotumā *oitiu* is probably referable to *aitu*.

**atutiri**

a. thunder.

*mate atutiri*, to strike with thunder.

b. a storm.

**P** *Pau.*: *fatitiri*, thunder. *Mgv.*: *atutiri*, id. *Mq.*: *fatutii*, *hatutii*, id. *Ta.*: *patiri*, id. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 240.)

**au 1 I (vau).**

P Mgv.: Mq., Ta.: *au*, I. Ta.: *vau*, id.

In its simplest Polynesian form this pronoun is compound, *u* being the element in which inheres the ego sense. We note here the occurrence of forms in which *au* is modified. The Maori has *ahau*, a composite of *a* and *hau*. The *vau* type is found in Rapanui, Paumotu and Tahiti, *ovau* in Tahiti and Paumotu, *kovan* in Rapanui, *wau* in Hawaii, *owau* in Hawaii, *awau* in the South Island Maori, *avou* in Aniwa.

**au 2 the gall.**

P Mgv.: *au*, *hau*, *eahu*, gall. Mq., Ta.: *au*, id.

The aspirated Mangarevan *eahu* may preserve a Proto-Samoan original, for we find *ahu* in Tonga and Niuē, two languages generally retentive of an original aspiration which has vanished from Samoan.

**au 3 vapor, smoke T.**

P Mgv.: *ahu*, *au*, cloud, mist. Ta.: *au*, smoke, vapor.

Of the Proto-Samoan stem *asu* all the Tongafiti languages have lost the consonant, except for its interesting preservation as an alternative in Mangarevan, and all have lost the distinctive smoke sense. The attribution of smoke as a meaning in Rapanui we owe to an authority of the second rank, but taken with the form preservation in Mangarevan this sense retention is probable, and taken in coagmentation they bear upon the central theme of a Proto-Samoan migration onward to Southeast Polynesia.

**auahi (au 3-ahi 1) smoke.**

*miro auahi*, steamboat.

Mgv.: *auahi*, smoke. Mq.: *auahi*, smoke, vapor. Ta.: *auahi*, fire. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 287).

**auau to itch, to long.**

*auē ah*, alas.

*auēue oh*.

P Pau., Ta.: *auē*, alas. Mgv.: *auē*, *auhe*, alas. Mq.: *auē*, oh, alas; *auhe*, a sigh.

Exclamation in general representing the most primordial type of speech, it seems that this may be reduced to recognizable elements. The *e* is throughout these languages a vocative or hailing sign, commonly postpositive in relation to the person hailed. In the examination of *au 1* we have shown that the primal first person singular designation is *u*. With the comparatively scanty material afforded by this vocabulary we may not attempt to define the use of *a*, but we have no hesitation in noting that proof based on wider studies will show it to have, *inter alia*, a characteristic function as a word-maker. In a very high degree, then, *a-u-e* is represented by a common English interjection "oh my!" in which *oh=a*, *my=u*, and *e=l*.

*auha tuhi auha*, middle finger.

*auru* to sleep, to put to sleep, sleepy, overcome by sleep (*ahuru*). (*kaha-uru G.*)

*auru no*, to sleep late.

*rava aurū*, to be a sound sleeper.

*tae aurū*, sleepless.

*hagaauru* a vision by night.

**ava 1**

*a.* distance, distant.

*ava polo*, a short distance.

*b.* space, interval.

PS Mq.: *ava*, distance, space, interval. Ta.: *ava*, interval.

The simpler form of the root is *va*, which is not found in Rapanui and Marquesan, and in Tahiti is narrowly restricted to the spacing of thatch, but in Nuclear Polynesia and in the Tongafiti migration is expressive of the sense of distance and interval. In Samoa the same meaning is carried by an advanced form of the root, and *ava* in this sense is not found elsewhere. Its reappearance in these three languages of Southeast Polynesia points to a direct migration from Samoa.

*ava 2* channel, strait, pass, passage, breach, entrance to a harbor.

P Pau.: *ava*, harbor, channel, pass. Mgv.: *ava*, channel, passage, canal. Mq.: *ava*, channel, passage, creek, defile, fissure. Ta.: *ava*, pass, channel.

**avaava 1**

*a.* to strike, to slap, to grind, to dent.

*b.* to correct, to maltreat, to exterminate.

**avaava 2** angle, chink.

Mq.: *koava*, chink, fissure.

**avaava 3** tobacco.

Mgv., Ta.: *avaava*, id.

In this nook of Polynesia tobacco and its common method of pleasurable use are alike imported. In Melanesia tobacco was indigenous but was employed for the business of medication and not to assuage the conditions of cannibal society. The leaves when fully grown were shredded, macerated and employed as a cataplasm. Applied upon the abdomen it was the principal agency in the production of emesis and catharsis. Applied secretly in axilla it superinduced the ecstasy of the priest when in the trance of possession by his god. In Fiji it was used as an insecticide.

**avaga T** a grave.

*avahi* a wedge, to split.

*avahiga* part, partial.

*avahiga kore*, inseparable.

P Mgv.: *vahi*, to split, to cleave. Mq.: *vahi*, to open, to separate, to split

in two. Ta.: *vahi*, to open, to split.

*avai* to abdicate, to accord, to alienate, to disburse, to dedicate, to distribute, to give, to afford, to deliver, to offer, to place, to procure for, to remit, to yield up.

*avai hakahou*, a loan, to borrow.

*avai no mai*, gratis.

## avai—continued.

*avai tohaga no mai*, free, for nothing.

*avai titikaga*, to invest.

*avai varavara*, a series, to go one by one.

## ke avai

*hinihini ke avai*, ancient.

*ika ke avai mo*, abuse.

*kori ke avai*, abuse.

*maori ke avai*, skilful, handy.

*mau ke avai*, abundance, to abound.

*pipiro ke avai*, disgusting odor.

*tupu ke avai*, of rapid growth.

*ua ke avai*, a shower, long and heavy rain.

## avaihaga bequest.

## avaiahi partial, partiality.

Mq.: *avai*, to leave, not to take.

## avamouga (ava 1-mouga 2) valley.

## avava to throw, to hurl.

## averi to warn.

## e 1 by.

P Mgv.: *e*, from, by, on account of. Mq.: *e*, by (agent). Ta.: *e*, by, of.

## e 2 and.

Mgv., Ta.: *e*, and.

## e 3 oh!

P Mgv.: *e*, sign of the vocative; exclamation "here, take it!" Mq.: *e*, sign of the vocative; interjection of grief, surprise, scorn, refusal. Ta.: *e*, sign of the vocative.

See note under *aue*.

## e 4 yes.

PS Mgv.: *e*, a sign of assent, yes, truly. Mq.: *e*, yes, it is true. Ta.: *e*, yes. Sa.: *e*, id.

See note under *ae*.

## e 5 verb sign.

P Pau., Mq., Ta.: *e*, verb sign.

## e 6 negative verb sign.

*e maaa*, inexperienced.

## ina e negative sign.

*ina e rakerakega*, innocent.

*ina e ko mou*, incessant.

## e ko not, except.

P Mgv.: *te*, no, not, without.

The Rapanui is the only speech which preserves for us the form of the prepositional negative which by inference we judge to be primitive. In modern Samoan it has become *lê* and in modern Tahitian *tê*. In Melanesia a negative of the Viti *sega* type is most frequently found; but for comparison we note Omba *he*, *te*, *hete*, and Sesake and Efaté *ti*.

## e 7 wave T.

## e 8 weak demonstrative, functioning as article.

Mgv.: *e*, the definite article.

This is proposed in explanation of the forms *eaho*, *eanuhe*, *egarua*, a compound type which is more common in the Paumotu. The vowel carries the most general sense of existence; thus it may serve to represent a diffuse speech element from

## e 8—continued.

which paradietic and demonstrative may start in specific evolution. In Nuclear Polynesia the article is supported by consonant coefficients, *se* indefinite, *le* definite, which are represented in the Tongafiti by *he* and *te*. This *e* as article is found in Tahiti, which abundantly uses *h* as an *s*-mutant; in Rarotonga, which is a doubtful instance since that language lacks sibilant and aspiration and might derive this *e* from Tongafiti *he*; in the Marquesas, where it exists concurrently with *he* as here in Rapanui; in Mangareva, where *he* is phonetically possible but is not found in use. Its consistent presence in Southeast Polynesia not only argues a Proto-Samoan source but points to a migration from Nuclear Polynesia before the device of variety through consonantal coefficients had been fairly established even if already invented.

## ea to go out, to bring out.

*ea ki aho*, to send away.

*raa ea mai*, the sun rises.

*ka ea*, be off.

P Mgv.: *ea*, to spring, to issue.

The germ sense being regarded as that of emergence the unity of signification comes into view.

eaa (*ea-vai*) a torrent.

## eaha (aha).

## eae (ahe).

## eaho fishing line.

P Mgv., Mq., Ta.: *aho*, fishing line, thread, string.

## eanuhe caterpillar.

P Pau.: *anuhe*, snail; *hanuhe*, caterpillar.

Mgv.: *enuhe*, caterpillar. Mq.:

*nuhe*, id. Ta.: *anuhe*, a fern.

The earliest form of the stem is *nuhe* which appears in Viti *nuve* and Marquesas *nuhe*. The addition of the word-making prefix gives the secondary forms:

**anufe** Samoa, Maori, Hawaii, Rarotonga, Paumotu, Tahiti.

**enufe** Hawaii, Mangareva.

**unufe** Tonga.

Tertiary forms are Paumotu *hanuhe* and Rapanui *eanuhe*. In general the word signifies worm and caterpillar; its alteration to snail in Paumotu and to a fern in Tahiti is not really remote in a classification based on superficial resemblances.

## eeriki carpet.

Mgv.: *eriki-kura*, a piece of cloth painted yellow used to cover the breast of a corpse.

## eete anger, horror; detestable, hideous, horrible; to astound, to feel repugnance (etc).

*kokoma eete*, to abhor, to detest, angry, to be in a rage, ungovernable.

*tagata kokoma eete*, adversary.

*eele manava*, affected, moved.

*manava eete*, anger, consternation, fright; to astonish, to shudder, to tremble.

eete—continued.

eteete emotion.

Mgv.: *ete*, to be afraid. Mq.: *ete*, to shiver with fear, to tremble with fear; *tele*, id. Ta.: *eteete*, to be shocked, disgusted.

eeva (eva).

eeve (eve).

egaega red.

PS Mgv.: *ega*, a plant with a red berry.

Sa.: *eaena*, yellowish brown. To.: *egaega*, yellow.

In Polynesian color-sense the red and the yellow fall very readily into a single class designation.

egarua bolster, crossbeam.

In Père Roussel's vocabulary this appears but once, the entry *traversin*. In the absence of any other instance I have had to assign to *traversin* the two meanings which it has in English. I am quite sure that bolster is the true meaning, for *egarua* is really *e garua*. The latter is clearly another metathesis of *aluga* (DACEI or DICEA type) and should be compared with *ragua*.

egu ?

egu oone vekukeku, mud.

ehceurorora frightful.

ehihihi G to enjoy oneself.

ehvea (eva).

ehu firebrand.

ehuehu 1 ashes.

P Mgv.: *ehu*, ashes, dust; *rehu*, a cinder, ashes. Mq.: *ehuahi*, ashes. Ta.: *rehu*, ashes, soot, any powder. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 313, 482.)

ehuehu 2 brown, brownish.

P Ta.: *chuehu*, red, reddish. Ha.: *kehu*, red or sandy haired. Mq.: *kehu*, fair, blond. Mgv.: *keukeu-kura*, id. Ma.: *kehu*, reddish brown. Sa.: *'efu*, id. To.: *kefu*, yellowish. Fu.: *kefu*, blond, red. Niuē: *kefu*, a disrespectful term of address.

*ragi ehuehu*, a cloudflecked sky.

ehuehu 3 imperceptible.

ehuhu to set in motion.

Mgv.: *ehu*, to trouble, to disturb; *chuehu*, to roil. Ta.: *chuehu*, to be agitated, disturbed.

ehutai a wave.

ei 1 for.

*tagata haga ei mea*, mercenary.

Ta.: *ei*, i, for.

ei 2 by means of, with.

*miti ei girigapea*, to dry with a sponge.

*hirohiro ei vai*, diluted with water.

*hagai ei u*, to feed with milk, to suckle.

Mq.: *ei*, with, by. Ta.: *e*, by.

ekaeka 1 soft to the touch, ductility, glairy, mellow, flabby, marrow, soft, ripe, tender, smooth (*hckaheka*).

*ariga ekaeka*, amiable.

*kiri ekaeka*, leprous.

hakaekaka to soften, to loosen.

(ekaeka 2) hakaekaka to blend, to mingle, to mix.

ekaeka 3 neuralgia.

ekapua mouldy.

*piro ekapua*, wormeaten.

T Pau.: *hekaheka*, discolored. Mgv.: *eka*, mouldiness, musty. Mq.: *heka*, mould.

eke trestle, stilt; to mount a horse, to go aboard.

hakaekae to cause to mount, to carry on a boat.

P Pau.: *fakaekae*, to transport, to carry, to hang up. Mgv.: *eke*, to embark, to mount upon an elevation. Mq.: *eke*, to rise, to go aboard; *hakaekae*, to heap up, to put upon, to raise. Ta.: *ee*, to mount, to go aboard; *faee*, to hang up, to transport by water.

ekieki 1 cry of children, to groan, to sob.

hakaeki to howl, to yell.

Mq.: *eo haēkiekie*, *haēteie*, trembling voice.

ekieki 2 languor, to make tender.

emu to leak, to drown, to founder.

*tae emu*, inexhaustible.

hakaemu to submerge.

ena there, behold.

P Mgv., Mq., Ta.: *ena*, there.

Here we have preserved an earlier form of the demonstrative pronoun (remote sense) than appears in the Samoan *lenā* or the Tongafiti *tenā*, the latter form also used in Southeast Polynesia.

enemi enemy.

eo incense, essence, odor, fragrance, perfume, scent.

hakaao to perfume.

PS Mgv.: *eo*, to exhale a strong smell, as a rotting thing. Mq.: *eō*, rotten, putrid; to stink; *hakaao*, to cause to spoil. Ta.: *veoeo*, disagreeable odor; *faero*, rotten (of an egg).

Sa.: *elo*, to stink. To., Fu., Niuē: *elo*, id.

The sense accord is satisfactory. Very little distinction is made by the Polynesians in naming an odor; it is practically sufficient to say there is an odor and to leave the characterization to individual discernment or to designate it by specific statement of that which emits the odor. An interesting light is thrown upon this usage by the instructive jargon of the Western Pacific in which we find an onion described as "apple belong stink" and putting perfumed oil upon the hair as "slush m grass belong head too much stink" (Beach-la-Mar, pages 34 and 49). The extinction of a Proto-Samoan *l* is regular in the Marquesas; in Nuclear Polynesia it obtains somewhat freely in Niuē, and has been noted in other parts of the Pacific (The Polynesian Wanderings, 53). Tahiti *veoeo*, a satisfactory sense concord, involves the difficulty of a frontal accretion; if it does not derive from *elo*, its source is unidentifiable in any *veo* or *velo* stem.

**eoeo 1** ash, charcoal, coal.

(**eoeo 2**) **hakaeoeo** to pulverize, to make into dust.

**epe** ear G.

**eperehe** (**perehe**).

**epeveo** ear-ring.

**epikopo** bishop (*episcopus*).

**era** that.

*a mea era*, that.

*apo era*, day after to-morrow.

(**ere**) **hakaere** to relax, to slacken.

**etahi** (**tahi**).

**ete** (**eete**).

**eteni** heathen, idolater, pagan.

**etenihaga** idolatry.

**etereno** eternal.

**etu** tribe.

P Mgv., Mq., Ta.: *ati*, a descendant.

Here we set *etu* with the *ati* forms solely for comparison. In the collation of *ngati-ati* (The Polynesian Wanderings, 198) we find no trace of such a form and the association is highly problematical.

**etua 1** god (**atua**).

*hahumuhumu etua*, revelation.

**hakaetua** to deify.

**etuahaga** divinity.

**etua 2** stranger.

**eua** sceptre.

**euai** to train, to break in.

**eueue** (**ueue**).

(**euheu**) **ariga euheu** venerable.

**eukaritia** eucharist.

(**euru**) **hakaeuru** to dilute, to dissolve, to infuse, to inject, to blend, to falsify; infusion, mixture, falsification.

**hakaeuruga** mixed, a mixture.

**eva** to be delirious, to rave, absurd (**eheva**, **heva**, **heheva**).

T Mgv.: *eva*, *heva*, frenz ed, delirious; stiff, said of a sick person; *aeva*, like a madman. Mq.: *eva*, to be confused, perplexed. Ta.: *hevaheva*, beside oneself.

**evagerio** gospel (*evangelium*).

**eve 1** placenta, afterbirth (**eeve**).

T Pau.: *eve*, womb. Ta.: *eve*, placenta.

Ma.: *eve*, id. Ha.: *eve*, navel string.

**eve 2** the rear.

*taki evee*, the buttocks.

*hakahiti ki te evee*, to show the buttocks.

*pupuhi eve*, syringe.

**eve 3** the bottom of the sea.

**ga** (**na 1, 2**).

**gaa** to break, to split, to crack, to rive; fracture, fissure, break, crack, crevice (**gaaha**).

*niho gaa*, toothache, broken teeth.

**gaamiro** (*miro*, ship) shipwreck.

**gaapu** (*pu 2*) abortion.

*poki gaapu*, abortive child.

T Mq.: *naha*, *nafa*, split, fissure. Ta.: *aha*, *afa*, crack, fissure.

**gaatu 1** bulrush, reed.

**gaatu 2** (**gatu**).

**gaegae** short of breath, out of breath, breathless.

PS Mgv.: *aeaea*, short of breath, to breathe with difficulty, to feel suffocated; *gaegae*, to have a feeble voice. Mq.: *naeae*, *kaekae*, short of breath, unable to breathe, suffocated. Ta.: *dede*, short and painful breathing, as of one at the point of death.

Sa.: *gae*, to breathe hard, to pant, to be out of breath. Uvea: *gaegae*, out of breath. Fu.: *gaigaisa*, id.

Pratt and Violette record the Samoan as *ga'e*. But the complete absence elsewhere in Nuclear Polynesia of a stem *gae* in an associable sense and the presence in Uvea of *gaegae* in a speech which never drops Proto-Samoan *k* prove that *ga'e* is wrong. Père Violette has slavishly followed an early edition of Pratt (probably the second); the latter in assigning ' was guided solely by ear without seeking to confirm his assignment by comparison of other languages in which the *k* is retained. In many cases I have abundant authority for altering his record in this particular.

**gaehe** to boil.

**gaei** to shake, to contract, to move (**gaieci**, **gaiei**, **geigei**, **garei**, **gerei**).

*ua gaei*, pulsation.

**hakagaei** to shake, to wave, to waddle, to twist the body about.

*ahi hakagaei*, a night signal.

**hakagerei** to shake.

**gaga** to faint, to fall in a swoon, death struggle.

**gagata** crowd, multitude, people, population **gagau** (**gau**).

**gaie** flexible wood (? **gaiei**).

**gaiei 1** movement, flexibility; to move; flexible, not wholly solid (**gaei**, **gaieci**).

**gaiei 2** mixture, mixed.

**gamamari** gland, kernel.

**gao** neck, throat (**naho G**).

*gao pukupuku*, scrofula.

*hore te gao*, to cut the head off.

*arakea gao*, scrofula.

**gaoaku** to yelp (**gaugau**).

**gaoetu** to yelp.

**gaogao** calm.

**gaoku** to eat greedily.

**gaopu** to choke on a bone.

**garahu 1** charcoal, powder used in tattooing, ink (**garau**).

*garau hiva*, pitch.

T Pau.: *garahu*, live coals. Mgv.: *garahu*, charcoal, soot; *garahurahu*, small pieces of charcoal. Mq.: *kaahu*, charcoal, coal, soot, tattooing ink. Ta.: *arahu*, charcoal.

**garahu 2** mourning.

**garara** cockroach T.

T Ta.: *arara*, the small lizard. Ma.: *ngarara*, a reptile, an insect.

**garau** (**garahu**).

**garei** (gaei).

*garei ki te vaero*, to wag the tail.

**garepe** to swell, a swelling, dropsy.

**gareperepe** soaked T.

**garo** to disappear, to stray, to omit, to lose oneself, to pass, absent, to founder, to drown, to sink.

*garo noa*, to go away forever, to be rare.

*garo atu ana*, formerly.

**hakagaro** to cover with water.

*hakagaro te rakerakega*, to pardon.

P Pau.: *garo*, absent, lost, ruined. Mgv.: *garo*, to disappear, lost; *garo atu ara*, formerly, of old. Mq.: *naó*, *kaó*, to disappear, to be absent, to hide oneself; hidden, sunk, lost, drowned. Ta.: *aro*, to forget, to neglect; *aroaro*, hidden, mysterious, obscure, desolate, lost, forgotten, neglected, solitary.

**garoa** loss, absence, to be away, to drown, not comprehended, unintelligible.

**garoaga** setting.

*garoaga raa*, sunset, west.

**garoraa** the sun half-set.

**garovukua** to swallow up.

**garu** 1 to swim over the waves. (See *aruaru* 2.)

P Mgv.: *garu*, foam, froth. Mq.: *kaú*, *naútai*, wave, billow. Pau.: *puhi-garu*, a bubble of water.

In *aruaru* 2 is found another *galu* derivative. The sense of this *garu* is nowhere else encountered; the stem means simply the waves and involves no idea of swimming. We note, however, the Viti *galu* to swim; an uncertain identification.

**garu 2** *garu hoa*, a friend of either sex.

PS Sa.: *galu*, a number of young persons (*galu teine*, *galu taulele'a*). To.: ? *gaula*, many in number.

Data fail for the comparison. The plural sense of the Samoan does not appear in Rapanui. The Tongan form involves the rather infrequent loss of an inner *l* and leaves the latter element *ta* unexplained.

**garuru** headache, vertigo.

*puoko garuru*, migraine.

P Mgv.: *garuru*, nausea that persists. Mq.: *naúú*, *kaúú*, headache, migraine.

**gatu** 1 to feel of, to pinch, to throttle with the hands, to touch, to press (*gaatu*).

**gatuga** pressure.

**gatugatu** to trample down.

T Mgv.: *natu*, to press out linen, to squeeze a person or a sore place. Mq.: *natu*, to pinch. Ta.: *natu*, to pinch, to bruise.

**gatu 2** to suppurate.

**gatu 3** *gatu mai gatu atu*, sodomy.

**gatau** (*gatu* 1) tractable, to press.

**gau** cruel, fierce, to bite.

*ohio gagau*, the bit of a bridle.

**hakagau** to gag.

**hakagagau** to move to rage.

**gau**—continued.

P Pau.: *gau*, to eat; *gagau*, the edge of tools, *gahugahu*, to chew; *gagau*, to stammer. Mgv.: *gau*, *gagau*, to bite with avidity, to seize with the teeth, pincers. Mq.: *nahu*, *kahu*, to bite, to tear with the teeth.

That the Proto-Samoan stem was *gahu* may be considered satisfactorily established by the occurrence of the aspiration in Paumotu and Marquesas and in Moriori *gahu*.

**gagau** to bark (*gaoaku*, *gaoetu*).

**ge** dismal.

P Sa.: *gege*, to die. Ma.: *ngenge*, weary, tired. Ha.: *ne*, peevish.

**gei** *tae gei mai*, unshakable (*gaei*).

*tae gei*, agreeable wind.

**geigei** flexible wood (*gaei*).

**geu** serious, a complaint, to murmur (when one is dealing with a man or a woman who abandons the home).

**gigogi** a small univalve T.

(Mgv.: *ninoko*, small).

**gihigihi** arid, dry, aridity (*gii*).

**gii** glare of the sun.

**giigii** burning, stifling, to droop and fade.

**giogio** bed covering, rags, frippery.

*giogio kore*, naked.

**girigapea** a sponge.

*miti ei girigapea*, to sop up with a sponge.

**gita 1** epilepsy, to fall in a fit, idiot, imbecile.

**gita 2** a slip knot.

**gogoraa** (*gogorooaa*).

**gogoro** to solemnize.

PS Mgv.: *gogoro*, a holiday, a feast, to make a festival. Sa.: *gogolo*, to come in crowds.

The Rapanui and Mangareva present the same phase of the meaning; the Samoan is a specific detail. I regard the Southeast Polynesian sense as nearer to the primitive signification.

**gogorooa** accident, adversity, calamity, plague, misfortune, fatigue, lassitude, misery, pain, indifference, remorse, care, solicitude, suffering, torment, swoon, chagrin, embarrassment, indifferent, preoccupied, languid, painful, sad.

*pagaha gogorooa*, ennu, to be tired.

**hakagogorooa** to crush, to compromise, to molest, to harm, to go about doing injury.

**gohau** a fishing-line.

**gogoro** (*gogororo*).

**gorigori** small, fine, little, modest, mediocre, insufficient, stunted (*goigoi*).

*kai gorigori*, one who has naught to eat.

*koona goigoi*, point of land.

*mala gorigori*, lantern-jawed.

**hakagoigoi** to make thin.

T Mgv.: *nore*, *ninore*, small, thin, pitiful, humiliated, contemptible. Mq.: *noi*, dwarf, stunted.

**gorigori**—continued.

Ma.: *ngori*, weak, listless; *ngore*, soft, flaccid.

**gorogoro** to snore, to grunt, to sleep deeply, nightmare (**gogoro**) (**nogoru G**).

P Pau.: *gooro*, *tagoro*, to snore. Mgv.: *goro*, to snore, to rattle. Ta.: *ooro*, to snore, to rumble. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 392.)

**hakagorogoro** to cause to grunt.

**goruru** to sleep (**auru**, **ahuru**, **horuhoru**). **goutu** (**gutu**).

**gu 1** apology.

**gu 2** brusque.

**guha** brusque.

T Mgv.: *guha*, a deep voice with bad articulation. Ma.: *nguha*, to snort, to rage.

**guregure** mottled, to spot.

*lapa guregure*, calico.

**guruarapuru** hoarse, hoarseness.

**guruhara** throat.

**guti** Thursday (*Jeudi*).

**gutu** lips, mouth, beak, snout (**goutu**).

*gutu ahu*, swollen lip.

*guti hiti*, thick lip.

*gutu mokomoko*, pointed lip.

*gutu no*, vain words.

*gutu pakapaka*, scabbed lips.

*gutu raro*, lower lip.

*gutu ruga*, upper lip.

**gutugutu** snout.

P Pau.: *gutu*, lip, beak, bill. Mgv.: *gutu*, the chin, the mouth of a fish. Mq.: *nutu*, beak, snout. Ta.: *utu*, lip, mouth, beak, snout. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 349.)

**gutupiri** attentively.

**gututae** attentively.

*gututae mekenu*, a small mouth.

**gututika** tattooing on the lips.

**ha 1** four.

P Mgv., Mq., Ta.: *ha*, id.

**ha 2** to yawn, to gape.

**ha 3** to heat.

(**ha 4**) **hakaha** to skin, to flay.

*unahi hakaha*, to scale fish.

Mgv.: *akaha*, to take to pieces, to take off the bark or skin, to strip the leaves off sugarcane.

**haata** (**hata**).

**haatigo** to accompany.

Mq.: *heatina*, to accompany.

**haatu** (**hatu**).

**haavare** cunning, guile.

Ta.: *haavare*, to dupe, to swindle.

**hae 1** smoke with a foul smell.

PS Sa.: *saesae*, to burn brightly.

With form concord and so much of sense agreement as may inhere in the fact that this and the Samoan are fire words, perhaps the fact that *hae* can be associated with no other Polynesian stem may establish this identification. In Samoa the word has so far lost its meaning that it is

**hae 1**—continued.

rarely used alone but only in the determinant compound *musaesae*. There may be a sense-invert here, for such smoke could most readily come from a smoldering fire, the direct opposite of the Samoan sense.

**hae 2** angry, jealous.

**hakahae** to slander.

T Pau., Ta.: *hae*, jealous. Mq.: *hae*, angry.

Ma.: *hae*, jealous, envious.

**haga 1** bay, strait, anchorage, strand, beach.

P Mq.: *hana*, *haka*, small bay, creek, cove.

**haga 2** work, labor, employment, act, affair, creation, design, state, maker, fashion, manufacture, occupation, profession; to do, to make, to construct, to employ, to form, to manufacture, to fashion, to found, to be busy with.

*haga rakerake*, crime.

*tagata haga ei mea*, mercenary.

*haga no iti*, to plot mischief.

*haga ke*, to act contrary.

*haga takataka*, to disjoin.

*haga nui*, difficulty, fatigue, to weary.

*tuhi ki te haga*, to give employment.

*haga hakahau*, to make over, to renew, recovery.

*haga koroiti*, to deal prudently.

*haga nuinui ke*, to overburden.

P Pau.: *haga*, to do, action, work, a deed.

Mgv.: *haga*, *aga*, work, labor. Mq.: *hana*, *haka*, action, act, work, occupation. Ta.: *haa*, work, to labor, to make.

The common consent of the Tongafiti branches of the family shows the Proto-Samoan to have been *haga*. This receives support within the area of Nuclear Polynesia in Viti *dhaka*, the mutation from the stronger (lingual) aspiration to *dh* being normal.

**haga 3** agreement, conduct, liking, intention, desire, will; to resolve, to agree, to consent, to obey, to permit, to endeavor, to tolerate, to be willing, to wish, to approve.

*haga ihoiko*, fixed desire.

*haga mai*, *haga no mai*, to agree, to

hearken favorably.

*tae haga*, despite, involuntary, to

refuse, to renounce.

*noho hakahaga*, apathy.

**haga 4** (**haka**).

Pau.: *haga*=*haka*. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 269.)

**hagaava** (*haga 1-ava 2*) entrance of a harbor.

**hagahaga 1** (*haga 2*) work.

**hagahaga 2** hesitation, to hesitate.

**hagahuru** ten (*agahuru*, *hagauru*).

P Mq.: *onohuu*, *okohuu*, id. Ta.: *ahuru*, id.

**hagai** to feed, to nourish, foster-parent

(*agai*).

*hagai ei u*, to suckle.

P Pau.: *fagai*, to feed, to maintain, to

support. Mgv.: *agai*, to nurse, to

**hagai**—continued.

nurture, to give food to, an adoptive or foster father; *akaagai*, to feed. Mq.: *hakai*, to feed. Ta.: *faai*, to nourish, a foster-parent.

The Samoan represents an earlier type of the root, but in the case of this composition element, the postpositive paratectic *i* of effective transitive value (Beach-la-Mar, page 21), we are not justified in regarding it as critical in assigning a vocable to either migration swarm. The Samoan contains many words of undoubted Proto-Samoan provenance which have received this augment, and in the specific case of *fafaga* the surrounding Proto-Samoan languages use *fagai*, except that Uvea agrees with the Samoan. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 269.)

**hagaiho** (*haga 4-iho 1*) recovery.

**hagakahu** (*haga 2-kahu*) to weave.

**hagakavaga** to judge.

**hagake** (*haga 4-ke*) to act contrary.

**hagamiro** (*haga 2-miro*) to work in wood.  
*tagata hagamiro*, carpenter.

(*hagamoa*, *hugamoa*).

**hagarae** (*haga 4-rae*) creation, to undertake, enterprise, promoter.

**hagatahi** (*agatahi*).

**hagatopa** (*haga 2-topa 6*) vain, futile, to do to no purpose, failure.

**hagauru** (*hagahuru*, *agahuru*).

**hage** look here!

**hagihagi** clear.

*ui hagiagi*, to discern.

Pau.: *hagiagi*, light, slender, elegant.

Mq.: *āniāni*, *ākiāki*, fine, thin, clear, transparent.

**hago** a musket, to shoot.

*hago poto*, pistol.

(Mgv.: *hago*, the hole of a snake or an eel in the ground. But note P *fana*, to shoot.)

**hagu 1** the temples.

**hagu 2** (*agu*).

**haguhagu** convulsion, spasm, convulsive.

**hagupotu** younger son, younger brother T.

**haha 1** to grope, to feel one's way.

*po haha*, darkness, obscure.

P Pau.: *fafa*, to feel for, to grope. Mq.: *haha*, *fafa*, to grope, to feel one's way with the hand as one blind. Ta.: *fafa*, to touch, to feel with the hand.

The absence of *fāfā* from the Samoan is not in itself sufficient to prohibit entry of the word into the general Polynesian, for it is found in Tonga, Futuna, and Uvea; Niuē, however, follows after Samoan with a mutation so clumsy and unusual (Samoa *tāgotago*, to grope; Niuē: *tamotamo*, id.) as to suggest a roundabout acquisition. On the other hand the presence of any vocable in Tonga, Futuna and Uvea is not wholly satisfactory evidence that it is Proto-Samoan, for considerably more Tongafiti vocables are there encountered than in Samoa and Viti.

**haha 2** mouth, chops, door, entrance, window.

*haha pipi*, small mouth.

*haha pipiro*, foul breath.

*ohio haha*, bit of bridle.

*tiaki haha*, porter, doorkeeper.

T Pau.: *vaha*, the mouth. Mgv.: *haha*, *aha*, the mouth. Mq.: *haha*, *fafa*, mouth, chops, beak, opening. Ta.: *vaha*, the mouth, beak, chops.

**hahae** to walk with legs wide open.

Mgv.: *hae*, unequal, out of unison, longer on one side.

**hahaga** ridge, summit, wall plate.

*maroa hahaga*, to measure lands, to walk at a great pace.

**hahao 1** a measure, to measure.

**hahao 2** to pack up, to box, to put into, to sheathe; scabbard, sheath.

P Mgv.: *hao*, *hahao*, to inclose, to surround, to envelop, to put a thing into a box or sack. Mq.: *fao*, *fafao*, *hao*, *hahao*, to put into, to introduce into. Ta.: *fafao*, to put into.

The Samoan identification is debatable, for *sao* is defined as to "collect together food or property preparatory to presenting." It is only by implication that this suggests the custom of collecting the food in coconut frails. The Tongan *hao*, to surround, to inclose, is still wider from the sense. It may prove safer to include this in the Tongafiti material.

**hahari** to comb.

**hahati** (*hati*).

**hahatu** (*hatu*).

**hahau** (*hau*).

**hahi** package.

PS Mgv.: *hahi*, *hahihi*, a packet or bundle of fish enveloped in leaves; to wrap up in leaves. Mq.: *fafi*, *hahi*, small packet in leaves, envelope, wrapper; to envelop, to wrap up. Ta.: *afifi*, to tie up.

Sa.: *afi*, *afifi*, to do up in a bundle. Niuē: *afi*, a bundle, to wrap.

The presence of the initial aspirate in Rapanui and Marquesan indicates a Proto-Samoan stem *hafī*. Abrasion of *afisi* appears to have led to a tangle of the two stems in the Tongafiti languages (see the Polynesian Wanderings, page 277, with the later determination on page 290). The second form in the Marquesan seems to have derived through *hahi*, where each *h* is misunderstood to stand for an original *f*. The Tahiti *afifi* is the Samoan plural *afifi*.

**hahie** firewood.

P Ta.: *vahie*, id. Mgv., Mq.: *vehie*, id.

The Rapanui and Tahiti (as well as Hawaii, Rarotonga and Maori) follow the Samoan in respect of the vowel in the first syllable. The Mangareva and Marquesas *vehie* reproduces the Tongan *fehē*. Mr. Tregear cites the Futuna as *faeie*, but on the authority of Père Grézel this should be



**hahie**—continued.

corrected to *fāfie*. Another error on the part of Mr. Tregear is to suggest the association of Maori *wahie* with *wahi* to split; this is seen in Samoan to be impossible, for the latter is *fāsi*. We note a difference in the two *fs* in character: the former mutates to *ɾ* (*w*) except in Rapanui, and the latter to *h*.

**hahoa** (*ha* causative, *hoa*) to cut, to wound, to hurt.

**PS** Mgv.: *tahoa*, to make papyrus by beating.

Sa.: *foa*, to chip, to break. To.: *foa*, to crack, to make an opening. Fu.: *foa*, to dig, the rent in a mat.

Underlying the Nuclear Polynesian significations the primal sense seems to be that of a hole. The Rapanui, a causative, is a clear derivative in the cutting sense; wound and hurt are secondary within this language. The Mangarevan composite means "to beat until holes appear," which is a distinctive character of the beaten bast of the paper mulberry in the condition in which it is ready for employment in making tapa.

**hahumuhumu** (*ha* causative, *humuhumu*) to say, to speak indistinctly, to speak in a deep voice, to mutter, to whisper, to inspire, lecture, reading.

*hahumuhumu etua*, revelation.

**hakahahumuhumu** to insinuate.

**PS** Pau.: *muhumu*, a confused noise. Mq.: *muhumu*, to whisper, to murmur; *kohumu*, *kaihumu*, *kaikohumu*, to whisper, to murmur, to grunt, to growl, to mumble. Ta.: *muhu*, to babble; *omuhumu*, to whisper, to mutter.

Sa.: *musumusu*, to whisper. To.: *muhu*, to speak quietly together. Fu.: *musu*, to speak in low tones. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 383.)

The metathesis is not only normal in type, but the presence of the two forms in the Marquesas is sufficient to establish it firmly.

**hai 1** to wrap up, to make into parcels, to envelop; food tied up in bundles (*ai*).

**PS** Sa.: *sai*, a tightly bound bundle. To.: *haihai*, to tie up in a bundle. Fu.: *sai*, to tie; *saisaiga*, a bundle. Niuē: *hai*, to tie fast.

**hai 2** to carry.

Mq.: *hai*, to carry, to transport. Ta.: *afai*, to carry an object, to transport; *afafai*, capable of carrying a heavy burden, to carry here and there.

**hai 3** to be in heat, to copulate, to embrace; concupiscence, fornication, impurity; lascivious, impure (*ai*).

**P** Ta.: *ai*, to copulate.

**haiga** armpit.

**PS** Sa.: *fa'iga*, a joint.

**haipo** heart.

*haipo rahirahi*, shortness of breath.

Mq.: *houpo*, heart.

**haite** (*ha* causative, *ite*) numeral.

**paka** causative (*a*, *aka*, *haga*, *haa*, *ha*).

**P** Ma.: *whaka*, causative. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 270.)

**hakahaka** to dance T.

**P** Mgv.: *haka-emana*, to skip with a cord.

Mq.: *haka*, to dance.

**hakai R (kakai)**.

**hakari** coconut (in Christian's "Eastern Pacific," page 242).

**T** Ta.: *hadri*, id. Mangaia: *hakari*, id.

**haki** certainly.

Mgv.: *aki*, a cry of joy. Mq.: *aki*, an interjection. Ta.: *ai*, an exclamation.

**hakura** to pinch.

**T** Mgv.: *akure*, to hunt for lice. Ma.: *hakure*, id.

**hamae** outtrigger.

**T** Mgv.: Mq., Ta., Pau.: *ama*, id.

The initial aspirate preserves the Proto-Samoan stem found also in Tongan *hama* and Viti *dhama*, and this is an argument in favor of the direct migration to Rapanui of Proto-Samoan rovers. The final syllable is, as yet, inexplicable; no such augment appears elsewhere in the widely extended history of the word. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 404.)

**hami** clothing T.

*hami kaufa*, diaper T.

Mgv., Mq.: *hami*, loin-cloth.

**hamoni** fold, crease, hem (*aamoni*).

(? metathetic *P nuni* to fold.)

**hana** warmth, heat, suffocation (*mahana*).

**hanau** to be born.

*vie hanau*, midwife.

**P** Pau.: *fanauga*, child, descendant, progeny.

Mgv.: *hanau*, to be born, to be brought into the world. Mq.: *fanau*, *hanau*, to be born, to lie in, to bring into the world. Ta.: *fanau*, to be born, to lie in.

**hanehane** *maea hanehane*, black and red tufa T.

Mq.: *ane*, swarthy, sunburnt.

**hanohano** detestable, illicit, impure, immoral; to take exception to, to stink.

*kokoma hanohano*, vexation, spite; to despise, to hate, to be angry, to bear a grudge.

*kokoma hanohano ke*, to be in a rage. *kokoma hanohano mai*, to be roused to wrath.

*kokoma hanohano manava poki*, to abhor.

**hakahano** to be roused to wrath.

Ta.: *hanohano*, terrible, frightful.

**hanu** ad T.

**hanuanua** meamea rainbow.

**P** Mgv.: *anuanua*, rainbow, mist, clouds on the horizon. Mq.: *anuanua*, rainbow, halo about a star, areola. Ta.: *anuanua*, *anuenue*, rainbow.

**hanuanua meamea**—continued.

With the Maori *anuanuiwa* this stands in no genetic relation, for there is a confusion of usage. The simplest form of the rainbow vocable is *nuanua* (Samoa, Futuna). The augmented form *anuanua* is found in Mangareva, Marquesas and Tahiti, Karotonga and Hawaii, and in Tahiti and Hawaii there is a variant, *anuenue*; this augmented form receives an incongruous aspiration in Rapanui, possibly an error of the French recorder. A distinct root denotes a distinct heavenly body, Samoa: *'aniva*, the milky way; Tonga and Futuna *kaniva*, id.; from the permanent to the evanescent phenomenon this root passes to the rainbow in Maori *anuanuiwa* and Moriori *aniniwa*.

**hanuru T (auru).**

**hapai** to lift, to raise, to elevate, to embark, to carry, to transport, to offer, to accept, to transmit.

*hapai ki ruga*, to load, to raise, to extract, to exhaust.

*hapai koona ke*, to transfer, to remove.

*hapai rogo*, to announce.

**hapaigaga** elevation, to raise.

**hapaihaga** burden, offering, assumption.

**hapaihakahoua** to report.

**hapaitari** to import.

**P Pau:** *hopoi*, to lift up, to raise. **Mgv.:** *apai, apapai, aapai*, to carry, to bear. **Mq.:** *hapai*, to lift, to raise, to take away, to displace. **Ta.:** *apai*, to bring; *hopoi, hopoi*, to transport.

Two distinct stages of signification are here entangled, but it may be found not impossible to dissociate them and assign them to their respective sources.

A. Of a position raised in the hands, thence elevated in general, static sense.

Sa.: *sapai*, to hold in the hands or arms. To.: *hapai*, to hold up in the hands. Niuē: *hapai*, to nurse in hands or arms. Ma.: *hapai*, to lift, to raise. Ha.: *hapai*, id. Rapanui: *hapai*, id. **Mq.:** *hapai*, id. **Pau.:** *hopoi*, id. There is a distinct loss of particular sense in the passage from the Nuclear Polynesia to the Tongafiti; the former is conditional, the latter causative.

B. Of carrying, kinetic sense. Ma.: *hapai*, to carry. Ha.: *hapai*, id. Rapanui: *hapai*, id. **Mgv.:** *apai*, id. Mangaia: *apai*, id. **Ta.:** *apai, hapoi, hopoi*, id. The B group is wholly Tongafiti.

**hara I pandanus.**

**P Mgv.:** *ara, puhara*, pandanus tree; *hara*, a bunch of pandanus fruit, old pandanus. **Mq.:** *faā, haā*, pandanus. **Ta.:** *fara*, id.

**hara 2** error, mistake, oversight, wrong; to err, to confound, to mistake.

*manau hara*, illusion.

*toou hara*, discussion without knowing the object.

**hara 2**—continued.

**P Mgv.:** *ara, arara*, defective, abortive, to miss, to fail, a fault, a quarrel; *hara*, a fault, a mistake, an error, a dispute, a quarrel, undisciplined.

**Mq.:** *hara*, a rake, libertine. **Ta.:** *hara*, sin, fault, crime.

**harai** to accompany, to escort, to associate, to adjoin (*arai*).

*ka harai kia mea*, to accompany.

**Pau.:** *arai*, to conduct, to guide. **Mq.:** *adhi*, to conduct, to escort, to accompany.

**harani** France, French.

**haraaoa** flour, bread, paste, wheat.

*mokohi haraaoa*, grain.

*kiri haraaoa*, bran.

**haratua (aratua).**

**hare** house, cabin, habitation, building, hut, structure.

*hare iti*, hut.

*hare ititi no*, cabin.

*hare kahu*, tent.

*hare neinei*, latrine.

*hare no iti*, cell.

*hare nunui*, palace.

*hare pohurihuri*, prison.

*hare pure*, chapel, church.

*ki te hare*, at home.

**harepepe** kelp. Cf. Chap. V, 2657.

**harepiko**

a. asylum, place of refuge.

b. ambush, snare.

**harepopo** shed.

**harepopokai** storehouse.

**P Pau.:** *fare*, house. **Mgv.:** *hare*, house, dwelling. **Mq.:** *faē, haē*, building, house, umbrella. **Ta.:** *fare*, house, structure, dwelling.

**hari** to bring, to bring back, to fetch, to carry.

**T Mgv.:** *hari*, to convey heavy goods.

**Mq.:** *hai*, to carry, to transport.

**hariu** to turn aside, to turn the back, to turn around, to pirouette, to turn a canoe (*ariu*).

*hariu ke*, to turn from one side to the other.

**hariua** to be converted.

**hakahariu** to change, to turn about.

**PS Pau.:** *fariuke*, to turn away, to turn aside, to swerve. **Mg.:** *ariu*, to turn, to turn oneself around; *aka-ariu*, to turn so as to face any one, to face toward. **Mq.:** *faiu, haifu*, to turn oneself around, to make a half turn, to wrest the sense, to tack, to face toward. **Ta.:** *fariu*, to turn, to be converted.

Sa.: *faliu*, to turn, to turn the head, to look back. To.: *faliu*, to turn and look back. Niuē: *faliu*, changed. Moriori: *whariu*, to turn aside, to avert.

**hara**

a. to point, to raise the arm, to stretch out

**haro**—continued.

the hand or other member, to spread, to point the yards.

*b.* to hoist, to pull up, to entice.

*c.* to stiffen, to grasp, to squeeze.

**haroharo** to point, to limp.

**PS** *Sa.*: *falo*, to stretch out. *To.*: *falo*, to stretch out, to make tense. *Fu.*: *falo*, to stretch out, to lay hands on.

**haruharu** to rob, to steal, to arrest, to seize, to cling, to grasp unexpectedly, to take by force; robber (*aruaru*, *aru*).

*Pau.*: *haru*, to extort, to carry off, to usurp. *Ta.*: *haru*, robber, to seize by force.

**hata I** table, bureau.

**P** *Pau.*: *afata*, a chest, box. *Mgv.*: *avata*, a box, case, trunk, coffin. *Mq.*: *fata*, *hata*, a piece of wood with several branches serving as a rack, space, to ramify, to branch; *fataā*, *hataā*, stage, step, shelf. *Ta.*: *fata*, scaffold, altar. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 343.)

(**hata 2**) **hakahata** to disjoint.

**hakahatahata** to loosen, to stretch.

**P** *Pau.*: *vatu*, an interval, interstice. *Mgv.*: *kohata*, the space between two boards, to be badly joined; *akakohata*, to leave a space between two bodies badly joined; *hatahata*, to be large, broad, wide, spacious, far off. *Mq.*: *hatahata*, *fatafata*, having chinks, not tightly closed, disjointed. *Ta.*: *fatafata*, open.

**hatahata I** calm, loose, prolix, vast.

*Mgv.*: *hatahara*, broad, wide, spacious, at one's ease. *Mq.*: *hatahata*, empty, open.

**hatahata 2** tube, pipe, funnel.

**hati** to strike, to break, to peel off bark; slip, cutting, breaking, flow, wave (*aati*, *ati*, *hahati*).

*tai* *hati*, breakers, surf.

*tumu* *hahati*, weak in the legs.

**hakahati** to persuade.

**P** *Pau.*: *fati*, to break. *Mgv.*: *ati*, *hati*, to break, to smash. *Mq.*: *fati*, *hati*, id. *Ta.*: *fati*, to rupture, to break, to conquer. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 219.)

**hatipu** slate.

**hatu I** to fold, to double, to plait, to braid (*haatu*, *hahatu*, *mahatu*).

*noho* *hatu*, to sit crosslegged.

*hoe* *hatu*, clasp knife.

**hatuhatu** to deform.

**P** *Pau.*: *pifatu*, to fold. *Mgv.*: *atu*, to fold in two, to bend double; *hatu-hatu*, to fold with care, to put in many pleats; *hahatu*, to fold in one or two thicknesses. *Mq.*: *fatu*, *hatu*, to fold, to double. *Ta.*: *fatu*, to braid. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 228.)

**hatu 2** to recommend.

**hau I**

*a.* hibiscus.

*b.* wick.

**P** *Pau.*: *fau*, hibiscus. *Mgv.*: *hau*, *cau*, id. *Mq.*: *fau*, *hau*, id. *Ta.*: *fau*, id. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 328.)

**hau 2** to contribute.

*Ta.*: *aufau*, to pay, to contribute, to subscribe.

**hau 3** hat, cap, helmet.

*hakarere ki te hau*, to take off the hat.

*Ta.*: *fauurumaa*, war bonnet.

**hau 4** dew.

*hakaritorito ki te hau*, to bleach in the dew.

**P** *Mgv.*, *Mq.*, *Ta.*: *hau*, dew.

**hau 5** to blow freshly, coolness, zephyr, salubrious, breeze, wind (*hahau*, *ahau*).

*kona* *hauhau*, *kona* *hahau*, a breezy spot.

*ahau ora*, agreeable breeze.

**hakahahau** to hang out in the air.

**hakaahau** to blow.

**T** *Mgv.*: *hau*, to blow, blustering, to breathe.

**haua** hoarse.

(*hauha*) *araha hauha*, to wait for, to look forward to.

**hauhau I** dog (onomatopoeic).

**hauhau 2**

*a.* to scratch, to scrape, to rub.

*b.* wood used in plowing fire.

**hauhau 3** (*hau 5*).

**haumarū** (*hau 5*—*marumarū*) cool, cold.

**hauu** to replace.

**hauva** twin, cut *T*.

**hauvaero** (*hau 3*—*vaero*) plume, aigrette, head ornament.

**hauvarikapau** (*hau 3*—*varikapau*) plume, aigrette, head ornament.

**hava** (*ha* causative—*va*) to remove, to disperse.

*Mq.*: *ava*, to be lost, gone, absent, out of sight.

**he** article.

**P** *Mgv.*, *Mq.*: *e*, the.

*Sa.*: *se*, id.

**hea** where?

*ki hea*, whither?

**P** *Pau.*: *lehea*, where? *Mgv.*, *Mq.*, *Ta.*: *hea*, id. *Mgv.*: *ea*, id.

See note under *ahau*; in this case also Tonga and Niue sacrifice the root and employ *fe* as where.

**heaga** prey, victim, sacrifice.

*Mgv.*: *eaga*, victim, reprisal, retaliation.

*Mq.*: *heana*, *heaka*, human victim.

**heatua** population *T*.

**heenua** (*henua*).

**heetuu** (*hetu*).

**heguhegu I** to desire earnestly.

**PS** *Sa.*: *fego*, to look covetously.

Vowel mutation is much less frequent; in my theory of the strong element of these languages this is as it should be. But a mutation *o*—*u* has been observed (The

**heguhegu 1**—continued.

Polynesian Wanderings, 51) and especially in an unaccented syllable. Data are not sufficient for the determination of the primitive sense, but the longing of desire is common to both.

**heguhegu 2** to murmur.

P Ma.: *whengwheng*, to snuffle.

**heguigui**

a. to whisper, in an indistinct voice.  
b. to read.

*manava tagi ki te heguigui*, studios.

PS Mgv.: *heguigui*, to whisper, to speak low; *eguigui*, to hear the sound of a person's voice without distinguishing the words.

Sa.: *feguigui*, to talk in a low tone.  
To.: *fegugui*, id. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 393.)

**hehegaraa** sunrise.

PS Sa.: *sesega*, to be dazzled as by the sun. Fu.: *sega*, the beginning of daybreak. Niue: *hegahega*, the red light or rays at sunset. Viti: *sesē*, to dawn.

**hehehehe** clay, muddy, damp.

**hehere** (here).

**heheu** (heu).

**heheva** (eva).

**hei** garland.

P Mq.: *hei*, garland, necklace, chaplet, flower ornament. Ta.: *hei*, garland, chaplet, to entwine.

**hakaheka** (ekaeka).

(heke) **hakaheke** to pull down, to overthrow.

Mgv.: *akaeke*, to overthrow, to vanquish; *heke*, to fall down, to fall to pieces; *akaeheke*, *akaeheke*, to demolish. Mq.: *heke*, to crumble, to fall down; *hakaheke*, to demolish, to pull down.

**hemahia** umbrella T.

This is probably *he malu*, see *maru-maru*. In uncertain chirography *lua* might easily be read *hia*; and other examples show that in Paymaster Thomson's vocabulary the article *he* is compacted with its noun and *l* is employed for *r*.

**heniati** dead T, **hemati** G (? *he mate*).

The concurrence of T and G seems proof that each had access to the same manuscript source, perhaps notes by Mr. Salmon.

**henua 1** land, country, region (**heenua**).

*henua tumu*, native land.

P Pau.: *henua*, country. Mgv.: *enua*, land, said of shallow places in the sea; *mamuenua*, the earth. Mq.: *fenua*, *henua*, land, country, place, property. Ta.: *fenua*, land, country, place.

There is apparently nothing critical in the first vowel; *e* is the most widely extended; *a* is found only in Samoa, Viti, and Rotumā in Nuclear Polynesia, but is the dominant vowel in Melanesian survivals. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 341.)

**henua 2** uterus T (cf. *ere*).

T Pau.: *pufenua*, placenta. Mgv.: *enua*, id. Mq.: *fenua*, *henua*, id.

**henua 3** ?

*pupuhi henua*, volley.

PS Sa.: *fana-fanua*, cannon. To.: *mea fana fonua*, id. Fu.: *fanafenua*, id. Niue: *fanafonua*, id. Viti: *a daka ni vanua*, id.

I can not understand this *henua*. Of course the cannon to which it is applied is modern and alien and became known to the islanders as part of the equipment of the whaler and the explorer. A very simple explanation is to regard *fanua* as objective, *fanafanua* as the shooter at the shore; this is doubly negated, first because *fana* takes for its object the missile shot and not the mark aimed at, second because Viti requires *vanua* in a genitive character. And if this metaphor is so simple, why is it confined to Proto-Samoan folk without suggesting itself to their Tongafiti kin? I think the applicability must rest in some meaning of *fanua* which has nothing to do with land.

(hepo) **hakahepo** to talk in the sleep (**hakakepo** R).

PS Sa.: *fa'alepo*, a dream.

Père Roussel's vocabulary form *hakahepo*, which makes no sense, is clearly a misreading of the manuscript. Transliterated back to a Samoan form *hakahepo* becomes *fa'asepo*, which differs from the present Samoan *fa'alepo* only by the difference between *se* and *le*, or that between the general and the particular article.

**hera-ki-to-mea** luck T.

Probably *he rahi to mea*, if such a meaning may be given to that possible collocation of words; other instances are observed in which Paymaster Thomson has used *k* for *g*.

**here 1** to lash, to belay, to knot the end of a cord, to lace, to tie, to bind, to fasten, to knot; to catch in a noose, to strangle, to garrote.

*here pepe*, to saddle.

*moa herea*, a trussed fowl.

**hehere** collar, necklet.

**herega** bond, ligation.

P Pau.: *here*, a snare, a running knot, a tie, to lace up. Mgv.: *ere*, to hang up, to suspend; *ereere*, to bind down, to enthrall, to tie with great care. Mq.: *heē*, to catch in a noose, to lace, to strangle. Ta.: *here*, a snare, a cord, to lace.

(here 2) **hakahere** to buy, to sell, to barter, to part with, to pay for, to do business, to compensate, to owe, to disburse, to expiate, to indemnify, to rent out, to hire, to traffic, to bargain, to bribe; merchant, trader, business, revenge.

*tagata hakahere*, merchant, trader.

*hakahere ki te ika*, to avenge.

**hakaherega** ransom, redemption.

(here) 2 **hakahere**—continued.

**hakaherera** to exchange, to avenge.

**here 3** *here ei hoïho*, incense.

**heregao** (*here 1-gao*) scarf, cravat.

**hereo** button **T** (? *he veol*).

**herepo** ice plant **T**.

**herohero** scarlet, suffocating **T**.

*ura herohero*, brilliance of flames.

**heru** leg **T G**.

**heruheru** rake.

**P** Pau.: *heru*, to brush with the hand.

**Mq.**: *heü*, to scrape, to clear away by rubbing. **Ta.**: *heru*, to scratch the ground.

In sense the Paumotu and Marquesas are by no means satisfactorily coordinated, but there is no other stem with which they may be associated, and it is to be noted that the definitions of the Paumotu dictionary are meager and Bishop Dordillon's Marquesas dictionnary is scarcely better.

**heruru** to calk (cf. *uru 1*).

**hetu 1** star (*heetuu*).

*hetu rere*, meteor.

*hetu pupura*, planet.

**P** Pau.: *hetu*, star. **Mgv.**: *etu*, id. **Mq.**:

*fetu*, *hetu*, id. **Ta.**: *fetu*, *fetia*, id.

The alternative form *fetia* in Tahiti, now the only one in common use, need not be regarded as an anomaly in mutation. It seems to derive from Paumotu *fetika*, a planet. Its introduction into Tahiti is due to the fashion of accepting Paumotu vocables which arose when the house of Pomare came into power.

**hetu 2** capital letter (? *he tu*).

**hetu 3** to amuse.

**hetu 4** to stamp the feet.

**hetuhetu**

*a.* to calk.

*b.* to strike the water.

**hetuke** sea urchin.

**Mgv.**: *etuke*, the sea porcupine; points,

spines of the sea porcupine. **Mq.**:

*etuë*, a species of fish.

(**heu 1**) **heheu**.

*ivi heheu*, the cachalot, bone needle **G**.

**hakahau** spade, to shovel, to grub up,

to scratch the ground, to labor.

*rava hakahau*, laborious, toilsome.

(**heu 2**) **hakahau** affair.

**heva** (*eva*).

**hi 1** to angle.

**Mgv.**: *hi*, *hipo*, to fish with a line. **Mq.**,

**Ta.**: *hi*, id.

**hi 2** asthma, to wipe the nose.

*hihi* to have a cold.

**hia 1** *e hia*, how many?

**P** Pau.: *ehia*, id. **Mgv.**: *e hia*, id. **Mq.**:

*fia*, *hia*, *e hia*, *toohia*, id. **Ta.**: *hia*,

*e hia*, *a hia*, *toohia*, id.

**hia 2** to whistle.

**hakahia** to turn the stomach.

**T** Pau.: *hiohio*, to whistle, to hiss at.

**Mgv.**: *vio*, to hiss in speaking. **Ta.**:

*hio*, to whistle, to blow.

**Ma.**: *whio*, to whistle.

**hihia** to saw.

**P** Pau.: *ika*, to cause fire by friction of one piece of wood against another. **Mgv.**: *hika*, id. **Ta.**: *hia*, id. **Mq.**: *hika*, *hina*, to saw, to obtain fire by friction.

The identification lacks much in sense; it would also entail the loss of a stem *k*. Despite the inclusion of the saw sense in the Marquesas the fire friction is the plow method and differs in a marked degree from any sawing.

**hieroturia**, sacrilege (*hierodoulia*).

**higa 1** to consent, to obey, to give adhesion, to acquiesce.

**higahaga** agreement.

**higa 2** to fall, to stumble (*iga*).

*higa iho*, to fall down.

*higa ki te amoga* (*uraga*), to fall beneath a burden.

*iga rakerake*, ignominy.

**higahiga** awry, to stagger.

**hihiga** to heel over under the wind.

**T** Pau.: *higa*, to fall. **Mgv.**: *akahiga*, turned upside down, thrown down, upset. **Mq.**: *hina*, *hika*, turned upside down, fallen, slipped. **Ta.**: *hiä*, to fall.

As this occurs in Tongan *higa* and Futuna *sigä* it may be assignable to the general Polynesian class, not, however, materially affecting any argument in the work except to swell the number of the neutral element.

**higa 3** to beat down, to defeat, to subject, to convince; danger, defeat.

*e ko higa*, unconquerable.

*tac higa*, invincible.

**higaa** conquered, convinced.

**hakahiga** to subject, to gain the mastery, to persuade, to subjugate, to conquer; victory.

**hakahakahiga** to surpass.

**Mq.**: *hina*, *hika*, conquered, vanquished, surrendered.

**hihi 1** antennæ, feelers, lattice, eyebrow **T** (*hihu G*).

*hihi ketuketu*, to wrinkle, to turn back the eyelids.

**hihihihi** to lace, to twist; eyebrow.

**hakahihi** to cross the legs.

**T** Pau.: *hihi*, a ray, sunbeam. **Mgv.**: *hihi*, to confuse; *akahihi*, to confuse, to tangle; *pehehihi*, interlaced, crossing; *tahihi*, entangled. **Mq.**: *hihi*, antennæ, tentacles, cat's whiskers. **Ta.**: *hihi*, sun ray, cat's whiskers, antennæ.

Close analysis is needed to clear up the situation in this vocable.

A. A long thread-like object, antenna, tentacle, cat's whisker, eyelash, ray: found only in Rapanui, Paumotu, Marquesas, Tahiti, Maori.

B. A word signifying tangled, interlaced or that which is interlaced: found in Maori, Rapanui, Mangareva, Tahiti,

**hihi 1**—continued.

Tonga, and perhaps Samoa *fifi* the small intestine.

In the only two languages which have both senses a phonetic difference is noted: 1, Ta.: *hihi*, Ma.: *hihi*; 2, Ta.: *fifi*; Ma.: *whiwhi*.

**hihi 2** to tear, to strip.

*tutae hihi*, constipation.

*momore hihi*, to injure, to damage.

**hihiga** (*higa 2*).**hihimata** (*hihi 1*—*mata 1*) eyelash.

Ta.: *hihimata*, id.

**hihiri** difficult to reach.**hiho** to come.**hihoi 1** to divine.

*hakahihoi* id.

Ta.: *hihihi*, diviner, wizard, spy; to observe.

**hihoi 2** to turn into, to transform.

*hakahihoi* to infuse, to mix, to blend, to falsify.

**hihihi** to laugh.**hika** a netting needle G.

PS Sa.: *si'a*, id. Fu., Viti: *sika*, id.

**hiki** tail fin G (? *hiku*)**hikohiko keke** hide-and-seek.**hikuvera** brown T.**himene** hymn, song, to sing.**hinihini** remote in time.

*hinihini ke avai*, ancient.

*hakahinihini* to delay, to postpone, to prolong, to prorogue, to retard, to put off.

**hio** to grasp.

*kia hio*, to arrest.

*hakahio* to attach, to fix, to force, to favor, to rent.

**hiohio 1** by force, strong, earnestly, urgency.

*tae hioa*, flexible.

Mq.: *fio*, to grasp, to take by force.

**hiohio 2** steel (cf. *ohio*, *iho 4*).**hiohio 3** to affront, to insist, to demand.**hiohio 4** to clot, to coagulate.**hipa** to incline, to lean, to deviate, to slope; deviation; oblique, tortuous; to avoid, to evade, to shun.

*hiriga hipa*, to go obliquely.

*hipahaga* obliquely.

*hipahipa* to incline.

P Mgv.: *akahipa*, *akaipa*, to lift up the chin of another person with the hand. Mq.: *hipa*, curved, crooked, athwart, oblique, zigzag; to warp, to step aside, to limp. Ta.: *faahipa*, to turn aside.

**hipokerita**, hypocrite.**hipotati** hypostasis.**hipu** calabash, shell, cup, jug, goblet, pot, plate, vase, bowl, any such receptacle.

*hipu hiva*, melon, bottle.

*hipu takatore*, vessel.

*hipu unuvai*, drinking glass.

P Mgv.: *ipu*, calabash, gourd for carrying liquids. Mq.: *ipu*, all sorts of small vases, shell, bowl, receptacle,

**hipu**—continued.

coconut shell. Ta.: *ipu*, calabash, cup, receptacle.

**hira** to turn the eyes away, to leer.**hakahira** *maka hakahira*, squint-eyed.

P Mq.: *hiri*, crosseyed. Ta.: *hira*, bashfulness; *hihira*, to look askance.

From the fact that in Samoa this is used only in the courtesy dialect, which is characterized by much loan material, we may regard this as of Tongafiti source persisting in Nuclear Polynesia from the time of contact in the special Samoan use; in Tonga *hila* to look askant.

**hiri 1** to elevate, to mount.

*hiriga* to elevate; elevation, mounted, ascension, assumption, declivity.

*hiriga mouga*, hillside.

*hirihihi* a swing, seesaw.

P Pau.: *iri*, to be put up in a place, to lodge. Mgv.: *iri*, placed in a higher position than the observer, as a box on a high shelf. Ta.: *iri*, to lodge or stick up in a place.

The germ signification is "above, higher." In Samoa it is used most commonly in a tropical sense, but the primal sense is sufficiently retained in the signification to lodge, to stick in, to show general concord with Rapanui and particular harmony with the other languages of South-east Polynesia.

**hiri 2** to make a bag.

*laura hiri*, to make a cord.

*rauho hiri*, plaited hair.

**hirihihi** frizzed.

*rauho hirihihi*, lock of hair.

P Mgv.: *hiri*, to weave, to plait; *akahiri*, to make a mat. Mq.: *hihi*, large plait of coconut fiber. Ta.: *firi*, to plait, to braid.

When we interpret in the sense of local conditions Père Roussel's definition "to make a bag" the concord is perfect, for bags are woven. The germ sense is plainly the act of twining in and out, over and under, which, with specific differences due to manner and material, may result in plaiting or weaving; see *hiro*.

**hiri 3** to go, to walk, to voyage, to arrive, to appear.

*hiri tē reka*, to go without noise.

*hiri koroiti*, to go softly.

*hiri tahaga no mai*, to go without a halt.

**hiriga** voyage, journey.

*hiriga hakapa*, to go by twos.

*hiriga hipa*, to go obliquely.

*hiriga kokekoke*, to go by sudden steps.

*hiriga okorua*, to go by twos.

*hiriga tahataha*, to go across.

*hiriga tekiteki*, to go hopping.

*hiriga tē malaku*, to go fearlessly.

*hiriga toloro*, to go on all fours.

*hiriga varikapau*, to go in a ring.

*hiriga reveveve*, to go boldly.

**hiro** to spin, to twist.

P Mgv.: *hiro, iro*, to make a cord or line in the native manner by twisting on the thigh. Mq.: *fió, hió*, to spin, to twist, to twine. Ta.: *hiro*, to twist.

This differs essentially from the in-and-out movement involved in *hiri* 2, for here the movement is that of rolling on the axis of length, the result is that of spinning. Starting with the coir fiber, the first operation is to roll (*hiro*) by the palm of the hand upon the thigh, which lies conveniently exposed in the crosslegged sedentary posture, two or three threads into a cord; next to plait (*hiri*) three or other odd number of such cords into sennit.

**hirohiro** to mix, to blend, to dissolve, to infuse, to inject, to season, to streak with several colors.

*hirohiro ei paatai*, to salt.

**hirohiroa** to mingle.

*hirohiroa ei vai*, diluted with water.

**hita** to strangle.

**hiti 1** to rise, to appear, to dawn. (*ka-hiti*, to climb T.)

**hitihaga** rising.

*hitihaga raa*, sunrise.

**hitihiti** to dawn.

*horau hitihiti*, break of day.

**hakahiti** *hakahiti ki te eeve*, to show the buttocks.

P Mgv.: *hiti*, to rise, to appear. Mq.: *fiti, hiti*, to arise, to mount, to go toward the mountains or toward the east. Ta.: *hiti*, to rise. Pau.: *tahiti*, to leap, to get over.

**hiti 2** puffed.

*gutu hiti*, thick lips.

Mq.: *hitihiti*, full of excrescences.

**hitu** seven.

P Pau.: *ahito*, id. Mgv.: *itu*, id. Mq.: *fitu, hitu*, id. Ta.: *hitu*, id.

**hiva** strange, alien, foreign; a stranger.

*kuhane hiva*, Holy Ghost.

**hakahiva** *mata hakahiva*, to look back. (? *hakahira*.)

Mq., Mgv.: *hiva, iva*, a stranger, a person from another district or country. Pau.: *pure-hiva*, a butterfly.

**hivo** capstan.

Mq.: *hivo*, to raise the anchor, to weigh, to set sail.

This, despite its occurrence in Marquesas, is an English loan, one of the oldest survivals of our marine dialect as seen in "Heave-ho and rumbelow," of which we have a history older than Flodden Field.

**ho 1** ho!, oh!

Pau., Ta.: *ho*, id.

**ho 2** lest, on the point of.

**ho 3** to deliver, to give up.

P Pau.: *ho ake*, to despatch. Mgv.: *o*, to give. Ta.: *ho*, id.

It is not common in this material to find Southeast Polynesia preserving uniformly a senior form of any vocable. But this word appears in Samoa as *foa'i*, in Tonga,

**ho 3**—continued.

Niue and Uvea as *foaki*. I have commented (The Polynesian Wanderings, 241) upon *-aki* as a modern mechanism in particularizing the verb function of the attributive; this instance shows that it arose later than the Proto-Samoan migration into Southeast Polynesia.

**hoa 1** friend.

*repa hoa*, friend (male), comrade, companion, fellow; to confide.

*repa hoa titika*, faithful friend.

*garu hoa*, friend (either sex).

*uha hoa*, friend (female).

*hoa kona*, native T.

P Pau.: *hoa*, friend, companion. Mgv.: *hoa*, friend; *oa*, a friend, said of a man loved by another. Mq.: *hoa*, friend, comrade, companion (of either sex). Ta.: *hoa*, a friend. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 306.)

**hoa 2** to abandon, to debark, to cast, to launch, to anchor, to let go, to give up, to reject, to repudiate, to suppress, to cut off, to jerk out, to proscribe, to reprove.

**hoahoa** to upset, to destroy.

**hoao** ?

*hakapeē no kai hoao*, abundance, to abound.

*tae he mau ku hoao*, abundance.

**hoe 1** paddle.

P Mgv.: *hoe, ohe*, id. Mq., Ta.: *hoe*, id.

The alternative form in Mangareva is susceptible of explanation by metathesis, by the general carelessness as to the aspirate which we observe in this region or in its reporters, by the persistence of the aspiration of the Proto-Samoan *fohe*; see The Polynesian Wanderings, 429, and Beach-la-Mar, 52.

**hoe 2** to wheeze with fatigue (*oeoe* 2).

*arero oeoe*, to stammer, to stutter.

Mgv.: *oe*, to make a whistling sound in breathing; *ohe*, a cry from a person out of breath. Mq.: *oe*, to wheeze with fatigue.

**hoe 3** blade, knife.

*hoe hahatu*, clasp-knife, jack-knife.

*hoe hakanemu*, clasp-knife.

*hoe pikopiko*, pruning-knife.

**hogehoge** putrid odor.

PS Pau.: *hogohogo*, to have an offensive smell. Mgv.: *hogohogo*, to smell a bad odor now and then. Mq.: *honohono, hokohoko, hekoheko*, disgusting odor.

Sa.: *sosogo*, to smell of urine. To.: *hogo, hohogo*, to smell like urine.

There seems sufficient sense association to carry the vowel mutation. This mutation, *o-e*, is found but once in the mass of material discussed in The Polynesian Wanderings, 51.

**hogi 1** to smell, to stink. (Cf. *hogehoge*.)

**hogihogi** to scent.

*rori te koa hogihogi*, to follow a scent.





**horau**—continued.

**horarau** to run.

(P Pau.: *horo*, to flee, to run. Mq.: *hoō*, to go quickly, prompt, brisk, to run, to make haste. Ta. *horo*, to run; *horohoro*, activity, quickly. The conduplication *horahorau* militates against this identification.)

**horauhōpae (horohōpae).**

**hore** to hew, to cut off, to amputate, to castrate, to cut with a knife, to decapitate, to abridge, to incise, to set landmarks; a notch, incision, tenon, *hore poto*, to cut short off.

*hore te gao*, to chop the head off.

**horea** taken to pieces.

*kai horea*, intact, integrity.

**horega** chamber, class, débris, half, stage, fraction, fragment, shred, scrap, string, bit, part, partial, partition, piece, portion, quarter, sect, section.

*horega hare*, hall.

*horega kahu*, skirt.

*horega kai*, ration.

*horega ki*, phrase.

*horega no iti*, parcel, subdivision.

*horega no iti hakapiri*, supplement.

*horega nui*, majority.

*horega tagata*, party.

**horehore** to carve, to tear, to cut off, to lop, to parcel out, to divide into parcels, to share, to take to pieces, to mark with spots, streaked, coloring, to hew, to torture.

*horehore itiiti*, to cut into bits.

T Pau.: *hore*, to make bald; *pahore*, to peel off. Mgv.: *hohore*, to rough hew; *oreore*, to smooth off, to level inequalities. Mq.: *horehore*, to husk grain; *hoē*, to notch, to channel, to plane. Ta.: *hore*, to peel.

We have here an interlacing of similar vocables.

A. Cutting sense: Rapanui, Mangaeva, Marquesas.

B. To peel, or its resultant bald: Maori, Hawaii, Paumotu, Marquesas, Tahiti.

**hori 1** calm.

**hori hori** undecided, inattentive, indifferent, weary, lassitude.

**hori 2** to be opposed.

**hakahori** to exclude.

**hakahoriga** to criticize.

**hori hori** adversity.

*tuu mai te hori hori*, accident.

*hori hori maia i te reore*, to compromise.

**hakahori hori** to contradict, to go against, to criticize, to perplex.

Mq.: *oi*, to refuse to give up, to make opposition; *hakaai*, to contradict.

**horo 1** to wash down, to gulp, to swallow, to bolt food.

**horohoro** to swallow, to gobble, glutinous, greedy, insatiable, voracious.

**horo 1**—continued.

P Pau.: *lahoro*, to swallow; *horomiti*, id.

Mgv.: *horo*, *oro*, id. Mq.: *hoō*, to eat poi, to swallow without chewing. Ta.: *horo puupuu*, to bolt food; *horomii*, to swallow, to devour.

**horo 2** to escape, to hide.

Pau.: *horo*, to hide, to bury, to avoid.

**horo 3** to trot (*horau*).

P Pau.: *horo*, to run, to gallop. Mgv.:

*oro*, *ohoro*, to pass along quickly.

Mq.: *hoō*, to run, to make haste.

Ta.: *horo*, to run.

The gait specification in the senses run, trot, gallop, must be thrown out of the reckoning, for the Polynesians had no large mammals on which to study differences in methods of locomotion. The germ sense is that of swift motion.

**horo 4** to put an edge on, a jointing plane (*orooro*).

**horohoro** to brush, to polish, to clear up, to rub wood, to rumple.

*maea horohoro*, snowy rock.

P Mgv.: *oro*, to rub, to whet, to sharpen.

Mq.: *hoō*, to rub on a stone. Ta.:

*hororaa to*, a cane mill; *oro*, to rasp, to grate.

**horo 5** to starch (*horoi*).

Mgv.: *oro*, to wash.

**horo 6** to have recourse to, to repass.

**horo 7 ?**

*horo varevare*, without branches.

**horiga** demarcation.

**horohōpae** to save, to economize, steward (*horauhōpae*).

**horoi 1** to dry, to wipe (*horo 5*).

*horoimata*, handkerchief.

P Mgv.: *horoi*, *oro*, a towel, handkerchief, anything used as a wiper after bathing. Mq.: *hoōi*, to wash, to cleanse, to purify, to scour, to rinse, to dry, to bathe, to dry the tears, to console. Ta.: *horoi*, handkerchief, to wash, to cleanse. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 262.)

**horoi 2** to clean, to efface, to sharpen (*horo 4*).

Mq.: *hoōi*, to efface.

**horu pig (oru).**

*punua horu*, suckling pig.

**horuhoru** to sleep (*ahuru, auru, goruru*).

**hoto** shoulder.

**hotonuinui** fat.

**hotopararaha** fat.

**hou 1** to perforate, to drill.

P Pau.: *fakahou*, to furrow, to groove, to plow. Mgv.: *hou*, *ouou*, a drill, a wimble, a borer, a gimlet, to pierce with a drill. Mq.: *hou*, an auger, a drill, a wimble, corkscrew, to pierce with a drill. Ta.: *hou*, auger, to drill.

**hou 2** new, fresh, modern, recent, young, youth.

*rae ki te mea hou*, to innovate.

*hou anei*, modern.

**hou 2**—continued.

**hakahou** to reiterate, reparation, to restore, to recapitulate.

**haga hakahou**, to make over, to renew, recovery.

**avai hakahou**, a loan, to borrow.

**rere hakahou mai**, to rebound.

**hakahou iho**, to recommence.

**P Pau.**: *hou*, young, new. **Mgv.**: *hou*, new; *akahou*, to renew. **Mq.**: *hou*, new, recent, fresh, young. **Ta.**: *hou*, new, recent, before. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 327.)

**hove** widow, widower.

**Mq.**: *veve*, id.

As the social condition is matter of no great moment in Polynesian life, and of less duration, *hove* and *veve* may be borrowed from *veuf*.

**hu 1** breaking of wind.

**T Mgv.**, *un*, to break wind. **Mq.**, **Ta.**: *hu*, id.

**hu 2** whistling of the wind, to blow, tempest, high wind.

**P Pau.**: *huga*, a hurricane.

**hua 1** the same.

*ki hua*, again, to continue, to strain, to struggle, to move, to repeat, over and above.

**Mq.**: *hua*, the same, to return, to recommence.

**hua 2** to bloom, to sprout; flower, fruit (*huaa*).

*huaa tae oko*, *huaa vahio*, young fruit.

*hua atahi*, only son.

**huahaga** fruit.

*mei le huahaga o tokoe kopu*, the fruit of thy body.

*tikea huahaga*, deceptive appearance.

**P Pau.**: *ua*, to be born; *huaga*, lineage.

**Mgv.**: *hua*, to produce (said of trees, grain, etc.), blooming time of flowers, abundance of fruit. **Mq.**: *hua*, to produce, to bear fruit. **Ta.**: *ua*, to sprout. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 426.)

**huahua 1** a tailless fowl.

**huahua 2** (*ua 2*).

**hue 1** calabash, gourd, pumpkin, pot, vase.

**P Pau.**: *hue*, gourd. **Mqv.**: *hue*, calabash gourd. **Mq.**: *hue* *maoi*, calabash; *hue akau*, pumpkin; *hue*, every sort of vase with a large aperture. **Ta.**: *hue*, gourd, bottle.

**hue 2** a pile, a heap; to accumulate, to agglomerate, to amass, to heap up, to collect, to charge, to put in charge, to destine, to consider, to camp, to pile up, to mass, to assemble, to conceal, to reunite.

*hue ke*, to choose.

*hue no*, a halt.

*hue ki ruga*, to put on another.

**hakahue** to heap up, to amass, to assemble.

**huega** mass, sheepfold, camp, collection, company, society, council,

**hue 2**—continued.

corporation, faculty, crowd, group, league.

**Mgv.**: *hue*, to collect, to gather together, to heap up. **Mq.**: *huevaevae*, calf of the leg; *huefenua*, the terrestrial globe. **Ta.**: *hue*, to heap up.

**huero** (*uero*).

**huga** (*uga*).

**hugahuga** to cut off, to divide in parcels, fragment, débris, small.

**hakahugahuga** to crumble.

**P Pau.**: *hugahuga*, to crumble, a rag, tatter. **Mgv.**: *ugauga*, crumbs, little pieces; *hugahuga*, a particle, a crumb, a tiny piece, a portion of anything, a small object, a small man; *huga*, a piece of pandanus leaf cut short off from its row; *akahuga*, to bruise, to crush, to grind to atoms. **Mq.**: *huka*, crumbs; *huna-huna*, small, tiny, slender, slim.

**hugamoa** thin, emaciated.

(**Mq.**: *haamoka*, emaciated.)

The Marquesan is a regularly formed causative of *moka*. This suggests that Père Roussel's *hugamoa* is a misprint for *hagamoa*.

**hugaraa** (*hugahuga-raa 1*) morning twilight.

**hugavai** father-in-law, mother-in-law.

**T Pau.**: *hogavai*, father-in-law. **Ta.**: *hoovai*, *hoovai*, id.

**huhu 1** atom, molecule.

**hakahuhu**, **hakahuu**, to pulverise.

**huhu 2** sap wood, alburnum.

(**P** *uso*, *uho*, pith of trees.)

**huhu 3** humming, to buzz, impetuous (of wind).

**huhu 4** groove, running-string.

**Pau.**: *huhu*, a groove. **Ta.**: *huhu*, running string of a bag.

**huhu 5** to take a reef.

**huhu 6** wormeaten.

**T Mgv.**: *huhuhu*, to leave a thing to rot, to let it go to corruption. **Mq.**: *huhu*, a white grub which eats wood, the cuttings which it drops.

The association of the grub, found in Marquesas and Maori, with the result of its activities, as in Rapanui, finds sufficient support in Hawaii where *huhu* is the grub and *huhuhu* means wormeaten. This form connects herewith the Mangareva *huhuhu*, although the grub is not specified in that definition.

**huhu 7** to strip, to graze the surface.

**T Mgv.**: *huhu*, to wipe off the dust, to rake a garden. **Mq.**: *huhu*, to rub, to shell grains.

**huhu 8** to toll, to ring.

(**huhu 9**) **hakahuhu** to set in motion, to apply oneself.

**huhuhu** to sail toward.

**huhumiro** (*huhu 1-miro*) sawdust.

**huhure** (*hurehure*).

**huhuri** (*huri*).

**huhuru** hair, down, plumage, fur.

P Pau.: *huhuru*, coarse hair on the body, a feather, wool. Mgv.: *huru*, *uru*, the hair on the body, a feather; *uruuru*, eyebrows, eyelashes, hair on the body, a filament; *rouuru*, the head of hair. Mq.: *huu*, hair, feather, fur. Ta.: *huhuru*, hair, wool, feather.

The two forms in Mangareva may derive from two stems, *fulu* and *ulu*, as to which see The Polynesian Wanderings, 267.

**huhuti (huti).**

**hui** tattooing rod.

(Cf. Ta.: *hui*, to prick, to pierce.)

**huira (uira).**

**huki 1** to post up, to publish.

Mgv.: *uki*, to allude to, to make remarks upon. Mq.: *hui*, to revive a forgotten discourse.

**huki 2** to cut the throat (*uki*).

**hukihuki 1** colic.

Pau.: *hukihuki*, itching. Mgv.: *huki*, to be in labor, childbirth; *ukiuki*, shooting pains, pangs of childbirth. Mq.: *huki*, lancing pain.

**hukihuki 2** to transpierce, a pricking.

P Pau.: *hukihuki*, to bore, to perforate. Mgv.: *huki*, to pierce through, to bury a small piece of wood in the ground or in a soft body, to dart with a lance, to lance; *uki*, to stir the fire, to break the fire with a stick. Mq.: *huki*, to pierce a fish with a bit of pointed wood. Ta.: *hui*, to pierce, to prick. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 225.)

**hukihuki 3** to sink to the bottom.

**huma (uma).**

**humu 1** tattooing on the feet.

(Cf. Ta.: *umu*, ornament.)

**humu 2 (umu).**

**huna** thornless.

PS Sa.: *fa'afuna*, to moult, to clip the hair short. To., Fu.: *funa*, to moult.

It is clear that the stem *funa* refers to some condition to which the act of moulting or haircutting is contributory. As defining the condition rather than the act the Rapanui retains the primitive sense.

**hunoga** marriage, son-in-law, daughter-in-law.

T Pau.: *hunoga*, son-in-law. Mq.: *hunona*, *hukona*, *huóna*, son-in-law, daughter-in-law; *hunona koina*, wedding feast. Ta.: *hunoá*, son-in-law, daughter-in-law.

**hupee mucus.**

**hupeepee** asthma.

T Pau., Ta.: *hupe*, mucus.

**hura 1** sling.

In his brilliant study of the distribution of the sling in the Pacific tracts, Captain Friederici makes this note (Beiträge zur Völker-und Sprachenkunde von Deutsch-Neuguinea, page 115b): "Such, though somewhat modified, is the case in

**hura 1**—continued.

Rapanui, Easter Island. The testimony of all the reporters who have had dealings with these people is unanimous that stones of two to three pounds weight, frequently sharp chunks of obsidian, were thrown by the hand; no one mentions the use of slings. Yet Roussel includes this weapon in his vocabulary and calls it *hura*. In my opinion this word can be derived only from the Mangareva verb *kohura*, to throw a stone or a lance. So far as we know Rapanui has received its population in part by way of Mangareva." To this note should be added the citation of *kirikiri uene* as exhibiting this particular use of *uene* in which the general sense is the transitive shake.

**hura 2** life, whistle, drum, trumpet, to play.

**hurahura** whistle.

P Mq.: *hurahura*, dance, divertissement, to skip. Ta.: *hura*, to leap for joy.

Pau.: *hura-viru*, well disposed.

**hurehure** to shell, to skin.

**huhure** to skin.

PS Mgv.: *huhure*, to uncover, to expose, to unfold, to unroll, to open, to show.

To.: *hafule*, to shell.

In the Tongan *hafule* the *ha* is undoubtedly one of the group of which *fa'a* is the type, in this case verb-formative.

**huri 1** stem.

P Mgv.: *huri*, a banana shoot. Mq.: *hui*, shoot, scion. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 211.)

**huri 2** to turn over, to be turned over onto another side, to bend, to lean, to warp.

*huri ke*, to change, to decant.

*tai huri ke*, invariable.

*huri ke tahaga no mai*, to change as the wind.

*tae huri*, immovable.

*e ko huri ke*, infallible.

**huhuri** rolling.

**hakahuri** to turn over.

*hakahuri ke*, to divine.

P Pau.: *huri*, to turn. Mgv.: *huri*, *uri*, to turn on one side, to roll, to turn upside down, to reverse. Mq.: *hui*, to turn, to roll, to change sides. Ta.: *huri*, to turn, to reverse. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 335.)

**huri 3** to throw, to shoot.

**huri 4** to water, to wet.

**huri 5** to hollow out.

**hurihuri 1** wrath, anger.

*kokoma hurihuri*, animosity, spite, wrath, fury, hate, enmity, irritable, quick tempered, to feel offended, to resent, to pester.

*kokoma hurihuru ke*, to be in a rage.

**hurihuri 2 (huri 4).**

*hurihuri titi*, to fill up.

**hurihuri 3** to polish.

**hurihuri 4 (uriuri).**

**hurikea** to transfigure, to transform.

**huru 1** *huru ke*, spotted.

**huru 2** (*uru 1*)

**huti** rope T, string T.

**hutihuti** to pluck, to pull out, to weed (*huhuti*).

P Pau.: *huti*, to hoist; *hutihuti*, to denude the body of hair. Mgv.: *hutihuti*, to pull up, to extract, to draw out (said of feathers, hair and pants only); *utiuti*, to pull up stalk by stalk. Mq.: *hutihuti*, to pluck, to pull out the hair; *huti*, to hoist. Ta.: *huti*, to pluck feathers, etc. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 276.)

**huu 1** (*huhu 1*).

**huu 2** (*uu*).

**i** toward.

*i muri oo na*, to accompany.

P Mgv.: *i*, to. Mq.: *i*, at. Ta.: *i*, in, at. **ia 1** to, toward.

PS Mgv.: *ia*, a sign of the dative before proper names. Mq.: *ia*, to (used before pronouns and proper names of persons). Ta.: *ia*, to, toward (same usage).

Sa.: *ia*, id. To.: *kia*, id. Fu.: *kia*, id. Niue: *kia*, id.

See also *kia 2*. The two differ only as differ the simple prepositions, *i* and *ki*, locative and objective. They agree in restriction to the names of persons and personal pronouns. In my comprehension of the use of *kia* it becomes somewhat clear that it is not a simple preposition but a phrase locution (*ki-a*) of preposition and demonstrative object abstractly stated and then immediately particularized by the name in apposition. This comports with another idiom indicating that persons are considered superior to parsing, an idea which must, of course, be held by such as have a proper respect of persons: 'o ai lana *igoa* in Samoan, o *dhei na yadhana* in Viti, in each case "who is his name?" instead of what. In this understanding of the phrase '*ia Malietoa*' signifies "to that one, viz., Malietoa."

**ia 2** in order to, so that.

Ta.: *ia*, in order that.

**ia 3** third personal pronoun singular.

*ko ia*, he, she, yes, it is, this.

*ka ko ia*, a greeting T.

*ko ia a*, oneself, particularly, precisely.

*no ia*, his, her.

P Pau.: *ia*, he, she, it. Mgv.: *ia*, id.; *ko ia*, that is it. Mq.: *ia*, he, she, it, that; *o ia*, it is. Ta.: *ia*, o *ia*, he, she, it, that.

**iga** (*higa 2*).

**igeneira** actual, to-day, instant, presently, at once, now.

**igoa** name, noun.

*igoa lapaa*, list.

*igoa tae rivariva*, nickname.

*igoa topa*, surname.

**igoa**—continued.

*tapa igoa*, list.

*tapa ki te igoa*, to take a census.

P Pau., Mgv.: *igoa*, name. Mq.: *inoa*, *ikoa*, id. Ta.: *ioa*, id.

**iharaa** usual, ordinary.

*moo iharaa*, ordinary.

*kotiru no iharaa no iharaa*, usual.

*no iharaa iharaa*, common.

Mq.: *ihara*, used, worn, shabby.

**ihiihi** to hop.

**iho 1** modern, new, recent.

*hakahou iho*, to recommence.

**hakaiho** to reiterate, to renew.

**hagaiho** recovery.

Mq.: *iho*, a particle placed after verbal adjectives and indicates reduplication or an iterative sense, again, anew.

**iho 2** a superlative distinction.

*ruga iho*, celestial.

*hakamau iho*, to immortalize.

**iho 3** down.

*vai iho*, water which saps or undermines the soil.

**hakaihoiho** counterbalance, counterpoise.

P Pau.: *ihoiho*, to descend. Mgv.: *nohoio*, to sit down; *oni-iho*, to climb down a tree. Mq., Ta.: *iho*, down. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 262.)

**iho 4** (cf. *hiokio 2*).

**ihoiho**, very hard stone, bronze; robust, solid, tenacious, leathery, durable, hard, rigid.

**hakaiho** to consolidate.

**ihoiho** eager, constant, stubborn, obstinate, opinionated, antagonistic, rebellious, sure; eagerness, perseverance, strife, energy, objection, obstinacy, triumph, resistance; to strive, to contend, to embolden, to be obstinate, to oppose, to protest, to deny, to overcome difficulties, to try, to harden, to toughen, to endure, to clot.

*ihoiho ke*, to revolt, inflexible.

*haga ihoiho*, fixed desire.

**hakaihoiho** to consolidate, to seal, to nail, to fortify, to strengthen, to cherish, to solidify, to support, to stretch, a bridle, to starch, to stiffen, to coat, to strive.

A remnant of this sense, with a complete absence of direction, is found obscurely in Samoan, e.g., *lotofuatiaifo* conscience.

**ihu** nose, snout, cape T (*iju G*).

*po ihuiku*, prow of a canoe.

P Pau.: *ihu*, nose. Mgv.: *ihu*, nose; *malaihu*, cape, promontory. Mq., Ta.: *ihu*, nose, beak, bowsprit. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 348.)

**ihupagaha** to rap on the nose, to snuffle.

**ihupiro** to rap on the nose, to snuffle.

**ii** to deteriorate, to go bad.

**T** Pau.: *fakaiti*, leaven. Mgv.: *i*, to taint, to spoil, to become corrupt. Mq.: *i*, rotten, corrupt. Ta.: *i*, to prepare fermented breadfruit.

**ika 1** fish, animal.

*ika rere*, flying fish.

*ivi ika*, fish bone.

*mata ika*, pearl.

**P** Pau., Mgv., Mq.: *ika*, fish. Ta.: *ia*, id. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 350.)

**ika 2** prey, victim, sacrifice.

*hakarere ki te ika*, to abuse.

*hakarere ki te ika*, to avenge.

**T** Mgv.: *ikaiaara*, to quarrel; *ikatamamea*, to be angry because another has handled one's property. Mq.: *ika*, enemy, what causes horror. Ma.: *ika*, the first person killed in a fight. Mangaia: *ika*, a victim for sacrifice.

**ika 3 ?**

*matamata ika*, snow.

**ikahi** to fish with a line, to angle.

Mq.: *ikahi*, id.

**ikakato** to go fishing.

**ikakohau** to fish with a line, to angle.

**ikapotu** cape, end of a voyage, destination.

*ikapotu hakarere*, to abut, to adjoin.

*topa te ikapotu*, id.

*tehe oho te ikapotu*, id.

*mei nei tehe i oho mai ai nei te ikapotu*, as far as, to.

**ikapuhi** to fish with a torch.

Mq.: *ikapuhi*, id.

**iko** to take away, to carry off, to despoil, to seize food, to possess oneself of, to dispossess, to deprive, to intercept, to subtract, to usurp, to arrogate to oneself.

**ikoa** to seize, to take possession.

**ikoiko** to seize, to deprive.

**PS** Mgv.: *iko*, to take off, to deprive, to bereave. Mq.: *hiko*, to take away, to carry off, to take by force, to rob, to extract.

Sa.: *i'ofi*, tongs. To.: *hiko*, to take out of the fire.

The final consonant of the Proto-Samoan stem *hikof* is not preserved even in the nearer termini of migration. This sheds light upon the relative period of the Proto-Samoan expeditions outward from Samoa. They must have been at some time anterior to the compaction with the transitive-making *i*-augment which has availed to preserve in present Samoan so many closed stems. A party leaving Samoa when *hikof* was current would, under the instinct for open syllables, abrade this to *hiko*, whereas if *hikofi* were current the abrasion would have nothing to work upon.

**iku** tail (of beast or fish) see *vaero*.

**P** Mgv.: *iku*, the tail of a fish, the end of anything. Mq.: *hiku*, the part of a fish extending from the middle of the belly to tail; *hikupa*, the tail of a fish. Ta.: *hiu*, tail of a fish.

**iku**—continued.

The aspirated forms in Marquesas and Tahiti may be regarded as persisting from the sibilated form in Samoa.

**ina 1** negative, no, not.

*ina e rakerakega*, innocent.

*ina ko tikea*, unperceived.

*ina e ko mou*, incessant.

*ian o nei*, absent.

*ina kai riva*, uncertain.

*ina kai mou*, eternal.

*ina kai tikea*, unperceived.

*ina kai kai* abstinence, fasting.

*ina kai titika*, incorrect.

*ina kai rakei*, ill prepared.

Ta.: *ina*, no.

**ina 2** breath G.

**inaga** lung T.

**inaki** allowance of food.

**P** Mgv.: *inaki*, a portion, food eaten with some other food as cheese is with bread. Mq.: *inai*, anything that serves as sauce or relish to a principal dish. Ta.: *inai*, allowance of meat or fish.

We seem to notice that the sense passes from a narrow particular to food in general, this in Rapanui and Tahiti. In each of our French authorities the word is rendered *pilance*. But from the English dictionary of Tahiti we find *inai* defined as anything which is eaten with some principal viand, therefore the same sense may be understood as existing in Rapanui and the sense concord is satisfactorily established. In Polynesian gastronomy it is repugnant to the taste to make a meal of one dish, food from the sea must be accompanied by food from the shore, meat with vegetables, each of which may stand to the other in the *inaki* relation.

**inei** here.

Mgv.: *inei*, oh really!

**inua** cloak G (*nua* T).

**jore** indistinctly.

**ira 1** then, there, behold.

*o ira, no ira*, so, wherefore, from that time.

*ki re ira*, yet, already.

**ira 2** to turn around to look.

**hakaira** id.

**iragapea** spongy.

**iro** a chaplet of long feathers as an ornament for the head in dancing G.

**ite** to see (kite).

**iti** little, small, medium.

*iti atu*, less.

*iti no*, small quantity, rare.

*no iti*, superficial.

**itia** shrunken.

**itiiti** scanty, slim.

*hare itiiti no*, cabin.

*itiiti noa*, mediocre, mediocrity.

**hakaiti** to make small, to lessen, to weaken, to impoverish, to thin out, to reduce, to diminish, to retrench, to curtail, to subdue, to mitigate, to abate.

iti—continued.

**hakaitiiti** to squat, to crouch.

**P** Mgv.: *iti*, small. Mq.: *iti*, id. Ta.: *iti*, id. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 230.)

**iteo** Jew.

**iva** nine.

**P** Mgv., Mq., Ta.: *iva*, id.

**ivi 1** bone, needle.

*ivi ika*, fishbone.

*ivi ohio*, needle.

*ivi tika*, fishbone, backbone.

*kiko o te ivi tika*, pancreas.

*ivi heheu*, cachalot.

*ivi tupapaku*, skeleton.

*ivi uha*, to grow (of mankind).

*tooa te kiko e ivi i hakarere*, to strip the flesh from the bones.

*kai ivi*, to eat remnants.

*kore te ivi*, cooked too much.

**P** Mgv.: *koivi*, bone; *ivitua*, backbone.

Mq., Ta.: *ivi*, bone.

**ivi 2** parent, family, ancestry.

**T** Mgv.: *ivi*, a parent, family, genealogy, related.

**ivietua** (*ivi 2-etuā*) pontiff, priest.

**ivietuahaga** pontificate.

**ivive** a wig of women's hair assumed by men to prevent recognition in clandestine errands of gallantry G.

**ka 1** of T.

**ka 2** imperative sign.

*ka oho, ka tere, ka ea*, begone!

*ka ko ia*, a greeting T.

*ka mou*, hush.

*ka oho*, goodbye.

Mgv.: *ka*, imperative sign. Ta.: *a*, id.

**ka 3** infinitive sign.

*mea meitaki ka rava*, a thing good to take.

*ka harai kia mea*, to accompany.

**ka 4** a prefix which forms ordinals from cardinals.

**ka 5** the dawning of the day.

Mgv., Mq.: *ka*, to kindle (of a fire).

Ta.: *a*, id.

**ka 6** different (? *ke*).

**kagarae R** (*hagarae*).

**kahaka** abasement.

Ta.: *haehaa*, humble, small, of low estate.

**kahiga** the edge of a sword, slip T.

**kahu** clothing, dress, habit, cloth, curtain, vestment, veil, shirt, sheet.

*kahu hakaviri*, shroud.

*kahu nui*, gown.

*rima o te kahu*, sleeve.

*kahu rahirahti*, muslin.

*hare kahu*, tent.

*horega kahu*, skirt.

*hakarivariva ki te kahu*, toilet.

*rakai ki te kahu*, toilet.

*patu ki te kahu*, to undress.

*kahu oruga*, royal sail.

*kahu hakatepete*, jib.

**kahu**—continued.

*kahu nui*, foresail.

*hakalopa ki te kahu*, to set sail.

(*hecki keho*, canvas T.)

**P** Pau.: *kahu*, dress, garment, native cloth.

Mgv.: *kahu*, cloth, stuff, garment, clothing. Mq.: *kahu*, habit, vestment, stuff, tunic. Ta.: *ahu*, cloth in general, vestment, mantle.

The primal sense is that of a covering and appears in all Nuclear Polynesia; the Tongafiti extension to the garment sense is but a particularizing which by no means excludes the original meaning.

(**kahuga**) **hakakahuga** to change place.

**kahui** bunch, cluster.

**T** Mgv.: *kahui*, a bunch of grapes or pandanus. Mq.: *kahui*, a bunch, cluster, troop, assemblage. Ta.: *ahui*, heap, collection.

(Cf. Sa.: *fui*, a cluster of nuts; *fuifui*, a cluster of fruit, a flock of birds.)

**kahukai** (*kahu-kai 4*) napkin, tablecloth.

**kahutova** (*kahu-tova*) jib.

**kahuvae** (*kahu-vae 1*) carpet.

**kahuviri** (*kahu-viri*).

a. a shroud.

b. matrix, as that which incloses the child.

**kai 1** negative.

*kai rogo*, to fast.

*kai oho*, to forego.

*kai maa*, to be ignorant, to doubt.

*vave kai kohe*, inaccessible.

*ina kai*, see *ina 1*.

Ta.: *ai*, no.

**kai 2** to undergo, to suffer.

**kai 3** sharp, cutting.

**T** Mgv.: *koi*, *koikoi*, pointed, sharp, adapted for cutting; *kokoi*, prickly, stinging, irritating. Mq.: *koi*, sharp, cutting. Ta.: *oi*, sharp, keen.

Since this is the only language which has *kai* in this sense the possibility of typographical error should not be overlooked. The form *koi* outside of Southeast Polynesia is found in Maori, Rarotonga and Hawaii.

**kai 4** to eat, to feed, to feast; food, meat, a meal, repast.

*kai nui*, provision, intemperate, voracious.

*kai no iti*, sober, temperate.

*hue ki te kai*, to victual.

*kai laria te kai*, abundance, to abound.

*hakapee no kai hoao*, abundance, to abound.

**kaia** eaten.

**P** Pau.: *kai*, food, to eat. Mgv.: *kai*, food, nourishment, to eat. Mq.: *kai*, *ai*, food, to eat. Ta.: *ai*, to eat.

(**kai 5**) **hakakai** to take, to attack.

Mgv.: *kai*, to receive. Mq.: *ai*, to catch some one, to seek to surprise. Ta.: *ai*, to receive, to get possession of, to become master of.

**kaiga** land, country, place, region, estate, soil (*kaina*, land T).

**kaiga**—continued.

*noho kaiga*, indigenous, a native of.  
*mau kaiga*, proprietor.  
*hooa te kaiga*, to buy land.

**T Pau.**: *kaiga*, the soil. Mgv.: *kaiga*, land, country, property, the earth, the world. Mq.: *kaina, kaika*, residence, property, patrimony. Ta.: *aia*, place of residence.

**kaihaga** to abstain from.

Mq.: *ai*, lack, dearth, privation.

**kaihue** (*kai 4-hue 2*) a heap of food.

**kaikai 1** (*kai 4*) mastication, to eat heavily.

**kaikai 2** (*kai-3*) sharp, cutting, edge of a sword, point of a lance.

*moa tara kaikai*, cock with long spurs.

**kaikino** selfish, avaricious, faithless, ingrate, miserly, rascal.

Mq.: *kaikino*, selfish, stingy, avaricious.

**kaipuruu** (*kai 1-puruu*) issue, outlet, egress.

**kaitagata** (*kai 4-tagata*) cannibal.

*paoa kaitagata*, cannibal, savage.

**kaiu** (*kai 4-u*) nursling, suckling.

Pau.: *kaiu*, a child at the breast. Mq.: *kaiu*, child at the breast, unweaned, suckling, young of animals. Ta.: *aiu*, nursing.

**kakai** to blame, to chide, to scold, to disapprove, to expel, to reproach, to rebuke; debate, anger, dispute, discussion, quarrel, reprehension, reprimand, hostility.

*ivi kakai mai kakai atu*, an inharmonious family.

*kakai rae*, to provoke.

*kakai nuinui ke*, rage.

*toua kakai*, to rebuke.

Mgv.: *kaia*, wicked, cruel. Mq.: *kaia*, envious, jealous, shrewish, quarrelsome, wrangling, surly. Ta.: *aia*, despicable.

**kakari** (*karikari*).

**kakaure** fly T (*takaure*).

Mq.: *tikaue*, the fly.

The common element is *kaure*; the prefaces in the two languages may be susceptible of coordination. In Marquesan *ti* is sometimes used as an equivalent of *haka*; and in Rapanui *ka* discloses a verb-formative value.

**kakava** chemise.

**kakea** to come near, to embark.

P Pau.: *kake*, to climb, to ascend. Mgv.: *kake*, the arrival of shoals of spawning fish. Mq.: *kake*, to climb up a valley. Ta.: *ae*, to climb, to ascend. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 402.)

**kakore** no, not.

*kakore ra, kakore ro*, or.

T Pau.: *kakore-tarari*, not any, no one. Mq.: *kakore, kakoe, aoe*, not, nothing. Ta.: *aore*, no, not.

**kamakama** to yawn G.

(*kami*) *hakakamikami ki te rakau*, to impoverish.

Mgv.: *kami*, to desire.

(*kami*)—continued.

The connection in sense appears more clearly in the succeeding form *kami-ora* to wish health for a sufferer. Then the phrase involving the *haka* form, intensive by duplication and by the formative element means "to wish earnestly for the property;" in the gentile communism of the Polynesians even a very mild desire leads to possession, hence in the opinion of a thrifty French priest to impoverishment.

**kamiora** to console.

**kamoi** good-bye T (? *ka moe*).

**kamou** hush! (*ka mou*).

**kana** pectoral fin G.

**kanaha R** (*kauaha*).

**kanamunamu** glaire R (? *glair*).

(*kaneka*) **hakakaneka**, to murmur.

**kao** cloth, clothing, garb. (Perhaps a variant of *kahu*).

**kaokao** side, flank, lateral.

P Pau.: *kaokao*, the side, flank, ribs, lateral. Mgv.: *kaokao*, the side, flank.

Mq.: *kaokao*, id. Ta.: *aodo*, id.

In Nuclear Polynesia this is particularized, in Samoa to the armpit, in Tonga and Futuna to the sides of the canoe. Therefore it may be considered a borrowing from the Tongafiti.

**kape** arum, yam.

PS Mgv.: *kape*, a plant allied to the taro having a long bulbous root. Mq.: *kape, ape*, a large-leaved and very bitter taro (*Arum costatum*). Ta.: *ape*, id.

Sa.: *'ape*, the bitter taro. To.: *kabe*, id.

Fu.: *kape*, id. Niuē: *kape*, the gigantic taro.

**kapu** *kapu amua*, to go ahead.

**kapuivi** (*kapu-ivi 1*) the shoulder.

**kara** wing.

**karatia** grace.

**karava 1** cave.

**karava 2** to strain to hit the mark.

**karavarava** *manava karavarava*, colic.

(*kari*) **kakari**

*ropa kakari kore*, petticoat.

*kakari manava*, waist.

*kakari rima*, wrist.

**karikarivae** (*kari-vae 1*) ankle T.

**karo** to decline, to be on the wane.

**karoga** figure.

**karokaro** *karokaro tariga*, ear pendant.

**karu 1** to raise the arm for a blow.

**karu 2** to awake T (? *ka* for *ka ara*).

**karu 3** large berries, seed.

Mgv.: *karu*, large in appearance.

**karua** (*ka 4-rua 1*) second.

**karukaru** a swelling, to swell.

**kata** to laugh, to smile.

**kakata** *tae kakata*, dourness.

P Pau.: Mgv.: *ata*, to laugh, to be happy, joyful. Mq.: *kata*, to laugh, to joke. Ta.: *ata*, to laugh, to smile.

**katikati** to scratch, to claw.

P Pau.: *kakati*, to bite. Ta.: *ati*, to bite,

**katikati**—continued.

to sting. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 355.)

**kato 1** to catch T.

**kato 2** to construct, to build, structure, edifice. (Cf. *ato*.)

Mgv.: *kato*, a wall of stones like a dyke. Mq.: *ato*, to build a house, to spread a tent. Ta.: *ato*, to build, to construct.

**kau** to bathe, to swim.

**hakakau** to make to swim.

P Pau., Mgv., Mq.: *kau*, to swim. Ta.: *du*, id.

**kauae** jawbone (**kaua G**) (Cf. *kauvae*).

P Pau.: *kauae*, the jaw. Mgv.: *kouae*, id.

Mq.: *kouae*, the chin, the jaw. Ta.: *avae*, inner part of the lower jaw.

**kauaha** jaw of fish, gills.

*rei kauaha*, fin.

Mgv.: *kouaa*, the lower jaw; *kouaha*, the part of the face between the jaw and the cheek. Mq.: *kauaha*, small tuft of hair which hangs at the side of the ear, gills of fish; *kouaha*, gills. Ta.: *peihaha*, gills; *pepeihaha*, jaw of fish.

**kauga** two by two.

**hakakauga** to align, in file, two by two.

PS Sa.: *'auga*, a succession of. To.: *kauga*, a fellow, associate.

**kauha** (*ka uha*) anus.

*hami kauha*, diaper.

P Pau.: *huha*, the groin. Mgv.: *uha*, the thigh, the breech. Ta.: *hufa*, the thigh.

The two stems in Samoan, not exactly dissociable and possibly deriving from a common parent, seem to have undergone confusion in Southeast Polynesia. Rapanui, divested of its local formative agent *ka*, and Mangareva derive from *uha*, Paumotu *huha* from *fufā*. Tahiti *hufaa* comes from the same source, as is shown by the prolonged quality of the final vowel, although it is unusual to subject the same consonant to diverse mutations within the same word; but see *hahie*.

**kauhaga** (*kau*) swimming.

**kauhaga** sewing.

T Ma.: *kau*, a stick on which cels are threaded.

**kauui** to mend, to patch.

PS Sa.: *'auui*, to wind around.

I am very doubtful about the proposed Samoan identification and therefore about the assignment to the Proto-Samoan source. This, and *kau:haga*, may be referable to a *kau*i meaning to stitch, but that is nowhere found. The Maori *kau*i is a very uncertain identification, therefore the Tongafiti assignment of *kauhaga* is in equal doubt.

**kaukau 1** *tai kaukau*, tide.

**kaukau 2** rafter.

PS Sa.: *'au'au*, the ridgepole of a house.

Particularly from the architecture of the Samoan house this may very properly

**kaukau 2**—continued.

be assigned to the Proto-Samoan *kau* tree, which is now known in Polynesia only in composition (The Polynesian Wanderings, 353). The reduplication would accent the idea of strength, for the *'au'au* supported by the central posts is very important structurally. Moved by similar considerations we parallel the idea in English by the locution roof-tree.

**kauvae chin (kauae)** (kavai chinbeard G).

P Pau.: *kauae*, id. Mgv.: *kouae*, id. Mq.: *kouae*, *kouvae*, id. Ta.: *avae*, id.

See *kauae*. The parallelism of these two words extends back into Nuclear Polynesia.

A. Sa.: *'auvae*, chin. Fu.: *kauvae*, chin, jaw. Niue: *kauvehe*, chin, cheek.

B. To.: *kouahe*, cheek. Uvea: *kauahe*, jaw.

Both forms occur in Rapanui, Marquesas, Maori and Hawaii.

**kava** bitter, salt.

*vai kava*, brackish water.

**hakakava** to embalm.

**kavakava** acid, sharp, bitter, salt, spirituous, vinegar, poisonous, disagreeable.

**akavakava** to make sharp.

**hakakavakava** to make acid.

P Pau.: *kava*, disagreeable to the taste; *kavakava*, acid, sharp. Mgv.: *kava*, to be bitter, sour, acid, salt. Mq.: *kava*, bitter. Ta.: *ava*, bitter, acid, salt.

**kavahia 1** comfort, comfortable, to feast.

**hakakavahia** comfort, comfortable.

**kavahia 2** repulsive (of food), disgusted.

**hakakavahia** repulsion.

**kavakava** rib.

*moi kavakava*, a house god G. (See Fig. 147, British Museum Handbook Ethnographical.)

P Mgv.: *vakavaka*, the breast. Mq.: *vakavaka*, *va'avaa*, rib.

Ma.: *wakawaka*, parallel ridges.

We shall need all the available material in order to determine the germ sense of this word. Sa.: *va'ava'a*, the breast-bone of a bird; *fa'ava'a*, the frame as of a slate. To.: *vakavaka*, the side. Fu.: *vakavaka*, the side below the armpit. Ha.: *hoovaa*, to make furrows. In all these we may see the idea of ridge or depression, or of both, as primal (Rapanui, Samoa, Marquesas, Maori, Hawaii), and as secondary the part of the body where such appearance is common (Mangareva, Tonga, Futuna).

**kavava** to fight TG.

**kave** *ekave*, fish snood T.

P Pau.: *kavekave-makei*, the end of a cord. Mgv.: *kavei*, a very small fish-hook. Mq.: *kavei*, thread which is whipped about the fishing-line next the hook; *avei*, end of the line where the hook is attached.



**kave**—continued.

If, and this is most probable, Samoan 'avei represents an augmented stem, we can readily see the handle sense particularized by form modification applied to the stem 'ave to take. This secondary form is the only one found in Nuclear Polynesia (Tonga, Futuna, *kavei*). Thus it appears that the Paumotu and Rapanui received the primitive stem by migration out of Samoa anterior to its modification. The Maori has *kawe*, *kawai* and *kawai*, the first points to the Proto-Samoan migration to New Zealand long before the Great Voyages (The Polynesian Wanderings, 49, etc.). In the cord sense we are to include Viti *kaveki* string.

(*kavega*) **hakavega** burden, load.

P Mq.: *kave*, to carry away. Ta.: *paave*, to carry on the back.

**kavei** stem of fruit.

P Mgv.: *kavei*, the handle of a cup or vessel.

See note under *kave*; the carrying sense is here particular, the stem as that by which fruit is carried, just as a basket is carried by its handles.

**kaviri** to envelop, to wrap.

Mq.: *kaviri*, to make up in a roll. Ta.: *aviri*, to bring together in one.

**ke** other, distinct, different, diverse, special.

*koona ke*, elsewhere.

*tagata ke*, some one else.

*mea ke*, contrary, distinct, otherwise.

**hakake** feint, stratagem, to feign.

**hagake** to act contrary.

T Pau.: *ke*, different. Mgv.: *ke*, another, other, else, different, of partial comparative value. Mq.: *ke*, *é*, to be different, changed, no longer the same. Ta.: *e*, different, strange, other.

**keke** (*ke*) other, distinct, special.

*hikohiko keke*, hide-and-seek.

**kekee** (*ke*) irregular, uneven, rough.

**ke avai** a superlative expression.

*hinihini ke avai*, ancient.

*ika ke avai*, abuse.

*kori ke avai*, abuse.

*maori ke avai*, skilful, handy.

*mau ke avai*, abundance, to abound.

*pipiro ke avai*, disgusting odor.

*tupu ke avai*, of swift growth.

*ua ke avai*, a shower of rain.

**keekē** *niho keekē*, long protruding teeth.

**keete** (*kete*).

**keetu** (*ketu*).

**kehokeho** dry, arid.

(*kehu*) **hakakehu** to hide, disguise, feint, feign, to lie in wait.

**kekeho** to clot, to curdle, to coagulate.

*toto kekeho*, clotted blood.

**kekehu** shoulder G.

**kekekeke** to crackle, to snap.

P Pau.: *keke*, to make a harsh noise, to grind the teeth. Mgv.: *kekekeke*, to grind the teeth.

**kekekeke**—continued.

The sense lies in the quality of the noise produced. Samoa, 'e'e, to squeak; Futuna, *keke*, to emit a loud cry; Tonga, *keke*, to bleat; Maori, *ke*, to produce a sharp abrupt sound, to crack, to snap; *keke*, to quack, to creak; Hawaii, *eeina*, to creak, to grate. The common denominator seems to be that of some sound which begins suddenly in full volume, no matter whether that volume be small or great, an idea which we parallel in pop.

**kekeohe** leek T.

**kekeri** a squall.

**kekeune** upper arm G.

**kekeva** (*keva*).

(*kemo*) **hakakemo** to accuse, to decry, to impute, to incriminate, to inculpate, to lead into error, to falsify, to debase, to tell stories, to feign.

**kenu** husband.

*noho kenu*, married.

Mgv.: *kenu*, said of the consummation of sexual connection.

**keo** stomach, dyspeptic, consumptive.

*mate keo*, deranged stomach, consumptive.

*mamae keo*, headache.

**kere** to moor, to make fast.

**kerekere** black, dark, blue, obscure, gloom.

*niho kerekere*, blackened teeth.

**hakakerekere** to blacken.

P Pau.: *kerekere*, black, dark, somber.

Mgv.: *kerekere*, blue, dark blue almost black, the color of the deep ocean, black, somber, darkness.

Mq.: *kerekere*, *kekeke*, black, somber, livid; *ere*, blue, azure. Ta.: *ereere*, black.

I have allowed this item to stand as general Polynesian rather than deal here upon partial material with the problem of the psychology of the color sense of this race. We must note, however, that in Nuclear Polynesia the prime sense is that of earth, in the later migrations it refers only to dark color; there are but two exceptions, in Samoa *po'ele'ele* can mean only darkness of night, in Maori *kerengeo* and *kerepei* alone deal with earth. In Nuclear Polynesia a secondary sense is dirty *qua* begrimed with earth. Only in Samoa do we find any true color signification, as in rust (which, of course, is most modern) and blood (and as this forms part of the courtesy speech or is used euphemistically of the catamenial flow it must be regarded as an alien acquisition). We should note that the Samoan red nowhere appears in the color sense of the Tongafti word.

**kerekī** nauseated.

**kerereki** to relieve the stomach, nauseated, eructation, to belch.

**keretohaga** faith (*credo*).

**kcri** to dig, to grub up, to root up, to excavate, to mine; rubbish; the wake of a ship; to sow (*kekeri*).

keri—continued.

kerikeri to scratch.

keriga excavation.

kerihaga *kerihaga* oone, farmer.

P Pau.: *keri*, to dig. Mg.: *keri*, to dig, to scrape. Mq.: *kei*, to dig, to spade up, to excavate, to work the soil. Ta.: *eri*, to mine.

The manner of digging underlies the sense of this word; the digging implement is a sharpened stick (*oka*) driven into the earth by arm power and then used as a lever to loosen the mold. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 347).

keriti to attract, brusque.

kero to crease, to fold.

kete sack, basket, case, bag, satchel (*keete*).  
*kete iti*, satchel.

P Mq.: *kete*, *ete*, sack, bag, basket. Ta.: *ete*, id. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 256.)

ketu to bound, to climb over, to leap, to jump, to raise (*keetu*).

Mq.: *ketu*, to raise, to lift.

ketuketu to spread out.

*hihi ketuketu*, to turn back the eyelids.

keukeu 1 affair, movement, to move.

*rava keukeu*, to apply oneself.

T Mg.: *akakeu*, to agitate, to make a thing stir or move; *keukeu*, to cause to move, to stir up. Mq.: *keu*, *eu*, to agitate, to move, to stir up. Ta.: *eu*, id.

keukeu 2 to coax, to wheedle.

keukeu 3 to scratch the earth.

keva one-eyed.

kekeva to sleep with the eyes open.

hakakeva to wink, to point, to aim.

Mgv.: *kevo*, squint, crosseyed, one-eyed; *kevokevo*, to wink, to blink.

kevakeva agony, death throes.

kevare horse (*cheval*).

ki 1 in, toward, to, for, at.

*ki ra*, there.

*ki ra hoki*, exactly there.

*ki aho*, outside.

*ki roto*, within, into, inside, among.

P Pau.: *ki*, to, in. Mg.: *ki*, to, at. Mq.: *i*, id. Ta.: *i*, id.

ki 2 in order that.

Ta.: *i*, in order that.

ki 3 to say, to speak, to chat, to pronounce, to respond; argument, conversation, description, doctrine, expression, word, relation.

*ki veveve*, voluble.

*ki vaiapuga*, nonsense, to speak much and say nothing.

*ki ihoiho*, to speak forcefully.

T Mg.: *ki*, to speak, to say. Mq.: *i*, id. Ta.: *i*, to say.

kia 1 that, so that.

kia 2 to, against, toward, for, according to.  
*kia kua*, concerning.

P Mg.: *kia*, to, at (only before proper names and personal pronouns). Mq.: *ia*, id.

kia 3 he.

*kia ia*, himself.

kia 4 to decide.

kia 5 domestic. Cf. *kio* 2.

kiakia dove, gull T.

Mgv.: *kiakia*, the cry of the *kotake* (a white marine bird.)

kiata ginger.

kie ochre, vermilion.

kihaga (*ki* 3) argument, advice, teaching, belief, expression.

kihikihi lichen T, stone T.

kii 1 (*ki*).

kii 2 moonlight.

(*kikaa*) *hakakikaa niho hakakikaa*, protruding teeth.

kikiri (*kirikiri*).

kikiu (*kiuki*).

kiko flesh, meat.

*toa te kiko e ivi i hakarere*, to strip the flesh from the bones.

*kiko uaua*, muscle T.

*kiko o te ivi tika*, pancreas.

P Mg.: *kiko*, the flesh of animals or of fruits. Mq.: *kiko*, flesh, meat, muscles, pulp, heart of wood. Ta.: *io*, flesh, meat.

Since *kiko* appears in Nuclear Polynesia only in Samoan 'io to be covered with meat (for *io* is quite another stem) and that is a defective sense accord, this vocabulary should properly be credited to a Tongafiti source. We note a few cases in which present Samoan includes Tongafiti material persisting from the period which terminated in the expulsion of Matamatamé.

*kimatiko* schism.

kimikimi to seek, to search, to inquire, to examine.

*ata kimikimi*, to inquire.

*kimikimi ei moni*, to speculate, to seek money.

*kimikimiga* research.

T Pau.: *kimi*, to seek, to look for. Mq.: *imi*, to search, to examine, to sift thoroughly. Ta.: *imi*, to seek, to search.

kina more, in a high degree.

*horahorau kina*, agile.

kino 1 bad, wrong.

T Pau.: *kino*, bad, miserable. Mg.: *kino*, to sin, to do evil. Mq.: *ino*, bad, abominable, indecent. Ta.: *ino*, *iino*, bad, evil.

kino 2 a skin eruption, verruga, blotched skin, cracked feet T.

kinoga (*kino* 1) sin.

Mgv.: *kinoga*, sin, vice.

kio 1 stick wherewith to rake things into a heap.

kio 2 slave, servant, inferior, of low estate, husbandman.

*hakakio* to enslave, to reduce to subjection.

*tagata hakakio*, master.

Mgv.: *kio*, a servant, slave, tiller of the soil.

**kio 3** to discourage.

**kioa** id.

**kioe** (kioere).

**kiokio** foul smelling smoke.

Mgv.: *kio*, *kiohe*, to extinguish, to put out a light.

**kiore** rat, mouse (kioe).

*kiore hiva*, rabbit.

P Pau., Mgv.: *kiore*, rat, mouse. Mq.: *kioē*, *ioē*, id. Ta.: *iore*, id.

In this case also we have a Tongafiti survival in present Samoan; common in the Tongafiti the word remotely appears in Sikayana. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 296.)

**kiraroiti** (*ki 1-raro-iti*) abasement.

**kiraronui** (*ki 1-raro-nui*) fathomless.

**kiraroroa** (*ki 1-raro-roa*) inferior, inferiority.

**kirato** goddess T.

**kireira** yet, already.

**kiri** skin, hide, bark, surface.

*kiri ekaeka*, leprous.

*kiri haraoa*, bran.

*kiri hurihuri*, negro.

*kiri maripu*, scrotum.

*kiri ure*, prepuce.

P Pau.: *kiri*, bark. Mgv.: *kiri*, skin, bark.

Mq.: *kii*, skin, bark, leather, surface, color, hue. Ta.: *iri*, skin, bark, leather, planking. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 356.)

**kirikiri** pebble, gravel, rounded stone, sling stone.

**kikiri** pebble.

P Pau.: *kirikiri*, gravel, stony, pebbly.

Mgv.: *kirikiri*, gravel, small stones.

Mq.: *kiikii*, gravel, small stones,

shingle. Ta.: *iriiri*, gravel, stony,

rough. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 355.)

**kirikirimiro** *rangi kirikirimiro*, sky dappled with clouds.

**kirikiriteu** soft gray tufa ground down with sugar-cane juice and utilized as paint T.

**kiriputi** (*kiri-puti*) cutaneous.

**kiriputiti** id.

**kirivae** (*kiri-vae 1*) shoe.

**kiruga** (*ki 1-ruga*) high, superior, upon.

**kirugahaga** height.

**kiruganui** to grow up, to raise, high, eminent, superior, supreme.

**hakakiruganui** to raise.

**kite 1** skin T G.

**kite 2** to see, to know (ite). (Cf. *tikea*.)

**hakakite** to declare, to disclose, to note, to initiate, demonstration, notice.

**hakakitega** demonstration.

P Pau.: *kite*, to know, to perceive. Mgv.

*kite*, to see, to perceive, to hear, to understand. Mq.: *kite*, *ite*, to see,

to perceive, to know. Ta.: *ite*, to know, to comprehend, science,

knowledge.

**kiteahaga** notion.

**kiteke** consumption.

**kiukiu 1** to resound, to ring, sonorous, bell, bronze.

**kiukiu 1**—continued.

*kiukiu rikiriki*, hand bell.

*tagi kiukiu*, sound of a bell.

**kikiu** to ring, the squeaking of rats.

*tariga kikiu*, din, buzzing.

**hakakiukiu** to ring.

Mgv.: *kiukiu*, a thin sound, a soft sweet sound.

**kiukiu 2** to disobey, disobedience.

*mogugu kiukiu*, ungrateful.

**kikiu** *ka kikiu ro*, to importune.

**kivakiva** united.

*motu kivakiva*, a rock out of water.

*kukumu kivakiva*, dourness.

**hakakiva** to smooth, serious.

*hakakiva tae makenu*, an agreeable wind.

**hakakivakiva** to smooth, to starch, level, serious.

**ko 1** negative.

**e ko** not, except.

*e ko ora*, incurable.

**ina ko** not.

*ina ko tikea*, unseen.

**ina e ko** not.

*ina e ko mou*, incessant.

**ko 2** a particle used before nouns and pronouns.

*ko vau*, I.

*ko te*, this.

*ko mea tera*, this.

*ati ko peka*, to average.

*ko mua*, first, at first, formerly.

**ko 3** there, yonder.

P Mgv.: *ko*, over there, yonder. Ta.: *ō*, there, here.

**koa 1 ?**

*rori te koa hogihogi*, to follow a scent.

**koa 2** joy.

**koakoa** joy, content, happiness, gay, satisfaction, hilarity, mirth, to leap for joy, to please, to fondle, dear.

*ariga koakoa*, good-humored.

**hakakoakoa** to rejoice, to leap for joy.

P Pau.: *koa*, contented, pleased; *koakoa*, joy. Mgv.: *koakoa*, rejoicing, joy,

mirth, to be content, satisfied; *koa*,

to mourn. Mq.: *koakoa*, *ōāā*, joy,

happiness, mirth, content, satisfied;

*koa*, to mourn. Ta.: *oāā*, joy,

gladness.

"After the first expressions of joy, which the South Sea islanders invariably show by weeping," Williams—"Missionary Enterprises," page 385. In Nuclear Polynesia this is found only in the Samoan, therefore we regard it as Tongafiti stuff held on loan.

**koe 1** thou, you.

*to koe*, *ta koe*, thine, yours.

P Pau., Mgv., Mq.: *koe*, thou, you. Ta.: *oe*, id.

**koe 2** not (kore).

*hakarite koe*, unequal.

**kohau** shaft of a lance.

**kohe** *vave kai kohe*, inaccessible.

**kohaga** a pear shaped wooden ornament worn by women in the dance G.

**kohu** shade, shadow, fog, haze, coming rain.

*kohu no*, gloom, obscurity.

**kohukohu** cloud, cloudy, somber, storm.

*koona kohukohu*, airy.

*rangi kohukohu*, a gloomy sky.

**hakakohu** to shade, a visor.

**T Pau.**: *kohu*, fog, mist on land. **Mgv.**:

*kou*, clouds low on the peaks of the

hills. **Mq.**: *kohu*, fog, haze. **Ta.**:

*ohu*, cloud settled on the mountain tops.

**kohukohu** underbrush, brushwood.

*miro kohukohu*, bush, thicket.

**kohura**<sup>a</sup> eclipse.

**koiro** eel **T.**

**P Pau.**: *kuiuru*, id. **Mgv.**: *koiro*, the name

of a fish; *koere*, a sweetwater eel.

**Mq.**: *koë*, *kucë*, id.

**kokekoke** to be lame.

*hviriga kekkekoke*, to go by sudden steps.

**P Pau.**: *koke*, to stir, to fidget. **Mgv.**:

*kekkekoke*, to be unable to advance

on account of others coming and

going.

The suggested identifications are by no means satisfactory in sense. The Maori yields *kokeke* in the sense of lameness, but no other affiliates are discoverable.

**kokogo** asthma, a cold, a cough, to take cold.

**Mq.**: *oö*, asthma, rattling in the throat.

**kokoma** bowels, entrails, intestines, rectum,

garbage, rage, angry.

*kokoma hanohano*, spite, to despise, to

hate, to storm, to bear a grudge,

vexation.

*kokoma hanohano ke*, to be in a rage.

*kokoma hakahanoano*, to excite anger.

*kokoma hanohano manava pahi*, to

abhor.

*kokoma ritarita*, to abhor.

*kokoma eete*, to abhor, to detest, to be

in a rage, angry, ungovernable.

*tagata kokoma eete*, adversary.

*kokoma hurihuri*, animosity, spite,

wrath, fury, hate, enmity, to pes-

ter, to resent, irritable, offended,

hot tempered.

*kokoma hurihuri ke*, to be in a rage.

**Ta.**: *ooma*, heart, joy, inclination;

*omaoma*, to rail at, to insult.

**kokomo** (komokomo).

**kokope** to throw down; clubfooted.

**kokoro** to widen, to expand.

**kokoti** (kotikoti).

**komari** pudenda. (Cf. *mamari*.)

**Mgv.**: *komari*, eggs or spawn of certain

fish. **Mq.**: *komai*, *omai*, pudenda.

**komaru** stand up! **T.**

**komokomo** to stop up tight.

**kokomo** to plug, bung.

**Mgv.**: *komo*, to stop up, to choke up, to

plug; *kokomo*, a stopper, a plug, an

obstruction. **Mq.**: *kokomo*, lid of

a calabash, operculum, plug, tam-

pon. **Ta.**: *omo*, to close.

**kona** place, locality (*koona*).

*koona ke*, elsewhere.

*ki te tahi koona ke*, elsewhere.

**kona**—continued.

*koona ananake*, everywhere.

*kona nei*, here.

**Mgv.**: *kona*, a seat, house, home. **Mq.**:

*ona*, place, locality.

**konakona** rippling, shining surface.

**hakakona** to make mild, a favo-

rite.

**konee** awkwardness, clumsiness.

(*kohi*) **hakakoni** to stir into an uprising.

**Ta.**: *ooni*, aggravating, to provoke.

**konui** far **T.**

**koo** mai salutation; good morning, good

night (*kohomai* **T.**).

**koona** (*kona*).

**koona ke** to displease, to offend.

**kope** tugutugu youth **T.**

**kopikopi** to clean the hands.

*rima kopikopi*, to wipe the hands.

**hakakopi** to take sides secretly.

**T Pau.**: *kokopi*, to shut up. **Mgv.**: *kopi*,

to shut the hands; *kopikopi*, to

compress, to squeeze together.

**Mq.**: *kopi*, to close, to wash the

hands, to wipe the hands.

The Maori *kopi* seems to offer the germ

sense, to double together by means of a

hinge or joint, from which, by neglect of

the specific character or considering only

the result, we come to the sense of closing

or shutting. The occurrence of this sense

in the Marquesas together with the specific

use as to washing the hands evidences that

in the islander's mind there is an associa-

tion. Thus we come readily at the iden-

tification of the Rapanui signification.

**kopu** heart, breast, paunch, belly, entrails.

*kopu mau*, stomach.

*kopu takapau nui*, big belly.

*mamae kopu*, bellyache.

**T Pau**, **Mgv.**: *kopu*, belly, paunch. **Mq.**:

*kopu*, *opu*, belly, stomach, breast.

**Ta.**: *opu*, belly, intestines, spirit,

intelligence.

**korae** (*ko-rae*) forehead, brow.

*korae pararaha*, wide brow.

*korae marego*, bald forehead.

*korae mimigo*, wrinkled brow.

**P Pau.**, **Ta.**: *rae*, forehead. **Mgv.**: *korae*,

to cut women's hair on the forehead;

*akarae*, to cut the hair in front.

**Mq.**: *de*, forehead. (The Polyn-

esian Wanderings, 304.)

**kore** not, without (*koë*).

*e kore*, no, not.

*kore no*, nothing, zero.

*kore noa*, never, none.

**hakakore** to annul, to nullify, to anni-

hilate, to abrogate, to acquit, to

atone, to expiate, to suppress, a

grudge.

**T Pau.**: *kore*, not, without. **Mgv.**: *kore*,

nothing, not, without, deprived of;

*akakore*, to destroy, to annihilate.

**Mq.**: *kore*, *koë*, *oë*, nothing, not,

finished, done, dead, destroyed,

annihilated, without. **Ta.**: *ore*, no,

not, without.

**korega** nothing, naught.

**koreha** eel, worm.

*koreha heenua*, worm.

**korereki** hiccoughs.

**kori** to rob, to seize (food), turbulent, to play T.

*kori ke a'ai*, abuse.

*tae kori iti*, abuse.

**koro** if.

**koroa** (*ko-roa*) far, distant, out of reach.

**koroiiti** slowly, gently, gradually, carefully, prudently, secretly; to observe precaution, to go slowly, to moderate, to slacken.

*koroiiti no*, prudent, nonchalant.

*haga koroiiti no*, to deal prudently.

*hiri koroiiti*, to go without noise.

*tito koroiiti*, to save, steward.

*ahere koroiiti*, to run nimbly.

**hakakoroiti** to moderate, to slacken.

**korokoro** to clack the tongue (*kurukuru*).

**koromaki** pine T.

**koroua** decrepit, old age, worn with age.

T Pau.: *koroua*, decrepit. Mgv.: *koroua*, a pet name for the youngest of a family. Mq.: *kooua*, old, a term of affection. Ta.: *oroua*, decrepit.

**korua** you.

*na korua*, *ta korua*, yours.

P Pau., Mgv.: *korua*, you two. Mq.: *koia*, *oua*, id. Ta.: *oria*, id.

These are properly to be ascribed to the Tongafiti source. The Samoan *'oulua* reappears only in Futuna and Uvea *koulua* and is suggested in Sikayana *kaurua*.

**koruga** (*ko-ruga*) surface.

**kotaki** calm.

**kotikoti** to tear.

**kokoti** to cut, to chop, to hew, to cleave, to assassinate, to amputate, to scar, to notch, to carve, to use a knife, to cut off, to lop, to gash, to mow, to saw.

**kokotiga** *kokotiga kore*, indivisible.

**kokotihaga** cutting, gash, furrow.

P Pau.: *koti*, to chop. Mgv.: *kotikoti*, to cut, to cut into bands or slices; *kokoti*, to cut, to saw; *akakotikoti*, a ray, a streak, a stripe, to make bars. Mq.: *koti*, *oti*, to cut, to divide. Ta.: *oiti*, to cut, to carve; *otiiti*, to cut fine. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 256.)

**kotiru** *kotiru no iharaa no iharaa*, usual.

**koto mai** to bring T.

**kotokoto** hemorrhage. (Cf. *kutoto*.)

**kototi** sea bass T (*kodoti* T).

**koumi** *arero koumi*, to report, to tell.

Coming through a French channel *ou* might be intended to note the Polynesian sound of *n*, therefore *koumi* might be transliterated *kumi*. In that case *arero kumi* in the sense of long tongue might readily be used in the sense of telling. There are other instances in which Père Roussel has used, through a pardonable lapse, his more familiar French notation of the sound, e. g., *goutu* = *gutu*.

**koura** 1 fry, spawn, roe.

**koura** 2 flea.

P Mgv.: *ura*, crayfish, lobster. Mq.:

*koua*, *ua*, id. Ta.: *oura*, id.

The preface *ko* to the stem *ula* distinguishes the Tongafiti. We therefore assign the word in Rapanui and Tahiti to a Tongafiti source, in Mangareva to a Proto-Samoan source, and Marquesas shows both. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 430.) Rapanui is the only language which defines the flea otherwise than in terms of the louse, commonly *kutufiti* the jumping louse. Pediculus is ancestral in the South Sea, the flea seems to have been contributed by the first of the explorers.

**ku** 1 I.

*kia ku*, me.

**ku** 2 verb sign.

*ku ohou*, to keep out of the way, absence.

*ku higaa*, convinced.

*ku taie te tai*, to overflow, to go beyond.

*ku magaro*, to reconcile.

**ku** 3 ? *tae he mau ku hoao*, abundance.

**ku** 4 *akaku* to be moved, affected.

**hakaku** to groan.

Mgv.: *ku*, an exclamation, a cry used when one has hit the mark aimed at. Mq.: *ii*, an exclamation of sorrow.

**ku** 5 *gaoku*, to eat greedily.

Mgv.: *ku*, to be satiated, glutted.

**kua** 1 demonstrative.

*kia kua*, concerning.

**kua** 2 verb sign.

*kua tau te moa*, the hen roosts.

*kua ora te kevere*, to give the horse water.

P Mgv.: *kua*, a particle denoting the passive and used for *ku* before some verbs. Ta.: *ua*, a verb sign. Mq.: *ua*, id.

**kuapu** issue.

**kuhane** soul, spirit, phantom, immaterial,

spiritual, supernatural (*kuhaga* T).

*kuhane hiva*, Holy Ghost.

*kuhane no*, *kuhane tahaga*, immaterial.

Mgv.: *kuane*, a spirit, the soul, a shadow, a shade; *kuhane*, a spirit, a soul that returns to earth. Mq.: *kuhane*, *uhane*, soul, spirit, intelligence.

**kuhoao** ? *tae he mau kuhoao*, to abound.

**kui** to see T.

**kuia** booby (bird) T.

Ma.: *kuia*, the brown petrel, the black petrel.

**kuikui** to stagger.

**kuku** 1 to tie up sugar canes.

**kuku** 2 to coo, a pigeon.

P Mgv.: *kuku*, name of a land bird. Mq.:

*kuku*, *kukupu*, *nururu*, a large pigeon.

Ta.: *uupa*, *uurairao*, pigeon.

**kukumu** cheek.

*kukumu kivakiva*, dourness.

**kukuo** snail.Mgv.: *kukukuku*, a small mollusc.Pau.: *kuku*, a mussel. Ta.: *uao*,  
*uao*, a snail.**kukuto** (*kutokuto*).**kumara** sweet potato.P Pau., Mgv.: *kumara*, id. Mq.: *kumad*,  
id. Ta.: *umara*, *umaa*, id.

Under the philology are basic problems of plant dissemination which rob this word of value in such identification studies as these.

**kume** to pull out, to extirpate, to extract, to drag out, to pull, to draw taut, to hoist.

T Pau.: *kume*, to haul, to drag. Mgv.: *kume*, to pull, to draw, to stretch, to lengthen. Ta.: *ume*, to draw, to pull.

**kumi** 1 ten fathoms.

P Mgv.: *kumi*, ten fathoms. Mq.: *kumi*, ten fathoms, twenty fathoms. Ta.: *umi*, ten fathoms.

In Nuclear Polynesia this is found only in Samoan '*umi*', and Niue '*kumi*' of the same signification. It is quite sufficient, for I cannot see any contact of Samoa and Niue directly save in the Proto-Samoan period.

**kumi** 2 large, great.pahu *kumi*, closet.miro *kumi*, ship.**hakakumi** to lengthen.PS Sa.: '*umi*', long.**kumu** to draw back, to withdraw.**kunekune** blond.**kupega** seine, net.*kupega nanai*, cobweb.*kupega maito*, a long seine.P Pau.: *kupega*, a string, filament.*kupega*, a net, a fishing net. Mq.:*upena*, *upeka*, *upea*, id. Ta.: *upea*,id. (The Polynesian Wanderings,  
231.)**kupu** times.*e hia kupu*, how many times?**kura tutui kura**, shawl.**kurakura** fair, light.**hakakurakura** to make to blush.P Pau.: *kurakura*, red, violet. Mgv.:*kurakura*, red, yellow, scarlet.Mq.: *uauu*, red, ruddy. Ta.:*uraura*, red.See note on the color sense s. v. *kerekere*.**kuri** cat (*gooli* T).P Pau., Mgv.: *kuri*, dog. Ta.: *uri*, id.Mgv.: *kuri*, cat. (The Polynesian  
Wanderings, 255.)

We have here an interesting item to put with a few others as showing the persistence of the memory of a name when the object to which it is properly applicable is unknown. Rapanui had neither cat nor dog in its fauna. When the cat appeared it received the name universal in Polynesia for dog, and it will be noted that all ships carry cats because they cannot avoid carrying rats, but a dog is carried

**kuri**—continued.

only as a pet, therefore the chances of the cat first becoming known are large. When the dog was introduced it received the onomatopoeia *hauhau*, its proper name having been already expropriated by the hereditary enemy. This *hauhau* is really a better onomatopoeia than our equivalent, bowwow, for in our usage the apulise is represented by a labial, which is so far from being a possibility of animals that we find the Melaneseans scarcely capable of the use of the lips in speech. For other instances of this word memory see the note on *karavan*, The Polynesian Wanderings, page 388. In Wagap in Indonesia the cat, by way of distant confirmation, bears the dog name, *kuli*.

**kurukuru** to clack the tongue (*korokoro*).

Mq.: *kurukuru*, the glug of a liquid issuing from the neck of a bottle.

**kuto** a swift canoe.

**kutokuto** froth, foam, bubbles, to strangle with water, to mislead.

**kukuto** froth, foam.**kutoto** to make bloody; to melt (cf. *kotokoto*).**kutu** louse.

P Pau.: *gutu*, id. Mgv.: *kutu*, id. Mq.: *kulu*, *ulu*, id. Ta.: *ulu*, id. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 357.)

**ma** 1 and, with, in addition.

P Pau.: *ma*, together with. Mgv.: *ma*, for, with. Mq.: *ma*, and. Ta.: *ma*, and, with. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 298.)

**ma** 2 shame.

**hakama** shame, confusion, timid, to blush, bashfulness.

*tae hakama*, shameless.

P Pau.: *malaki*, shame. Mgv.: *akama*, shame, bashfulness, modesty, shy. Mq.: *maamaa*, ninny, simpleton. Ta.: *haama*, timidity, shameful, confused.

**maa** art, experience, competency, power, tact; capable, competent, evident, expressly, manifest, instructed, wise; to know, to learn, to estimate, to recognize, to experiment, to succeed.

*tae maa, kai maa*, ignorant, incompetent, incomprehensible.*tagata maa*, a wizard.*maa ki*, competent.

**hakamaa** to teach, to advise, to instruct, to initiate, to train, to learn, to study.

*tagata hakamaa*, teacher, preacher.*hakamaa ki te evagario*, to preach the gospel.

This may be the common *ma* prefix of condition or ability, which, however, is not elsewhere found in independent use.

**maaa** *e maa*, inexperienced.

**maahaga** workman, laborer.**maaki** (*maa-ki* 3) sermon.**maamaa** 1 capable.

**maamaa 2** (mama 1).

**maamaa 3** light, portable, easily, comfortably (**mama**).

**hakamaa** to unload, to lighten.

**hakamaamaa** to alleviate, to comfort, to console, to ease, to relieve.

P Mgv.: *mama*, light not heavy, to be relieved, to be eased; *akamama*, to console. Ta.: *mama*, light.

**maamaaki** evident.

**maana**, **hakamaana** (**mahana** 1).

**maata** (*maa-la*) one who can write.

*tagata maata*, scribe.

**maatoua** (*maa-toua*) quarrelsome.

**maaua** thine.

**mae** to fade, to wither, stunted fruit.

PS Mgv.: *mae*, to fade, to wither, to be blighted. Sa.: *mae*, to be stale (of fish). To.: *mae*, to fade, to wither, to smell musty.

**mae atu'ra** to cede, to give up.

This is the only instance of the use, which is unexplained, of the character ' by Père Roussel.

**maea** stone, rock.

*maea kore*, free of stones.

*maea horohoro*, snowy rock.

*maea mataa*, obsidian used for spear heads T.

*maea matariki*, stone used for the images T.

*maea pupura*, hard cellular stones used in the platforms T.

*maea puruhare*, tile.

*maea regorego*, a flinty beach pebble used for the finest stone implements T.

*maea toki*, hard slates, black, red and gray, used for axes T.

*maea viriviri*, grindstone.

**maeha 1** light, brightness; to shine, to be bright, to glimmer, to glow.

*maeha mahina*, moonshine.

*maeharaa*, sunrise.

**maehamaeha** bright.

**hakamaeha** to brighten.

Mq.: *maeoeo*, bright, transparent.

**maeha 2** to get out of the way.

**maeha 3** thin, slender, slight.

**maemae** soft.

*maemae no*, badly cooked.

**maga 1** (*mama 2*) a mouthful.

*maga nuinui*, to gobble.

P Mgv.: *maga*, a mouthful. Mq.: *mana*, a bit, a mouthful.

**maga 2** garbage.

**maga 3** index finger.

**maga 4** a branch.

*magamiro*, a branch, a limb.

**magamaga** fork, finger, claw, rod.

*magamaga miro*, a branch, a limb.

*magamaga rima*, finger.

*magamaga vae*, toe.

*magamaga tumu*, great toe.

**hakamaga** a roof.

P Pau.: *maga*, a branch, division. Mgv.:

*maga*, a branch, forked, divided.

Mq.: *mana*, a branch, fork; *mana-*

**maga 4**—continued.

*mana*, forked, divided. Ta.: *maā*, split, divided; *amaa*, branch of a tree. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 280.)

**magaga** fork.

Mgv.: *magaga*, the crotch in men.

**magaro** calm, sweet, docile, tame, affable, gracious, indulgent, suave; to pacify, to reconcile.

*ariga magaro*, amiable.

*tae magaro*, ungracious.

*tagata magaro*, popular.

*vai magaro*, sweet water.

*magaro ke kokoma*, undisturbed.

**hakamagaro** to soothe, to pacify, to quiet, to appease.

P Pau.: *magaro*, salty, briny. Mgv.: *magaro*, courteous, pleasant, peaceful, quiet; *akamagaro*, to soothe, to tame, to quiet. Mq.: *manaonao*, insipid, tasteless. Ta.: *maaro*, fresh, sweet, not salted.

In Nuclear Polynesia this sense occurs only in Samoa and Niue, as to which see note under *kumi* 1.

**magatuhi** (*maga 4-tuhi*) index finger.

(**magaturu**) **hakamagaturu** (*maga 4-turu*) slope of a roof.

**mageo** acid, sharp, acrid, purulent; the itch, abscess, pustule, ringworm; itching, disagreeable, poisonous, spirituous; to long for; disgust, poison, mustard, pepper (**megeo**).

**hakamageo** infection, to infect.

P Pau.: *mageo*, to itch. Mgv.: *megeo*, to itch, to long for. Mq.: *maneio*, to itch, to tickle; *meneo*, *mekeo*, itch. Ta.: *maeo*, itch.

In Nuclear Polynesia this is found in Samoa *mageo*, Niue *magiho*, and Futuna *mageo*. The *megeo* form is the only one known to Mangareva; in Rapanui, Marquesas, and Hawaii it appears as an alternative of *mageo*.

(**mageo**) **hakamageo** splice.

**magugupuru** miserly, covetous (**mogugupuru**).

**mahaa** obsidian T (? *makaa*, *maka*).

**mahaga** bait, allurement.

PS To.: *talimahaga*, the noose in large ropes. Ma.: *mahanga*, a snare. Moriuri: *mehanga*, to ensnare.

In *mounu* Rapanui has the common Polynesian designation of bait. This I incline to regard as an error in recording the vocabulary. Assuming a snare encircling the bait, the answer to Père Roussel's demand for a name might refer to the important but hidden snare and by him be referred to the bait plain in his view.

**mahana 1** heat, hot (*maana*, *hana*, *pumahana*).

*mahana ke*, suffocating.

*mahana nui*, stifling.

*mahana no iti*, lukewarm.

*vera mahana*, hot.

**mahana 1**—continued.

**hakamahana** to heat, to scald, to warm over.

**P Pau.**: *hakamahahanahana*, to console; *pumahanahana*, lukewarm. **Mgv.**: *mahana*, *maana*, heat, warmth, to warm over. **Mq.**: *mahana*, heat, to warm. **Ta.**: *mahana*, heat, sun, day.

**mahana 2** finery.

**mahani** habit, custom, to accustom, to practise, to inure, familiar, sympathy.

*mahani maia*, access.

**hakamahani** to tame.

**PS Mgv.**: *mahani*, smooth, even, polished. **Mq.**: *mahani*, accustomed, habituated.

**Sa.**: *masani*, to be accustomed to, to be in the habit of. **To.**: *maheni*, to be accustomed or in the habit of. **Fu.**: *masani*, id. **Niuē**: *mahani*, custom.

**mahara** to be in rapture, ecstasy.

**T Pau.**: *mahara*, *mehara*, to remember, sense, reason. **Ta.**: *mahara*, to recollect.

**Ma.**: *mahara*, thought, memory, recollection.

**maharo** to glorify, to flatter, to admire, to amaze, to astonish, to enchant, to astound; eulogy, boasting.

*maharo kia ia a*, to vaunt.

**maharohaga** flattery.

**P Pau.**: *maharo*, to wonder at, to marvel. **Mgv.**: *maharo*, to praise, to vaunt, commendation. **Mq.**: *mahaō*, to praise, admirable, astonishing.

**mahatu** (*hatu*) twisted.

*rauoho mahatu*, lock of hair.

**Mgv.**: *mahatu*, twisted, frizzly (said only of the hair).

**mahiahia** dry, aridity.

**hakamahia** to expose to the air.

**mahina** the moon.

*maeha mahina* moonshine.

**P Mgv.**: *mahina*, light; *maina*, the moon, moonlight. **Mq.**: *mahina*, moon, month.

Peculiar interest attaches to Mangareva *mahina* in the sense of light, for before the Proto-Samoan was touched by the later Tongafiti influence *masina* was not the moon but the shining orb and therefore particularly the sun. This bears very forcibly upon the question of Proto-Samoan migration to Southeast Polynesia. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 406.)

**mahiti** cancer.

**Mq.**: *mahiti*, bubo.

**mahutetutu** (*mahute-tutu* 1) bast cloth in the last stage of preparation (*maute*).

**mai 1** directive.

**P Pau.**: *mai*, from, since. **Mgv.**: *mai*, directive. **Mq.**, **Ta.**: *mai*, *mei*, id.

**mai 2** ill, sick.

*mai male ia*, sick unto death.

**mai 2**—continued.

**PS Pau.**: *maki*, sick. **Mgv.**: *maki*, an ill, a sore spot, a wound. **Mq.**: *maki*, *mai*, id. **Ta.**: *mai*, sick.

**Sa.**: *ma'i*, ill.

There is great confusion in regard of *mai* and *maki*, which is rather stated than cleared up in the note in The Polynesian Wanderings, 379. Rapanui has both forms, so has Marquesan, and Tahiti has the reduced *mai*. It appears that *k* in this word has a tendency to vanish from its inner security even in languages which find it not ungrateful to their palatal utterance.

**maia 1** (*mai* 1).

*mate maia mamea*, to depress.

*mahani maia*, access.

**maia 2** (*mai* 2) to grow weak.

**maigo** to come in great numbers; party, following, partisan.

**maikuku** finger nail, claw, spur, talon (*akikuku*).

**P Pau.**: *maikuku*, hoof. **Mgv.**: *matikuku*, *matekuku*, nail, claw, talon. **Mq.**: *maikuku*, *maiuu*, *matuuu*, id. **Ta.**: *maiuu*, id.

The two forms of the former component appear together in Samoa *mai'u'u* and *matu'u'u*, in Futuna and Maori *maikuku* and *matikuku*, and in the Marquesas. In the Paumotu the same is observable in *maikao* and *mitikao*, a claw, although the latter element of the composite is different.

**maira** on the contrary.

**maitaki** (*meitaki*).

*maitakia* clean.

**maito** *kupega maito*, the long seine T.

**maka** *maka motu*, a rock T.

**PS Mgv.**, **Pau.**, **Mq.**: *maka*, a sling. **Ta.**: *maa*, id. **Sa.**: *ma'a*, a stone. **To.**, **Niuē**, **Fu.**, **Uvea**: *maka*, id.

The word retains a suggestion of its value in Rapanui where it is all but supplanted by *maea*. The latter is not elsewhere identified, therefore is inexplicable except in so far as we might give some consideration to the idea that when *k* was dropped from *maka* (as from *maki*) a light vowel was thrown in to keep the important vowels apart and free of possibility of crasis, a suggestion for which I know no warrant. Elsewhere in Southeast Polynesia *maka* has passed from the stone to the sling by which it is cast, not a violent figure of Polynesian speech.

**makani R** (*mahani*).

**makemakenu** to warp.

**makenu** attentively (*mekenu*).

*tae makenu*, difficult to please.

*hakakiva tae makenu*, pleasant breeze.

**makenukenu** to move, to stir.

**hakamakenukenu** to cajole, to shake.

**Pau.**: *makenukenu*, disheveled. **Mgv.**: *mekanutoi*, to bend, to cause to be curved.

**maki** a boil, a sore (*mamaki*).

**P Pau.**, **Mgv.**: *maki*, a wound, a sore. **Mq.**: *maki*, *mai*, a wound, a sore,



**maki**—continued.

a pustule, a scar. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 379.)

**makigaa** to lance an abscess.

**makohe** tropic bird.

Mgv.: *makohe*, the frigate bird.

The two birds, while quite distinct, are frequently confused in name by Europeans in the South Sea.

**makoikoi** kidney T.

**makona** satiated, to be drunk, to quench, to satisfy, to feast, fed; indistinctly. *rakerake makona*, capulous.

**hakamakona** comfort, comfortable, to be drunk, substantial, nutrition.

P Pau.: *makona*, full, to satiate. Mgv.: *makona*, satisfied, glutton, gorged. Mq.: *makona*, *maona*, glutton, satisfied, drunk.

**makoto** ambition, jealousy.

**makuo** cheek.

**makupuna** descendant, grandson, progeny.

P Pau.: *mokopuna*, grandson. Mgv.: *makupuna*, grandchild. Mq.: *moupuna*, *poupuna*, id.

The duality in this word may not be regarded as critical of this far eastern migration, for it is found in Nuclear Polynesia. The simplest forms are in the Viti *makubu* and *mokubu*. The range of variety may thus be listed:

*moko* Tonga: *mokobuna*. Uvea, Niue, Maori,

Mangaia: *mokopuna*. Hawaii: *moopuna*.

*moku* Viti: *mokubu*. Marquesas: *moupuna*.

*mako* Futuna: *makopuna*.

*maku* Viti: *makubu*. Rapanui, Paumotu: *makupuna*.

*maka* Tonga: *makabuna*.

**mama 1** to leak, to ooze. (*maamaa*).

P Pau., Mgv., Ta.: *mama*, id.

**mama 2** to chew.

P Mgv., Mq., Ta.: *mama*, id. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 280.)

**mama 3** light not heavy (*maamaa*).

P Mgv., Ta.: *mama*, id.

**mama 4** a limpet (Chiton magnificus).

Mgv., Mq.: *mama*, a shellfish.

**mama 5** to open the mouth.

**hakamama** to yawn, to gape, to be ajar.

Pau.: *hamama*, to open. Mgv.: *akamama*, to burst open. Ta.: *haamama*, to open. Mq.: *haámama*, to open the mouth.

**mamae** sick, suffering, weak, ill.

*male maia mamae*, to depress.

*mata mamae*, drowsy, sleepy.

*mamae kopu*, bellyache.

*mamae keo*, headache.

*mamae toto*, menses.

*ariga mamae*, to look ill.

**hakamamae** to make ill.

T Mgv.: *mamae*, to be ill, in pain, suffering, sorrow. Mq.: *mamae*, *mamae*, suffering, pain, grief. Ta.: *mamae*, pain.

**mamahi** to bet, to wager, to guess, to cast lots.

**mamaki** distress (*maki*).

**mamara 1** charcoal, coal, tin, lead (*maramara*).

PS Mgv.: *maramara*, firewood.

Sa.: *malala*, charcoal. To.: *malala*, charcoal, embers. Fu., Niue: *malala*, charcoal.

The sense is in accord. The form difference between Southeast Polynesia and Nuclear Polynesia is a matter of duplication. If the migration left Samoa when *mala* was the current stem in this sense it would be quite possible for the duplicated forms to acquire such diversity. In fact we note in Southeast Polynesia duplications which are impossible in the present languages of Nuclear Polynesia.

**mamara 2** to sparkle, to flash.

**mamara 3** *mamara nui*, to swell up, to roll.

**mamarahaga** ball.

**mamari** egg (of fowl or fish) (*gamamari*).

(Cf. *komari*.)

*mamari punua*, chicken in the shell.

Mgv.: *mamari*, egg. Mq.: *mamai*, id.

**mamate** (mate).

**mamau** to arrest.

Ta.: *mamau*, to detain.

**mamoi** sheep.

Ta.: *mamoe*, id.

Bishop Jausen in Tahiti distinguishes this as a neologism, the animal being a newcomer to the islands. In Samoa Pratt credits it (*mamoe*) to Tahiti. The source is obscure.

**mana** power, influence.

*haga mana*, prodigy.

*mana noa*, almighty.

**hakamana** miracle.

**manahaga** power of god.

P Pau.: *mana*, to be able; *fakamana*, to honor. Mgv.: *mana*, powerful, mighty, miraculous, supernatural. Mq.: *mana*, power, might. Ta.: *mana*, power, influence, might.

**manana** to skip.

**manau** sense, sentiment, conscience, reason, idea, imagination, instinct, meditation, design, conjecture, opinion, intellectual; to think, perceive, ponder, presume, presuppose, imagine, estimate, conjecture, seek, assist. *tae manau*, despair, imprudent, inconsiderate, thoughtless, careless.

*no le manau*, mental.

*manau hara*, illusion.

*manau huri ke*, inconsistency.

*manau iho*, to cudgel the memory.

*manau ihoiho*, resolute.

*manau o rolo*, mental.

*manau no rolo*, to contemplate.

*manau hohonu*, penetration.

*manau o mua*, to premeditate.

*manau no*, preoccupied, to suppose, to suspect.

*manau noa*, to reflect, to remember.

*manau maramarama*, intelligent.

*manua tahaga*, to suppose.

**hakamanau** pathetic.

**hakamanauhaga** to commemorate.

**manau**—continued.

PS Sa., To., Fu., Ninē: *manatu*, to think.

The sense accord is so clear that we must give respectful consideration to the possibility of the dropping of *t* from an interior protected position.

**manava** belly, abdomen, entrails, interior.

*manava ahuaahu*, indigestion.

*manava hanohano*, high tempered, to annoy.

*manava hopohopo*, terror, to desolate.

*manava ititi*, frugal.

*manava karavarava*, colic.

*manava male*, to be in ecstasy, passion, intensity of affection.

*manava mere*, to desolate.

*manava niniki*, colic.

*manava nuinui*, appetite.

*manava pagaha*, affected, to complain.

*manava rakerake*, bad character.

*manava riri*, anger.

*manava ru*, complaint.

*manava ruru*, alarm, consternation, emotion, swoon.

*manava lagi*, eager.

*manava tiha*, out of breath.

*manava topa ki raro*, humble, to humiliate.

*manava rai*, simpleton, to have dull senses.

*meniri ko manava*, little finger.

*kakari manava*, waist.

*manava eete*, to shudder, to tremble, to astonish; anger, fright, consternation.

*manava eete ki te mau mea ananake*, susceptible.

*eete manava*, affected, moved.

*manava pohi*, hasty, cruel, penitent; contrition, indignation.

*kokema hanokano manava pohi*, to abhor.

*manava pohi nunui ke*, implacable.

P Pau.: *manava*, the interior, affected, touched. Mgv.: *manava*, the belly, spirit, conscience. Mq.: *menava*, respiration, pulse. Ta.: *manava*, belly, entrails.

**manavai 1** brain.

**manavai 2** valley, ravine, river, torrent, brook.

*manavai miro*, orchard.

Mq.: *manavai*, valley, brook. Ta.: *anavai*, river, brook.

It scarcely appears that these fully coordinate. In Tahiti *anavai* has a clear etymology, *ana* meaning the bed of a stream. In Rapanui and in the Marquesas *mana* most readily associates with *maga*, as water in a forked bed. On the possibility of the assumption of an initial *m* see the note under *aanu*.

**manege** to grow (*menege*).

**maniga** to be notched, to have lost the edge, dull. Ta.: *mania*, dull.

**maniri** chilly, cold.

**mano** 1,000 R; 10,000 T.

P Pau.: *manomano*, innumerable. Mgv.:

**mano**—continued.

*mano*, 1,000. Mq.: *mano*, 2,000, 4,000. Ta.: *mano*, 1,000. (The

Polynesian Wanderings, 195.)

**manu** bird.

*manu uru*, kite.

*manu rikiriki*, insect.

P Pau.: *manu*, bird, insect, brute. Mgv.:

*manu*, bird, beast. Mq., Ta.: *manu*,

bird, insect. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 372.)

**manu nave** great abscess, bubo.

**manua** man-o'-war.

**manua** wild, savage, fugitive.

*moa manua*, wild fowl.

**manuoau** foul smelling smoke.

**mao** (*soit* R; ? typographical error for *soif*, cf. Mq. *mao* thirst).

**maoa 1** to clear up (of the sky).

P Mq.: *mao*, dry, as land once wet. Ta.:

*mao*, to cease raining, to clear up. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 206.)

**maoa 2** to hold.

*riva maoa*, correct.

**maomao** (*soit*, cf. *mao*).

**maoamaoa** to thank.

**maori**

a. of manual training: dexterity, handy, industry, artisan.

b. of mental training: erudite, finesse, cleverness, adroit, ingenious, intelligent, lucid, sage, sense, science, talent.

c. the resultant: memorable, renowned, of good reputation.

*tagata maori*, carpenter.

*rima maori*, left hand.

*tae maori*, incompetent.

*maori ke*, judicious, sly.

*maori ke avai*, adroit.

T Pau.: *maori*, *maohi*, indigenous, sure, safe, perfect. Mgv.: *maori*, belonging to the country, native, of the Polynesian race, right hand. Mq.: *maoi*, native, natural, common, ordinary. Ta.: *maori*, *maohi*, proper name of the indigenous people of Polynesia, native, good, perfect.

**mapahiva** diamond.

**marago** nearly bald (*marego*).

**maraka** bristly, shaggy.

**marama** light, day, brightness, to glimmer; month; intelligent, sensible.

*no lera marama*, monthly.

*marama roa*, a long term.

*horau marama no iti*, daybreak.

**hakamarama** school, to glimmer.

*hare hakamarama*, school, classroom.

P Mgv.: *marāma*, the light, daylight; *marāma*, wise, learned, instructed, moon. Mq.: *maāma*, light, broad day, bright, instructed, learned; *meama*, moon, month. Ta.: *ma-rama*, moon, month.

In form conditional this word seems derivative from *lama*, in which the illuminating sense appears in its signification of a torch. The sense of light, and of speci-

**marama**—continued.

cally the moon, appears in all Polynesia; in Futuna and Uvea the word signifies the world. The tropical extension to the light of intelligence is not found in Nuclear Polynesia, therefore not in the Proto-Samoan, but is a later Tongafiti development. (The Polynesian Wanderings, page 378, and compare *sina*, page 406.)

**maramara (mamara).**

**maramarama** bright.

*manava maramarama*, intelligent.

P Pau.: *maramarama*, intelligent. Ta.: *maramarama*, light, brightness.

**mare** to have a cold.

P Pau.: *mare*, a cold, catarrh. Mq.: *maë*, mucus, phlegm, saliva. Ta.: *mare*, a cold, to cough.

This is assigned to Polynesian in general classification because of its occurrence in Samoa *male* and Tonga *mele*. Each of these languages has *tale* in the same sense, the other languages of Nuclear Polynesia have only *tale*. In Samoa *male* is in the courtesy speech, diagnostic of borrowing from an alien source; in Tonga, where the courtesy speech is less developed, *mele* means to feign a cough, to cough lightly, *femeleaki* to cough as a signal. We should be justified in classing the word as Tonga-fiti.

**marego** bald (*marago*).

*marego paka*, bald.

*korae marego*, bald forehead.

**marere** to break, to run aground, shipwreck, to strand, to lose T, to launch, prolix (*merere*).

*takaure marere ke*, swarm of flies.

**hakamarere** to destroy, to demolish, to scatter, to be diffuse.

**hakamarererere** to crumble.

**marie** calm, fair weather, unruffled sea.

*mea marie*, sweet character.

*vai marie*, still water.

P Mgv.: *marie*, well, right, proper, fit.

Mq.: *meie*, fair weather, fine. Ta.: *marie*, well, slowly, sagely.

**marikuru** ash-wood T.

**maripu** (*miripau*).

*kiri maripu*, scrotum.

**mariri** discolored (*meriri*).

**maro 1** June.

**maro 2** dish-cloth T.

P Mgv.: *maro*, a small girdle or breech clout. Ta.: *maro*, girdle.

**maroa 1** a fathom.

*maroa hahaga*, to measure.

Mq.: *maō*, a fathom.

**maroa 2** upright, stand up, get up, stop, halt.

Mq.: *maō*, to get up, to stand up.

**maruaki** appetite, desire to eat, greedy, hunger, fasting, famine, weak from hunger, dearth, starvation.

**hakamaruaki** to starve.

We note in Motu *maro* famine, dearth.

**marumaru** shade, thicket, somber, umbrella.

**marumaru**—continued.

*koonu marumaru*, sheltered spot, copse.

**hakamaru** to cover with shade.

**hakamarumaru** to shade.

P Pau.: *hakamaru*, to shadow. Mgv.: *maru*, shade, shadow, obscurity. Mq.: *maū*, shade, shadow, shelter. Ta.: *maru*, shade.

**mata 1** the eye.

*mata neranera*, *mata kevakeva*, *mata mamae*, to be drowsy.

*mata keva*, *mataraparapa*, *matapo*, blind.

*mata hakahira*, squint eyed.

*mata pagaha*, eye strain.

P Pau., Mgv., Mq., Ta.: *mata*, the eye. **mata 2** the face, expression, aspect, figure, mien, presence, visage, view.

*mata mine*, *mata hakataha*, *mata pupura*, *mata hakahire*, to consider.

P Pau.: *mata*, the appearance, air. Mgv.: *mata*, the face, features, expression. Mq.: *mata*, face, figure, visage. Ta.: *mata*, id.

**mata 3** raw, green, unripe.

P Pau.: *matamata*, adolescence. Mgv.: *mata*, raw, uncooked.

**mata 4** a drop of water.

P Mgv., Mq.: *matamata*, id.

**mata 5** mesh.

**hakamata** to make a net.

P Mgv., Mq.: *mata*, a mesh.

**mata 6** cutting, flint.

P Mq.: *mata*, sharp point or edge of any cutting or piercing implement. Ta.: *mata*, cutting.

**mata 7** point, spear, spike (a fish bone).

P Mgv.: *mata*, the extremity of the fish hook. Mq.: *mata*, sharp point.

**mata 8** chance.

**mataara** (*mata 1-ara 2*) to forewarn.

*pupura mataara*, projecting eyes.

P Mgv.: *mataara*, to be wide awake, on the watch. Mq.: *mataā*, watchman, sentinel.

**mataariki** (*mata 6-riki*; the confusion of *riki* with *ariki* is not uncommon in Polynesia) a rasp.

**mataée** sleepiness.

Mq.: *malakeke*, *malakake*, insomnia.

**mataerua** (*mata 2-e rua 1*) traitor, man of two parties.

**matagi** wind, air, breeze, squall, tempest, rhumb.

P Pau.: *matagi*, the air, wind. Mgv.: *matagi*, wind. Mq.: *metani*, *metaki*, wind, air. Ta.: *matai*, wind. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 317.)

**matahakahire** to consider (?-*hira*, cf. *ira 2*).

**matahakahiva** to look back (*ira 2*).

**matahakeke** to look aside.

**matahetuke** (*mata 7-hetuke*) a pin.

**matahi** age.

PS Sa.: *matai*, head of the family. To.: *matai*, clever. Fu.: *matai*, master of craft. Viti: *matai*, canoe-wright.

**matahi**—continued.

T (Pau., Ta.: *matahiapo*, the first born.  
Ha.: *makahiapo*, id. Mangaia: *ma-  
laiaapo*, a chief. Ma.: *matahiapo*,  
a chief, precious.)

No great weight attaches to the sug-  
gested identifications, for the sense con-  
nection is tenuous or obscure. In the  
Tongafiti forms which contain *matahi* the  
latter member of the composite avoids  
analysis, and the suggestion that it is  
*mata-hiapo* leads nowhere.

**mataika** pearl.

**matamataika** id.

**matakao** oar, paddle; clitoris.

**matakeva** blind, one-eyed.

**matakekeva** to look sidewise, to dazzle.

**matakevakeva** sleepy, drowsy.

**hakamatakeva** to shade the view, to  
blink.

Mgv.: *matakevo*, dim-sighted, one-eyed,  
squinting.

**mataki** open, to expand, to clear up (of  
weather), to open into, to debouch.

*mataki hakahou*, *mataki iho*, to reopen.

PS To.: *mataki*, well spread out, stretched  
out.

**mataku** alarm, fear, cowardice, terror,  
timid, danger, peril, perplexity; to  
fear, to tremble.

*tae mataku*, brave, hardihood.

*hiriga tē mataku*, to go fearlessly.

*mataku ke*, dangerous, strange, for-  
midable, sinister.

*mataku no*, scruple.

*e ko mataku*, security.

*mataku verega kore*, scruple.

**matakua** terrified.

**hakamataku** to alarm, affright, scare,  
terrify.

P Pau.: *mataku*, fear. Mgv.: *mataku*,  
frightened. Mq.: *haometau*, fear.

Ta.: *matau*, id.

The vowel variety in Marquesas finds  
a slight echo far back along the migration  
track in Efatē and once in Torres Straits.

**matamata** (*mata* 4) sound of water.

**matamataika** (*mataika*) snow, pearl.

**matamataki** (*mata* 1—*mataki*) to examine,  
to pry into.

P Pau.: *malakitaki*, to pay a visit. Ta.:  
*mataitai*, to see, to visit.

This is found in Nuclear Polynesia in  
Samoa *tulimatu'i* to look steadfastly; in  
Tonga *mataki* to spy; in Futuna *mataki*  
to watch, to examine.

**matanevaneva** drowsy, sleepy.

**matapea** tattooing on the body.

**matapea** blind, one-eyed.

P Pau., Mgv., Mq., Ta.: *matapo*, id.

**mataporeko** to stare at.

**matapupura** spy, to keep the eyes on one  
all the time.

**mataputi** chubby cheeks.

**matara** (*ma-tara*) to loose, to untie.

P Pau.: *hakamataratara*, to unloose, to  
slacken. Mgv.: *akamatarā*, to cut  
the first thread of a piece of cloth

**matara**—continued.

so that it may be torn across. Ta.:  
*matara*, to be loosed, untied, par-  
doned.

**matariki** *maea matariki*, stone used for the  
images T.

**mataritorito** (*mata* 2—*ritorito*) gentle.

**matatea** (*mata* 1—*lea*) to look at one's cloth-  
ing through vanity.

**matateatea** (*mata* 2—*teatea*) pale.

Mq.: *matatea*, white, of light color, not  
tattooed. Ta.: *matatea*, pale.

**matatikea** (*mata* 1—*tikea*) to testify.

**matatoua** (*mata* 2—*toa*) warlike, brave, auda-  
cious, courage, warrior, soldier, vic-  
tor, victory.

**hakamatatoua** to drill, to discipline,  
to encourage, to struggle.

PS Sa.: *matatoua*, brave-looking.

**matatopa** (*mata* 2—*topa*) modest, modesty.

**matatoua** (*mata* 2—*toua*) hostile appearance.

**matáu** (*mata* 7—*u*) nipple, teat.

**matáu** 1 right.

*rima matáu*, right hand.

P Ta.: *atau*, right. Sa.: *matáu*, id.

Probably *matáu* is Proto-Samoan. The  
Tongafiti form is *katau* (Maori, Raro-  
tonga), Paumotu *kotau*: by loss of *k* this  
becomes *atau* in Tahiti and *akau* in Hawaii.

**matáu** 2 left (a sense-invert).

*rima matáu*, left hand.

*kaokao matáu*, left side.

**matáu** 3 brave warrior, hero; courage;  
ardent, bold, martial, celebrated;  
to drill, to affront.

**hakamatáu** to discipline, to drill, to  
struggle, to encourage, to rely on.

**matáu** 4 rustic.

**matáu** (*mata* 1—*ui*) glance; to watch, to fix  
the eyes on.

*matáu a raro*, modest, modesty.

**matavai** (*mata* 4—*vai*) a tear, lamentation,  
to weep T.

**mate** death, to die, to be ill, to be unfor-  
tunate.

**hakamate** to kill.

P Pau.: *mate*, to die. Mgv.: *mate*, to be  
sick, dead, love, ardent desire.  
Mq.: *mate*, illness, death, grief.  
Ta.: *mate*, death, illness. (The  
Polynesian Wanderings, 373.)

**matea** lifeless, passionate

**matega** death.

Mgv.: *matega*, illness, death.

**matekeo** (*mate-keo*) pulmonary disease.

**matemanava** (*mate-manava*) to marvel at.

**matemate** to have a slight illness, to suffer  
pain.

**materaa** (*mate-raa*) sunstroke.

**matevai** (*mate-vai*) thirst.

**matoru** thick, bushy.

**matorutoru** thick, opaque; not com-  
pact (a sense-invert).

**hakamatoru** to stock.

**hakamatorutoru** to thicken.

P Mgv.: *matoru*, thick, gross, heavy, dull.

Mq.: *matoutou*, *molou*, thick. Ta.:

**matoru**—continued.

*matoru*, id. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 238.)

**matou** we.

*to matou*, no *matou*, ours.  
*pei ra ta matou*, proverb.  
*pei ra hoki ta matou*, usage.

**matu** let us go, to be ready to go.

*Mgv.*: *matu*, let us go.

**matua** 1 chronic.

*Ta.*: *matua*, id.

**matua** 2 a parent (*metua*).

*matua tamaroa*, father.  
*matua tamaahine*, mother.  
*matua too*, adoptive father.  
*matua kore*, orphan.

*P Pau.*: *makuahine*, mother. *Mgv.*: *motua*, father; *matua*, superintendent, overseer. *Mq.*: *matua*, any man; *motua*, father. *Ta.*: *metua*, *metia*, father, mother, parent. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 271.)

**mau** 1 as soon as, since.**mau** 2 several.

*te mau tagata*, a collective use.

**mau** 3 food, meat.

*mau nui*, abundance of food, provision, harvest.  
*mau ke avai*, abundance.

*Mq.*: *mau*, a great repast, a feast.

**mau** 4 end, to take away.

*PS Sa.*: *mau*, to result, to terminate.

**mau** 5 to hold, to seize, to detain, to arrest, to retain, to catch, to grasp.**mau** 6 certain, sure, true, correct, to confide in.

*mau roa*, indubitable, sure.

*P Mgv.*, *Mq.*, *Ta.*: *mau*, true, correct.

**mau** 7 fixed, constant, firm, stable, resolute, calm.

*tae mau*, not fixed, unstable.  
*mau no*, stable.

**hakamau** to make firm, to attach, to consolidate, to tie, to assure.

*pena hakamau*, bridle.  
*hakamau ihoiho*, to immortalize.  
*hakamau iho*, restoration.

*P Pau.*: *mau*, solid, stable. *Mgv.*: *mau*, fixed, firm, stable. *Mq.*: *mau*, firm, attached, fixed. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 207.)

**mau** 8 to give, to accord, to remit, to satisfy, to deliver; to accept, to adopt, debt; to embark, to raise.**maua** 1 at last.**maua** 2 we.

*to maua*, no *maua*, our.

*P Mq.*: *maua*, we. *Ta.*: *maua*, id.

**mauga** *mauga kore*, impalpable.**maumau** a step.**mauoko** immovable.**maute** paper mulberry (*mahute* G).

*P Mgv.*: *eute*, *ute*, id. *Mq.*: *ute*, id. *Ta.*: *aute*, Hibiscus rosa-sinensis. *Pau.*: *aute*, id.

Beyond the forms here listed the word is known only through Samoa and Maori *aute*. As to the frontal accretion by *m*

**maute**—continued.

see *aanu*. We can less readily account for the frontal abrasion by which *aute* becomes Marquesas and Mangareva *ute*.

**mauteki** to assure.

*tae mauteki*, *ina kai mauteki*, incredulous.

**mautini** pumpkin, gourd, squash.

*PS Pau.*: *mautini*, gourd, pumpkin. *Mq.*: *mautini*, a large gourd. *Ta.*: *mautini*, pumpkin. *Sa.*: *mautini*, a gourd.

The Samoan identification rests upon the dictionary of Père Violette, for Pratt does not include it. With this exception the word is not found outside Southeast Polynesia.

**me** *me mai*, from, since.

*Pau.*: *me*, with, since, from. *Mgv.*: *me*, and, as, like, so, with, for. *Mq.*: *me*, and, as, like, so, with.

**mea** 1 red.

*ata mea*, the dawn.

**meamea** red, ruddy, rubicund, scarlet, vermilion, yellow.

*ariga meamea*, florid.

*kahu meamea*, purple.

*moni meamea*, gold.

*hanuanua meamea*, rainbow.

*pua ei meamea*, to make yellow.

**hakameamea** to redden, to make yellow.

**PS Ta.**: *mea*, red.

*Sa.*: *memea*, yellowish brown, sere. *To.*: *memea*, drab. *Fu.*: *mea*, blond, yellowish, red, chestnut.

**mea** 2 a thing, an object, elements (*mee*).

*e mea*, circumstance.

*mea ke*, different, excepted, save, but.

*mea no ili*, easy.

*mea ra*, nevertheless, but.

*ra mea*, to belong.

*mea rakerake*, assault.

*ko mea*, such an one.

*a mea nei*, this.

*a mea ka*, during.

*a mea*, then.

*no te mea*, because, since, seeing that.

*na te mea*, since.

*a mea era*, that.

*ko mea tera*, however, but.

**hakamea** to prepare, to make ready.

*P Pau.*, *Mgv.*, *Mq.*, *Ta.*: *mea*, a thing.

**mea** 3 in order that, for.

*Mgv.*: *mea*, because, on account of, seeing that, since. *Mq.*: *mea*, for.

**mea** 4 an individual.

*tagata mea*, *tagata mee*, an individual.

*Mgv.*: *mea*, an individual, such an one.

*Mq.*, *Ta.*: *mea*, such an one.

**mea** 5 necessary, urgent.

*e mea ka*, must needs be, necessary.

*e mea*, urgent.

**mea** 6 manners, customs.

**meamee** (*meemee*).

**mee** with, and (*me*).

**mee** (*mea* 2).

**meemee** to plot, to intrigue.

**meemee** contemptible.

**hakamee** irony, sarcasm, war song, to plot.

**hakameeme** to blaspheme, disdain, depreciate, derision, abuse, insult, menace, despise, mock, offend, disparage, ridicule, tease.

**hakameemeega** an insult.

Mq.: *meé*, to despise, mock, insult, depreciate.

**megeo** (mageo).

**mei** of.

*mei a*, here, there, since, to spring from.

*mei a mea*, issue.

*mei ra*, to result.

*mei roto o mea*, issue.

Mq.: *mei*, of, since. Ta.: *mei*, of.

**meika** banana.

Pau., Mgv.: *meika*, id. Mq.: *meika*, *meia*, id. Ta.: *meia*, id.

**meitaki** good, agreeable, efficacious, excellent, elegant, pious, valid, brilliant, security, to please, to approve (*maitaki*).

*ariga meitaki*, handsome, of pleasant mien.

*mea meitaki ka rava*, to deserve.

*meitaki ke*, marvelous, better.

**hakameitaki** to make good, to amend, to do good, to bless, to establish.

**meitakihaga** goodness.

PS Pau.: *mitaki*, good. Mgv.: *meite-laki*, beautiful, good. Mq.: *meitai*, good, agreeable, fit, wise, virtuous. Ta.: *maitui*, good, well.

Niuë: *mitaki*, good.

A pleasant view of the island life obtains in the fact that this was one of the first words which foreigners learned to recognize, and the records of Cook and early voyagers are dotted with *myty*, for the Polynesian had no intuition to correct his happy feeling that all that was new was good. The Niuë identification proves the Proto-Samoan source, but the value of the two elements here in composition evades determination. These are *mei* (*mai*) and *taki*. That it is not a closed stem *meit* with formative augment *aki* is shown by two considerations; the general disproof is that our evidence is distinct that this Proto-Samoan migration left Nuclear Polynesia before these formative augments had come into use (see note under *iko*); a particular disproof is found in Mangareva where the dissimilar duplication *tetaki* is clear evidence that *taki* is a stem. In the former element we are confronted with the problem of *mei* or *mai* with three instances of the one and two of the other, bearing always in mind the rule that vowel fixity is a scantily violated principle in these languages. Niuë exhibits such a number of mutations in the quasi diphthongs as to establish that variety as a subordinate

**meitaki**—continued.

character of that language. In the material collated in *The Polynesian Wanderings*, page 52, we find no evidence bearing on *ai* or *ei* in Niuë, but in Tonga we find one instance (Samoa *nei*, Tonga *ni*) where *ei* becomes *i*. I incline to consider *mei* the origin of this element. We note Mota *malai* good.

**Mekemeke** the great spirit, represented by a bird T (*Makemake* G).

**mekenu** (*makenu*).

**mene** thumb G.

**menege** to grow, great, fat, famous, notable (*manege*).

**menege** grown.

**hakamenege** to make large, to augment.

Mq.: *menene*, *meneke*, to grow.

**menia** adulterer.

Mgv.: *mania*, sexual feeling, involuntary delight from sexual feeling.

**meniri** to sour, to shiver.

*tekeo meniri*, to cool, to chill.

*meniri ko manava*, little finger.

**merere** (*marere*).

**mereti** Wednesday (*Mercredi*).

**meriri** (*mariri*).

**merita** merit.

**merone** melon

**meta** the mass (*messe*).

**metia** Messiah.

**metua** (*matua*).

**meua** hopeless.

**migo** decrepit, weak, wrinkled.

**mimigo** *korae mimigo*, wrinkled brow.

**migomigo** decrepit, weak, wrinkle.

*paa migomigo*, sterile.

**hakamigo** to mock, mockery.

**hakamigomigo** cross, peevish, to disdain, depreciate, derision, grin, grimace, irony, despise, defy, ridicule.

T Pau.: *migomigo*, wrinkled. Mgv.: *migomigo*, a fold, a wrinkle. Mq.: *minomino*, *mikomiko*, *mimiō*, id. Ta.: *mimōmō*, id.

**migoigoi** indefinite number, infinity, innumerable, million.

**migorigori** (*migosigosi*).

**migosigosi** to interlace (*migorigori* R, probably a typographical error).

PS Sa.: *migomigosi*, to twine around.

Fu.: *migo*, zigzag.

If my interpretation of *migorigori* as a printer's error in reading the manuscript be correct this will be the sole instance of the sibilant in Southeast Polynesia. On the other hand the mutation *s-r* has not been identified in a single instance in Polynesian, and in Melanesian borrowing appears in but two instances, and those very doubtful.

**mihimihimi** fine rain, to drizzle, sleet, thick fog.

Mgv.: *ua mihi*, fine rain.

**mikamika** curly.

**mikamika**—continued.

*rauoho mikamika*, tangled hair.

Mq.: *haámimiko*, curly.

**mimi** urine, to make water.

*tae mimi*, dysury.

*na mimi*, urethra.

P Pau., Mgv., Mq., Ta.: *mimi*, urine.

(The Polynesian Wanderings, 375.)

**mimiro** compass, to roll one over another, to turn in a circle.

P Pau.: *miro*, to rope.

**mine** to spy, to make signs with the eyes, to glance.

*mata mine*, to consider.

**minemine** to consider, to make signs with the eyes.

**mini** to carry one's head high.

**minuta** minute of time.

**miramira** to shake, to perplex, tangled.

*hakamiramira* to perplex.

**mirimiri** curly.

*rauoho mirimiri*, lock of hair.

**miripau** testes T (*maripu*).

? **miritoun** seaweed T.

**miro** tree, plant, wood, plank, ship, building.

*miro kohuhoku*, bush, thicket.

*miro takataka*, bush.

*miro tupu*, tree.

*miro vavau*, switch.

P Pau., Mgv., Ta.: *miro*, a tree with red wood, *Thespesia populnea*. Mq.: *mio*, id.

**miroahi** firebrand.

**miterio** mystery.

**miti** to suck, to lap, to lick, to taste, to absorb, to drain.

*tae miti*, inexhaustible.

P Pau.: *mitimiti*, to lap, to lick up. Mgv.:

*miti*, to lick, to percolate away.

Mq.: *miti*, to taste, to lick, to suck,

to absorb, to evaporate. Ta.: *miti*,

to lick.

**mitimiti** to clack the tongue.

**mitinare** missionary.

**mitutika** the lip G.

In the unfamiliar handwriting of an unknown language *nu* might easily be misread as *mi*; thus we may restore the prototype *nulutika* in the manuscript source which we infer; then in recognition of the frequent *n-ng* mutation we restore the true form *gulutika*, the tattooing on the lips.

**mo I** for (moo).

*ika ke avai mo*, abuse (bad treatment too great for).

*riva mo lere*, navigable (fit for voyaging).

*pu moo naa*, hiding-place (hole for hiding).

*koona moo lomo*, port (place for entering).

*moo iharaa*, ordinary.

*moo te oone*, shovel (for the sand).

PS Mgv.: *mo*, for.

Sa., To., Fu., Niuē, Ma., Aniwa: *mo*, id.

**mo 2** in order that (moo).

*mo okorua*, to accompany, to adjoin (in order to be two-together).

*moo arai*, to join (in order to be together).

**mo 3** a negative value (moo).

*moo aneira*, inopportune.

**moa** fowl.

*moa toa*, cock.

*moa uha*, hen.

*moa ohoa*, crowing of cocks.

*moa manua*, wild fowl.

*moa herea*, tame fowl.

P Pau.: *moa*, domestic fowl. Mgv.: *moa*, cock. Mq.: *moa*, hen. Ta.: *moa*, cock, hen.

**moahu** to aid.

**moana** salt water, deep sea, ocean.

P Pau.: *moana-tekereke*, blue. Mgv.:

*moana*, the sea, the ocean. Mq.:

*moana*, ocean, high sea. Ta.:

*moana*, sea, ocean, abysmal depth or height, heaven.

**moaua** hibiscus.

**moe** to sleep, to lie at full length, to dream, to brood, to place, to cohabit.

*moe atu*, to leave off, to desist.

*moe atu ra*, to adjourn, to postpone.

*moe hakahepo*, to talk in the deep.

*moe aherepo*, somnambulist, sleep-

walker.

*moe kakalaha*, to sleep on the side.

*moe no*, to oversleep, concubinage.

*moe tahae*, to be a light sleeper.

*moe tahaga*, a sleeper.

*moe vaeahatu*, *moe hakarao*, to sleep sprawling.

*rava moe*, to sleep sound.

*ariga moe ki raro*, to lie flat on the ground.

*tae moe*, bachelor.

**hakamoe** to brood, to fold the wings; to reserve, to lay up; to struggle.

P Pau.: *moe*, sleep. Mgv.: *moe*, sleep,

to lie down, coitus, to shut the eyes.

Mq.: *moe*, to sleep, to lie down;

*haámoe*, to set down on the ground.

Ta.: *moe*, to sleep, to lie down.

**moea** *moea raruga*, lying flat.

**moeaivi** thin.

Mq.: *ivi*, *haáivi*, id. Ta.: *ivi*, id.

**moega** mat.

Pau.: *moehaga*, bed. Mgv.: *moega*, a

sleeping mat. Mq.: *moena*, *moeka*,

mat, floor cloth, bed. Ta.: *moea*,

bed.

**moemata** to sleep with the eyes open.

*mea moemata*, phantom.

**moemoea** a dream, vision.

*tikeahaga moemoea*, apparition by

night.

T Mgv., Mq., Ta.: *moemoea*, dream.

**mogo** shark.

P Pau.: *mago*, id. Mgv.: *mago*, id. Mq.:

*mano*, *mako*, *mono*, *moko*, id. Ta.:

*maó*, id.

**mogo**—continued.

In addition to this list the word is found as *mago* in Samoa, Maori, Niuē, and in Viti as *mego*. It is only in Rapanui and the Marquesas that we encounter the variant *mogo*.

**mogugu** orifice, anus, backside.

*mogugu kore*, constipation.

*mogugu kiukiu*, ingrate, ungrateful.

Mgv.: *mogugu*, gills of fish. Mq.: *monunu*, *mokuku*, larynx, Adam's apple.

The general sense of orifice suffices to coordinate Rapanui and Mangareva; the Marquesas is further removed and obscure.

**mogugupuru** infidelity, unfaithful, ingrate (*magugupuru*).

**mohai** idol, image, sculpture, statue (*moai T*, *moi G*).

*mohai rikiriki*, amulet.

*ragi mohai*, dappled sky.

**mohimohi** level, to level.

*hakamohi* stern, serious, grave.

Mgv.: *mohia*, to be straight, rigid.

**mokai** (*mo* 1-*kai* 4) fruit.

**moki** signification, sense (*mooki*).

Mgv.: *moki*, subject, occasion.

(Sa.: *mo'i*, true; more probably the 'represents, though this is quite unusual, the *n* of *moni*; for *mo'i* is not reproduced as *moki* in any of the languages of Nuclear Polynesia.)

**mokimoki** lenitive, emollient.

**moko** 1 lizard.

P Pau., Mgv., Mq.: *moko*, id. Ta. *moó*, id.

**moko** 2 to stun, to be dizzy.

PS Sa.: *mo'o*, to be surprised.

An interesting parallel comes to mind in English astound, which also carries the idea of surprise in terms of stun. But nothing can be more fallacious than such parallels between enormously separated languages if we seek to assign them more than curious interest, for it is extremely unsafe to consider the Polynesians as thinking, or as capable of thinking, in conformity with the laws of our thought.

(*moko* 3) **hakamoko** to accomplish.

**mokohi** grain, full-grown berry (*moko*).

*mokohi haraoa*, grain.

Mgv.: *mokohe*, food.

**mokoimokoi** heart *T*, kidney.

**mokomoko** sharp, pointed, slender, cape, headland.

*gutu mokomoko*, pointed lips.

**moku** bunch grass *T* (*mouku*).

**momomomo** *niho momomomo*, decayed teeth.

PS Sa.: *momomo*, to crumble. To.: *momo*, broken up, crumbled. Fu.: *momo*, to pulverize, to break. Niuē: *momomomo*, in driblets. Viti: *momoka*, to break fine.

**momore** (more).

**momotu** (*motu*).

**moni** money, silver, platinum.

**moni**—continued.

*moi meamea*, gold.

*moni tara*, dollar.

**mooka** to implant.

**mooku** mine.

Mgv.: *moku*, id.

**moomoe** (*mo* 1-*moe*) nuptial.

**moraoa R** (*morava*).

**morava** to catch, to have, to conquer, to gain, to obtain, to participate; to be able, capable, to procure, to profit, to realize, to recover, to find.

*morava iho*, to recover.

**more** rent, fracture, to break.

*manava more*, desolate, to grieve.

**momore** breaking.

*momore hiki*, to damage, to injure.

**moremore** to divide into bits.

Mgv.: *akamore*, to decapitate, to cut off pieces of wood.

**morega** fraction.

**moremorepua** to pick flowers.

**mori** oil.

*mori eoeo*, pomade.

Pau.: *mori*, oil for burning. Mgv.:

*mori*, candle, taper, wax. Mq.:

*moi*, coconut. Ta.: *mori*, oil, lamp.

**motare** clock.

Mgv., Mq.: *motara*, id.

The object being foreign, and the name probably a loan, I incline to think that the two languages have syncopated chronometer. I favor this the more particularly since in the language of sailors this timepiece is commonly pronounced chronometer, a vowel coloring by attraction not unknown to students of orthoepy. A derivation from the French *montre* is possible, but it does violence to the island treatment of such borrowings.

**moti** land fog.

**motiotio** *ragi motiotio*, sky streaked with clouds.

Mgv.: *tiotio*, to be specked or marked.

**motu** to break, to cut with a knife, to sever, to rupture; rent, reef, shoal, rock.

*motu polo*, to cut short.

*arelare motu*, an oratory.

*motu kivakira*, an uncovered shoal.

**momotu** to cut up.

*tae momotu*, *e ko momotu*, indissoluble.

P Pau.: *motu*, island; *komutu*, to break.

Mgv.: *motu*, an island, a rock, to

cut, to be broken. Mq.: *motu*,

island, land, to break, to cut up, to

take to pieces. Ta.: *motu*, a low

island, to be broken, cut up. (The

Polynesian Wanderings, 383.)

**motuava** (*motu-ava* 1) a hollowed rock.

**motuhaua** archipelago.

**motupiri** (*motu-piri*) archipelago.

**motuputupu** (*motu-pupu*) archipelago.

**moturauri** south wind *T*.

**moturogorogo** to write *T*.

**mou** 1 enough (*moua*, *mouga*).

PS Sa.: *mou*, many.



**mou 2** to get (*mau*).

**hakamou** id.

**mou 3** to use up, to expend, to absorb.

**hakamou** to spend.

**hakamoumou** to use up, to expend.

**mou 4** to be silent, shy, dejected, stupid, taciturn, mute, uncomplaining, silence, shut up!, attention!

*mou no*, to speak in laconic terms, dull, mute, silence.

**hakamou** to silence, to shut up, to quiet.

Mq.: *mou*, peace, tranquil, quiet.

**mou 5** to cease, to end, to finish, to conclude; a pact, agreement.

*mou noa*, to endure (*mau*).

*mou a te loua*, reconciliation.

*ina kai mou*, always, eternal, perpetual.

*ina e ko mou*, incessant.

*e ko mou*, always.

*tae mou*, permanent, perpetual.

**hakamou** to accomplish, to end, to conclude, to consummate, to conciliate.

**moumou e ko moumou**, indissoluble.

**hakamoumouga** the finish, termination.

Mgv.: *mou*, to quench the thirst.

**mou 6** to harass.

*mou no*, to suffer damage.

**hakamou** to abolish, abrogate, annihilate, nullify, annul, impoverish, destroy, interrupt, exterminate, plunder, smooth out folds.

**moumou** to devastate, pillage, devastation, destruction.

**hakamoumou** to demolish, to ravage, to suppress.

Ta.: *mou*, to extinguish, to destroy.

**moua** enough, past (*mou*, *mouga*).

**mouga 1** enough, that's all, at last (*mou*, *moua*).

**mouga 2** mountain, ridge of hills.

*mouga iti*, hillock.

*tua mouga*, mountain top.

*hiriga mouga*, hillside, declivity, slope.

P Pau.: *mahuga*, mountain. Mgv.: *mou*, *maga*, mountain. Mq.: *mouna*, *mouka*, peak or crest of a mountain.

Ta.: *maua*, *moua*, mountain.

Regarding *mauga* as the basic form we note that *mouga* is found in Rapanui, Tonga, Uvea, Niue, and Tahiti. Paumotu *mahuga* is explicable through carelessness in the use, or record, of the aspirate. The two forms of Mangareva indicate that, like Tahiti, it had both forms; in the dilapidation, itself most unusual, they have fared differently. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 195.)

**mouga 3** extinction, end, interruption, solution.

*te mouga o te hiriga*, end of a voyage.

*pagaha mouga kore*, without consolation.

**mouga 4** to get.

**mouku** grass, hay, straw, herb, vegetable (*moku*).

*mouku pakapaka*, hay.

*mouku no*, meadow.

*pua mouku*, herb.

*koona mouku*, pasture, grass land.

PS Mgv.: *mouku*, a species of scented fern.

Pau.: *mauku*, a rush; *moku*, grass.

Mq.: *mouku*, reed. Ta.: *mauu*, a plant resembling rushes.

Sa.: *ma'u*, grass and weeds used to cover the roots of taro. To.: *mohuku*, grass. Fu.: *mouku*, cleared land. Uvea: *mohuku*, grass. Ma.: *mouku*, a large fern.

In Samoa this is herbage employed to a specific end. The designation of grass in general is Samoa *mutia*, Niue *motietie*, Futuna *mutie*, Uvea *musie*. The variety of sense in Southeast Polynesia may be attributed to the specification of other herbs commonly used as a mulch. We note the intimate agreement of Rapanui and Paumotu *moku* grass, a form not elsewhere found.

**moukuhiva** couchgrass.

**mounu** bait, lure.

P Mgv., Mq.: *mounu*, bait, to allure. Ta.: *maunu*, id.

The duplicate forms are thus distributed:

**mounu** Rapanui, Mangareva, Marquesas, Maori, Tonga, Uvea.

**maunu** Samoa, Tahiti, Maori.

They are, therefore, not critical.

**moua** marshmallow T (*mauwe*).

**mu** *hukuru mu*, woolly R (probably an abbreviation of *mulone* in the MSS.)

**mua** the front, that which comes foremost. *a mau*, before, ahead, to precede, come on, forward.

*kapu a mua*, *oho a mua*, to go ahead.

*i mua*, before, heretofore, preceding.

*i mua atu*, sooner.

*ki mua*, at first, before, to go before.

*ko mua*, at first, then, otherwise.

*o mua a mua*, to march at the head.

*o mua roa*, the first.

P Pau., Mgv., Mq., Ta.: *mua*, front, foremost.

**muko** to announce.

**muraki** to bury T.

**muri** the rear, that which comes last.

*a muri*, future.

*a muri noa atu*, never.

*i muri*, afterward, henceforth, hereafter.

*i muri oo na*, to accompany.

*ki muri*, after, future, henceforth, then, final.

*o muri*, last.

P Pau., Mgv., Ta.: *muri*, last. Mq.: *mui*, id.

**mutone** sheep, mutton.

While beef, particularly when corned, has come to popularity in the islands, mutton is considered unpalatable.

**na 1** when, as soon as (ga).

Mgv.: *na*, because, seeing that, whereas.

**na 2** the, that, some, any, certain (ga).

*pei na*, thus, like that.

**P Mq.:** *na*, the (plural). **Ta.:** *na*, id.

**na 3** of.

**P Pau.:** *na*, of, belonging to. **Mgv.:** *na*, of, by, on account of. **Mq.:** *na*, of, by, for, on the part of. **Ta.:** *na*, of, by, for.

**na 4 ?** possessive.

*na mea*, to belong to (? his thing).

**Mgv.:** *na*, him, of him, to him. **Ta.:** *na*, he, his, him.

**na 5 (ana 2).**

*i muri oo na*, to accompany.

**naa** to hide, to conceal, occult, secret.

*pu moo naa*, hiding-place.

*tae naa*, frank, candid.

*naa no*, to deny.

**naanaa** secretly.

**hakanaa** to hide, clandestine, secret, to deny, to darken.

*topa hakanaa*, unexpected.

*ki hakanaa*, a secret.

*vanaga hakanaa*, a secret.

**PS Mq.:** *hakana*, *haána*, to conceal, hide, secrete.

**Sa.:** *na*, to conceal.

**naaku** mine.

**Mgv.:** *naku*, id. **Mq.:** *na'u*, id. **Ta.:** *nau*, id.

**naana** his.

**naau** yours.

**naga** some.

**naginagi** to feed, to nibble.

**nainai** point of a lance.

**nako 1** fat, grease, lard, marrow, tallow.

**PS Mq.:** *nako*, turtle meat; *kao*, fat.

**Pau.:** *akohaga*, meat. **Ta.:** *ao*, fat of fowl or fish.

**Sa.:** *ga'o*, fat, lard. **To. Fu. Niuē,** **Ma.:** *gako*, id.

Had Monseigneur Dordillon eaten his way to the civic chair of London instead of coming to starveling preferment in the bishopric of a savage diocese he would surely have defined the *nako* of the Marquesan turtle in terms of calipash and calipee.

**nako 2** squamous, scurfy.

**naku (naaku).**

**namunamu 1** to chew, to devour, to lap up, food, glutton.

*rava namunamu*, to eat noisily, to champ when eating.

**PS Mgv.:** *namunamu*, to eat with the lips, to nibble. **Ha.:** *namunamu*, to nibble.

**Sa. To. Fu.:** *lamu*, to chew.

This involves the *l-n* mutation. This is characteristic of the dependence of Nukuoro on Samoa and occurs in other languages as well (The Polynesian Wanderings, 52). Moiki shows uniformly a secondary stage of this mutation, *l-n-ng*.

**namunamu 2** to yelp.

**nanagi** to tear with the teeth.

**nanai** spider.

*kahu nanai*, cobweb.

**nanenane** sweetness.

**nape** to name.

*nape iho*, to give a nickname.

**napehaga** nomination.

**naponapo** handsome, bright, to shine, to glorify.

**hakaponapo** to amend, to better, to embellish.

**natura** nature, essence of god.

**nave** *manu nave*, great abscess.

**neanea** *rimamatua neanea*, thumb.

**Pau.:** *manemanea*, finger. **Ha.:** *manea*, hoof, nail, claw.

**neenee (nene).**

**neginegi** to shorten.

**nego** to be equipped with, to fill up, to suffice, full, complete, plenty, whole, plain, quantity, sum.

*nego mai*, to assemble.

*tae nego*, incomplete, insufficient, imperfect.

**negonego** to agglomerate, to heap up, cargo, load of fruit.

*negonego mai*, to flow in.

*mea negonego*, enough, plenty.

*tae negonego*, few.

*lai negonego*, tide.

**hakanege** to enlarge, to supply, to accumulate, to assemble, to surfeit, to augment, to overrun, populous.

**hakanegegonego** to accumulate, to fill up, to multiply, to amass.

*hakanegegonego rakau*, to enrich.

**nehe** odor.

**nehenehe** fern, moss.

**nehu** obscure, cloudy.

**hakanehu** to disguise.

**hakanenehu** serious.

**nei** here, this.

*ina o nei*, absence, to be away.

*a mea nei*, this.

*i nei, kona nei*, here.

*hou a nei*, modern.

*ki nei*, hither.

**P Pau., Mgv., Mq., Ta.:** *nei*, this, here.

**neinei 1** to defecate, to lay eggs.

*hare neinei*, latrine.

*kopu neinei ma te matakau*, phobic evacuation.

*koona neinei*, latrine.

**hakaneinei** to purge.

**neinei 2** to squeeze, to press.

**Pau.:** *neineki*, to compress. **Ta.:** *neinei*, to press, to oppress, to trample down.

**(neira) aneira.**

a. now, actual, at once, this instant, to-day, soon, presently, in a little.

b. to adjourn.

*moo aneira*, inopportune.

*aneira nei*, soon.

**(neke) hakaneke** to move.

*ata hakaneke mai*, near by.

**neke**—continued.

Pau.: *neke atu*, to change out of place.

Mgv.: *akanekē*, to come near.

**neku** *neku ravatouti*, agile.

**nekeneku** to grate.

**nemonemo** independent, independence.

(**nemu**) **hakanemu** to compress.

*hoe hakanemu*, clasp knife.

**nene** pulsation.

*ua nene*, the pulse.

*nene ki te puoko*, to shake the head.

**hakaneene** physician.

**nenehu** (*nehu*).

**nenenene** 1 agreeable, suave.

Ta.: *nenenene*, agreeable, sweet smelling.

**nenenene** 2 intestines T.

**nenere** weak.

**neranera** (? *nevanera*, *nivaniva*).

*mata neranera*, drowsy, sleepy.

**nevanera** *mata nevanera*, drowsy, sleepy

(*nivaniva*).

?**nevhive** (? *hiva*).

*maea nevhive*, granite used for stone axes T.

**nieve** snow (*neige*).

**nihinihi** obtuse.

*tuaivi nihinihi*, hunchback.

**ninihi** surge of the sea.

*manava ninihi*, colic.

**hakamanavaninihi** indigestion.

**niho** 1 tooth, tongs.

*niho gaa*, toothache.

*niho hakakikaa*, protruding teeth.

*niho hakarite*, regular teeth.

*niho hati*, broken teeth.

*niho keeke*, protruding teeth.

*niho kerekere*, black teeth.

*niho momomomo*, decayed teeth.

*niho para*, decayed teeth.

*niho reere*, black teeth.

*niho ritorito*, white teeth.

*niho uneki*, to show the teeth.

*niho urei*, to show the teeth.

P Pau., Mgv.: *niho*, tooth. Mq.: *niho*,

tooth, horn, tentacle. Ta.: *niho*,

tooth, horn. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 302.)

**niho** 2 to speak evil, surly.

**nihogau** to clench the teeth.

**nihotete** to gnash the teeth.

(**nii**) **hakanii** to enlarge (? *hakanui*).

**nikoniko** tortuous.

PS Sa.: *ni'o*, to do things in a semicircle.

To.: *taka-niko*, circles around the

moon. Fu.: *niko*, to turn about.

Niuē: *nikoa*, a halo.

**ninaa** terrific.

**nini** dysentery.

**nininini** to flow, to fall into, diarrhea,

to pour out, hemorrhage, to leak,

to fall drop by drop, to fly off in

sparks.

**hakanininini** to water, to pass any

liquid.

**nikiko** garland.

**niniro** garland.

**ninitoto** (*nini-toto*) dysentery.

**nira** needle.

**nire** virgin.

**nironiro** garbage.

**niu** coconut, palm, spinning top.

P Pau., Ta.: *niu*, coconut. Mgv.: *niu*, a

top; *niu mea*, coconut. Mq.: *niu*,

coconut, a top. (The Polynesian

Wanderings, 300.)

**niuhi** shark T (*ninki* T).

Mq.: *niuhi*, a large fish resembling the shark.

**nivaniva** absurd, stupidity, bungler, delirium, madness, to err, to wander in mind, folly, foolish, heedless, frenzied, imbecile, senseless, odd, inconsistent, simple, dupe, stupid, flighty (*nevaneva*).

*nivaniva o te mata*, lethargy.

**hakanivaniva** queer, bewitched, stupefied, to tell lies.

PS Ta.: *nivaniva*, *neneva*, foolish, stupid, mad.

Sa.: *niniva*, giddy, dizzy.

The duplicity of form in Tahiti is sufficient warrant for the same duplicity in Rapanui. Père Roussel has overdefined the word, a common result of his method from outside, and this has obscured the Rapanui signification. We lack data for a satisfactory comparison, but I venture upon the suggestion that this word describes the situation of one who is not in perfect control of his faculties; he would recognize in himself the physical effect or condition as giddiness or dizziness, as in Samoan; his friends would characterize his actions as frenzied or any other of the hostful of meanings which Père Roussel has been at pains to discover.

**no** 1 of (*na*).

*no te mea*, because (of the thing).

*no te rahi*, celestial (of the sky).

*no ira*, wherefore (of that).

P Pau.: *no*, of, belonging to. Mgv., Ta.:

*no*, of. Mq.: *no*, of, for, on.

**no** 2 intensive.

*hakapee no kai hoao*, abundance.

*riva no iti*, convalescence.

*haga no iti*, to plot mischief.

*hare ititi no*, hut.

**no mai** intensive, spontaneously.

*tuhi no mai*, to accuse.

*hiri tahaga no mai*, to go on without stopping.

*topatahaga no mai*, wholly unexpected.

Mgv.: *noa*, wholly, entirely, without end. Mq.: *no*, wholly, entirely.

**no** 3 exclusive, unique, that and naught else.

*gutu no*, vain words.

*noho no*, stay-at-home, apathy.

Mgv.: *noa*, to do nothing else, without others, unique.

**noa** 1 though, although.

Pau., Mgv.: *noa*, id.

**noa** 2 intensive.

*e kore noa*, never.

*garo noa*, to go on forever.

**noa 2**—continued*a muri noa atu*, never.*uru noa*, to enter deeply.

Mgv.: *noa*, wholly, entirely, without end, to do nothing else, without others, unique. Mq.: *noa*, very, greatly, enough.

**noa 3** common, ordinary.*noa ki te mau*, impartial.P Pau.: *noa*, single, simple, spontaneous.Mq.: *noa*, simply, accidentally.Ta.: *noa*, common, simple.**noa 4** negative.*mou noa*, to endure.**nohea** where?

**noho** seat, bench, dwelling, marriage, position, posture, situation, session, sojourn; to sit, to dwell, to reside, to rest, to halt, to inhabit (**kanocho** G).

*noho hahatu*, to sit cross-legged.*noho hakahaga*, apathy.*noho heenua*, countryman.*noho kaiga*, native.*noho kenu*, married.*noho ke noho ke*, to change place.*noho muri*, to stay behind.*noho noa*, invariably.*noho opata*, to stand on a cliff.*noho pagaha*, badly placed.*noho pepe*, table.*noho tahaga*, bachelor, unmarried.*noho vie*, married.

*noho no*, apathy, stay-at-home, colonist, idler, inhabitant, inactive, immobile, settler, lazy, loiterer.

**hakanoho** to abolish, to rent, to lease, to enslave, to dissuade, to exclude, to exempt, to install, to substitute, hostage.

**hakanohohia** stopped.P Pau.: *noho*, to dwell, to reside, to rest.Mgv.: *noho*, to sit, to remain, to dwell.Mq.: *noho*, to sit, to dwell,

to reside, to remain, to abstain

from, to be married. Ta.: *noho*,

to sit, to remain, to dwell. (The

Polynesian Wanderings, 259.)

**nookotahi** isolated.**hakanookotahi** id.**nohoga** seat.

P Mgv.: *nohoga*, a seat, chair, action of sitting down. Mq.: *nohona*, *nohoka*, seat, chair.

**nohoturi** to kneel, genuflexion.**nohovaega** to preside.**nohue** ape-fish T.Mgv.: *nohu*, a fish with poisonous spines.Mq.: *nohu*, a small fish. Ta.: *nohu*,

a fish with a spine whose

prick is very dangerous.

**noi** to bend down toward the ground, to bow down, to worship.

**hakanoi** to prostrate oneself.**nokinoki** concave.**noku** I mine.Mq.: *no'u*, id. Ta.: *nou*, id.

(**noku 2**) **hakanoku** to hide, partial, partially.

**nokunoku** throat.**noma** succulent.**nomanoma** delicate, sweet, a dainty.*mea nomanoma*, to delight.

P Pau.: *momona*, odor, savor. Mgv.: *momona*, grease, fat. Mq.: *momona*, exquisite, delicious, fat meat. Ta.: *momona*, sweet, sugar, delicious. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 281.)

The metathesis (CABE type) in associating *noma* with *momona* entails no difficulty upon the Polynesian.

**nonoi** to implore, to beg from house to house, to make a plea, to petition.

*nonoi pogaha*, to beg with insistence.*nonoi tae haka*, to beg shamelessly.**nonoihaga** petition.P Pau.: *nonoi*, to exact, to require. Mgv.:*inoi*, to demand. Mq.: *noi*, *nonoi*,*inoi*, to beg, to solicit.

The use of *i* in *Mangareva* and *Marquesas inoi* is a peculiarity repeated in *Maori*, and, so far as we may judge, produces no effect upon the sense; equally without effect this augment *i* is noted in *irere* and *itoko*, which in no wise differ from the sense of *rere* and *loko*.

**noona** him.**nua** cloak T (*inua* G).**nuehine** old woman.**nui** 1 grave, serious.

**nui 2** great, large, numerous, famous, notable, prosperous.

*nui atu*, greater.*nui tahaga*, superabundant.

**hakanui** to grow, to enlarge, to augment, to multiply.

**nuia** to prosper.**nuiga** greatness, generality, quantity.*nuiga tagata*, population.**nuinui** great, large.*manava nuinui*, appetite.*maga nuinui*, to bolt the food.*nuinui ke*, wild, numerous.**nuinuia** to grow.**hakanuinui** to amplify.

**nunui** great, considerable, plump, enormous, extreme, fame, famous, conspicuous.

*nunui ke*, immense.**nunuiga** intense, intensity.**hakanunui** to exaggerate.

P Mgv., Mq.: *nui*, great, large, numerous. Ta.: *nui*, great.

Not appearing in Nuclear Polynesia save in Samoa, even there in no great use, *nui* is preferably assigned to the Tongafiti.

(nuka) **hakanukanuka** to disdain.(nuko) **hakanukonuko** irony.**nunu** thin.**nunupaka** id.**nuu** bile.

**o 1** *tai o*, rippling water.

(Compare, in some sea sense—Mgv.: *akao*, a narrow arm of the sea, to throw stones into the water in order to drive fish into a net.)

**o 2** of.

**P** Mgv., Mq., Ta.: *o*, of.

**o 3** a verb sign.

*o mua*, at first.

*ina o nei*, to be away (not-being-here).

**oa oa** *atikea*, ignorant, not to know.

**oaha** actual.

*oaha mai*, without consequences.

**oe 1** thou.

**P** Pau., Mgv.: *koe*, id. Mq.: *oe*, *koe*, id.

Ta.: *oe*, id.

**oe 2** dorsal fin (cf. *ae*, *one*, sword).

**oeoe 1** to be lame.

Ha.: *oi*, to limp, to walk stiffly.

**oeoe 2** (*hoe 2*).

**ogaa** nest.

**ogahea** when.

Ta.: *nafea*, *nahea*, id. Sa.: *anafea*, id.

**oganeira** a little while ago, earlier to-day, instant, presently.

Sa.: *analeila*, earlier to-day.

**ogapo** last night.

Ta.: *inapo*, id. Sa.: *anapo*, id.

**oge** hunger, dearth, famine, hungry.

**P** Pau.: *hoge*, scarcity, dearth, hungry.

Mgv.: *oge*, hunger, famine, hungry.

Mq.: *one*, *oke*, id. Ta.: *oé*, id.

The Proto-Samoan carried the initial aspirate, as shown by *hoge* in Tonga, Uvea, and Niue; thus Paumotu derives from Nuclear Polynesia directly.

**ohio** iron, steel, chain, gold coin **T** (*hiohio 2*, *iho 4*).

*ohio gagau*, *ohio haha*, bit (of bridle).

*ohio raparapa*, tin.

*ohio tagalaga*, hinge.

*ivi ohio*, needle.

*toto ohio*, rust.

*hakamau ei ohio*, to put in irons.

**ohiohio** whirlwind, waterspout.

**PS** Ta.: *puahiohio*, waterspout.

Sa.: *asiosio*, id. To.: *ahiohio*, id. Fu.:

*asiosio*, id. Niue: *hiohio*, id.

**ohititika** to go in various directions.

**oho 1** to delegate.

*rava oho*, to root.

**oho 2** to go, to keep on going, to walk, to depart, to retire.

*ka oho*, begone, good-bye (*koomai R. kohomai T*).

*oho amua*, to precede.

*oho mai*, to come, to bring.

*oho arurna*, to sail as consorts.

**hakaoho** to send, a messenger.

**oho 3** *tehe oho te ikapotu*, to abut, adjoin.

*mei neitehe i oho mai ai ineite ikapotu*, as far as, to.

*kai oho*, to abstain, to forego.

**hakaoho** to put on the brakes.

**oho 4** the head (only in the composite *rauoho* hair).

**ohoa 1** *ku ohoa*, absence, to keep out of the way.

**ohoa 2** *moa ohoa*, crow of cocks. (Cf. *ood*.)

Mq.: *oho*, the squeal of frightened swine, noise of fish when the seine is drawn. Ta.: *aooa*, crow of cocks.

**ohogimai** come here **T** (? *hoki mai*).

**ohu 1** a cry, a call, to speak in loud tones, to promulgate, to publish.

**ohuohu** to applaud, a distant sound.

**ohu 2** to fence.

**ohu 3** ear ornament **G**.

**oi 1** to approach, draw near.

*oi atu*, to make room, begone.

**hakaai** to toss about.

*hakaai mai*, close by, near at hand.

Mgv.: *oi*, to approach, to draw near, to move, to shift place.

**oi 2** to pull up, to uproot, to devastate, to weed, to take out.

**oira** (*o ira*).

**oka** digging stick, stake, joist; to prick, to pierce, to stick a thing into, to drive into, to slaughter, to assassinate.

*kona oka kai*, plantation.

*pahu oka*, a drawer.

**okaoka** a fork, to prick, to dig.

**okahia** to prick.

**P** Pau.: *hoka*, to pierce; *oka*, a fork. Mgv.: *oka*, a digging stick, to spear. Mq.: *oka*, a rafter, fork, to let blood, to slaughter, to pierce, to introduce into.

The Proto-Samoan stem was *hoka* (as in Tonga and Niue *hoka*, by normal mutation Viti *dhoka*) which proves in this item a direct dependence of Paumotu upon Nuclear Polynesia.

**oko 1** hard, grievous, important, difficult.

*mea oko*, difficult.

*oko ke*, considerable, hard to understand, grave.

**okooko ke** important.

Mgv.: *oko*, strong, solid, firm, hard, obstinate. Mq.: *oko*, strong, robust, courageous.

**oko 2** ripe.

*huua tae oko*, green fruit, unripe.

Mgv.: *oko*, ripe.

**oko 3** sign of distributive numerals.

Ma.: *hoko*, id.

**okooko** to pamper, to fondle.

**PS** Sa.: *o'oo'o*, to visit a sick person.

This is picturesquely human. The primitive sense is clearly preserved in Rapanui, the Samoan retains it only in a specific instance which exhibits a character of that people in marked and kindly contrast to the indifference of the race generally to the sick.

**okorua** (*oko 3-rua 1*) to aid, to associate, to be two together.

*mookorua*, to associate, to accompany.

*hiringa okorua*, to go by twos.

*piri okorua*, a couple.

**okorua**—continued.

Mgv.: *okorua*, to replace another, to act as substitute.

**okotahi** (*oko 3-tahi*) alone, by oneself, single, lonely.

*kai okotahi*, to eat without waiting for others.

**omo rima omo**, infidelity, faithless, unfaithful.

**omoomo** to smack the lips, to suck the breast, to smoke tobacco, to taste of (*ono* 6).

**hakaomoomo** to suckle, to pant.

Pau.: *omoomo*, to suck. Mgv.: *omoomo*, *omo*, to suck; *akaomo*, to suckle. Mq.: *omo*, to suck, to pump, to smoke a pipe, to inhale, to swallow up.

**one sword**. (Cf. *oe*, dorsal fin; *ðð*, sword.) Ta.: *ðð*, sword, lance.

**ono 1 six**.

P Mgv., Mq., Ta.: *ono*, id.

**ono 2** to pull one another about.

**oo (oho)**.

**ooa** cry, noise of a child. (Cf. *ohoa*.)

Ta.: *oo*, borborygmus.

**oohia** absurd.

**ooku** mine.

**oona** his.

**oone** sand, clay, dirt, soil, mire, mud, muck, gravel, filth, manure, dust, to dirty.

*ao oone*, shovel.

*egu oone vekuveku*, mud.

*moo te oone*, shovel.

*oone hekaheka*, mud.

*puo ei oone*, to daub.

*kerihaga oone*, husbandman.

*oone veriveri*, mud.

*oone no*, muck, to dirty, to powder.

*vai oone*, roiled water.

*oone rari*, marsh, swamp.

**oonea** dirty T.

**oonecoone** sandy.

**oonevai** clay T.

**hakaaoone** to pollute, to soil.

P Mgv.: *one*, land in general, earth, soil.

Mq.: *one*, sand, beach. Ta.: *one*,

sand, dust, gravel. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 250.)

**ootea** noon.

T Mgv.: *avatea*, noon, afternoon. Ta.:

*avatea*, noon, from 10 to 3. Ma.:

*avatea*, noon. Ha.: *awakea*, id.

PS Mq.: *oatea*, day; *oatea nui*, noon. Sa.: *oatea*, noon.

**ootu 1** to draw up, to take.

**ootu 2** to cook.

*tae ootu*, ill cooked.

**hakaootu** to cook in an oven.

**oou** you, thou.

**opata** perpendicular, vertical, cliff, precipice, promontory, path among rocks.

*noha opata*, to stand on a cliff.

Mgv.: *opata*, the end of a piece of land

at the foot of a mountain. Mq.:

*opata*, cliff, precipice.

**opatatai** shore.

**opeope** spiritless, to waste away, to fast, to be hungry.

T Mq.: *hopi*, infirm, ill. Ta.: *hopii*, the falling sickness. Ma.: *hopi*, to be afraid, faint-hearted.

**ora 1** December, January.

*ora nui*, November, October.

**ora 2** to live, to exist, to draw breath, to survive, to subsist, to be well, healthy, safe, to refresh, a pause, rest, ease.

*e ko ora*, incurable.

*ora tuhui*, previous existence.

*ora iho*, to resuscitate, to revive.

*ora nui*, vigorous.

**oraga** life, existence.

*oraga roaroa*, *oraga roaroa ke*, *oraga ina kai mou*, immortality.

*oraga kore*, lifeless.

*oraga mau*, *oraga ihoiho*, vivacious.

**oraora** *oraora no iti*, to be better.

**hakaora** to draw breath, to revive, to strengthen, healthy, to sanctify, to animate, to save, to repose, to cure, to rest, to comfort, to assuage.

*hakaora ina kai mou*, to immortalize.

**hakaoratagata** Messiah, Saviour.

P Pau., Mgv., Ta.: *ora*, life, health.

This is essentially Tongafiti despite its presence in Samoa and Niue. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 259.)

**ora 3** to give water to.

*kua ora te keare*, to water a horse.

*hakaunu ora*, to water.

**ora 4** to staunch, to stop the flow of a liquid.

**ora 5** to make an escape.

**hakaora** to discharge, to deliver, to set free.

P Pau.: *fakaora*, to set free. Mgv.: *ora*, to escape. Ta.: *ora*, to be set free.

**ora 6** to be awake (probably *ara*).

**hakaora** to guard.

**ora 7** a zephyr, light wind.

*kona ora*, a breezy spot.

*ahau ora*, agreeable breeze.

Mgv.: *oraora*, wind in the stomach.

**oriare miro oriare** zigzag.

(*oriori*) **hakaori** profanation.

**oro**ina to choke on a fish bone.

**orooro** to whet, to sharpen (*horo*).

P Mgv.: *oro*, to whet, to sharpen. Ta.:

*oro*, to rasp, to grate. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 391.)

**oru (horu)**.

**oruga (ruga)**.

(*otaota*) **hakaotaota** to slacken, to unbend, to crumble.

P Pau.: *ola*, residue. Mq.: *ola*, *olaota*, crumbs of kava, of coconut meat when grated and oil is expressed, wood dust which accumulates in plowing fire, ashes of a pipe. Ta.: *ola*, chaff, refuse. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 207.)

This is found in Nuclear Polynesia, Southeast Polynesia, Maori and Hawaii. It is not reported from languages which we may regard as uncontaminated Tonga-

(otaota) hakaotaota—continued.

fiti; if it be really absent therefrom the use in Maori and Hawaii will interpose no insuperable obstacle to regarding it as Proto-Samoan.

otu hill T.

otua younger.

ouo ? e ouo, to smoke T (?eoo).

pa 1 a wall, palisade, parapet, rampart, obstruction, fortification, fence, hedge, to enclose.

pa varikapau, fence, to inclose.

titi ki te pa, to enclose.

P Pau.: pa, a rampart, bulwark. Mgv.:

pa, a wall, hedge. Mq.: pa, a fence, barricade, palisade, any obstacle, to close, to inclose, to shut. Ta.: pa, a fence, fortification, palisade, wall, hedge. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 274.)

pa 2 garden, park, inclosure.

Mgv.: pa, an inclosure, a fenced place.

(pa 3) hakapa aggregation, to double, to graft, to confederate, to league.

hiriga hakapa, to go two by two.

P Mgv.: pa, rows of men in many ranks.

Sa.: palagata, a number of persons standing side by side. Ha.: pa, a pair.

This seems to me better to explain the Samoan palagata which Pratt understands as "a wall of men." He is misled by the metaphor of "steadily shoulder to shoulder, steadily blade by blade;" Samoan bush fighters have no knowledge of the elbow touch of the bravely fighting old brigade.

pa 4 to preside.

paa childless, sterile, barren.

paa migomigo, barren.

P Pau., Mgv.: Ta.: pa, sterile.

paatai salt, salty.

hirohiro ei paatai, to salt.

Mq.: padtai, salt, sponge.

pae 1 enough.

pae 2 division of a subject (paiga).

Pau.: pae, a party, a side. Ta.: pae, division, part.

pae 3 threshold, sill, joist.

P Ta.: pae, sill, joist.

pae 4 to exhaust, to finish, past.

e ko pae, impregnable.

hakapae to exhaust, to finish, to end, to execute, to accomplish, to conclude, to consummate, to consume, to achieve, to acquit.

paea 1 enough, past.

paea 2 to decay, to waste away.

paea toa, to deprive.

paega foundation.

paepae pavement, plank, canoe.

hakapaepae to lay planks, to floor.

P Pau.: paepae, a raft. Mgv.: paepae, a pavement, to lay up stones with regularity in a wall. Mq.: paepae, elevated pavement on which the

paepae—continued.

house is built. Ta.: paepae, pavement, raft.

The pavement sense alone is that which is common to the two migrations. As the designation of a canoe the word occurs only in Rapanui, Paumotu, and Tahiti; tantalizingly near is a sense of pae as to float, to drift, found in Tonga, Maori, Tahiti, Hawaii, Mangareva, but it does not seem associable. For comparison with this canoe paepae I note paopao in the same sense in Samoa, Niue, Futuna, with no known congeners.

paero all, total, totality, to sweep off all.

pagaha 1 tattooing on the ears.

pagaha 2 grievous, hard to bear, to afflict, to sadden, to displease, to fatigue, to harass, to oppress, painful, heavy (panghi, heavy T.)

pagaha ki te rakerake, remorse.

hakapagaha to chagrin, to disquiet, to molest, to harm, to offend, to oppress, to torture, to torment.

PS Sa.: pagā, trouble, distress.

The Proto-Samoan stem is pagahat. After abrasion of the final t and the disappearance of the aspirate characteristic of the modern stage of Samoan, pagaa by a common crasis becomes pagā.

pagupagu pump.

paha 1 boar (probably a borrowing).

Ta.: paha, id.

paha 2 to exhale an odor.

pahae rent, tear.

Mq.: nehaé, kehaé, to tear, a rent. Ta.: pahae, to tear.

The comparable element is hae, the preface is formative.

pahe like, as.

pahera tortoise shell.

pahia hot, to sweat, to perspire.

pahia ke, to fatigue.

pahora to expand.

pahu a trough, barrel, cask, cradle, drum, chest, box.

pahu nui, a kettle.

pahu oka, a drawer.

pahu papaku, coffin.

pahu rikiriki, sheath.

pahu viriviri, hogshead.

pahupahu box.

P Mgv., Ta.: pahu, a drum. Mq.: pahu, a drum, a large cylindrical container. (To: bahu, a hollow tree set in water as a filter.)

Sa.: pusa, a box. To: buha, id. Fu.: pusa, id. Niue: puha, id. Pau.: puha, id.

pahuahi lantern, beacon.

pahukumi closet, cupboard.

pahupopo a mould.

pahupopokai cupboard for food.

pahure 1 to sweep everything away.

pahure 2 to wound, to lacerate, scar, bruise, lesion, sore.

pahurehure to wound, to scratch.

**pahure 2**—continued.

**hakapahure** to wound.

**T Pau.:** *pahure*, to be skinned; *pahore*, to peel off, to scale. **Mgv.:** *pahore*, to cut, to chop, to slice. **Ta.:** *pahore*, to flay, to skin.

**paiga** article, subject, chapter, division of a subject, phrase, part, portion (*pae*).

*paiga iti*, paragraph.

*paiga nui*, majority.

*paiga no lera tagata*, intermediary.

**paigahare** apartment, room.

**paihega dog T.**

**paihi** rent, tear.

**Ta.:** *paihi*, to root up, to exterminate.

(*paiku*) **hakapaiku** to cook in the oven. (*Eng.:* *bake*).

**paka 1** crust, scab, scurf.

*paka rerere*, cancer.

**pakapaka** crust, scabby.

**P Pau.:** *paka*, crust, cake, dry exterior, scab. **Mgv.:** *paka*, a crust, a cake, a scale, shell, pieces of flat wood like shingles, a cutaneous disease, scab, scurf. **Mq.:** *paka*, a crust, splinter. **Ta.:** *paa*, a crust, scale, barrel hoop.

**paka 2** calm, still.

**paka 3** intensive.

*vera paka*, scorching hot.

*marego paka*, bald.

*nunu paka*, thin.

**paka 4** to arrive, to come.

**paka 5** to be eager.

**paka 6** to absorb.

**paka 7** shin T.

**pakahera** calabash, shell, jug.

**T Ma.:** *paka*, a bowl. **Ha.:** *paka*, a flat calabash.

**pakahia** to clot, curdle, coagulate.

**pakakina 1** breakers, to break into pieces, to shiver.

**hakapakakina** to snap, to crack.

**Pau.:** *pakapakakina*, to crackle; *pakakina*, noise, battle. **Mgv.:** *pakakina*, to crack, to make a noise as of striking or breaking. **Mq.:** *pakakina*, *pakaina*, crackling under the teeth.

**pakakina 2** to shoot T.

**pakakina 3** to run to.

*pakakina ki ruro*, to fall by drops.

**pakapakakina** to go boldly, to run, swift, to be eager, active, beating of the pulse.

**pakakina 4** diligent.

**pakapaka** dry, arid, scorching hot, cooked too much, a desert, to fade away, to roast, a cake, active.

*toto pakapaka*, coagulated blood.

**hakapakapaka** to dry, to broil, to toast.

**Mq.:** *paka*, dry, desiccated. **Ta.:** *paa-paa*, dry, burnt.

**pakeke** effrontery.

**pakete** bucket.

**pakiroki** thin, lean, meager.

**hakapakiroki** squat.

(*pakiu*) **hakapakiau** to cook in the oven (*paiku*).

**pakoa** *peu pakoa*, an axe with a poor helve.

**pakoga** bay T.

**pakuki** to run away, to escape.

*ka too e ka pakuki*, to take and run away with.

**pakuku** to move, to stagger, to wallow.

**pakupaku** anguish, to shake.

**panene** to boil.

**panepane** sharp, edge of a sword.

**pao** to cut off, to throw a lance.

**Ta.:** *paofui*, to throw stones.

**paoa** to steal, to rob.

*paoa kaitagata*, cannibal, savage.

*tagata paoa*, cannibal.

**Mgv.:** *paoa*, poor, vagabond.

**paoga** forearm T.

**paoha** club G.

**paopao** spade, shovel, rubbish, to lacerate, to have a quarrel with.

**T Pau.:** *paopao*, to perforate. **Mq.:** *pao-pao*, an adze. **Ta.:** *pao*, to excavate, dig, lacerate.

**papa** shoulderblade.

**P Pau.:** *papa*, rock, shoulder-blade. **Mgv.:** *papa*, a plank, flat rock. **Mq.:** *papa*, flat, plate. **Ta.:** *papa*, plank, bench, rock, shoulder-blade. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 325.)

The germ sense is breadth and flatness. With this in mind the specification of particulars need not interrupt the recognition of sense concord throughout.

**papa** pope.

**papaa** *lanuga papaa*, tomb.

**Mq.:** *papa*, a long plank on which corpses are laid to dry.

**papae** barrier, to close.

**P Sa.:** *pae-aso*, small rafters of a house. **To.:** *bae*, a dam, a sill, anything which prevents the rolling or moving of other matters. **Viti:** *bai*, a fence around a garden.

**papaka** *rua papaka*, a ditch.

**papaki** Portuguese man-o'-war.

**papakina** waves which surge, disturbance, to precede.

**papakino** northerly and westerly winds of ill force T.

**papakona** thigh.

**papaku** to weaken, dead, dying, corpse.

*hakarivariva papaku*, will, testament.

*pahu papaku*, coffin.

*rua papaku*, grave.

*lanuga papaku*, funeral.

**P Pau.:** *tupapaku*, corpse. **Mgv.:** *tupapaku*, a sick person, a corpse; *papaku*, a funeral where the corpse is not present. **Mq.:** *tupapaku*, *tupapau*, sick, dying, dead, corpse. **Ta.:** *tupapau*, corpse, specter.

**papakuia** in a hurry, haste.

**papapapa** a chill, cold, to shiver, to tremble, to shudder.



**paparaha** a flat stone (**paraha**).

**papatema** baptism.

**pavau** to bend back (of sugar canes).

**papekoo** cemetery **T** (? *papaku*).

**para 1** a short club **T**.

Mq.: *parahua*, a paddle-shaped club.

**para 2** to become bad, to soften, to decay, to rot, to ripen, old, used up.

*niho para*, decayed teeth.

*para rakerake*, overripe.

*tae para*, unripe.

**hakapara** to mellow.

**P** Mgv.: *para*, ripe, mature; *akapara*, to ripen, to improve morally. Mq.: *paá*, ripe, soft, overripe, rotten, old, used up. Ta.: *para*, ripe.

The germ sense is that of softness to the touch, the variety in the meanings is not that of deviation but the particularization of the degree of such softness.

**para 3** spleen.

**paraha** flat.

*paraha rima*, palm of the hand.

Mgv.: *paraha*, to sit down on the ground with the legs thrust out, to lie down on the stomach, to brood as a hen.

Mq.: *paáha*, flat, squashed.

**parapara** paper, card.

**pararaha** flat, sole **G**.

*korae pararaha*, wide brow.

*pararaha rima*, palm of the hand.

*pararaha vae*, sole of the foot.

**pararuga** dried fruit.

**parau** to speak **T**, to talk **T**.

**PS** Pau.: *parau*, to speak. Mq.: *peau*, to say, to talk. Ta.: *parau*, word, speech, to speak, converse, discourse, book.

To.: *balau*, to babble. So.: *lalau*, to make a speech. (Ma.: *parau*, a lie, falsehood. Ha.: *palau*, id.)

**parehe** to break, a crack.

**parei 1** dressed up (*paré*).

**parei 2** to sparkle (of the eyes).

**parera 1** a shallow, a reef.

**parera 2** deep water, profound, gulf.

*parera tai*, deep sea.

*tai parera*, high tide.

*hohonu parera*, fathomless, unsoundable.

**parera 3** to lead astray.

**hakaparera** to frighten, to scare.

**pareu** skirt, apron.

Mgv., Mq., Ta.: *pareu*, loincloth, apron.

**pari** wave breaking on shore.

*vai pari*, a wave high up on the beach.

**paripari tai paripari**, a squall.

Mgv.: *pari*, a wave, breaker, a wave that strikes upon a rock and breaks into foam with a noise.

**paru** to boast, to brag.

**parue** throw away **T G**.

**patara** to loosen, to unchain, to release.

**hakapatara** to unite, to release, to set free, to unfold.

Ta.: *latara*, to untie, to set free, to unloose.

**pateriareka** patriarch.

**pati** blister, wart, dropsy.

**patiga** blister.

**patoketoke** to be unsteady.

**patu 1** to abandon, to throw away, to quit, to omit; to unclot, to let down the hair.

*patu ki te kahu*, to undress.

*patu toona rake*, immodest.

Mq.: *patu*, to throw from one place to another, to throw with the fingers.

Ta.: *patu*, to throw away.

**patu 2** to come into leaf, to unfold.

**patu 3** to lead away, to turn aside, to dodge.

*patu mai*, to lead to, to bring.

**patupatu** page.

(**pau 1**) ? **hakapau** to pierce (cf. *takapau*, to thrust into).

Pau.: *pau*, a cut, a wound, bruised, black and blue.

**pau 2** resin.

Mq.: *epau*, resin. Ta.: *lapau*, gum, pitch, resin.

(**paupau**) **hakapaupau** grimace, irony, to grin.

**paura**, gunpowder.

**pava 1** peace, to cease from wrath.

*pava noa*, peace.

**hakapava** to make peace, to pacify, to persuade.

**pava 2** yellow **T**.

**pe 1** like, as.

**PS** Mgv.: *pe*, as, the same as, also.

Sa.: *pei*, like, as. Niué: *pehe*, thus.

**pe 2** and, also (in numerals).

*e rua te hahuru pe aha*, twenty-four.

**PS** Sa.: *pe*, a restrictive particle in counting, only. To.: *be*, only. Uvea: *pe*, id.

I am more than doubtful as to this identification, for the particle is conjunctive in Rapanui and restrictive throughout Nuclear Polynesia. But the fact that it is in each case a particle used in numeration shows that there exists some interrelation between the two regions in which alone it is found.

**peaha** perhaps, about, possibly, maybe, chance, doubtful.

*reoreo peaha*, unlikely, improbable.

Ma.: *pea*, perhaps.

**peapea** an erasure, scratch.

**hakapeapea** to efface, to erase.

**peata** saint.

**peau** to sweep all away.

Ma.: *peau*, to be turned away.

(**peè**) *hakapeè no kai hoao*, abundance.

**pegopego** compact, thick, stuffed, bushy.

**hakapegopego** thickness, to thicken, to put a burden on.

**pehea** how.

**P** Mgv.: *peea*, how, in what manner, how many. Mq.: *pehea*, *peheka*, how, why, who, what. Ta.: *pehea*, how.

**pei** like, as.

*pei ra*, thus, like that; such, the same as.

**pei**—continued.

*pei na*, thus, like that.  
*pei ra ta matou*, proverb.  
*pei ra hoki*, likeness, similitude.  
*pei ra tau*, system.  
*pei ra hoki ta matou*, usage.

**PS** Sa.: *pei*, thus.

This is particularly interesting as preserving one of the primordial speech elements. It is a composite, *pe* as, and *i* a demonstrative expressive of that which is immediate within sight; therefore the locution signifies clearly as-this.

**peka** 1 100,000 T.

**peka** 2 a cross.

**peka** *peka* curly.

**peka** *pekavae* instep T. (? shoelaces.)

**hakapeka** to cross.

**hakapekapeka** to interlace, lattice.

**T** Mgv.: *peka*, a cross, athwart, across;  
*pepeka*, thick, only said of a number of shoots or sprouts in a close bunch. Mq.: *peka*, a cross, dense thicket. Ta.: *pea*, a cross.

**peke** to succeed, to follow.

Pau.: *peke*, to follow, to accompany.

Ta.: *pee*, to follow.

**pena** strap, thong, bridle, girth, suspenders.

*pena hakamau*, bridle.

*pena hakagau*, bit.

*hakaihoiho ki te pena*, to gird up.

**PS** Sa.: *pena*, a snare, noose. To.: *pena*, to mend nets.

That which runs through all these variants is the cord sense, therefore we regard Rapanui as preserving the primitive which persists in Samoa and Tonga only in specific uses.

**penetuli** paint (*peinture*).

**peni** paint.

*peni akui*, paint.

**pepe** 1 a sketch.

**pepe** 2 bench, chair, couch, seat, sofa, saddle.

*here pepe*, *mau pepe*, to saddle.

*noho pepe*, tabouret.

**pepepe** bedstead.

**pepeke** lean, weak, effeminate, without energy, feeble, incapable, infirm, invalid, coward, sluggish, bewildered.

Pau.: *pekepeke*, lively, quick. Mgv.:

*pepeke*, feeble, weak, bent with toil.

Mq.: *peépeé*, soft, light. Ta.:

*pepee*, unstable, shifting place.

**pera** to forbid (*peraa*).

*kai pera mai*, to forbid to eat.

**pere** doleful, lugubrious.

**perehé** cicatrice (*plate*) (*eperehe*).

**perepitero** priest.

**perigi** a corpse wholly consumed, to fall in ruins, shedding, to fall in drops, to lose (**hakaparigi**, **perigui** R).

**hakaperigi** to throw, to turn aside, to demolish, to pour out, to shed, to pass water, to spill, to empty.

*hakaperigi ke*, to decant.

*vai hakaperigi*, water over the head.

**peropero** greedy.

**hakapero** *peropero* to famish, to starve.

**pete** *he* a cut, incision.

Mq.: *pete*, to castrate, to cut up tobacco for smoking.

**peti** wind in the belly, to blow.

**peu** 1 axe, adze, mattock.

*peu pakoa*, an axe poorly helved.

**peu** 2 energy.

**peugo** opaque (? *peuga*).

**peupeu** 1 to groan.

**peupeu** 2 to be affectionate, to grow tender.

**peupeuhaga** friendship.

Mq.: *peèhu*, *hadpeèhu*, *pekehu*, to make tender.

**peva** to be in the habit of.

**pia** arrowroot T.

P Mgv., Mq., Ta.: *pia*, id. Pau.: *piapia*, gum. Ma.: *pia*, gum of trees.

Although the word is common to the two swarms of Polynesian migration it is found in Nuclear Polynesian only in Niue. This circumstance sheds an interesting light on the problems of the vanished words, see also *arero*. The stem *pia* has two significations, specifications of a basic idea plain enough to the Polynesian understanding of what constitutes a generic character. In one sense it means semen, in the other the arrowroot in preparation and fully prepared. In some rather recent period the word *māsoā* has been applied to arrowroot in Samoan and Futuna, *mahoa* in Tonga, probably allied to *masawe* which in Viti is the edible root of the Cordyline. In Samoa *pia* still carries the arrowroot sense but is forbidden to use on the score of obscenity, a most effective principle in the speech of this race which in general is far more outspoken in innocence of thought than many races less modest in fact. Thus we are able to examine an instance of a word in the vanishing, and as it sinks below the surface we may study the reason therefor.

**piere** 1 a thousand, a great number.

**piere** 2 resin (? Fr.: *brai*).

*piere hiva*, tar, pitch.

*akui ei piere hiva*, to tar.

**hakapierehiva** to tar.

**pigei** rump (**pihaigi**, **piheigi**).

**pigoa** haunt, den, lair.

**pii** to crush.

**hakapiipii** id.

**pika** crab.

**piki** to climb, to mount, to go up.

*piki aruga*, to surpass.

**pikipiki** to embark, to go aboard.

**hakapiki** to climb.

P Pau.: *piki*, to climb, to ascend, to mount. Mgv.: *piki*, to mount, to go up, to climb. Mq.: *piki*, *pi*,

to mount, to climb, to go aloft.

Ta.: *pii*, to mount.

Since this *piki* appears only in Samoa of Nuclear Polynesia it may be not improper to assign it to the Tongafiti migration.

**pikiga** ascent, steps, stairs.

Mgv.: *pikiga*, a stair, ladder, step.

**pikipiki** *rauho* *pikipiki*, hair black and curly.

P Pau.: *lupikipiki*, to curl, to frizzle.

**piko** 1 post.

*moa tara piko*, cock with long spurs.

**piko** 2 crooked, tortuous.

*piko mai piko atu*, sinuosity.

**hakapiko** pliant, to bend.

**pikopiko** crooked.

*hoe pikopiko*, pruning knife.

*veo pikopiko*, arrow that flies ill.

P Pau.: *piko*, bent, twisted, sinuous.

Mgv.: *piko*, crooked, twisted, false.

Mq.: *piko*, crooked, bent. Ta.: *pio*, id. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 243.)

**piko** 3 to hide oneself, to lie in wait, to set a trap, to take refuge, to withdraw, to beat a retreat, security, ambush, padlock.

*piko reoreo*, false security.

*piko etahi*, to withdraw one after another.

**pikoga** asylum, receptacle, refuge, retreat, snare.

**pine** *toto pine*, bruise, contusion.

**piniku** mesh.

*raraga piniku*, to net.

Mq.: *piniku*, veins of the coconut leaflet.

**pipi** 1 to blanch, to etiolate.

**pipi** 2 a spark, to sparkle.

**pipi** 3 young branches, shoot, sprout, to bud.

Mq.: *pipi*, tip of the banana blossom.

**pipi** 4 snail T, pea, bean.

P Mgv.: *pipi*, small shellfish in the shape of a mussel. Mq.: *pipi*, generic term for shells. Ta.: *pipi*, generic term for beans.

The change to a vegetable sense in Tahiti and Rapanui is inexplicable. In Rapanui we have both senses, but not from the same source of record.

**pipi** 5 to boil with hot stones.

**pipi** 6 a wave.

**pipi** 7 thorn, spiny, uneven.

**pipi** 8 small.

*haha pipi*, small mouth.

**pipi** 9 rump, the rear.

**pipine** to be wavy, to undulate.

**pipu** bowl R (? *hipu*).

**pirari** honey.

Mgv.: *pirari*, honey or nectar of flowers.

Ta.: *piapia*, nectar of flowers.

**piri** 1 with, and.

**piri** 2 a shock, blow.

**piri** 3 to stick close to, to apply oneself, starch.

**pipiri** to stick, glue, gum.

**hakapiri** plaster, to solder.

**hakapiri** to glue, to gum, to coat, to fasten with a seal.

**hakapirihaga** glue.

P Pau.: *piripiri*, resin, glue. Mgv.: *piri*, to stick together. Mq.: *pii*, to glue. Ta.: *piri*, glue, viscous, to

**piri** 3—continued.

adhere. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 289.)

**piri** 4 to frequent, to join, to meet, to interview, to contribute, to unite, to be associated, neighboring (*pire* T.)

*piri mai*, to come, to assemble, a company, in a body, two together, in mass, indistinctly.

*piri okorua*, a couple.

*piri putuputu*, to frequent.

*piri mai piri atu*, sodomy.

*piri iho*, to be addicted to.

**pipiri** to catch.

**hakapiri** to join together, aggregate, adjust, apply, associate, equalize, graft, vise, join, league, patch, unite.

P Pau.: *piri*, to adhere; *piritaga*, to ally oneself. Mq.: *pii*, to be attached, united, allied; *haapii*, to frequent, to patch, to join, to border on.

**piria** *tagata piria*, traitor.

**piriario** (*piri* 3-aro) singlet, undershirt.

Ta.: *piriario*, id.

**pirihaga** to ally, affinity, league.

**piripou** (*piri* 3-pou) trousers.

Ta.: *piripou*, id.

**piriukona** tattooing on the hands.

**piro** poison.

*piro ekaɸua*, wormeaten.

**piro** fetid, gangrene, rot, rotten, putrid odor, decay, to putrify.

*haha pipiro*, foul breath.

*tae pipiro*, incorruptible.

*vai pipiro*, stinking water.

**hakapipiro** infection.

P Pau.: *piropiro*, dirt, filth. Mgv.: *piro*, stench. Mq.: *piro*, *pio*, rotten, stinking. Ta.: *piro*, stench.

The germ sense is clearly that of an obnoxious odor, the variety of the definitions here included arises from undue specification of that which is really a general description.

(*piti*) **hakapiti** to pull up, to collect, to lift up, to turn up.

**pito** navel.

P Pau., Mgv.: *pito*, the navel; *pitopito*, button. Mq., Ta.: *pito*, navel. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 293.)

**po** 1 darkness, night, late.

*po haha*, dark night, gloom.

P Pau.: *po-lagolago*, darkness. Mgv., Mq., Ta.: *po*, darkness, night. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 330.)

**po** 2 calendar day.

*po e rua*, Tuesday.

*po o te tagata*, life T.

P Pau., Mgv., Mq., Ta.: *po*, calendar day. *poa* shock, to strike, to blot, contagion.

PS Sa.: *po*, to slap. Fu.: *pōpō*, id.

**poepoe** canoe, dugout (*paepae*).

Pau., Ta.: *paepae*, a raft.

These canoe names suggest Proto-Samoan *paopao* (Samoa, Futuna, Niue); see *paepae*.

**poga** cartilage, nostril.

**PS** Sa.: *pogatisu*, nostril.

Since the community of the two languages Samoan has found it necessary to determine the sense of *poga* by particularization, *poga-i-isu* signifies the *poga*-in-the-nose.

**pogeha** to make a noise, to roar, to cry, to decry, to curse, to laugh uproariously, hubbub, tumult, to bluster, to prate, to cackle, to talk, headstrong, fastidious, impertinent, importunate, to give offense, impudent, insolent, insupportable, obstinate, rebellious, stubborn, to resist, to kick, to prevaricate, to transgress.

*lariga pogeha*, to disobey, to infringe.  
*vie pogeha*, a howling woman.

**hakapogeha** to make a noise, to stir up anger.

**pohi** fury T, rage T.

*manava pohi*, contrition.

*kokoma hanohano manava pohi*, to abhor.

**pohiuhui** boom (of a sail).

**pohurihuri** (*pouri*).

**pohutu** to disfigure.

**pohutua** defaced.

**pohiuhui** bowsprit, prow.

*pohiuhui miro*, stern, poop.

**poki** child, infant, nephew, grandchild, posterity, progeny, race.

*topa te poki*, to lie in.

*poki aana*, legitimate.

*poki gaapu*, abortion.

*poki itititi*, child.

*poki puepue*, abortion.

*poki tamaahine*, girl.

*poki tamaroa*, boy.

*poki titika*, legitimate.

*poki tuahuri*, abortion.

**pokihaga** childhood.

**PS** Sa.: *po'i*, a name of contempt for a young man.

The accented length of the ultima in Samoa *po'i* and the imperfect sense accord make this identification of no great value. On the other hand it is to note that neither *poki* nor *po'i* is associated with any other known stem.

**poko** 1 sound of the sea.

*lai poko*, breakers.

**pokopoko** to slap water.

Mgv.: *pokokina*, resonant, clear-toned.

Mq.: *poko*, to slap the water in imitation of drumming; *pokokina*, sound of water.

**poko** 2 rut, beaten path.

**P** Pau.: *poko*, hollow; *pokopoko*, concave, to excavate. Mgv.: *poko*, to dig, to excavate, to hollow out. Mq.: *pokoko*, to crack open; *pokona*, to hollow out, to excavate. Ta.: *poōpoō*, hollow, deep.

**poko** 3 infernal.

**pokoga** hell, infernal, cave.

**poko** 3—continued.

*lopa ki te pokoga*, to damn (lit: go down to hell.)

Mq.: *pokona*, cavity, hole.

**pokoo** 1 toothache.

Mq.: *pokona*, caries.

**pokoo** 2 to unsheathe, to draw out.

*pokoo mai*, to arrive.

**pokopoko** 1 womb.

**PS** Sa.: *po'opo'o*, clitoris. Mq.: *poko-poko*, pudendum muliebree.

**pokopoko** 2 *pokopoko vae*, footprints.

**pokopoko** 3 concave, deep, ditch, mysterious.

*pokopoko ihu*, nostril (Ta.: *poōpoō ihu*).

*pokopoko ke*, fathomless.

*pokopoko taheta*, concave.

**hakapokopoko** to deepen.

**pokupoko** to overthrow, to capsize.

(**ponoko**) **hakaponoko** monkey, grimace.

**poopo** whitebait T.

Mgv.: *popo*, fry of the fish *aru*. Mq.:

*popo*, a small fish, fry of the *uā*.

**popo** 1 waves which strike one another.

**P** Pau.: *po-karakara*, to strike the hands together. Mgv.: *po-kara*, to clap the hands loudly and gently in alternation. Ta.: *popo*, to clap the hands.

**popo** 2 to wrap up, to bundle, to preserve, to put in safety.

Pau.: *hakapopo*, to make into a ball.

Mgv.: *popo*, to take care of a fish net.

**popohaga** morning.

*popohaga atalehe*, id.

Mq.: *popoui*, id.

**popokai** (*popo* 2—*kai* 4) *hare popokai*, store-house.

**popopopo** to deteriorate.

**P** Mgv.: *popopopo*, entirely rotten, decayed. Mq.: *popo*, worm-eaten, decayed.

**poporakau** (*popo* 2—*rakau* 2) store, warehouse.

**poporo** a berry whose juice is mixed with ashes of *ti* leaves in tattooing.

Ta.: *oporo*, a capsicum plant.

The Tahiti *oporo* is not a degradation of *poporo* but is the original *poro* stem augmented by that *o* which in Tahiti is word-formative in a sense too elusive to find expression in European ideas.

**poporohiva** milk thistle T.

**popoto** (*potō*).

**poraa** (*po* 2—*raa* 2) day.

**poreko** to lie in, to give birth, to procreate, to be born, to bear, birth.

*poreko hakahou* (*ihō*) to be born again.

*poki poreko ihō*, new-born infant.

**porekoa** born.

**porekohaga** nativity, a brood, a litter.

**porekoreko** fecund.

**poremo** abstinence.

**poripori** 1 negro.

**poripori** 2 rounded wood.

Mgv.: *pori*, to bend into a bow or arch;  
*akapori*, bent, curved. Mq.: *poriri*,  
circumference, circle, round, ring.

**poro** to notch.

PS Sa.: *pōlo*, to cut up, to carve.

**porohata** to sink into ruin, to crumble.

**poroieko** to slip, to slide.

**porokimo** next (*proximus*).

**protetani** Protestant.

**potaka** cart, wagon.

**hakapotaka** to cart.

T Pau.: *potaka*, round, oval. Ta.: *potāā*,  
id. Mgv.: *potaka*, a wheel, to go  
round.

**poti** boat.

Mgv., Mq., Ta.: *poti*, boat, canoe.

The Mgv. *tipoti*, a small trough, and  
Maori *poti*, a basket, lead Mr. Tregear to  
the note that this may be not an impor-  
tation.

**poto** short, concise, laconic, summary, pres-  
ently.

*poto no*, moment, provisional.

*poto noa*, concise.

*tagata poto*, a dwarf.

*ava poto*, a short distance.

**popoto** laconic.

**potopoto** short.

**hakapoto** to decrease, to shorten,  
summary.

**hakapotopoto** to abridge, to contract.

P Pau.: *hakapoto*, to shorten. Mgv.:  
*poto*, short; *akapoto*, to shorten, to  
abridge, to diminish, to lessen.  
Mq.: *poto*, short. Ta.: *poto*, id.

**potu** end, tip.

**potupotu** cockroach.

Mq.: *popotu*, id. Ta.: *popoti*, id.

**pou** column, post, pillar.

P Pau., Mgv., Mq., Ta.: *pou*, id.

**pouri** darkness.

**pohurihuri** gloom.

*hare pohurihuri*, prison, jail.

*puru ki te hare pohurihuri*, to im-  
prison.

P Pau.: *hakapouri*, to hide the view.

Mgv.: *pouri*, obscurity, darkness.

Ta.: *pouri*, obscurity, darkness,  
ignorant.

**pouro** they T.

**pu** 1 a trumpet.

P Mgv.: *pu*, a marine shell. Mq.: *pu*,  
conch shell. Ta.: *pu*, shell, trumpet.

**pu** 2 a small opening, hole, mortise, stirrup,  
to pierce, to perforate, to prick.

*pu moo naa*, hiding place.

*laheta pu*, fountain, spring.

**hakapu** to dowel, to pierce, to per-  
forate.

PS Sa., Fu., Niuē: *pu*, a hole.

**pua** 1 flower, ginger, soap.

*pua mouku*, grass.

P Pau.: *pua*, a flower. Mgv.: *pua*, a  
flower, turmeric, starchy matter of  
the turmeric and hence soap. Mq.:  
*pua*, a flower, soap. Ta.: *pua*, id.  
(The Polynesian Wanderings, 427.)

**pua** 2 to grease, to coat with tar, to paint.  
(Cf. *pua* 2.)

*pua ei meamea*, to make yellow.

Mgv.: *pua*, soap. Mq.: *pua*, to wash  
with soap. Ta.: *pua*, to wash.

**puaka** animal, cattle (but not swine *horu*).

*puaka toro*, steer.

*puaka tamaroa*, bull.

*puaka tamaahine*, heifer.

*tiaki puaka*, neatherd.

P Pau.: *puaka*, beast, animal. Mgv.:  
*puaka*, animal, pig. Mq.: *puaka*,  
*puad*, id. Ta.: *puad*, id. (The Poly-  
nesian Wanderings, 427.)

**puapua** a piece of cloth.

T Ma.: *puapua*, cloth wrapped about the  
arm.

**puepue** *poki puepue*, abortive child.

**puga** 1 coral, lime.

*puga pupu*, branching coral.

P Pau.: *pua*, lime. Mgv.: *puga*, a kind  
of madrepora. Mq.: *puna*, *puka*,  
coral, lime. Ta.: *puā*, id.

**puga** 2 *rāgi puga*, sky with white clouds,  
coming rain.

**pugahu** fine rain, spindrift, fog, mist, haze,  
sleet. (*pugahu* R).

(*puhapuha*) **hakapuhapuha** to stuff, to  
cram with food.

T Ta.: *puhaha*, the bulky, puffed appear-  
ance of a person.

**puhare** emptiness, vacuity.

Ta.: *pufarefare*, hollow, empty, vacuity.

**puhenua** (*henua* 2) placenta.

Pau.: *pufenua*, id. Ta.: *pufanua*, *pu-  
fenua*, id.

**puhi** to blow (*puhu* G).

*puhi mai*, to spring up.

**pupuhi** wind, fan, to blow, puffed up,  
to blow fresh, to ferment, to swell,  
to bloat, to spring out, to gush,  
yeast.

*pupuhi vai*, syringe.

*pupuhi eve*, squirt.

*pupuhi heenua*, volley.

*pupuhi nunui*, cannon.

*pupuhi nui*, swivel gun.

*ahuahu pupuhi*, amplitude.

*vai pupuhi*, water which gushes forth.

**pupuhia** to carry on the wind.

**hakapupuhi** to gush, leaven, volatilize.

**puhipuhi** to smoke, to smoke tobacco,  
a pipe.

P Pau.: *puhipuhi*, to blow, to breathe.

Mgv.: *puhi*, to blow. Mq.: *puhi*,

to blow, to smoke, a gun, to shoot,

Ta.: *puhi*, to blow; *pupuhi*, a gun,  
to shoot.

**puhura** (*pu* 1—*hura* 2) fife, flageolet, flute.

**puka** 1 book.

**puka** 2 to obstruct, to encumber.

**pukao** crown.

Mq.: *pukao*, pointed; *paē pukao*, a  
pointed style of hair dressing.

**puke** to hill up a plant, to heap up, to collect.  
to gather into a pile, a heap, mass.

*puke maea*, a stone pile.

**hakapuke** to heap, to pile up.

**puke**—continued.

**P** Pau.: *pukega*, a heap, pile. Mgv.: *puke*, a heap, a pile, to pile up, to heap up, to amass, to assemble, the peak of a mountain. Mq.: *puke*, a small hill, heap, pile, to accumulate. Ta.: *pué*, to hill up the soil for plants, a heap, pile.

**(pukou 1)** *hakapukou* a knot, to tie.

**pukou 2** germ, shoot, to sprout.

*pukou mai*, to appear, to arrive, to dawn.

**puku 1** *puku haga oao*, east, east wind.

**puku 2** pubes.

**T** Mgv.: *puku*, clitoris; *pukuhou*, the age of puberty; *pukutea*, a man between 30 and 45.

**puku 3** unripe.

*puku no*, unripe.

**pukupuku** green, immature.

Mgv.: *puku*, to be unripe. Mq.: *puku*, a fruit which has not yet reached its maturity.

**puku 4** to gorge.

*mahaga puku*, to take the bait greedily.

**PS** Sa.: *pu'u*, to take the whole at one mouthful, to put into the mouth whole. Fu.: *pukupuku*, to rinse the mouth, to gargle. Niué: *puku*, to take into the mouth.

**pukuhina** (*puku 4*) to choke on a fishbone.

Pau.: *pukua*, to choke with a fishbone.

Mgv.: *pukua*, to be suffocated by anything that sticks in the throat.

Mq.: *pukua*, bad deglutition. Ta.: *puunena*, *puufeto*, to choke, to gag.

Ha.: *puua*, to be choked, to have something sticking in the throat.

**pukupuku 1** elbow G.

**pukupuku 2** wrinkled, knotty, wen, scrofula.

*gao pukupuku*, scrofula.

**T** Pau.: *puku*, a swelling; *pukupuku*, a wrinkle, knotty, rough. Mgv.: *puku*, a knot in wood; *pukupuku*, knotted, rough, uneven, lumpy.

Mq.: *puku*, knot in wood, boss, protuberance, tumor, boil; *pukupuku*, wrinkled, knotty. Ta.: *puú*, boss, protuberance, swelling; *puú-nono*, tumor; *puúpuú*, wrinkled, knotty.

**pukuraga** servant T.

**puma** *pu mai puma*, good night.

**pumahana** heat.

*hakapumaana* to heat, to scald.

Pau.: *pumahanahana*, lukewarm. Mq.: *pumahana*, heat, sweat. Ta.: *pumahana*, heat, lukewarm.

**puna** spring, fountain, well.

**P** Pau.: *mapunapuna*, to bubble, to boil over. Mgv., Mq., Ta.: *puna*, a spring.

**punek** germ, to spring up.

*raa puneki*, sunrise.

*punekineki* to bubble, to boil.

**punene 1** to bound, rebound.

**punene 2** to leak.

**punipuni** to dull.

**punua** new-born of animals, a bird in the down, small.

*punua horu*, suckling pig.

*kevare punua*, foal.

*mamari punua*, chick in the egg.

**P** Mgv.: *punua*, the young of animals.

Mq.: *punua*, the young of animals, small. Ta.: *punua*, *pinia*, the young of animals.

**puo 1** to dress, to clothe, to dress the hair.

*puoa* clothed.

*puoa lahaga*, always dressed.

**puo 2** to daub, to besmear (cf. *puo 2*).

*puoei oone*, to daub with dirt, to smear.

**puo 3** *ata puo*, to hill up a plant.

**puoko** head, skull, crown of a hat.

*puoko garuru*, headache.

*kiri puoko*, scalp.

**T** Mgv.: *upoko*, head (men or animals).

Mq.: *upoko*, *upo*, head. Ta.: *upo*, human head.

(Sa.: *ulupo'o*, skull. To.: *uluboko*, id.

Niué: *ulupoko*, id.)

**puopuo 1** to display.

**puopuo 2** to whip, to beat, to flog, to box, to chastise, to maltreat.

**pupa** rat's nest.

**pupapupa** bubble of water.

**pupu 1** to collect, to accumulate, collection, to embellish.

*pupu mai*, together, in a body.

*pupu ia*, a register.

**pupupu** to agglomerate.

**P** Pau.: *pupu*, society, a company of persons. Mgv.: *pupu*, to amass, to heap. Ta.: *haapupu*, to class.

**pupu 2**

*puga pupu*, branched coral.

*pupu taura*, whiplash.

**pupugarauahi** soot.

**pupuhi** (*puhi*).

**pupupuke** (*pupu 1*—*puke*) a gathering to hill yams.

**puputa** (*puta*).

(*pura*) **pupura** to shine, bright, crystalline, to glitter, luminous, lustre, radiant, to light, resplendent, splendid, a star.

*maea pupura*, hard cellular stones used in the platforms T.

*pupura mai*, to ogle.

**pupurahaga** splendor.

**hakapura** to illuminate, to make bright, to flame, a torch, lantern.

*ahi hakapura*, match.

**hakapupura** to shine upon, lustrous.

**hakapurapura** phosphorescence.

**PS** Pau.: *pura*, phosphorescent. Mq.: *pupua*, brilliant, luminous, phosphorescent, sparkling. Ta.: *pura*, a spark, to light up, phosphorescent, to glitter.

Sa.: *pula*, to shine. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 329.)

**purariki** tattooing on the back.

**pure 1** to pray, to supplicate, invocation, prayer.

*hare pure*, church, chapel.

*tae pure*, irreverence.

**purega** prayer.

**P** Pau., Mgv., Mq., Ta.: *pure*, to pray.

In assigning this to the general Polynesian basis in Nuclear Polynesia is of the most scanty. In Samoa, Tonga, Niue, Futuna, Uvea, *pule* means to command; but in Futuna the prayer sense is found, and we must include Viti *mbure* for its theological import, if not availing prayer yet the place in which the priest came under the influence of the god, a theme of divinity which recalls the note under *avaava*.

**pure 2** a shell T.

**P** Pau.: *hakapurepure*, to dye, to color.

Mq.: *pué*, the porcelain shell. Ta.:

*pure*, a mark. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 196.)

**purepure** spotted, dappled.

*rapi purepure*, dappled sky.

**purepurea** spotted.

**P** Pau.: *hakapurepure*, to dye, to color.

Mgv.: *purepure*, printed cloth; *akapurepure*, to paint in different colors. Mq.: *puépué*, covered with pale scars. Ta.: *purepure*, spotted, dappled.

**pureva** to throw a stone.

**puru** to stuff up, to conceal, lid, to cover with a lid, covering of a house, to cover, to close, to stanch, to mask, recluse.

*mogugu puru*, faithless, ungrateful.

*tariga puru*, to disobey.

*puru ki te puoko*, to cover the head.

*puru ki te hare pohurihuri*, to imprison.

**purua** covered, shut up, seclusion.

**P** Ma.: *puru*, a plug, cork.

**puruga** bung, stopper, mask, veil.

**puruhare** roof.

*maea puruhare*, tile.

**purukatorio** purgatory.

**purumata** (*puru-mata* 1) *uira purumata*, spy glass.

**puta** fat.

**puputa** bulk, voluminous.

**hakaputaputa** to gobble gluttonously.

**PS** Sa.: *puta*, fat. To.: *butobuta*, id.

**puti 1** robust, plump, dropsy.

**puti 2** wind on the stomach.

**putu** pure T.

**putuga** a plug.

**putuputu** assiduous, compact, frequent, often.

*piri putuputu*, to frequent.

**hakaputuputu** to do often.

**P** Pau.: *hakaputu*, to agglomerate. Mgv.:

*putuputu*, close, tight, compact,

often, frequently. Mq.: *putu*, close.

Ta.: *putuputu*, compact.

**ra 1** then.

**P** Pau., Ta.: *ra*, then. Mq.: *a*, accordingly, then.

**ra 2** there, is it not?

*i ra, ki ra*, there.

*ki ra hoki*, there precisely.

*ki re i ra*, yet, already.

*mai ra*, on the contrary.

*pei ra*, thus, so, like that, such, as, the same as.

*kakore ra*, or.

**P** Mgv.: *ra*, interrogative particle. Mq.: *a*, there. Ta.: *ra*, there.

**ra 3** an intensive particle.

*moe atu ra*, to postpone.

**ra 4** demonstrative pronoun.

*ra*, those.

*mea ra*, nevertheless.

**ra 5** 1,000,000 T.

**raa 1** the sun.

*raa ea mai, raa puneki*, sunrise.

*raa tini, raa too*, noon.

**P** Mgv., Ta.: *ra*, the sun. Mq.: *a*, id.

**raa 2** day, date.

*a raa nei a*, to-day, now.

*raa i mua*, day before.

**P** Mgv., Ta.: *ra*, a day. Mq.: *a*, id.

**rae 1** commencement, beginning, to strike up, to essay, to occasion, to proceed, former, primitive, precedent, predecessor, first-fruits.

*rae ki te mea hou*, to innovate.

*oho rae*, to march at the head.

*tagata rae*, advance guard, van.

**raega** commencement, beginning, occasion, first-fruits.

**rae 2** to attack, to provoke.

*kakai rae, toua rae*, to provoke.

**raga 1** captive, slave, to take captive.

**hakaraga** to enslave.

Mq.: *aka*, conquered.

**raga 2** to banish, to expel, to desert.

**ragaraga** to send away, to expel.

**hakaraga** to banish, to drive off.

Mq.: *aka*, wanderer, vagabond.

**ragaraga** to float, to fluctuate.

*eve ragaraga*, ennui, to weary.

**T** Mgv.: *raga*, to swim or float on the surface of the water. Mq.: *ana, aka*, to float.

The germ sense as found in Southeast Polynesia recurs in Hawaii, but in the Maori it is hard to discover.

**ragi 1** sky, heaven, firmament, paradise.

*no te ragi*, celestial.

**P** Pau., Mgv.: *ragi*, sky, heavens. Ta.: *rai*, id. Mq.: *ani, aki*, sky, heaven, paradise. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 359.)

**ragi 2** appeal, cry, hail, formula, to invite, to send for, to notify, to felicitate, precept, to prescribe, to receive, to summon.

*ragi no*, to impose.

*ragi tarotaro*, to menace, to threaten.

*tagata ragi*, visitor.

**ragi 3** commander.

**ragi 4** to love, to be affectionate, to spare, sympathy, kind treatment.

*ragi kore*, pitiless.

*ragi nui*, faithful.

Mgv.: *ragia*, precious, dear, beloved.

**ragia** guest.

**ragiamo** cloudless sky.

**ragiga** invitation, observance, precept, order, impost.

**ragikai** (*ragi 2-kai 4*) feast, festival.

**ragitea** (*ragi 2-tea*) haughty, domineering.

**rago** chair, sofa bed, lounge, scaffold, raft, table, theater, stairs, tribunal, throne.

*haga ki te rago*, to make a raft.

**ragorago** bed, pulpit, scaffold.

**P Pau.**: *ti-ragorago*, a joist. Mgv.: *rago*, a beam, a cross-beam. Mq.: *āno*, *āko*, piece of timber on which a canoe or any heavy burden is rolled. Ta.: *raō*, post, joist, cross-beam, boat. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 257.)

**ragua** pillow.

**P Pau.**: *ruruga*, id. Mgv.: *uruga*, id. Mq.: *turua*, id. Ta.: *urna*, *turua*, id.

This is clearly metathetic, of a type (CADET) unusual in Polynesia, as appears when compared with Samoan *aluga*; note a similar metathesis in *puoko* from *upoko*, and compare *egarua*. This word is quite interesting when the metathesis is combed out, for Rapanui is the only speech of Polynesia which follows the Samoan type, except for Nuguria far astern in the wake of migration. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 241.)

(**ragutu**) **hakaragutu** to hatch.

**rahirahi** clear, light, thin, flimsy.

*kahu rahirahi*, gauze, muslin.

*haiפו rahirahi*, short breath.

*rahirahi maeha*, thin, slender.

**hakarahirahi** a scraper.

**hakarahirahiga** scrapings.

**Pau.**: *rahirahi*, to be thin, slender; *rahirahiga*, the temples. Mgv.: *rahirahi*, fine, slender, supple. Mq.: *āhidhi*, clear, thin, slender, transparent. Ta.: *rahirahi*, small; *rahirahia*, the temples.

**rahui** to forbid, to prohibit, to interdict.

*kai rahui*, prohibition of food.

**P Pau.**: *rahui*, illicit, forbidden. Mgv.,

Ta.: *rahui*, to prohibit, to forbid.

Mq.: *ahui*, *kahui*, id.

It appears in Nuclear Polynesia only in the highly specialized Samoan *lafu* to prohibit the killing of pigs; we may therefore assign it to the Tongafiti migration. Note, however, that *lafu* preserves an earlier stem form before it had received the transitive augment *i*.

**rakau 1** wood.

*rakau la*, cudgel, stick.

**P Pau.**: *rakau*, tree, to dress a wound.

Mgv.: *rakau*, wood, timber, a tree;

**rakau 1**—continued.

medicine, a remedy; an object.

Mq.: *ākau*, wood, tree. Ta.: *radu*, id. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 353.)

**rakau 2** medicine, remedy, potion, ointment, furniture, any precious object, resources, baggage, riches, heritage, dowry, merchandise, treasure, wealth.

*rakau hakaneinei*, purgative.

*rakau nui*, rich, opulent.

*rakau kore*, poor, beggar, indigent, miserable, an inferior.

*hakakamikami ki te rakau*, to impoverish.

*rakau o te miro*, ballast.

Mq.: *akau*, anything in general.

The medicine sense is particularized in Tonga, Nukuoro, Hawaii, Tahiti, Manga-eva, Paumotu. In no other speech does wood stand so fully for wealth of possessions, but it will be recalled that Rapanui is destitute of timber and depends wholly upon driftwood.

**rake** bad, in its most general sense.

*patu toona rake*, immodest, to expose the person obscenely.

**rakea** evil, perversity.

**rakerake** abominable, frightful, low, shocking, culpable, crime, debauchery, dishonor, fault, hideous, ignoble, deformed, illicit, immodest, immoral, impious, irreligious, lascivious, evil, bad, obscene, sinful, ugly.

**rakerakea** sin, crime, fault, impiety, iniquity, evil, vice.

**hakarakerake** causative, to make bad, etc.

**Pau.**: *marakerake*, afflicted, disconsolate.

**rakei** an ornament; to prepare, to embellish, to arrange, to adorn, to dress up, to make a display, to decorate; to clear away, to explain; to put an edge on.

*ina kai rakai*, ill prepared.

*rakei ki te kahu*, toilet.

**rakeia** dressed up.

**PS Pau.**: *rakei*, to decorate. Mgv.: *rakei*, to ornament, to adorn, chaplet, garland, decoration.

Sa.: *la'e'i*, *ti* leaves tied to a stone to attract cuttlefish, to dress for a review of troops, to wear a train. To.: *lakei*, the leaves and stone used to catch catfish. Fu.: *lakei*, to have a long train. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 209.)

The significations reported from South-east Polynesia are undoubtedly primitive, an idea of decoration which does not exist generally in Nuclear Polynesia except as it may appear in the Samoan "to dress for a review," and with more particularity in Samoa and Futuna "to wear a train." Highly specialized is the employment in



**rakei**—continued.

Samoa and Tonga of the lure for the octopus, long strips of green being everywhere as peculiarly attractive to that beast as in our country life the bullfrog will jump for red flannel on the hook.

**rama nut.**

P Pau.: *rama*, a nut, torch. Mgv.: *rama*, the nut of the native walnut, to give light, to go fishing with torches. Mq.: *āma*, candlenut, torch. Ta.: *rama*, torch.

The nut sense is a remote derivative. The stem is that *lama* which appears in *malama* to give light. Thence derives the sense of the light-giver, which in outdoor conditions is the torch of leaflets of the coconut, within doors is the candle of threaded nuts of *Aleurites triloba* or *moluccana*. Thence the sense attaches generally to the candlenut itself, and in Niue it has passed yet beyond to the soot of such combustion, an abundant product.

**ranorano** volcano, crater.

PS Sa.: *lano*, a crater lake.

**rapa** to polish.

**hakarapa** to polish, to smooth.

**raparapa** to glisten, smooth; tin, zinc, drinking cup, lantern.

*ohio raparapa*, tin.

*mata raparapa*, blind.

**hakaraparapa** to brighten, to plate.

Mq.: *āpa*, to be bright, to glisten.

**rape** room, chamber.

**rapehare** hall, room.

Ta.: *rape*, the wall plate of a house.

**rapino** rabbit (*lapin*).

**rapo** pumice.

**rapu** work, workman, to till the soil, to hoe.  
**rapurapua** *kaiga rapurapua*, cultivated soil.

Mgv.: *rapu*, to knead, to bray in a mortar, to beat many times. Mq.: *āpuāpu*, to knead. Ta.: *rapu*, to scratch.

**rara 1** to meddle with, to insinuate oneself, to visit, to spread a report.

*rara hakariva*, to intermediate.

**rara 2** to interpret, sentence, sermon.

*lagala rara*, interpreter.

**raraga** to weave, to braid, to make mats or bags.

*raraga piniku*, to net.

P Pau., Mgv.: *raraga*, to weave, to plait, to make mats. Mq.: *āāna*, *āāka*, id. Ta.: *raraa*, id.

**rarama** to inspect, to review.

PS Mgv.: *rarama*, to go to see, to visit. Mq.: *āāma*, to visit, to examine, to explore, to spy.

Sa., To.: *lama*, to watch for. Niue: *lamalamati*, to lie in wait for.

An idea central to all these variants is that of looking at or for something with fixed or intent gaze, which primal sense appears most clearly in Nuclear Polynesia and is almost exactly repeated in the spy meaning in the Marquesas. The

**rarama**—continued.

other occurrences of the word are in secondary senses.

**rarara** condemnation, to condemn.

**rararara** to heat.

Mgv.: *rara*, to leave by the fire.

**rarau** distrust, mistrust.

**rari** moist, soaked.

*oone rari*, marsh, swamp.

**rarirari** muddy, miry.

**hakarari** to soak, to wet.

T Pau.: *rari*, wet, water; *fakarari*, to moisten. Mgv.: *rari*, moist, humid, muddy, wet, soft.

**arikau** go away T.

**raro** under, below, leeward.

*i raro*, below, beneath.

*ki raro*, under, below.

*raronui*, pit, chasm.

P Pau.: *raro*, under, beneath, leeward, west. Mq.: *āō*, id. Ta.: *raro*, id. Mgv.: *raro*, under, beneath. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 213, 216.)

**raruga** *moea raruga*, lying flat.

**rata 1** to tame.

P Pau.: *fakarata*, to tame. Ta.: *rata*, tame. Mq.: *āta*, wild, not tame, to run when called (a sense-invert).

**rata 2** to receive, to welcome.

Mgv.: *rata*, to welcome.

**rate** rat.

**rau 1** leaf.

P Pau., Ta.: *rau*, id. Mgv.: *rau*, *rou*, id. Mq.: *āu*, *ōu*, id. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 397.)

**rau 2** hundred.

P Mgv., Ta.: *rau*, id. Mq.: *āu*, 200, 400.

**raua** they.

P Mgv., Ta.: *raua*, they two. Mq.: *āua*, id.

(*rauga*) **hakarauga** a file, a row.

**rauhiva** weak, feeble, ill, malady, fever,

pale, fallow.

**raukape** (*rau i-kape*) leaf of the yam.

Ta.: *rauape*, id.

**rauoho** hair (*lauocho* G).

Mq.: *ōuoho*, id. Ha.: *lauoho*, id.

**raupa** large leaves.

**rauti** (*rau i-ti* 1) dracæna leaf.

Ta.: *rauti*, id.

**rava 1** art, power, capable, possible, means, inventor.

*tæ rava*, *e ko rava*, impossible, incapable.

PS Mgv.: *ravehaga*, to be a worker. Ta.: *rave*, work, operation; *ravea*, means.

Sa.: *lavā*, to be able. To.: *lava*, to accomplish. Fu.: *lavā*, to be able to carry. Viti: *lawā*, to be able, easy.

The Nuclear Polynesian source is unmistakable in the exact concord of form and sense. The Mangareva and Tahiti words contain an important form difference and in sense they can be linked only through Tahiti *ravea* and the occurrence of its definition "means" in Rapanui; this form is found in Maori *rawe* easy, suitable.

**rava 2** to get, to have, to attain, to conquer, to gain, to obtain, invasion, to capture, to procure, to recover, to retrieve, to find, to bring back, to profit, to assist, to participate, to prosper.

*mea meitaki ka rava*, to deserve.

**PS** Pau.: *rave*, to take. Mgv.: *rave*, to take, to acquire possession. Ta.: *rave*, to seize, to receive, to take.

To.: *lava*, to achieve, to obtain. Viti: *rawā*, to obtain, to accomplish.

Here again we find the mutation to *rave* in Southeast Polynesia, while Rapanui is in close agreement with the two languages of Nuclear Polynesia in which the word may be identified.

**rava 3** to know.

*rava iu*, to discern.

**rava 4** large.

**hakarava** to enlarge, to augment, to add.

**PS** Sa.: *lava*, large, very. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 358.)

(**rava 5**) **hakarava** wide, width, across, to put across, yard of a ship, firm. *hakarava hakaturu*, quadrangular.

**P** Mgv.: *ravatua*, the shelving ridge of a road, poles in a thatch roof, a ridge.

In the Tongafiti speech this appears only in Maori *whakarava* to fasten with a latch or bolt. We may very properly assign it to the Proto-Samoan source.

**rava 6** a prepositive intensive.

*rava oho*, to take root.

*rava keukeu*, to apply oneself.

*rava ahere*, agile, without fixed abode.

*rava ki*, to prattle.

*rava vanaga*, to prate.

**Mq.**: *ava*, enough, sufficient.

(**rava 7**) **hakarava** gummy eyes, lippitude.

(**rava 8**) **hakarava omua** to come before, to precede.

**ravagei** to prattle.

**ravahaga** capture.

**ravaika** to fish.

**Mgv.**: *raveika*, a fisherman. **Mq.**: *avaika*, *avaid*, id.

**ravakai** glutton, insatiable (*ravekai*).

*tae ravekai*, frugal.

**ravakata** jovial, merry.

**ravakakata** id.

**ravaki** to prattle, to tell stories, loquacious, narrator, orator, eloquent, to boast, to speak evil, to defame, slander, gossip.

**ravapeto** to blab, to speak evil.

**ravapure** fervent, earnest.

**ravarae** invention.

**ravaterae** to scare away.

**ravatotouti neku ravatotouti**, agile.

**ravavanaga** loquacious, garrulous, to tell stories, narration.

**reeree** black.

*niho reeree*, black teeth.

**regorego** round.

*maea regorego*, a flinty beach pebble used for the finest stone implements **T**.

**hakaregorego** to make round.

**rehau** head ornament of women's hair.

**reherehe** weak, feeble, lean, effeminate, lacking energy, clumsy, perplexed, rheumatism, tall and slender, mild.

*ariga reherehe*, amiable.

*vae reherehe*, weak in the legs.

**hakareherehe** relaxed.

**T** Ma.: *rehe*, to yield, to succumb.

**rehu 1** dust.

**P** Mgv.: *rehu*, a cinder, coal, ashes. **Mq.**: *ēhuahi*, ashes. Ta.: *rehu*, ashes, soot, any powder. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 313.)

**rehu 2** to omit, to forget, to faint.

**rehurehu** to omit, omission, lost to sight.

**hakarehu** to surprise.

**rehua** unintelligible.

**rei** mother of pearl.

*rei kauaha*, fin.

**P** Mgv.: *rei*, whale's tooth. **Mq.**: *ēi*, id.

This is probably associable with the general Polynesian *rei*, which means the tooth of the cachalot, an object held in such esteem that in Viti one tooth (*lambua*) was the ransom of a man's life, the ransom of a soul on the spirit path that led through the perils of Na Kauvandra to the last abode in Mbulotu. The word is undoubtedly descriptive, generic as to some character which Polynesian perception sees shared by whale ivory and naere. *Rei kauaha* is not this *rei*; in the Maori *whakare*i designates the carved work at bow and stern of the canoe and Tahiti has the same use but without particularizing the carving: assuming a sense descriptive of something which projects in a relatively thin and flat form from the main body, and this describes these canoe ornaments, it will be seen that it might be applied to the fins of fishes, which in these waters are frequently ornamental in hue and shape. The latter sense is confined to the Tongafiti migration.

**reirei** to trample down, to knead, to pound.

**reka 1** then, but, or, therefore.

**Mgv.**: *reka*, accordingly, therefore, or, rather, else.

**reka 2** content, gay, pleasant, hilarious, noisy, playful, melodious, game, foolery, to please, to divert, to applaud.

*reka no*, to jest.

*hiri tē reka*, to walk without noise.

**hakareka** to amuse, to caress, pleasant conversation, to please, playful, gay, to chatter, game, to play, leisure, droll, pleasant, pleasantry, to jest, recreation, to leap for joy, holiday, vacation.

*hakareka no*, chat.

**reka 2**—continued.

*tagala hakareka no*, player.

*tumu o te hakareka*, toy, plaything.

**rekareka** to long for, an adulterer.

**hakarekareka** to tickle, enjoyment.

**T Pau.**: *rekareka*, agreeable, sweet, pleasant, voluptuous. *Mgv.*: *rekareka*, joy, pleasure, to rejoice, an itching, longing. *Mq.*: *éka*, joy, pleasure, enjoyment. *Ta.*: *redred*, id.

(*Cf. To.*: *neka*, to rejoice, to joy; *nekeneka*, joy, rejoicing, delight.)

The mutation *l-n* is so far permissible as to admit the Tonga *neka* as an affiliate. But as it does not occur elsewhere in Nuclear Polynesia it must stand as a Tongafiti remnant and not of Proto-Samoan source.

**reka 3** to devastate.

**hakareka** to lay waste.

**reke** spur, talon, claw, heel **G**.

**T Pau.**: *rekereke*, the heel. *Mgv.*: *reke*, the end of a fish hook that is attached to the line. *Mq.*: *neke*, to walk on the heels.

This word offers an interesting problem of evolution in sense. The Mangareva precludes us from accepting as basic the numerically more weighty signification of the heel. No such difficulty attaches to the sense which is common to Rapanui and Mangareva, a spur, any sharp and projecting member, such as a claw or the long shank of the shell fishhook to which the line is attached not by tying but by lashing with a service of thread. Thence it is an easy transition from the spur of a bird to that part of the human foot which occupies the same relative position, the heel, the secondary sense which holds in Maori and Paumotu and of which a specific detail is found in the Marquesas. In Rapanui we find a distinct variation in *rekevae* the sole, in which the parent sense but scantily appears.

**rekevae** sole of the foot.

**rekireki** generous.

*Mgv.*: *rekireki-tahaga*, to be easy, unembarrassed.

(? **remrem** **R** couchant.)

**remereme** to dazzle.

**reo 1** voice, vocal, word, air of a song, language, story, speech.

*reo nui*, bass voice.

*reo ke*, changeable voice.

*reo tahi*, solo, unison.

*reo toru*, trio.

*reo kore*, patience, resignation.

*mou te reo*, resignation.

**reoreo** story, fable, tittle-tattle.

**hakareoreo** to tell a story.

**P Pau.**: *reko*, speech; *reo*, air of a song. *Mgv.*: *reo*, sound, voice, speech, language, order. *Mq.*: *éa*, voice, speech, language, tone, word, order, commandment. *Ta.*: *reo*, voice, speech, word, language, air of a song.

**reo 1**—continued.

As already pointed out (The Polynesian Wanderings, 232) the Paumotu *reko* is anomalous as regards the assumption of the *k*.

**reo 2** artifice, trick.

*toua reo*, discussion without knowing the object.

*hakaaroa reo*, vain compassion, to adulate.

**reoreo** artifice, duplicity, false, knavery, fraud, imposture, lying, deceptive, to trick, to forswear.

*horihoi maia i te reoreo*, to compromise one.

*hakarivariva i te reoreo*, to drive mad.

*tagala reoreo*, false witness, perjurer.

*tahi reoreo*, to accuse.

*reoreo peaha*, unlikely, improbable.

**reohirehire** (*reo 1*—*hire*) to stammer, to lisp, to use broken speech.

**reokumi** (*reo 1*—*kumi*) to cackle.

**reone** lion.

**reopuru** (*reo 1*—*puru*) hoarse.

**reouu** (*reo 1*—*uu*) to stammer, to lisp.

(**repa**) *repa hoa*, male friend, intimate, comrade, companion, fellow student.

*repa hoa titika*, trusty friend.

**repureva** neck ornament of women made of shells strung on hair **G**.

**rerarera** surface of the sea.

**rere 1** to fly, to run, to leap, to scale, to be carried away by the wind.

*ika rere*, flying fish.

*rere aruga*, to rebound.

*hetuu rere*, meteor, flying star.

**hakarere** to leap.

**P Pau.**: *rere*, to soar, to fly; *fukarere*, to precede. *Mgv.*, *Ta.*: *rere*, to fly, to leap. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 421.)

**rere 2** to come, to reach to.

*Mq.*: *éé mai*, to come.

**rere 3** to swerve, to deviate.

(**rere 4**) **hakarere** to cease, desist, postpone, quit, vacation.

*tac hakarere*, perseverance.

*Mq.*: *rere*, to disappear.

(**rere 5**) **hakarere** to save, preserve, put, place, reserve, burden, destiny.

(**rere 6**) **hakarere** to abandon, forsake, give up, depose, expose, leave, omit, abjure, repudiate.

*hakarere ki te hau*, to uncover the head.

*hakarere ki te vie*, to divorce.

*hakarere ki raro*, to put down.

*tooa te kiko e ivi i hakarere*, to strip off the flesh.

*Mq.*: *éé*, to run away, to escape.

(**rere 7**) **hakarere**?

*ikapotu hakarere*, to abut, to adjoin.

*e tahi hakarere*, synonym.

**reerepe** crest.

**Pau.**: *repe*, crest, tuft, topknot. *Ta.*: *repe*, crest, dorsal fin of a shark, bole on a tree, projection.

**rerere** to spatter.

*paka rerere*, cancer.

**rereva** (reva).

**rero** to daub.

**rerorero** to crush, to bruise.

**reru** calf of the leg **T** (cf. *heru*).

**rerureru** fishgills.

**retera** letter.

**retu** tattooing on the head.

**reva** to hang, to suspend, flag, banner.

**hakareva** to hang up.

**hakareveva** to hang up, to balance.

**hakareveveva** to wave.

**T** Pau.: *reva*, a flag; *fakareveveva*, to hang up, to suspend. **Mgv.**: *reva*, a flag, a signal. **Mq.**: *eva*, to hang up, to be suspended, to wave a signal. **Ta.**: *reva*, a flag, banner; *reaveveva*, to wave.

The germ sense is that of being suspended; the passage to that which is suspended is so short as to be in the use of the Polynesian attributive no passage at all. Any light object hung up in the island air under the steady tradewind will flutter; therefore the specification involved in the wave sense is no more than normal observation.

**ri** rice (*riz*).

(**riga**) **hakariga** to subdue.

**riha** slow, tardy.

**Mgv.**: *ria*, id. **Mq.**: *iā*, id. **Ta.**: *riha*, id.

**rihariha** 1 feeble, cooked too much.

**rihariha** 2 greedy.

**Mq.**: *rihaiha*, gorged, stomach filled to repletion.

**rike** **T** (reke).

**rikiriki** small, dainty, fine, frail, narrow.

**P** Pau.: **Mgv.**: *rikiriki*, small, little. **Mq.**: *iki*, small, narrow, thin. **Ta.**: *rii*, small, young animals. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 229.)

**riku** vine (fern) **T**.

**rima** 1 five.

**P** **Mgv.**: *Ta.*: *rima*, id. **Mq.**: *ima*, id. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 363.)

**rima** 2 arm, hand.

*rima atakai*, obliging, kind, generous, a gift.

*rima tuku*, elbow.

*rima omo*, infidelity, faithless, unfaithful.

*rima o te kahu*, sleeve.

*hakari rima*, wrist.

**P** Pau.: *rima*, hand, arm. **Mgv.**: *rima*, hand, arm, paw, finger. **Mq.**: *ima*, hand, arm. **Ta.**: *rima*, arm, hand, finger. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 367.)

**rima** 3 to lead into error.

**rimaetua** supernatural.

**Mq.**: *imaima*, that which returns after a man's death. **Ta.**: *rimaatua*, plague, dissension, mortal illness.

The obvious etymology must be put aside, for "the hand of god" is without meaning in Polynesian theology. The explanation is suggested by the Marquesan.

**rimahakaviriviri** fist, to clench the fist, a blow of the fist.

**rimahati** (*rima* 2-hati) one-armed.

**rima ko manaroa** little finger **T**.

**rimamaatoo** rapacious.

**rimamatua** neanea thumb.

**rimararoa tahaga** middle finger **T**.

**rimatitiri** to walk with the hands behind the back.

**rimaruru** to clasp hands.

**rimatuhi henna** (?) index finger **T**.

**rimatuhi ā hana** finger ring **T** (?) ring finger).

**rimu** seaweed, slime, seamoss.

**P** Pau.: *rimu*, moss, seaweed, sponge.

**Ta.**: *rimu*, id. **Mgv.**: *rimu*, moss.

**Mq.**: *imu*, moss, seaweed, lichen.

(**ripoi**) *tae ripoi*, blunder, to scare away.

**hakaripoi** disorder, blunder, to invert the sense, to stray from the subject, to damage, to exaggerate, to falsify, to pervert, profanation, irreligious, to throw into confusion, to mutilate, to vitiate, to paralyze.

*tae hakaripoi*, excuse, to excuse oneself.

**hakaripoihaga** damage, irreligion, perversion.

**Mgv.**: *ripo*, to undo, to take asunder, to put out of place, disordered, disarranged, to be impious, wicked.

**riiri** animosity, ill-will, spite, strength **T**, anger, to disapprove.

*manava riiri*, wrath.

**riirihaga** animosity.

**hakariri** to shock, to displease, to be rude.

**P** Pau.: *riiri*, anger, spite, vexation. **Mgv.**: *riiri*, to be angry, to hate, to do with violence. **Mq.**: *riiri, ii*, anger, force, fury, energy, ardor, faculty, strength. **Ta.**: *riiri*, anger, spite, offense, to displease.

(**ritarita**) *kokoma ritarita*, to abhor.

**Ta.**: *rita*, to gnash the teeth.

(**rite**) **hakarite** color, species, class, mode, equality, condition, manner, proportion, sort, figure; even, regular; to align, to assimilate, to simulate, to compare, to be equal, to imitate.

*tae hakarite*, unequal, unfair, inequality, irregular.

*hakarite koe*, unequal, unfair, incomparable.

*hakarite ke*, difference, diversity, unequal, singular, variety, extraordinary, fantastic.

*e tahi hakarite*, thus, so, as, as much, as many, equal, uniform, to resemble, to look like.

*ariga hakarite*, to look like.

*nihō hakarite*, regular teeth.

**hakaritega** comparison, agreement, parallel, likeness, similitude.

**T** Ma.: *rile*, like. **Ha.**: *like*, id. **Raro.**: *arite*, alike, resembling.

This is one of several words which Père Roussel, working out his task in inverted order, has so overloaded with definition as

**(rite) hakarite**—continued.

to obscure the germ sense. The word appears only in Rapanui, Maori and Hawaii, and its simplest signification is to be like. By an odd accident, out of the billion long odds against such coincidence, the eye, yet not the ear, is struck by the entry in the Hawaiian dictionary "like like."

**ritorito** white, neat, clean, handsome, good-looking, charming, graceful, majestic, to glorify.

*vai ritorito*, clear, limpid.

*ritorito ke*, pure.

**hakaritorito** to purify, to better, to improve, to beautify, to expiate.

*hakaritorito ki te hau*, to bleach in the dew.

Mgv.: *rito*, clean, bright, clear, fresh, pure, beautiful. Mq.: *ilo*, fresh, handsome, red, green.

**riva** calm, modesty, health; to satisfy, to restore, to convert.

*tae riva*, coarse, imperfect, uncertain, inconvenient, inconsistent, unseemly, inefficacious, inopportune, insignificant, dishonest, filthy.

*noho tae riva*, indigent.

*riva ke*, to make famous.

*riva maoa*, correct.

*riva mo tere*, navigable.

*riva atu*, progress.

*riva kia ku*, interest.

*riva no iti*, convalescence.

*mea riva*, seemly.

*vanaga tae riva*, confused speech.

*ina kai riva*, uncertain.

*e ko riva*, incurable.

**rivaga** goodness, quality.

*rivaga ke*, wonderful, marvelous.

**rivariva** neatness, effect, seasonableness, magnificence, excellence, curiosity, elegance, loyalty, good, well, neat, handsome, charming, decent, delicate, excellent, flourishing, exquisite, good looking, commendable, loyal, magnificent, majestic, opportune, reasonable, affable, pious, agreeable, pleasing, holy.

*tae rivariva*, dishonesty, illegal, unworthy.

*igoa tae rivariva*, nickname.

*rivariva ke*, illustrious, better, best, precious, remarkable.

*tagata rivariva*, devout.

*rivariva atu*, to excel.

*mea rivariva*, to delight, to deserve.

*hakatu rivariva*, fine appearance.

*rivariva maitai*, good.

*rivariva noa*, moral, perfect, precious, rich.

**rivarivaga** perfection.

*rivarivaga ke*, pomp.

**hakariva** happiness, attention, operation; to be happy, to rejoice, to make famous, to govern, to rule, to operate, to adorn, to cure.

*rara hakariva*, to intermeddle.

**rivariva**—continued.

**hakarivaga** joy, gladness.

**hakarivariva** deliberation, explanation, judgment, justification, admonition, agreement, paraphrase, process, receipt, petition for pardon, reparation, resolution, restoration, condemnation; to condemn, to correct, to judge, to set in order, to organize, to refute, to govern, to administer, to arrange, to assign, to complete, to compose, to deliberate, to develop, to explain, to justify, to adjust, to accommodate, to plead, to prepare, to resolve, to retrace, to simplify, to care for, to stipulate, to convert, to verify, to translate, to tell a story, to moralize, to plot, to join, to reason, to remedy, to preach, to sharpen, to make ready, to avow, to conciliate, to free of difficulties, to clear away, to inquire, to intervene, to smooth, to traffic, to mitigate, to gormandize.

*hakarivariva ki toona reoreo*, to drive mad.

*hakarivariva ki te kahu*, toilet.

*tagata hakarivariva*, arbiter, umpire, interpreter.

**hakarivarivaiho** to modify, to renew, to rectify, to reform.

**ro 1** of, concerning.

**ro 2** yet, nevertheless, still.

*kakore ro*, or.

*ka kikiu ro*, to importune (? no).

**roa** long, large, extent.

**roaroa** to grow, height.

*mea roaroa*, a long while.

*roaroa tahaga*, middle finger.

*roaroa ke*, infinite (time and space).

**roroa** far, distant, thin, to grow tall.

*tagata roroa*, giant.

*roroa ke*, immense.

*arero roroa*, to report, to tell.

*vanaga roroa*, to chatter, babble.

*vare roroa*, driveller.

**hakaroroa** to lengthen, to defer.

**hakaroroa** to lengthen, to develop.

**hakaroroa** to extend, prolong, defer, lengthen.

P Pau.: *roa*, long. Mgv.: *roa*, far, long (of time and space). Mq.: *ōa*, long, high, far, distant a long while. Ta.: *roa*, long (of time and space.)

**roaā** caught.

Ta.: *roaā*, obtained.

**roaga** distance, extent, size, length, distant, long.

**roau** to assist, to celebrate, to venerate, respect.

**roe** ant.

PS Pau.: *roe*, id. Mgv., Ta.: *ro*, id. Mq.: *o*, *ko*, id.

Sa.: *loi*, id. To., Fu., Niue, Uvea, Viti: *lo*, id.

It appears that the primal stem is *lo*. From this, by possibly descriptive addi-

## roe—continued.

tions, have developed *loi* and *loata*, the small ant and the large, venomous ant respectively. The form *loi* is found only in Samoa; its recurrence in Rapanui and Paumotu groups these languages in their relation to a point of departure from Samoa restrictively and at a period when *loi* had come into use.

**rogo 1** news, message, errand, messenger, deputy; to delegate, to send a message.

*uga ki le rogo*, to send a message.

**P Mgv.:** *akarogo*, to carry news, to report. Mq.: *ōno, ōko*, news, rumor. Ta.: *roō*, news.

**rogo 2** to hear, to understand, to comprehend, to listen, to believe, to consent.

*rogo hara*, to misunderstand.

*tae rogo*, unheard.

*kai rogo*, to abstain.

*hapai rogo*, to announce.

**hakarogo** to hear, to listen, to be attentive, to comprehend, to understand, to collect, to obey, subordination, devoted, to adhere, to be deceived.

*tae hakarogo*, to disobey, miscreant.

*ho ai a moo hakarogo atu*, to disbelieve.

*tariga hakarogo*, faithful, obedient, to obey.

**P Pau.:** *rogo*, to hear. Mgv.: *rogo*, to hear, to understand, to comprehend, to know, to perceive. Mq.: *ōno, ōko*, to listen, to understand, to comprehend, to perceive through touch. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 398.)

**rogoa** to believe, belief, intelligible, comprehended.

*kai rogoa*, not in use, obsolete.

**roho head (oho).**

Mgv.: *oho*, the head of human beings.

Mq.: *ōō*, the head, brains (*oro*).

**roī knife G.**

**rona drawing, traction.**

Pau.: *ronarona*, to pull one another about.

**ropa robe.**

*ropa o raro*, shirt.

*ropa kakari kore*, petticoat.

**rori 1** to invert the sense.

**T Ma.:** *rori*, silly, foolish.

Data are lacking to carry out the comparison, but it does suggest itself that there is some connection between Rapanui and Maori, although we want the middle term which might make it clear. It does not appear to be associable with *rori 3*, the sense there being wholly physical.

**rori 2** to arrive, to come, to result, to issue, to come from.

*ta rori mai*, the future.

**rori 3** to go from side to side.

*rori te kōa hogihogi*, to follow a scent.

*rorirori* to stagger, to waver, to luff.

**hakarori** to tack about.

## rori 3—continued.

**T Pau.:** *rorirori*, pliant, supple; *garorirori*, to vacillate. Mgv.: *rori*, to stir, to toss about; *akarori*, to do nothing but come and go. Mq.: *ōi*, mobile, hard to restrain.

**roro head, skull, brains.**

**T Pau.:** *taka-roro*, headache. Mgv.: *oro*, the head, the cranium, milk, coconut milk. Mq.: *oro, ōō*, brains. Ta.: *oro*, id. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 224.)

There are three senses in this word as here collated, one of which it is violent to seek to link with the germ sense of that which is palpably soft. 1, coconut milk, as in Mangareva, a Proto-Samoan signification; note that coconut milk employed by writers who know the South Sea does not mean the natural water within the nut, which is limpid, but is a tincture obtained by maceration of the bruised kernel, which is white and heavy and thickens to a custardy consistency when cooked. 2, the Tongafiti sense is the brain, palpably the soft contents of the calvarium, sometimes very soft indeed; this sense is lacking to Mangareva but is found in Rapanui. 3, a designation of the hard part of the head, found only in Mangareva and Rapanui, so violently sundered from the germ sense underlying 1 and 2 as to indicate confusion with a stem of similar form but diverse meaning.

**roroa (roa).**

**roto 1** marsh, swamp, bog.

*roto nui*, pond.

*roto iti*, pool.

**T Pau.:** *roto*, lake. Mq.: *ōtovai*, pond, marsh. Ta.: *roto*, pond, swamp.

**roto 2** inside, lining.

*o roto*, interior, issue.

*ki roto*, within, into, inside, among.

*mei roto o mea*, issue.

*no roto mai o mea*, maternal.

*vae no roto*, drawers.

**P Pau.:** *roto*, in, within. Mgv.: *roto*, the inside, within, entrails, deep. Mq.: *ōto*, within, interior, cavity. Ta.: *roto*, in, within.

**roturotu 1** to clap, to wink.

**PS Pau.:** *rotu*, to strike the water. Mgv.: *rotu*, to beat the sea in order to frighten fish into the net, to beat a drum. Mq.: *ōtu*, to drive fish into the seine. Ta.: *rotu*, to strike.

Sa.: *lotu*, to make a hollow sound in the water with the hand.

Omitting the Rapanui definition to wink, which is in no wise correlative, we find the germ sense in the making of a noise by the hand, and in four languages out of the seven this is distinctly an aquatic noise, for the Marquesas definition in omitting the noise-beat yet leaves it inferential. I regard the Rapanui as primal and associate therewith the Tahiti, though the noise is omitted from the definition.

**roturotu 2** to take to pieces.

**rou 1** (feather, cf. *rauoho*).  
*rou meamea*, feather.

Mgv.: *rouoho*, hair; *rouro*, id. Mq.:  
*ouoho*, id. Ta.: *rouru*, id.

**rou 2** a stick with a crook, a hook.

P Pau.: *rou*, a crutch, a hook, to gather with a hook. Mgv.: *rou*, a forked pole with which to gather bread-fruit. Mq.: *ou*, id. Ta.: *rou*, id.

**ru** a chill, to shiver, to shudder, to quake.  
*manava ru*, groan.

**ruru** fever, chill, to shiver, to shake, to tremble, to quiver, to vibrate, commotion, to apprehend, moved, to agitate, to strike the water, to print.  
*manava ruru*, alarm.

*rima ruru*, to shake hands.

P Pau.: *ruru*, to shake, to tremble. Mgv.: *ru*, to shiver with cold, to shake with fever, to tremble. Mq.: *ú*, to tremble, to quiver. Ta.: *ruru*, to tremble. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 235.)

**rua 1** two.

P Mgv.: Ta.: *rua*, id. Mq.: *úa*, id.

**rua 2** nausea, seasickness, to vomit, disgust.  
**hakarua** to vomit, to spew.

PS Mgv.: *aruai*, *ruai*, to vomit. Mq.: *úa*, id. Ta.: *ruai*, id. Pau.: *ruaki*, id. Sa.: *lua'i*, to spit out of the mouth; *lulua*, to vomit. To.: *lua*, to vomit. Fu.: *lulua*, *luaki*, id. Niuē: *lua*, id. Viti: *lua*, id.; *loloa*, seasick. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 279.)

The Proto-Samoan form is *lua*. In Samoa and Futuna this form remains in use along with the augmented form *luaki*. In Southeast Polynesia, Rapanui and the Marquesas alone preserve the unmodified Proto-Samoan stem.

**rua 3** cave, hollow, ditch, pit, hole, beaten path, grave.

*rua papaka*, a ditch.

P Pau.: *rua*, a hole. Mgv.: *rua*, a hole in the ground, ditch, trench. Mq.: *úa*, dish, hole, cavern. Ta.: *rua*, hole, opening, ditch.

**ruga** high, up.

*a ruga*, above.

*ki ruga*, on, above, upon.

*ma ruga*, above.

*o ruga*, upper.

*kahu o ruga*, royal (sail).

*ruga iho*, celestial.

**hakaruga** to accumulate, to draw up.

P Pau.: Mgv.: *ruga*, above. Mq.: *úna*, *úka*, id. Ta.: *nua*, *nia*, id.

**ruhi** succulent.

**ruhiruhi** delicate, savory, sweet.

*mea ruhiruhi*, to delight.

Mgv.: *ruhiruhi*, to have a bad taste (a sense-invert).

**rukau** (lukau coat T).

**ruku** to bathe, to immerse, to swim face down, to dive, to leap into the water from a height.

**ruku**—continued.

**hakaruku** to cover with water, to immerse, to submerge, to moisten, to wash, to drink.

P Mgv.: *ruku*, to dive, to plunge. Mq.: *úku*, to dive, to immerse.

**rumaki** a corpse ready for burial.

Mgv.: *rumaki*, to throw or push a quantity of food into a food pit.

**runu 1** to pluck, to pick, a burden.

**runu 2** a substitute.

**runurunu** a representative.

**rupa** handkerchief T (ropa).

**rupou** to be in a frenzy.

Ta.: *ruporupo*, giddy, vertigo.

(*ruru*) **hakaruru** promise, vow.

**hakaruruga** promise.

**ruruku** capstan.

**rurururu** to drum, to shake.

**rutirae** author, to attack.

(*ruto*) **hakarutoruto** to gargle.

**rutu** to recite.

*tae rutu*, irreverence.

**ta 1** of.

T Pau.: *ta*, of, belonging to. Mgv.: *ta*, genitive particle for food, for wife, for husband. Mq.: *ta*, of, by, for.

**ta 2** this, which.

Mgv.: *ta*, that which. Mq.: *ta*, those. Ta.: *ta*, the.

**ta 3** primarily to strike: to sacrifice, to tattoo, to insert, to imprint, to write, to draw, to copy, to design, to color, to paint, to plaster, to note, to inscribe, to record, to describe, number, letter, figure, relation.

*ta hakatitika*, treaty.

*ta igoa*, to sign.

*ta ki*, secretary.

*ta kona*, to tattoo.

*ta vanaga*, secretary.

P Pau.: *ta-iro*, to mark. Mgv.: *ta*, to tattoo, to write. Mq.: *ta*, to strike, to beat. Ta.: *ta*, to strike, to tattoo, to write. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 411.)

**taaka** his.

**taaku** mine.

Mgv.: *taku*, id. Ta.: *tau*, id.

**taana** his.

Ta.: *tana*, id.

**tae 1** prepositive negative: without, not, none.

PS To.: *tae*, prepositive negative.

**tae 2** to remain.

*tae atu ki*, as far as, until.

**taehaga** (*tae 1*) to shake the head in sign of negation, reluctant, to disdain, to be displeased.

**taga 1** act, business, anecdote.

*taga poki*, anecdote, nonsense, story, puerile, childish.

**taga 2** sack.

PS Sa., Fu., Niuē, Viti: *taga*, a bag. To.: *taga*, the colon; *tagai*, a sack. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 265.)

**tagamimi** (*taga 2-mimi*) the bladder T  
(*tau a mimi R*).

**tagata** man, mankind.  
*tagata ke*, some one else.  
*tagata no*, nation.

P Pau.: *tagata*, man. Mgv.: *tagata*, man  
or woman. Mq.: *enata*, *enana*,  
*kenana*, man. Ta.: *taata*, id.

**tagataa** incarnate.

**tagataga** *ohio tagataga*, hinge.

**tagatahaga** human, humanity.

**tagi** to cry, to bark, to mew, to bawl, to  
whine, to ring, to wail, to prattle,  
to weep, lamentation, condolence,  
to regret, to affect, to wish, to will,  
to choose, earnestness.

*tae lagi*, inhuman, insensible, to  
refuse, to renounce.

*tagi kiukiu*, ring of a bell.

*tagi rakerake*, to wish one ill.

*tagi kore*, indifferent.

*manava lagi*, to affect.

**hakatagi** to cause to weep, to make  
resound, to ring.

**tagitagi** to covet.

**tatagi** cry, mourning, grief, lamenta-  
tion, to groan, to weep, to be  
affected, to grow tender.

*talagi tahaga*, inconsolable.

**tatagihaga** friendship.

P Pau.: *tagi*, to weep. Mgv.: *tagi*, a cry,  
to sing, to weep, to lament, to sigh,  
to desire, to make a noise. Mq.:  
*tani*, *taki*, to ring, to sing, to re-  
sound, to bark, to cry, to moo, to  
make a noise, to weep, to desire.  
Ta.: *tai*, tears, grief, cry, to sound  
as an instrument. (The Poly-  
nesian Wanderings, 412.)

**taha 1** to bend, sloping, to go hither and  
thither, to evade.

*ki taha*, near.

*taha ke*, to go in different directions,  
to separate.

**tahataha** frontier, horizon.

*hiriga tahataha*, to cross, to go across.

**hakataha** to divert, to turn away, to  
go aside, to be on one side, to  
dodge, to shun, oblique, to incline  
the head, to turn over on another  
side, to avoid, to subject.

*mata hakataha*, to consider.

*tae hakataha*, immovable.

P Mgv.: *taha*, near by, close; *akataha*, to  
shun, to avoid, to evade. Mq.:  
*taha*, to go, to walk. Ta.: *taha*, side.

The earliest signification in Nuclear  
Polynesia is the side of an object. This  
occurs as *tafa* in Samoa and Futuna, as  
*tafaaki* in Tonga, and in the latter as *pala-  
taha* in the sense of all on one side. We  
find the same sense of the side in Tahiti  
and Maori *taha*, Rarotonga *taa*. In Nuclear  
Polynesia we find also the secondary sense  
of going to one side which readily passes  
into the senses recorded from Southeast  
Polynesia, and from the further sense of

**taha 1**—continued.

going to one side and to another side we  
pass to the Marquesas of going in general.  
(The Polynesian Wanderings, 211.)

**taha 2** to tear.

PS Mgv.: *tahataha*, to cut into pieces.

Sa., To., Fu.: *tafa*, to cut, to gash. Viti:  
*tava*, id.

In Nuclear Polynesia this is but one of  
several cutting words, and in every case it  
connotes particularly the result of the cut-  
ting rather than the act or the manner of  
the act. Thus we find it easy to pass to  
the expression of such result in Mangareva  
which we may regard as primal, and from  
that sense to Rapanui "tear" (sc. to  
pieces) may be regarded as dictionary  
error.

**tahae** *moe tahae*, to be a light sleeper.

**tahaga 1** only, solely, alone, wholly, with-  
out stopping, always, quite, a sort  
of superlative.

*noho tahaga*, bachelor.

*keukeu tahaga*, to go without stopping.

*topa tahaga*, quite unexpected.

*puoa tahaga*, always clad.

*nui tahaga*, to superabound.

*talagi tahaga*, inconsolable.

*roaroa tahaga*, middle finger (the  
longest).

*tahaga no mai*, a more positively  
superlative statement.

P Mgv.: *tahaga*, only, alone, solely. Mq.:  
*tahakahaka*, stripped of brushwood.

I have associated this with the Samoan  
*tafaga* clear of trees, in order to point to a  
source of the Marquesas *tahakahaka*. The  
Rapanui sense of *tahaga* reappears only in  
Maori *tahanga* moderately, and in the  
Mangarevan above cited. It seems to me  
associable with a word for "one," *taha*,  
which occurs in Tonga and Niue.

**tahaga 2** irascible.

*tuhi tahaga*, to accuse, to calumniate.

**tahaga 3** (*taha 2*) a sacrifice.

**tahatai** (*taha 1-tai*) littoral, coast, shore.

**tahatahatai** coast.

Ta.: *tahatai*, coast.

**tahae 1** to run freely, to flow (*tehe 4*).

P Pau.: *tahae*, a river. Mgv.: *tahae*,  
to run, to flow, to melt, to liquefy.

Ta.: *tahae*, to run, to flow. (The  
Polynesian Wanderings, 264.)

**tahae 2** to smooth out wrinkles (*tehe 2*).

**taheta** fountain, spring.

*taheta pu*, spring.

*pokopoko taheta*, concave.

Cf. Viti: *ndaveta*, as illuminating the  
possibility of a closed stem *tafet*.

**tahetoto** (*tahae 1-toto*) hemorrhage.

**tahi** one, only, simple.

*te tahi*, next.

*e tahi*, anyone.

*e tahi no*, unique, unity.

*e tahi e tahi*, simultaneous.

P Mgv.: Mq., Ta.: *tahi*, one.

**tahia** to kill G.



**tahito** to intone.

**tahitorae** intonation.

**tahu** to assist.

**T Ma.**: *tahutahu*, to attend upon.

This is another of a small class in this speech which is found in Southeast Polynesian (commonly in Rapanui only), Maori, and Hawaii.

**tahuga** pair, to share out, to put in order, to distribute.

**hakatahuga** to put in pairs, to arrange.

**P** (Metathetic from stem *tufa*). **Mgv.**:

*tahua*, a collection of things properly classified and kept in order.

**Mq.**: *tauna*, a couple.

**tahuri** to pirouette, to turn a boat.

**P Pau.**: *tahurihuri*, to toss about. **Mgv.**:

*tahuri*, to turn oneself. **Mq.**: *tahui-*

*hui*, to have a rolling motion.

**Ta.**: *tahuri*, to turn, to turn about.

(The Polynesian Wanderings, 335.)

**tahuti 1** to run, to hasten together (*tohuti*).

*tahuti noa*, irruption.

**hakatahuti** to fight.

**T Ma.**: *tahuti*, to run, to go quickly.

**tahuti 2** variable, varied.

**tai 1** salt water.

**taitai** brackish, salty.

**P Mgv.**, **Mq.**, **Ta.**: *tai*, salt water. **Mq.**:

*tailai*, to salt. **Ta.**: *taitai*, salty.

(The Polynesian Wanderings, 418.)

**tai 2** sea, ocean.

*tai hati*, breakers.

*tai hohonu*, depths of the sea.

*tai kaukau*, tides.

*tai negonego*, tide.

*tai o*, ripple.

*tai parera*, tide.

*tai poko*, breakers.

*tai titi*, tide.

*tai ua*, tide, ebb.

*tai vanaga*, ripple.

**P Mgv.**, **Mq.**, **Ta.**: *tai*, sea, ocean. (The

Polynesian Wanderings, 418.)

**taie** to overflow, to go beyond.

*ku taie te tai*, the sea floods high.

**taiko 1** fog, mist.

**taiko 2** to fertilize.

**hakataiko** id.

**taka 1** a dredge.

**P Mgv.**: *akataka*, to fish all day or all

night with the line, to throw the

fishing line here and there.

This can apply only to some sort of net used in fishing. We find in Samoa *ta'a* a small fishing line, Tonga *taka* the short line attached to fish hooks, Futuna *taka-taka* a fishing party of women in the reef pools (net), Maori *takā* the thread by which the fishhook is fastened to the line, Hawaii *kaa* in the same sense, Marquesas *takako* a badly spun thread, Mangareva *takara* a thread for fastening the bait on the hook.

**taka 2** ruddy.

**taka 3** wheel, arch.

**takataka** ball, spherical, round, circle,

oval, to roll in a circle, wheel, cir-

cular piece of wood, around.

**taka 3**—continued.

*miro takalaka*, bush.

*haga takalaka*, to disjoin.

**hakatakataka** to round, to concen-

trate.

**P Pau.**: *fakatakataka*, to whirl around.

**Mq.**: *taka*, to gird. **Ta.**: *taa*, cir-

cular piece which connects the

frame of a house.

**takai** a curl, to tie.

**takaikai** to lace up.

**takaitakai** to coil.

**P Pau.**: *takai*, a ball, to tie. **Mgv.**: *takai*,

a circle, ring, hoop, to go around

a thing. **Mq.**: *takai*, to voyage

around. **Ta.**: *taai*, to make into a

ball, to attach.

**takapau 1** coldness.

**takapau 2** a fold, inside out.

**takapau 3** to swell up, tumor, dropsy,

paralysis.

**takapau 4** to thrust into; a sheath, vagina.

**takapau 5** *viru takapau*, to go around.

**takarameta** sacrament.

**takatore hipu takatore**, plate, dish.

**takaure** a fly (*kakaure* T).

*takaure iti*, mosquito.

*takaure marere ke*, swarm.

**Mgv.**: *takaure*, a fly not found in dwell-

ings. **Mq.**: *tikaue*, a fly.

**takeo** bitter.

**Pau.**: *takeo*, poisonous. **Ta.**: *taeo*, drunk,

poisoned.

**takere** hill.

**taki** a line.

*taki eeve*, the buttocks.

*taki tua*, *vaha taki tua*, the perineum.

*taki turi*, gills.

**Mgv.**: *taki*, line. **Mq.**: *taki* (in com-

position), id.

**takoe** thine.

**Pau.**: *takoe*, id.

**taku** prediction, prophecy, prognostic, to

predict.

*tagata taku*, wizard.

**P Ta.**: *tau*, to invoke, to pray. (The

Polynesian Wanderings, 225.)

**takurua** full of stones, pebbly, stony, a path

among the rocks.

**tama 1** child.

**P Pau.**: *tama-riki*, child. **Mgv.**: *tama*,

son, daughter, applied at any age.

**Mq.**: *tama*, son, child, young of

animals. **Ta.**: *tama*, child.

**tama 2** to align.

**tamaahine** (*tama 1*—*ahine*) daughter, female.

**tamaiti** child.

**P Mq.**: *temeiti*, *temeii*, young person. **Ta.**:

*tamaiti*, child.

**tamaki** to display.

**tamaroa** boy, male.

**P Mgv.**: *tamaroa*, boy, man, male. **Mq.**:

*tamaōa*, boy. **Ta.**: *tamaroa*, id.

**tameti** Saturday (*Samedī*).

**tana** his.

**Pau.**, **Ta.**: *tana*, id.

**tanoa** convolvulus T.

**tanu** to bury, to plant, to sow seed, to inter, to implant, to conceal.

*tagata lanukai*, farmer.

**tanuaga** burial.

*tanuaga papaku*, funeral.

**tanuga** plantation.

**tanuhaga** funeral, tomb.

**P Pau.**: *tanu*, to cultivate. **Mgv.**: *tanu*, to plant, to bury. **Mq.**: *tanu*, to plant, to sow. **Ta.**: *tanu*, to plant, to sow, to bury. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 308.)

**tao 1** to cook in an oven, to sacrifice.

**P Mgv.**, **Mq.**, **Ta.**: *tao*, to cook in an oven. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 248.)

**tao 2** to carry away.

**tao 3** abscess, bubo, scrofula, boil, gangrene, ulcer, inflammation, sore.

**Mgv.**: *taolaovere*, small red spots showing the approach of death. **Mq.**: *toopuku*, *loopuu*, boil, wart, tumor. **Ta.**: *taapu*, *taapu*, scrofula on neck and chin.

**taora** convulsive, convulsion.

**tapa 1** border, fringe, edge, groin, cloth, clothing, dress, garment.

**tatapa** lateral, bank.

**tapatapa** edge.

**P Mgv.**: *tapa*, the edge of bast cloth, bast cloth in general. **Mq.**: *tapa*, fringe, cloth. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 248.)

**tapa 2** to name, to mention, to count, to calculate, to reckon, to number, to figure up, to recapitulate.

*tapa ki te igoa*, to take a census.

*tapa igoa*, list.

**tatapa** to count, to number, to reckon.

**tapatapa** to mention.

**P Mgv.**: *tapa*, to give a pet name. **Mq.**: *tapatapa*, to recite, to invoke; *tatapa*, to take the name of some one, to announce by name. **Ta.**: *topa*, to call by name.

**tapani** chisel, scissors, chopper, to shear, comb.

**taperenakero** tabernacle.

**tapoke** to go hither and thither, to stumble, to trip, to waver.

(**tapona**) **hakatapona** irresolute, to talk to oneself.

**tapu** to forbid, to prohibit, sacred, holy.

**hakatapu** to forbid, to prohibit, to make holy, to consecrate.

**P Pau.**: *tapu*, to swear; *fakatapu*, to give sanction to. **Mgv.**, **Mq.**, **Ta.**: *tapu*, sacred, holy, forbidden, prohibited. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 263.)

**tapua** holy.

**tapuna** (tupuna).

**tara 1** dollar.

*moni tara*, id.

**tara 2** thorn, spine, horn.

**taratara** prickly, rough, full of rocks.

**P Pau.**: *taratara*, a ray, a beam; *lare*, a spine, a thorn. **Mgv.**: *tara*, spine, thorn, horn, crest, fishbone. **Mq.**:

**tara 2**—continued.

*taá*, spine, needle, thorn, sharp point, dart, harpoon. **Ta.**: *tara*, spine, horn, spur. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 238.)

**tara 3** to announce, to proclaim, to promulgate, to call, to slander.

**tatara** to make a genealogy.

**P Pau.**: *fakatarara*, to enjoin. **Mq.**: *taá*, to cry, to call.

**tarai 1** deluge, sound of water.

*ua tarai*, a smart shower.

**tarai 2** to carve, to square, to rough-hew, to shape.

**taraia** rough-hewn.

**P Pau.**: *tarai*, to cut, to hew, to carve. **Mgv.**: *tarai*, to rough-hew, to carve.

**Mq.**: *taái*, to cut, to rough-hew, to work wood or stone. **Ta.**: *tarai*, to cut, to fashion. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 310.)

**tarake** maize.

**tari 1** to pluck, to gather, to reap, to load. *kai taria te kai*, abundance.

**tari 2** to lead, to carry.

**hakatari** to conduct, to guide, to direct, to escort, to carry, to bring, to pay.

*hakatari miro*, pilot.

**hakatariga** payment.

**T Pau.**: *tari*, to carry. **Mgv.**: *tari*, to carry, to transport; *akatari*, to lead, to accompany. **Mq.**: *tai*, to carry. **Ta.**: *tari*, to carry.

I am never cordially inclined to suggest that there is such a thing as a "natural metaphor," which some students have employed, for the habit of thought varies in gross and in every minute detail between the undeveloped savage of these islands and the European. But we may note an interesting parallel: in English we may say "take me to Boston" and "take the barrel to Boston," lead and carry in the same word. Accordingly we need not segregate these senses in this stem.

**tariga** ear, earring.

*tariga hakarogo*, faithful, observant, submissive.

*tariga kikiu*, din, buzzing.

*tariga meitaki*, to have good hearing.

*tariga pogeha*, deaf, to disobey.

*tariga puru*, disobedient.

*tariga purua*, stubborn.

**P Pau.**: *tariga*, ear. **Mgv.**: *tariga*, darling; *teriga*, ear. **Mq.**: *puaina*, *puaika*, ear. **Ta.**: *taria*, id. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 415.)

**tarigariga** chain.

**tarirapa** to gather.

**taro** *Caladium esculentum* T.

**P Mgv.**, **Ta.**: *taro*, id. **Mq.**: *taó*, id. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 415.)

**tarotaro** to chide, to censure, to curse, to reproach; cross, angry, impatient, irascible, quarrelsome, rude, severe, vindictive.

**tarotaro**—continued.

*rāgi tarotaro*, to threaten.

**PS Mq.** *tatao*, to insult, to abuse;  
*tatao*, to pray, to devote to the  
good. **Ta.** *tarotaro*, prayer.

**Sa.** *talosaga*, a prayer. **To.** *talotalo*,  
to cast lots; *talo-motu*, to solicit by  
actions the blessing of the gods.  
**Fu.** *tatalo*, to desire; *tatalo-veli*,  
malediction, to wish one evil. **Viti:**  
*tataro*, to prevent. (The Polynesian  
Wanderings, 236.)

We find grave difficulty in establishing  
the interrelations of these senses because  
we have no satisfactory record of the Polynesian  
connotations of the act of prayer. In many  
instances it seems most to approximate  
imprecation, and from this sense the  
Rapanui, Marquesan, and Viti derive as  
particulars. But the Tonga and Futuna  
words are directed in *bonam partem*. In  
Samoan legend the story of the Thumb of  
Leutogi records an "answer to prayer" according  
to the dialect of the utmost orthodoxy. All  
theology is *ex parte*, but theology *ex partibus infidelium*,  
reported through missionary channels,  
offers scant prospect of being a valuable  
contribution to the study of comparative  
religion.

**tarupu 1** to oppose, to prevent, to hinder,  
to shackle, to interfere, to interpose,  
to intervene, obstacle, to dissuade,  
to stop.

**hakatarupu** to set an obstacle.

**tarupuhaga** obstacle, hindrance.

**tarupu 2** to aid, to contribute, to defend,  
to interest, to protect, to help, to  
save, to succor, to sustain, to support,  
to urge; favor, zeal, service,  
protection, advocate, mediator.

**tarupuhaga** protection, succor, support.

**taruri** sprain.

**taruriruri** to go hither and thither, to  
waver.

**tata 1** agony, severe pain, apparent death.  
**Mgv.** *ta*, to feel darting pain.

**tata 2** next, proximity.

**hakatatata** to bring close together.

**P Mgv.** *tata*, close, near by. **Mq.** *tata*,  
close, near by, proximity. **Pau.**  
*hakafatata*, to draw near again.

**tata 3** to strike.

*tata ei taura*, to flog, to lash.

**tata 4** to wash, to clean, to soap, to rinse.

**Mq.** *tata*, to wash, to clean.

**tata 5** to appear, to approach, to advance,  
to present.

**hakatatata** to advance, to propose, to  
accost.

**tataga** a body wholly consumed.

**tatagi (tagi).**

**tatagiragi (tagi-ragi 2)** condolence.

**tataku** to add, to calculate, to number.  
**Mq., Ta.** *tatau*, to count, to calculate,  
to number.

**tatane** Satan.

**tatapa (tapa).**

**tatapu** border, edge.

**Mgv.** *tapūpū*, tail of a fish, end,  
extremity.

**tatara (tara).**

**tatari** to wait for, to expect, to hope.

*tae tatari*, despair.

**tatarihaga** hope.

**P Pau., Ta.** *tatari*, to wait for. **Mq.**  
*tātai*, *tetai*, to wait for, to hope.  
(The Polynesian Wanderings, 200.)

**tatau** to milk.

**PS Sa., Fu., Niuē:** *tatau*, to milk.

**tatou** we.

*to tatou*, no *tatou*, ours.

**P Mgv., Mq., Ta., Pau:** *tatou*, we.

**tau 1** year, season, epoch, age.

**P Pau.** *tau*, a season, period. **Mgv.**  
*tau*, a year, the season of breadfruit.  
**Mq.** *tau*, year. **Ta.** *tau*, season,  
time. (The Polynesian Wanderings,  
309.)

**tau 2** fit, worthy, deserving, opportune.

*tae tau*, impolite, ill-bred, unseemly.  
*pei ra tau*, system.

**PS Mgv.** *tau*, fit, suitable, proper.

**Sa.** *tau*, right, proper. **To.** *tau*, be-  
coming, fit, proper, agreeable. **Fu.**  
*tau*, fit, proper.

**tau 3** to perch.

**P Pau.** *tau*, a perch for a bird. **Mgv.**  
*tau*, to mount on a person's back.  
**Mq.** *tau*, to perch, to rest on.  
**Ta.** *tau*, to perch, to alight on.

**tau 4** to hang.

**hakatau** necklace.

**hakatautau** to append.

**P Pau.** *fakatautau*, to hang up. **Mq.**  
*tautau*, id. **Ta.** *fakatautau*, id.

**tau 5** anchor.

*kona tau*, anchorage, port.

**P Mq.** *katau*, anchor. **Ta.** *tau*, id. (The  
Polynesian Wanderings, 237.)

**tau 6** to fight.

**hakatau** challenge, to defy, to incite.

**hakatautau** to rival.

**P Ma.** *whakatautau*, to quarrel.

**taua 1** to come to, to board.

**P Mgv., Mq.** *tau*, to arrive, to land.

**taua 2** battle, war, fray (*toau*).

**taua** we two.

**P Mgv., Mq.** *taua*, id.

**tauaki** to hang out clothes, to air.

**Mq.** *tauaki*, *tauai*, to hang out clothes  
to air and sun, to dry. **Ta.** *tauai*, id.

**tauamimi R (tagamimi).**

**tauga** to distribute, a district.

**tauhoru** *heetu tauhoru*, morning star.

**taukete** brother-in-law, sister-in-law.

**T Pau.** *taokete*, *taukete*, id. **Mgv.** *tokete*,  
id. **Mq.** *tokete*, *toete*, id. **Ta.**  
*taoete*, id.

**To., Niuē:** *taokete*, an elder brother or  
sister.

The word is in a state of hopeless confusion  
as to the former element. The presence of  
*taukete* in Paumotu establishes the Rapanui  
form as a recognized variety.

**taukete**—continued.

Mangareva and Marquesas have suffered the loss of *a*. The sense in its two occurrences in Nuclear Polynesia is that of uterine relationship, in the Tongafiti it is affinity, to which the Maori adds the particularly interesting item of the relationship *in*ter *se* of a man's several wives, relatives by marriage. We do not identify either *tao* or *kele* singly in any sense suggesting family ties.

**taura** thread, cord, twine, strand.

*taura hiri*, to make a cord.

*pupu taura*, whiplash.

*tata ei taura*, to flog, to lash.

**T** Mgv.: *toura*, cord, string. Mq.: *touā*, cord, Ta.: *taura*, cord, thread, twine.

**tautau** fertile (*toutou*).

**hakatautau** to fertilize.

Mq.: *tautau*, fertile; *haūtautau*, to fertilize.

**taviri** key, lock, to turn a crank.

**hakataviriri** a pair of compasses.

**T** Mgv.: *taviri*, a key, a lock, to lock, to twist. Mq.: *kaviri*, a crank; *taviri*, to twist, to turn. Ta.: *taviri*, a key, to turn, to twist.

The element *viri* shows that the primal sense is that of causing a motion in rotation. The key and lock significations are, of course, modern and negligible.

**te** 1 the, this, which.

*ko te*, the.

**T** Pau., Mgv. Mq., Ta.: *te*, the.

See note under *e* 8.

**tē** 2 negative prepositive; without, not.

*hiri tē reka*, to walk without noise.

**T** Mgv.: *te*, no, not, without. Mq.: *te*, not (postpositive).

See note under *e* 6.

**tea** 1 to shine, be bright, brilliant, white.

*tea niho*, enamel of the teeth.

*ata tea*, dawn.

**teatea** white, blond, pale, colorless, invalid.

*rauoho teatea*, red hair.

**hakateatea** to blanch, to bleach.

**P** Pau.: *faatea*, to clear, to brighten.

Mgv.: *tea*, white, blanched, pale.

Mq.: *tea*, white, clear, pure, limpid.

Ta.: *tea*, white, brilliant.

**tea** 2 proud, vain, haughty, arrogance, to boast.

*iae tea*, humble.

**teatea** arrogant, bragging, pompous, ostentatious, to boast, to show off, haughty.

**hakateatea** to show off.

Mgv.: *akateatea*, pride, vanity, ostentatious, to be puffed up. Ta.: *teoteo*, boastful, proud, haughty.

**teaniho** enamel of the teeth.

(**tee**) **hakate** to disembowel, to eviscerate (cf. *tehe* 3)

(**tega**) **hakatega** to encroach.

**tehe** 1 to come, to arrive.

**tehe** 1—continued.

*tehe oho te ikapotu*, to abut.

*tehe e tūru*, through and through.

**tehe** 2 to smooth out wrinkles (**tahe** 2).**tehe** 3 to cut.**tehetehete** notch.

**P** Pau.: *tehega*, circumcision; *tehe*, to castrate. Mgv.: *tehe*, to circumcise, to castrate, to cut well, to sting deeply. Mq.: *tehe*, to cut, to castrate, to circumcise. Ta.: *tehe*, to castrate. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 265.)

**tehe** 4 to spurt, to spout, to melt (**tahe** 1).

**hakatehe** to liquefy.

**tehetoto** (*tehe* 4—*toto*) hemorrhage.

**tehi** to sneeze (**tehu** G).

**T** Mgv., Mq.: *tihe*, id. Ta.: *maitihe*, id.

**tehu** to cough (cf. *tehi*).

**teina** younger brother or sister or cousin.

**P** Pau., Mgv., Ta.: *teina*, younger brother or sister. Mq.: *teina*, *teid*, id. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 193.)

**teitei** to grow, to increase, to raise, to elevate, height.

**hakateitei** to be plentiful.

**T** Pau.: *teitei*, high, exalted. Mgv.:

*teitei*, high, lofty. Mq.: *teitei*,

high, elevated, great, developed.

Ta.: *teitei*, elevated, great.

The germ sense is that of height; the secondary sense of increase in any dimension is found additional in Rapanui, Marquesas and Tahiti.

**tekai** curl, a round ball, as of twine.

(**tekateka**) **hakatekateka** rudder, helm.

**teke** *teke ki nei*, as far as, until (? *tehe* 1).

**tekeo** weak; cold, chilly (**tekoo**).

*tekeo meniri*, to cool, to chill.

*melaku ki te tekeo*, sensitive to cold.

**tekeotekeo** chilled.

Mgv.: *tekeo*, sickness provoked by eating certain fish and causing pain in all the limbs.

**teketete** crest, ridge.

**teki** to traverse.

**tekiteki** id.

**tekiteki** lame, on the point of going, to hop on one foot, to skip.

*tekiteki ke*, a new paragraph, break.

Mq.: *teki*, lame, to limp. Ta.: *tei*, to jump on one foot, to hop.

**tekoo** (**tekeo**).

**tena** that.

**T** Pau., Mq., Ta.: *tena*, id.

**tenei** this.

**T** Mgv., Mq.: *tenei*, id.

**teni** *hopohopo teni*, to languish.

**teo** to cool.

**teperanate** serpent.

(**tepetepe**) **hakatepetepe kahu** *hakatepetepe*, jib.

**tepuhanga** light variable rain winds **T**.

**tera** every one.

*ko mea tera*, that.

**teratera** each.

**T** Pau., Mgv., Ta.: *tera*, that.

**tere** to depart, to run, to take leave, to desert, to escape, to go away, to flee, fugitive, to sail, to row, to take refuge, to withdraw, to retreat, to save oneself.

**terea** rest, defeat.

**tetere** to beat a retreat, to go away, refugee.

**teretere** to go away, hurrah.

**hakatere** to set free, to despatch, to expel, to let go, to liberate, to conquer, helmsman.

**terega** departure, sailing.

**teretai** a sailor.

**Pau.**: *tere*, to set out; *teretere*, to row, to paddle; *fakateretere*, to navigate.

**Mgv.**: *lere*, to sail well, to steer; *akalere*, to be in earnest. **Mq.**: *teé*, to sail, to go away. **Ta.**: *lere*, to sail, to advance.

**tetahi** (*te i-tahi*) another, each, anyone. *ki telahi koona ke*, somewhere else.

**T Pau.**: *telahi*, other, different. **Mq.**: *telahi*, one, other, also.

**(tete)** *nihotele*, to gnash the teeth.

**tetetete** fever, to tremble.

**P Mgv.**: *tete*, to shiver with cold. **Mq.**: *tete*, to tremble, to shiver, to show the teeth; *hādete i te niho*, to gnash the teeth. **Ta.**: *tete*, to make a noise, to chatter.

**tetere (tere).**

**ti 1** dracæna.

**P Mgv.**, **Mq.**, **Ta.**: *ti*, id.

**ti 2** tea.

**tia** to sew (*tiha G*).

**T Mgv.**: *tia*, to prick, to pierce, to stick in. **tiaki 1** rubbish.

**PS Sa.**: *tia'i*, to throw away. **To.**: *jiaki*, to abandon, to cast away. **Fu.**, **Niué**: *tiaki*, to throw away.

This varies from the Proto-Samoan primitive only in that it is entered in the vocabulary as noun, a situation paralleled in our speech where one word does duty for the verb waste and the noun denominating the thing wasted.

**tiaki 2** to furrow, to plough, to empty the earth from a hole.

**tiaki 3** to guard, to watch over, to conserve, to close up, to obstruct, to take precautions, vigilant, responsible, sentinel, to preserve.

*tiaki puaka*, swineherd.

*tiaki mutone*, shepherd.

*tiaki haha*, doorkeeper.

*tae tiaki*, imprudent.

**T Mgv.**: *tiaki*, to guard, to preserve, to watch over. **Mq.**: *tiaki*, *tiai*, to guard, to watch, to protect. **Ta.**: *tiai*, to guard, to protect.

**tiaporo** devil (*diabolus*).

*lute tiaporo*, exorcise.

**tigai** to put a stop to, to extinguish, to exterminate, to kill, to sacrifice.

**P Mgv.**: *tinai*, to strike, to kill. **Mq.**: *tinai*, to extinguish, to kill. **Ta.**:

**tigai**—continued.

*linai*, to extinguish, to put a stop to.

The mutation *n-g* is peculiar to Rapanui in this word. In Samoa are two forms, *linai* and *linei*, of which only the latter is found in Maori.

**tigaipoki** (*tigai-poki*) infanticide.

**tigairo** homicide.

**tigi 1** a blow, to repress, to reprimand.

**tigiga** a blow.

**tigitigi** to box, to dent, to bruise, to chastise, to correct, to strike, to whip, to wound, to punch with the fist, to punish, to torture.

*tigitigi matua*, parricide.

**tigitigiga** punishment.

**titigi** dispute, massacre, repression.

**tigi 2** a small stone hatchet.

**(tigo)** *haatigo* to accompany.

**tigotigi** to beat to death (? *tigitigi*).

**tiha manava tiha**, shortness of breath.

**tika** class.

*ivi tika*, fishbone, spine.

*kiko te ivi tika*, pancreas.

**hakatika rava hakatika**, to follow a track.

**T Ta.**: *tiaa*, band, society.

We lack the data wherewith to establish the Maori *tika*, straight, in connection with the Rapanui and Tahiti words, which are clearly allied *inter se*. But the Maori establishes the sense in *ivitika* and *hakatika*: also see *titika*.

**tikea** to see, to feel, to recognize, to perceive, to know, manifest, to appreciate.

*tikea mai*, to appear, visible.

*tikea horahorau*, to skim a book.

*tae tikea*, unknown, invisible, misunderstand, unperceived, unheard.

**tikeahaga** science, a dream.

**hakatikea** to announce, to make known, to prove, to propose, to prejudice, to show, immodest.

**hakatikeahaga** instruction.

**P (metathetic kile)** **Pau.**: *kile*, to see, to know. **Mgv.**: *tikei*, to appear, become visible. **Mq.**: *tike*, to see, to know. **Ta.**: *tile*, to know, to comprehend.

**tiki** sick, ill.

**tiko** menstruation.

**P Pau.**: *ilitiko*, to evacuate the bowels. **Mgv.**: *tiko*, menstruation, defecation. **Mq.**: *tiko*, to carry away excrement. **Ta.**: *tilio*, to void excrement.

Rapanui and Mangareva alone employ this of the catamenia. That which is discharged is but an accident of the word, the sense lies in the act of evacuation from the body.

**timo** mourning, grief, sorrow; (clappers made of flat bones *etimoika*; when an islander is working up his vengeance for the loss of a murdered kinsman he puts on a feather head-

**timo**—continued.

dress, goes about behind the houses, and makes great yelling and rattles the bones G).

**tini 1** a great number, innumerable, infinite, indefinite.

**tinitini** million, billion.

**T Pau.:** *tinitini*, innumerable. **Mgv.:** *tini*, a countless number, infinite. **Mq.:** *tini*, id. **Ta.:** *tini*, numerous.

**tini 2**

*raa tini*, noon.

*tini po*, midnight.

*ki te tini te raa*, zenith.

*topa tini*, abortion.

As *tinai*, middle, midst; in a closer approximation as *tine* in *tine-kpwoon* midnight and *tine-huomaran* noon, this stem seems to have been preserved in Mota, therefore it is Proto-Samoan.

**tino** body, matter.

*mea tino*, material.

*tino kore*, incorporeal.

**P Pau.:** *tino*, a matter, a subject. **Mgv.:** *tino*, the body, trunk. **Mq.:** *tino*, *nino*, the body. **Ta.:** *tino*, id.

**tipatipa** to shake, contortion, drunk.

**hakatipatipa** to shake.

**tipi** hip.

**titaa** crack, demarcation, line, limit, to border on, to bound, to measure (*titaha*).

**hakatitaa** to limit.

**T Mgv.:** *titaha*, to lie on the side, to be on the sides of. **Ta.:** *titaha*, oblique, long.

The common element in all these comparatives is *taha* the side, but the secondary senses of the compound vary widely, and in Tahiti the primal sense does not appear at all.

**titi 1** landing-place, shore, to return to the boat.

**titi 2** hammer, to nail, to affix, to adjust, to construct, to build, to fix, to set up a wall, to remain fixed, strict, to crucify (*tithia*).

*titi nui*, club.

*titi ki te pa*, to inclose, to wall up.

**titititi** to close up.

**hakatiti** to adjust.

**T Mgv.:** *titi*, to excavate a hole with a peg or a pin. **Ta.:** *titi*, nail, pin, peg, stake, to nail, to fix, to adhere, to stick.

**titi 3** to fill up, full, plenty, to suffice, to mass.

*hurihuri titi*, full.

*tai titi*, high tide.

**titia** full.

**hakatiti** to accumulate, to glut, to augment, to supply, to multiply, to fructify.

**titigi** (*tigi*).

**titika** worthy, exact, formal, lawful, moral, honest, sincere, truthful, circumspect, direct, right, impartial, real,

**titika**—continued.

proper, legal, reasonable, regular, just, to approve, correct.

*tae titika*, incorrect, unjust, impolite, insufficient.

*titika kore*, indirect.

*titika noa*, sincere, indubitable.

*tagala titika*, heritage.

*aaki ki te mea titika*, to attest.

**titikaga** power, authority, primacy, preeminence, supremacy, reason.

**titikahia** due.

**hakatitika** to accept, to administer, to agree, to appoint, to approve, to attest, to authorize, to complete, to combine, to decide, to decree, to direct, to align, to legalize, to ratify, to redress, to reform, to regulate, to subscribe, to sanction.

*koona hakatitika*, a rendezvous.

**hakatitikahaga** to accredit, contract, agreement, formality, justice, compact, rule, report, title, tribute, tax, assessment.

**T Pau.:** *pai-titika*, direct, straight, perpendicular. **Mgv.:** *tika*, right, true, just, in a straight line. **Mq.:** *tiid*, to put in line, to judge, to affirm, to bear witness. **Ta.:** *tia*, right, exact, just.

**titikamaaki** direct, perfect.

*tae titikamaaki*, indirect, imperfect.

**titimiro** (*titi 2-miro*) mallet, maul.

**titipa** (*titi 2-pa 1*) mason.

**titiri** to abandon, to abjure.

*rima titiri*, to walk with the hands behind the back.

**T Pau.:** *titiri*, to abandon, to leave, to abjure, to deny. **Mgv.:** *tiri*, to throw away, to reject, to neglect, to lose. **Mq.:** *tiit*, *tiiti*, to throw away, to reject, to abandon, to leave behind. **Ta.:** *titiri*, to reject, to throw away.

**titiro** to admire.

**P Ma.:** *tiro*, to gaze at. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 422.)

**titivai** (*titi 3-vai*) to cover with water.

**tito** frugal.

*tito koroiiti*, saving, economical.

**to 1** of.

**T Pau.:** **Ta.:** *to*, of. **Mgv.:** *to*, genitive sign. **Mq.:** *to*, of, for.

**to 2** this, which.

**toa 1** *moa toa*, cock.

**P Pau.:** **Mgv.:** **Mq.:** **Ta.:** *toa*, brave. **Mq.:** *toa*, male. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 423.)

**toa 2** sugarcane.

**T Pau.:** **Mgv.:** **Mq.:** **Ta.:** *to*, id. (To., Niuē: *to*, id. Sa., Fu.: *tolo*, id.)

This form occurs only in Rapanui. In New Zealand, where the plant does not grow, the name is applied to any similar haulm.

**toauira** (*toa 2-uirā*) spyglass.

**toega** remainder, residue, that which is left over, surplus, supplement, superfluity.

*kai toega*, to eat the leavings.

**P** Pau.: *toega*, residue. Mgv.: *toe*, to remain, surplus. Mq.: *toe*, to be left over; *toena*, *toeka*, remainder. Ta.: *toe*, to be left over, to remain.

**toga 1** winter.

**P** Pau., Mgv.: *toga*, south. Mq.: *tuatoka*, east wind. Ta.: *toa*, south.

**toga 2** post, column, prop.

**togatoga** prop, stay.

**togarihi** northeast wind.

**togihia** blessed.

Mgv.: *logi*, to bless, to praise.

**tohuti** to run, to gallop, to trot, to make haste, to escape, to depart, to disperse, to be precipitate (*tahuti*).  
*rava tohuti*, to scamper.

*tohuti no*, supple.

**T** Mgv.: *tahuti*, to dissipate, to scatter. Mq.: *tohuti*, to run, to gallop, to make haste.

**tohutihaga** precipitation.

**toka** a rock under water.

**P** Mgv.: *toka*, coral. Mq.: *toka*, a bank where the fishing is good. Ta.: *toa*, rock, coral.

**tokatagi** sorrow **T**.

**toke** to dupe, to extort, to usurp.

**toketoke** to steal, to rob, to extort, to defraud, to spoil, thief.

Mq.: *hadiokeē*, to retain, to refuse to give up.

**tokea** a dupe.

**tokenoho** intruder.

**tokerau** wind, breeze, whistling of the wind, season, south.

*rapi tokerau*, wind clouds.

*tokerau aho*, west.

**P** Pau.: *tokerau*, north. Mgv.: *tokorau*, north. Mq.: *tokoau*, west. Ta.: *toerau*, north, northwest. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 215.)

**toki** axe, stone hatchet, stone tool (*tanki T* = ? *tauki* = *toki*).

*maea toki*, hard slates, black, red, and gray, used for axes **T**.

**P** Pau.: *toki*, to strike, the edge of tools, an iron hatchet. Mgv.: *toki*, an adze. Mq.: *toki*, axe, hatchet. Ta.: *toi*, axe. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 310.)

**tokini** stocking.

*tokini rima*, glove.

**tokoe** thine, yours.

Pau.: *tokoe*, thine.

**tokoma** dog.

**tokotoko** stick, cane, crutches, axe helve, roller, pole, staff.

**P** Pau.: *tokotoko*, walking stick. Mgv.: *toko*, a pole, stilts, staff. Mq.: *tokotoko*, *toōtoō*, stick, cane, staff. Ta.: *too*, id. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 420.)

**toku** mine.

Pau.: *toku*, thine. Mgv.: *toku*, mine.

Ta.: *to'u*, thine.

**tominika** Sunday, week.

**tomo** to contain, to penetrate, to enter, to slip in, to sink.

*kona mo tomo*, port, harbor.

**tomoa** to board.

**hakatomo** to introduce, to drive in, to recruit.

**P** Pau.: *fakatomo*, to cause to penetrate, to insert. Mgv.: *tomo*, to enter, to sink. Mq.: *tomo*, to enter, to contain. Ta.: *tomo*, to enter, to sink.

**tona** his.

**P** Pau., Mgv., Ta.: *tona*, id.

**tono** to remove, to pass over.

*tono mai tonu atu*, to pull one another about.

**hakatono** to balance, to thrust back, to rush upon.

**tonotono** to rush upon, to shovel, a spade.

**toto** to drive back.

**tonokio** to strike.

**too 1** to adopt, to take, to acquire, to admit, to accept, to gather, to dispose, to seize, to pull up, to extirpate, stripped, to withdraw, to intercept, to frustrate, to touch, to employ, to serve.

*tae too*, to renounce.

Mq.: *too*, to take, to receive, to accept, to adopt, to seize, to pull up.

**too 2** *raa too*, noon.

**too 3** numeral prefix.

**P** Mgv.: *toko*, id. Mq.: *toko*, *too*, id. Ta.: *too*, id.

Samoa and Futuna use *to'a* and *toka*, Tonga and Niue use *toko*, and the remainder of Polynesia uses the latter form.

**tooa** *kai tooa*, intact, entire, whole.

*paea tooa*, to deprive.

**tooku** (*toku*).

**toona** (*tona*).

**tootahi** to give one his share.

**topa 1** wine.

*topa tahaga*, id.

**topa 2** to fall in drops, to descend, to go down, to abdicate.

*topa iho*, to fall.

**hakatopa** to knock down, to cause to fall.

*hakatopa ki raro*, to knock down, to subjugate.

Pau.: *topa*, to fall, to go down, to err, to miss. Mgv.: *topa*, to fall from a height, to let fall; *akatopa*, to vanquish, to conquer. Mq.: *topa*, to fall, to descend. Ta.: *topa*, to fall.

Compare with the Mota *topa*, to fall from a tree as a ripe fruit or leaf, the Samoa *topala* to fall rotten-ripe; in the latter case Pratt seems to have identified *pala* as a composition member and from it to have derived the rotten sense.

**topa 3** childbirth, abortion.

*topa te poki*, to lie in.

Mq.: *tama topa*, abortive child. Ta.:

*topa*, abortion.

**topa 4** a feast, to feast.

**topa 5** to arrive, to result.

*topa rae*, new come.

*topa iho*, to come unexpectedly.

*topa ke*, to deviate.

*topa no mai*, *topa hakanaa*, *topa*

*lahaga*, *mau topa pu*, unexpected.

*topa okotahi*, solitary.

**hakatotopa** to excite, to foment.

**topa 6** bad, low, cheap, failure.

*igoa topa*, nickname.

*ariga topa*, sinister, sly, ill-tempered,

to hang the head.

**hakatopa** to disparage.

**hakatotopa** irresolute.

Pau.: *topa*, to miss, to err. Mgv.:

*topa*, to miss, to fail. Mq.: *topa*,

to lose, to miss, to fail.

**topa 7** (of upward movement).

*topa ki raro*, to scale, to surpass.

**hakatopa hakatopa ki te ao**, to confer a dignity.

*hakatopa ki te kahu*, to spread a sail.

**hakatotopa** to make a genealogy.

**topahaga** detachment.

**topanihi** to fall head foremost.

**topapu mau topapu**, quite unexpected.

Mgv.: *topapu*, to fall before maturity,

to drop behind, to lag.

**toparia** to crumble, ruin.

**hakatotopia** to demolish.

**topatagi** grief.

**topatini** abortion.

**tope** soap, to wash clothes.

**toro** cattle (*laureau*).

*puaka toro*, ox.

**toromiro** the heaviest and hardest wood,

it is used for tapa beaters T.

**toru** three.

**hakatoru** triple.

P Mgv., Ta.: *toru*, three. Mq.: *toú*, id.

**torutahi** Trinity.

**toto** blood, bloody, to let blood, to make

bloody, to bleed, to dissolve, rust.

*ariga toto*, florid, ruddy complexion.

*hakateke ki te toto*, to bleed.

*toto pine*, to bruise.

*toto ohio*, iron rust.

Mgv., Mq.: *toto*, blood. Ta.: *toto*,

blood, sap.

**totoi** to extirpate, to drag away, to pull, to

haul. Mq.: *toi*, to pull, to haul, to

drag away.

**totona** to improve.

**totono** (tono).

**totopa** (topa).

**totoro** to go on all fours, to creep, to crawl,

to drag oneself along.

*aka totoro*, to take root.

P Pau.: *totoro*, to creep, to go on all fours.

Mgv.: *totoro*, to crawl on hands and knees. Mq.: *totoó*, to crawl, to hobble. Ta.: *totoro*, to crawl.

**toutoua** (toua).

**tou** thine.

T Ta.: *to'u*, id.

**to-u** to blame, to censure.

PS Sa.: *tō'u*, to scold.

**toua** wrath, anger, rage, revenge, battle, combat, debate, dispute, dissension, uprising, revolt, quarrel, fight, hostility (*taua*).

*toua rae*, to provoke.

*rae toua*, to open hostilities.

*toua kakai*, to rebuke.

*tuki toua*, to stir up dissension.

**toutoua** hostility.

**hakatoua** fighter, warrior.

P Mgv.: *toua*, war, battle. Mq.: *toua*, war, dispute, quarrel.

The form in *o* is found only in these three languages, *taua* is found in the general migration, Rapanui is the only speech which has both.

**toutou fertile** (*tautau*).

**hakatoutou** to fertilize.

Mq.: *tautau*, fertile.

**toúvae** to run.

*hakauruuru toúvae*, id.

**tova kahu tova**, jib.

**tu** to mix, to confound.

**tua 1** behind, back, rear.

*ki tua*, after.

*o tua*, younger.

*taki tua*, perineum.

P Pau.: *tua*, the back. Mgv.: *tua*, the back, the rear, behind. Mq.: *tua*, back, spine, rear. Ta.: *tua*, the back.

**tua 2** sea urchin, echinus.

T Mgv.: *tuatai*, *tuahuru*, crayfish. Mq.: Ta.: *tua*, echinus.

The word must have a germ sense indicating something spinous which will be satisfactorily descriptive of the sea urchin all spines, the prawn with antennæ and thin long legs, and in the Maori the shell of *Mesodesma spissa*.

**tuaapapa** haunch, hip, spine T.

**tuahaigoigo** tattooing on the back.

**tuahuri** abortion.

*poki tuahuri*, abortive child.

**tuaivi** spine, vertebrae, back, loins (*tuivi* G).

*mate mai te tuaivi*, ill at ease.

PS Sa.: *tuasivi*, the backbone. Ma.: *tuaivi*, the back.

**tuakana** elder, elder brother.

*tuakana tamaahine*, elder sister.

T Pau.: *tuakana*, eldest boy, eldest girl, elder brother. Mgv.: *tuakana*, a man's elder brother, a woman's elder sister. Mq.: *tuakana*, *tuadna*, id. Ta.: *tuakana*, id.

Cf. Sa.: *lua'ā*, brother, sister.

**tuamouga** mountain summit.

Ta.: *tuamouga*, chain of mountains.

**tuatua** to glean.

**tugu** to cough, rheum (*tuhu* G).

**tugutugu** asthma, to have a cold.



**tugutugu** adolescent, young children, virile.

*kope tugutugu*, youth T.

**tuha** to distribute, to share, to divide, to apportion, part, district.

*tuha e rua*, to share in two.

*tuha muri*, those who remain to be served after the others.

P Mgv.: *tuha*, to divide, to portion out. Mq., Ta.: *tufa*, *tuha*, id.

I have assigned *tahuga* to this stem as a metathetic form because in sense it comports therewith and because no stem from which it might derive directly could afford the signification. It will be observed that *tufa* in its proper form is found in all but Paumotu of Southeast Polynesia. The metathetic *tahuga* is identifiable in Rapanui, Mangareva and Marquesas; therefore we conclude that the metathesis was established in the parent of these three languages and has persisted even when overlaid by a migration which brought the stem in its proper form.

**tuhai** old, ancient, antique, inveterate, longevity.

**tuhaituhai** long ago.

**hakatuhai** to delay, postpone.

PS Sa.: *tuai*, former, older, to be a long time. To.: *tuai*, slow, dilatory, to be long. Niue: *tuai*, old, ancient, a long time. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 311.)

Nowhere else in the history of this word do we find the aspirate; its absence from Tonga, a speech very conservative of the Proto-Samoan aspiration, is proof that in Rapanui it is intrusive, or erroneously reported.

**tui** 1 to point the finger, to show, to indicate, to design.

*tui aua*, middle finger.

P Pau., Mgv., Mq.: *tui*, to point the finger, to show.

**tui** 2 suspicion, to alienate, to estrange, to censure, to be painful, to accuse falsely.

*tui no mai*, to accuse.

*tui tahaga*, to accuse, to decry.

*tui tahaga no mai*, calumny, to suspect.

*tui reoreo*, to charge.

**tuhitaga** invective, to curse.

Mq.: *tui*, to impute, to accuse, to curse, to insult. Ta.: *tui*, to curse.

**tui** to expel.

**tuitui** gold T.

**tukaga** porringer (*tukuga*).

**tuke** 1 leaf.

**tuke** 2 nape.

P Ma.: *tuke*, the elbow.

Physically the sense is not quite clear. There is a Polynesian stem *tuke*, of which the basic signification is an angle. This is found in Samoa *tu'e* in *tu'elima* the knuckles, in Tonga *tuke* the knuckles, in Niue *tukeua* the shoulder and probably in *tukiua* nape, in Maori and Mangareva *tuke* the

**tuke** 2—continued.

elbow, in Tahiti *otue* the fingertips, in Hawaii *kue* any object with an angle, in Paumotu *tuketuke* a bend or angle. The agreement of Rapanui and Niue upon the nape is scarcely a matter of such observation as is possible to us, for in the erect carriage and upstanding poise of the Polynesian head the angle at the seventh cervical vertebra is not the disfigurement which it becomes in certain occupational kyphoses.

**tuke** 3 a pile, pier.

**tukegao** (*tuke 2-gao*) gullet.

**tukepaka** leafless.

**tuki** 1 at the fingertips.

Mgv.: *tuke*, the joints of the fingers; *tuki*, to feel, to handle.

**tuki** 2 to instigate, to provoke, to influence, to stimulate, to tempt, to try, to encourage, to corrupt, to debauch.

*tuki pogeha*, to stir up trouble, to make mischief.

*tuki rakerake*, seditious.

*tuki lona*, to excite dissension.

PS Sa.: *tū'itū'i*, to forbid the doing of anything. To.: *tuki-tala*, to warn.

Here we see clearly a case of sense inversion, and the substantial Tongan concord with the Samoan establishes the direction of the inversion as away from the Proto-Samoan primitive.

**tukiga** proof.

*tukiga kinoga*, temptation.

**tukituki** to pound, to copulate T.

*tapa tukituki*, calico.

P Pau.: *tukituki*, to strike, to pound.

Mgv.: *tuki*, to bruise, to pound with a stamper. Mq.: *tuki*, to beat, to pound. Ta.: *tui*, id. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 266.)

**tuku** to give, to let go, to deliver, to accord, to go back to the boat, to dedicate.

*rima tuku*, to bend at the elbow (? *tuke*).

P Pau.: *tuku*, to lay down, to place, to deliver up. Mgv.: *tuku*, to give, to deliver, to let alone. Mq.: *tuku*, to give, to let go. Ta.: *tuu*, id. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 226.)

**tukuga** plate, ladle, porringer, legacy, to dedicate (*tukaga*).

**tumoku** a sprain.

**tumu** base, cause, element, origin, principle, source, spring, trunk, occasion, origin, author, subject, motive.

*ina e tumu*, accidental, fortuitous.

*tumu kore*, causeless, baseless, weak in the legs, to waver.

*tumu o te hakareka*, toy.

*tumu hatihati*, weak in the legs.

*tumu o te hiriga*, purpose of the voyage.

T Pau.: *fakatumu*, to lay a foundation.

Mgv., Mq., Ta.: *tumu*, cause, base, origin, principle, trunk.

**tumumeika** (*tumu-meika*) banana plaut.

Mgv., Mq.: *tumumeika*, id.

**tunu** to cook, to fry.

*hare tunukai*, kitchen.

P Mgv.: *tunu*, to put to the fire to cook.

Mq.: *tunu*, id. Ta.: *tunu*, to roast, to boil, to cook. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 407.)

**tupa 1** land crab.

PS Mgv.: *tutupa*, a large crayfish. Mq.,

Ta.: *tupa*, land crab.

Sa., To., Fu.: *tupa*, a land crab with large claws.

**tupa 2** mixture, to carry.

**tupatupa** to bring in one dead or wounded.

**tupapaku** corpse.

T Pau.: *tupapaku*, corpse, ghost. Mgv.:

*tupapaku*, corpse, sick person.

Mq.: *tupapaku*, *tupapai*, id. Ta.:

*tupapau*, corpse, ghost, specter.

**tupu** to grow, to sprout, to germinate, to come forth, to conceive, pregnant, germ.

*mea tupu*, a plant.

*tupu ke avai*, of rapid growth.

*tupu horahorau*, precocious.

**hakatupu** to produce, to stimulate growth, to excite.

P Pau.: *fakatuapu*, to raise up, to create.

Mgv.: *tupu*, to grow, to conceive,

to be pregnant. Mq.: *tupu*, to

grow, to sprout, to conceive. Ta.:

*tupu*, to grow, to sprout.

**tupuaki** near, immediate, closely, face to face, next, neighboring, to approach, contact, interview, to meet, to present oneself.

**hakatupuaki** to accost, to advance, to join, to approach.

**tupuna** ancestors, grandparents, forefathers (*tapuna*).

P Pau.: *tupuna*, ancestor. Mgv.: *tupuna*,

grandparents. Mq.: *tupuna*, ances-

tors, grandparents. Ta.: *tupuna*,

id. (The Polynesian Wanderings,

214.)

**tupuraki** occiput, crown of the head.

Pau.: *tupuaki*, occiput. Ta.: *tupuai*,

top of the head or of a mountain.

(Cf. Sa.: *tumua'i* and Ma.: *tumu-*

*aki*, crown of the head.)

**turaki** to beat down.

T Pau.: *turaki*, to turn upside down, to repulse. Mgv.: *turaki*, to turn

upside down, to throw down. Mq.:

*tuaki*, to throw anyone down on the

ground. Ta.: *turai*, *turao*, to turn

upside down, to repulse. To.:

*tulaki*, to push down.

(Cf. Sa.: *tula'i*, to rise up.)

**turama** (*tu-rama*) to illuminate, a lamp. (*tuurama*).

T Pau.: *turamarama*, torch, lamp. Mq.:

*tuama*, to fish with torches. Ta.:

*turama*, torch.

**turi** knee.

P Pau., Mgv., Ta.: *turi*, id. Mq.: *tut*, to bend.

**turirima** elbow.

**turituku** to fall on the knee.

**turituri** dorsal fin G.

**turituirima** elbow joint.

**turituriavae** knee joint.

**turivare** abscess at the knee.

**turu 1** to fall in drops, to flow, to leak, to descend, a drop.

*turu ki lai*, to take refuge at sea.

**hakaturu** to cause to descend, to lower, to take soundings.

**hakaturuturu** to heave and pitch.

P Mgv.: *akaturu*, to conduct water in a drain. Ta.: *tuturu*, to fall in drops.

(The Polynesian Wanderings, 425.)

**turu 2** to stay, to prop.

T Pau.: *turu*, a post, pillar, to sustain.

Mgv.: *turu*, a support, rod, stay,

to sustain. Ta.: *turu*, stay, sup-

port.

**turu 3** to come, to arrive, to overcome.

*tehe e turu*, through and through.

**hakaturu**

*hakarava hakaturu*, quadrangular.

**turuga** declivity.

**turumea** fine grass T.

**turuwai** water conduit.

**tutae** excrement, dung, ordure, manure.

*tutae hiki*, constipation.

T Pau., Mgv., Mq., Ta.: *tutae*, dung.

**tute** to expel, to disperse, to discharge, to tame, to drive away, to impede, to scare, to pursue, to overthrow a government, to send back, victory, to supplant.

**tutega** a driving back.

*tutega o te ao*, overthrow of the govern-

ment.

T Pau.: *tute*, to hunt on foot. Mq.: *tute*,

to chase, to reject, to drive away,

to send back. Ta.: *tute*, to shove

back.

Another instance of the class which asso-

ciates Maori and Hawaii with Southeast

Polynesia.

**tutu 1** to beat bark for cloth.

PS Pau., Mgv., Mq., Ta.: *tutu*, id.

Sa., To., Fu.: *tutu*, id.

**tutu 2** a broom, to sweep, to clean.

Mq.: *tutu*, to beat out the dust.

**tutu 3** to shake, to winnow.

Mgv.: *tutu*, to tremble, to leap. Mq.:

*tutu*, to shake.

**tutu 4** to kindle, to light, to ignite, to set fire.

**tutuga** combustion.

P Mgv.: *tutu*, a torch, candle, to set fire,

to burn. Mq.: *tutu*, to burn, to set

fire. (The Polynesian Wanderings,

407.)

**tutu 5** to stand.

**hakatutu** to set joists.

P Mgv., Mq.: *tutu*, to stand upright.

Ta.: *tu*, id.

**tutua** (*tutu 1*) board on which bark is beaten into cloth.

PS Mgv.: *tutua*, a cloth beater. Mq., Ta.:

*tutua*, wood on which cloth is

beaten.

Sa., Fu.: *tutua*, id.

**tutui** *tutui* ohio, chain.

*tutui* kura, shawl.

Mq.: *tutui* kioë, chain.

**tutuki** shock, contusion, to run against, to collide.

**tutukia** to run foul of.

**P** Pau.: *tukituki*, to strike, to pound, to grind. Mgv.: *tukia*, to strike against, shock, concussion. Mq.: *tutuki*, id. Ta.: *tui*, id.

**tutuma 1** (*tutu 4-ma*) a live coal.

**tutuma 2** tree trunk T (? *tumu*).

**tutumata** ligament of the eye, orbit, eyelid T (*tutumate* eyelid G).

**tutuu** bristling.

**tuu 1** to stand erect, mast, pillar, post.

*tuu* noa, perpendicular.

*tanu ki te tuu*, to set a post.

*hakatu tuu*, to step a mast.

*tuu hakamate tagata*, gallows.

**hakatu** to erect, to establish, to institute, to form, immobile, to set up, to raise.

**P** Mgv., Mq., Ta.: *tu*, to stand up. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 424.)

**tuu 2** to exist, to be. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 424.)

Mgv.: *tu*, life, being, existence.

**tuu 3** to accost, to hail.

*tuu mai te vaka*, to hail the canoe.

Mgv.: *tu*, a cry, a shout.

**tuu 4** to rejoice.

**tuua** to be reunited.

(**tuu 5**) **hakatu** example, mode, fashion, model, method, measure, to number.

**PS** Sa.: *tu*, custom, habit. Fu.: *tuu*, to follow the example of.

(**tuu 6**) **hakatu** to disapprove.

*hakatu riri*, to conciliate, to appease wrath.

(**tuu 7**) **hakatu** to presage, prognostic, test.

(**tuu 8**) **hakatu** to taste.

(**tuu 9**) **hakatu** to mark, index, emblem, seal, sign, symbol, trace, vestige, aim.

*hakatu ta*, signature.

**akatu** symptom.

**hakatuua** spot, mark.

**hakatuhaga** mark.

**hakatuutu** demarcation.

**tuuahi** (*tutu 4-ahi*) smoke, torch.

**tuuaviki** to pout.

**tuuraga** fat.

*tuuraga nui*, girth.

**tuurama** (*turama*).

**tuutuu** ventral fin.

**u** the breast (**hu**).

*hagai ei u*, to suckle.

**hakau** the gums.

**T** Pau.: *u*, the breast. Mgv., Mq., Ta.: *u*, the breast, nipple, milk.

**ua 1** rain.

*hoa mai te ua*, to rain.

*mou te ua*, to cease raining.

**ua 1**—continued.

**P** Mgv., Mq., Ta.: *ua*, rain. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 322.)

**ua 2** vein, artery, tendon (*huahua 1*) (*uha G*).

*ua nene*, pulse.

*ua nohototo*, artery.

*ua gaei*, pulse.

**uaau** vein, tendon, line.

*kiko uaua*, muscle T.

**hakauaua** to mark with lines.

**P** Pau.: *tare-ua*, tendon. Mgv., Mq., Ta.: *uaua*, vein, tendon. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 322.)

**ua 3** wave, surge.

*tai ua*, high tide.

**ua 4** a long club T.

**uapiki** cramps.

Mq.: *uauapeke*, id.

**uaau** exigence, to exact.

**ue 1** alas.

Mq.: *ue*, to groan.

**ue 2** to beg (*ui*).

**uero** comet, star, twilight, a ray, to be radiant (*huero*).

*huero veravera*, burning ray.

**hueroero** a ray.

**Pau.**: *tuverovero*, comet. Mgv.: *etuvero*, id.

**ueue 1** to shake (*cueue*).

*kirikiri uene*, stone for a sling.

**PS** Pau.: *ueue*, to shake the head. Mq.: *kanueue*, to shake. Ta.: *ue*, id.

Sa.: *lue*, to shake. To.: *ue'i*, to shake, to move; *luelue*, to move, to roll as a vessel in a calm. Niuë: *luelue*, to quake, to shake. Uvea: *uei*, to shake; *uene*, to move. Viti: *ue*, to move in a confused or tumultuous manner.

In The Polynesian Wanderings, page 235, it was shown that there is a primitive stem *lu* general to Polynesian, that a secondary stage of advancement *lue* is Proto-Samoan and is found only in Samoa, Tonga, Niuë and Uvea. We now find a tertiary stage, a degradation form with frontal abrasion, *ue*, encountered in Nuclear Polynesia only in Uvea and Viti, and in Tonga *ue'i* and *ueue'i* with further advancement of transitive augment. This Proto-Samoan form, probably caught up by the Tongafiti in their sojourn in Nuclear Polynesia, has been carried further in Tongafiti migration, Maori and Hawaii *ue* to shake.

**ueue 2** to lacerate.

**uga** to send, to despatch, to exhort, to delegate, to excite, to admit, to expel (*huga*).

*huga mai*, to bring in.

**hakauga** to instigate, to intrigue, to conduct, to bring, to congratulate.

**T** Mgv.: *uga*, to send, to despatch. Mq.: *una*, *uka*, to send a message, to urge. Ta.: *ua*, to expel, to chase.

This is of the Maori-Hawaii-Southeast-Polynesian class. The secondary senses are easy to establish; Rapanui agrees with Marquesas in the sense of urging, with

**uga**—continued.

Tahiti in expulsion. A sense-invert is observable between expel and admit.

**ugamoa** thin, leanness (**hugamoa**).

(**ugauga**) **hakaugauga** relaxed.

**uha** female.

**T Pau.**: *koufa*, female of animals. **Mq.**: *uha*, id. **Ta.**: *ufa*, *uha*, id. **Ma.**: *uwha*, *uha*, id.

**uhamau** (*uha-mau* 7) to brood, to hatch.

**uhatu** to displease.

**uhi** yam.

**P Pau.**, **Mgv.**: *uhi*, id. **Ta.**: *uhi*, *ufi*, id. **Mq.**: *puauhi*, id. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 316.)

(**uhu**) **hakauhu** *rava hakauhu*, to sleep soundly.

**uhuti** (*u-huti*) to pull up by the roots.

**Mgv.**: *uhuti*, id.

**ui** 1 question, to interrogate, to ask (**ue**).

**uiui** to ask questions.

**T Pau.**: *uiui*, to ask, inquisitive. **Mgv.**: *ui*, to ask, beg, request, question; *akaue*, to demand, to ask for. **Mq.**: *ui*, to question, demand, interrogate. **Ta.**: *ui*, to question.

**ui** 2 to spy, to inspect, to look at, to perceive.

*tagata ui*, visitor.

**uira** 1 wheel, helm.

**uira** 2 lightning.

**P Mq.**: *uid*, id. **Ta.**: *uira*, id. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 345.)

**uira** 3 glass, mirror (**huira**).

*uira purumata*, eyeglass.

**uiui** to flee.

**PS** **Sa.**: *ui*, to go along, to pass along.

**To.**: *uhi*, to go, to come. **Fu.**: *ui*,

to pass by. **Viti**: *udhi*, to go, to run.

The Viti persistence of the sense to run is clear evidence that Rapanui has preserved the primitive signification.

**uka** *uka hoa*, female friend, companion.

**ukauka** 1 firewood.

**ukauka** 2 leathery, tough.

**PS** **Mgv.**: *ukauka*, hard to chew. **Mq.**: *ukakoki*, leathery. **Ta.**: *uaua*, id.

**Sa.**: *u'a*, tough, tenacious, glutinous.

**To.**: *uka*, sticky. **Niue**: *uka*, tough.

**Viti**: *kaukamea*, metal.

**uki** digging-stick, bayonet, bodkin, arrow (**huki**).

**PS** **Mgv.**: *uki*, *huki*, to pierce, to dart, to lance. **Mq.**: *uki*, tiller, paddle.

**Viti**: *dhuki*, digging stick.

The germ sense of Proto-Samoan *huki* is to pierce, to stick into, and in the noun implement of such action the digging-stick is primal. In Marquesas the sense of tiller may be a modern simile based upon recognition of form resemblance, for the tiller first became known in foreign boats; the use of the word in the sense of paddle finds some support in the fact that dig as a metaphor for paddling is noted in the Samoan *'eli*.

**uma** chest, breast.

**P Mgv.**, **Mq.**: *uma*, id. **Ta.**: *ouma*, id. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 235.)

**umiumi** tattooing on the chin.

**umiumi**—continued.

**T Pau.**, **Mgv.**: *kumikumi*, beard. **Mq.**: *kumikumi*, *umiūmi*, id. **Ta.**: *umi-umi*, id. **Viti**: *kumi*, chin.

**umu** cooking place, oven (**humu**).

**P Pau.**, **Mgv.**, **Mq.**, **Ta.**: *umu*, id. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 199.)

**unahi** scale of fish.

*unahi varuvaru*, to scale.

*unahi hakaha*, to scale.

**P Pau.**, **Ta.**: *unahi*, to scale fish. **Mgv.**: *unahi*, fish scale, to scale. **Mq.**: *unahi*, id. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 312.)

**unek** *niho uneki*, to show the teeth.

**unu** to drink, liquor.

**unuga** to drink.

**hakaunu** to slake thirst.

**hakaunuora** to water.

**P Mgv.**: *unu*, to drink. **Mq.**, **Ta.**: *inu*, id.

The variant *unu* of Rapanui and Mangareva from the common *inu* is found far back on the track of migration, in Sikayana and Viti at the other edge of Polynesia. The occurrences of the same variety in Melanesia have been listed in The Polynesian Wanderings, page 376.

**unuvai** to drink water.

*hipu unuvai*, drinking glass.

**ura** 1 crayfish, lobster, prawn.

**P Mgv.**: *ura*, crayfish. **Mq.**: *uá*, lobster.

**Ta.**: *oura*, crayfish, lobster. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 430.)

**ura** 2 fire, burning, to be in flames.

*ura herohero*, flash of flames.

**uraga** combustion, flame, torch.

**hakaura** to cause to glow, to kindle, to light.

**P Mgv.**, **Ta.**: *ura*, a flame, to burn. **Mq.**: *uá*, id.

**uraga** burden, load, weight.

**uraura** vermilion, scarlet.

**P Pau.**: *kurakura*, red. **Mgv.**: *uraura*, an inflamed countenance. **Mq.**: *uáuá*, red, ruddy. **Ta.**: *uraura*, red.

**ure** penis.

*kiri ure*, prepuce, foreskin.

**P Pau.**, **Mgv.**, **Ta.**: *ure*, penis. **Mq.**: *oé*, id. (The Polynesian Wanderings, 431.)

**urei** *niho urei*, to show the teeth.

**Mgv.**: *urei*, to uncover the eye by rolling back the lids.

**ureure** spiral.

**Ta.**: *aureure*, id.

**uriuri** black, brown, gray, dark, green, blue, violet (**hurihuri**).

**hakahurihuri** dark, obscurity, to darken.

**P Pau.**: *uriuri*, black. **Mgv.**: *uriuri*, black, very dark, color of the deep sea, any vivid color. **Mq.**: *uiui*, black, brown. **Ta.**: *uri*, black.

**uru** 1 to enter, to penetrate, to thread, to come into port (**huru**).

*uru noa*, to enter deep.

**hakauru** to thread, to inclose, to admit, to drive in, to graft, to introduce, penetrate, to vaccinate, to recruit.

**akauru** to calk.

vaiapuga lazy, slothful, inactive, inert,

**vaiapuga**—continued.

indolent, idle, do-nothing, useless, neglectful, loiterer, trifler, apathy, leisure.

**vaihu** (*vai-u*) milk.

T Mq.: *vaiu*, Ta.: *vaiu*, milk.

**vai-puga** (*vai-puna*) spring water.

P Mgv.: *vai-puna*, water which springs from among stones. Mq.: *vai-puna*, spring water. Ta.: *vai-puna*, a spring.

**vaitahe** (*vai-tahe* 1) river.

**vaitara** winter west wind T.

**vaitoa** (*vai-toa* 2) sugar.

Mgv.: *vaito*, id.

**vaituru** (*vai-turu* 1) water conduit.

**vai-vai** weak.

PS Mq.: *vai-vai*, soft, pleasant, agreeable.

Sa., To.: *vai-vai*, weak.

**vaka** canoe, boat, bateau, shallow, barge.

**vakapoe-poe** (*vaka-poe-poe*) boat.

P Pau.: *vaka*, canoe. Mgv.: *vaka*, canoe, raft. Mq.: *vaka*, canoe. Ta.: *vaa*, canoe, boat.

**vakavaka** narrow.

Mq.: *vakavaka*, *vaŋvaŋ*, small, fine, thin.

**vanaga** to speak, to say, to chat, to discourse, to address, to recount, to reply, to divulge, to spread a rumor; argument, conversation, formula, harangue, idiom, locution, verb, word, recital, response, speech.

*vanaga roroa*, chatterbox, babbler.

*rava vanaga*, candid, babbler.

*tae vanaga*, discreet.

*tae vanaga*, ripple.

**vanagarua** (*vanaga-rua* 1) echo.

P Pau.: *vanaga*, to warn by advice. Mgv.: *vanaga*, orator, noise, hubbub, tumult. Mq.: *vanana*, to sing, to recite genealogies. Ta.: *vanaa*, orator, discourse, counsel, advice.

This is scarcely metathetic when we notice the frequency in modern Samoan speech of the exchange of these two nasals, particularly when they occur in the same word, thus *finagalo* is commonly spoken *figanalo*. In Samoa *vāgana* means to re-sound, but we note with interest a specific *vāgana* meaning the speech of a *tulafale* at Sagana; in Niue note *vaga-hau* to speak; in Tonga we find *vago* to talk and chatter on whilst none care about it; Futuna *vagana* is to talk incessantly.

**vanavana** feather garland.

**varahorohoro** (*vara-horohoro* 1) appetite.

**varavara** 1 not compact, thinly sown, loose, sparse, to have spaces, scattered, rarity, a Bible verse.

*avae varavara*, to go singly.

*varavara no*, sometimes.

**hakavaravara** thinly sown, spaced.

PS Pau.: *varavara*, scattered, dispersed.

Mgv.: *varavara*, thin, lightly scattered.

Ta.: *varavara*, sparse, thinly sown, rare.

Sa.: *valavala*, wide apart, coarse.

**varavara** 2 thick (a sense-invert).

(*vare* 1) **hakavare** to crisp, to plaster.

**hakavarevare** to level.

**vare** 2 driver.

P Mgv.: *vare*, clumsy, inept.

**vare** 3 cf. *turivare*.

**varegao** to speak indistinctly, to offend, to pretend.

**varevare** 1 steep, rugged.

**varevare** 2 smooth, plain, without rocks.

*horo varevare*, without branches.

*tino varevare*, slender.

*kona varevare*, open place, court, market place.

PS Sa.: *valevare*, fat. To.: *valevare*, young,

tender, applied to babies.

In Nuclear Polynesia it is difficult to dissociate this *vare* from the *vare* conveying the sense of ignorance. In Samoa this *varevare* appears only as applied, *lē varevare*, to a hog that is not fat. It is probable that *varevare* 2 preserves the Proto-Samoan primitive and that the sense-invert, in the preceding item, is directed away from the germ sense.

**vari** about, circumference, to turn in a circle.

**hakavari** pliant, to bend, square.

**varivari** about, to go around.

**varari** a garland.

**varikapau** circumference, to surround, a compass, to admire.

*hiriga varikapau*, to go in a ring.

*pa varikapau*, to close in.

**varitakataka** (*vari-taka* 3) to surround.

**varu** 1 eight.

P Pau.: *avaru*, id. Mgv.: *varu*, id. Mq.: *vaŋ*, id. Ta.: *varu*, *van*, id.

**varu** 2 to shave, to remove the beard, to shear, to clip, to rasp, a plane.

**varuvavu** to peel, to remove the bark, to plane, to scrape, to shear.

P Mgv.: *varu*, to plane, to cut the hair.

Mq.: *vaŋ*, to shave, to scrape. Ta.: *varu*, *van*, to shave. (The Poly-

nesian Wanderings, 326.)

**vau** *ko vau*, I.

Pau.: *ovau*, I.

**vaua** they R. (? *raua*). Cf. Ta.: *vera*, they.

**vavae** (*vae* 3)

**vavae** to separate, to disunite.

P Ma.: *vavavae*, to divide.

**vavakai** appetite (? *ravakai*).

**vavari** (*vari*).

**vavau** *miro vavau*, switch.

**vave** water in motion, a long wave.

*pokopoko vave*, trough of the sea.

*tae vave*, rough sea.

*vave kai kohe*, unapproachable.

**vavovavo** echo, sound of the sea.

Mq.: *vavo*, noise of breaking waves.

Ta.: *vevo*, echo.

**vekeveke** eyelash, banana flower.

Mq.: *vekeveke*, *veŋveŋ*, tentacles, bristles.

**veku** humus.

**vekuveku**, moist, muddy.

**hakavekuveku** to dampen, to wet.

Mgv.: *vekiŋeki*, moist, damp. Mq.: *veku*, *veŋ*, moist, wet through. To.: *viku*, wet.

**veneri** Friday (*Vendredi*).

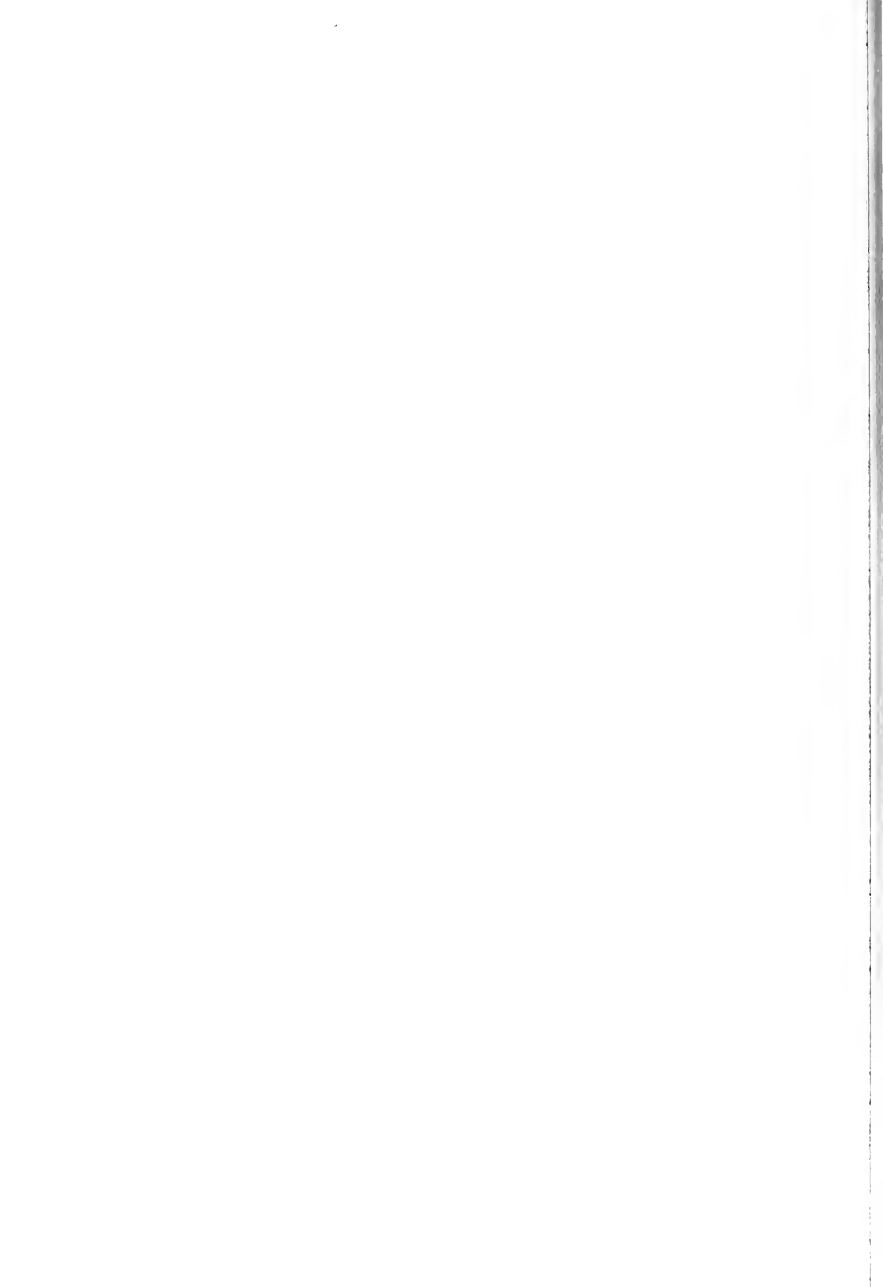
**veo** 1 navel, button.

*epe veo*, earring.

*pu veo*, buttonhole.

**veo 2** (vero 1)  
**veo 3** metal, copper.  
 Mgv.: *veo*, copper, tin. Ta.: *veo*, copper, brass.  
**vera** hot, fire, to flame, torch, to light, kindle.  
*vera paka*, burning.  
*vera ititi no*, lukewarm.  
*vera mahana*, hot.  
**veraga** combustion.  
**veravera** hot, heat, burning, cooked too much.  
**hakavera** to kindle.  
**hakaverapaka** to heat up.  
**hakaveravera** to grill.  
 P Pau.: *vera*, fire; *veravera*, heat. Mgv.: *vera*, fire among the reeds. Mq.: *vera*, *veā*, burning, hot, fire, cooked. Ta.: *vera*, *vea*, id.  
**vere 1** beard, moustache (vede G).  
*vere gutu*, moustache.  
**verevere** shaggy, hairy, tow, oakum.  
 Mgv.: *veri*, bristly, shaggy, chafed (of a cord long in use). Mq.: *vevee*, tentacles. Ta.: *verevere*, eyelash.  
**vere 2** to weed (*ka-veri-mai*, pick, cut-grass T).  
**verevere** to weed.  
 P Mgv.: *vere*, to weed. Mq.: *vevēē*, *vavee*, id.  
**verega** fruitful, valuable.  
*verega kore*, unfruitful, valueless, contemptible, vain, futile, frivolous.  
*tae verega*, insignificant, valueless.  
*mataku verega kore*, scruple.  
 Mgv.: *verega*, a design put into execution; one who is apt, useful, having a knowledge how to do things.  
**veri 1** myriapod, centipede.  
 P Pau.: *veri*, centipede. Mgv.: *veri*, a poisonous marine annelid resembling the centipede. Mq.: *veī*, centipede, myriapod. Ta.: *veri*, centipede, a marine insect.  
**veri 2** monster, monstrous.  
**vereveri** execrable.  
**veriveri** abominable, frightful, hideous, horrible, to shock, illicit, impure, immoral, ugly, contemptible.  
*veriveri ke*, detestable, infamous, repulsive.  
*oone veriveri*, mud, slime.  
 P Pau.: *veri*, disgusting, hideous. Mgv.: *veriveri*, very bad, disagreeable, ugly, repulsive.  
**vero 1** arrow, dart, harpoon, lance, spear, nail, to lacerate, to transpierce (*veo*).  
 P Mgv.: *vero*, to dart, to throw a lance, the tail; *verovero*, ray, beam, tentacle. Mq.: *veō*, dart, lance, harpoon, tail, horn. Ta.: *vero*, dart, lance.  
**vero 2** to turn over face down.  
**vetevete** to untie, to unbutton, to unbridle, to disentangle.  
**vevete** to absolve, to unchain, to untie, to deliver, to set free, to unfold,

**vetevete**—continued.  
 to unroll, to detach, to liberate, to enlarge, to slacken.  
**vevetea** slack, loose.  
**vevetehaga** remission.  
 P Mgv.: *vevete*, to untie, to loosen, to detach. Ta.: *vete*, id.  
**veuveu** *kahu aruga o te veuveu*, royal (sail).  
**veve** in haste, to hurry.  
**veveveve** to hasten, diligent, greedy, prompt, rash, speedy, swift, quick.  
*ki veveveve*, voluble.  
 P Pau.: *vave*, speedily. Mgv.: *vave*, prompt, quick, to make haste; *vetaveva*, to eat quickly. Mq.: *vete*, *vave*, prompt, quick. Ta.: *vave*, id.  
**veveara** (*veve-ara 2*) waking, to wake up.  
**veveri** stupefied, commotion, to apprehend, to start up out of sleep, sensation.  
**vevete** (*vetevete*).  
**viatiko** viaticum.  
**vicario** vicar.  
**vie** woman, wife.  
*vie hanau*, midwife.  
*noho vie*, to marry.  
*hakarere ki te vie*, to divorce.  
**vigiria**, vigil.  
**vihaviha** uninhabited, desolate.  
**viku 1** sacred.  
*koona viku*, sanctuary.  
**hakaviku** to consecrate, to interdict.  
**(viku 2)** **hakaviku** to pout.  
**vinea** vine.  
**viretute** virtue.  
**viri** to turn in a circle, to clew up, to groom, to twist, to dive from a height, to roll (*kaviri*).  
**hakaviri** crank, to groom, to turn a wheel, to revolve, to screw, to beat down.  
*kahu hakaviri*, shroud.  
**viriga** rolling, danger.  
**viriviri** ball, round, oval, bridge, roll, summit, shroud, to twist, to wheel round, to wallow.  
**hakaviriviri** to roll, to round.  
*rima hakaviriviri*, stroke of the fist, fistcuff.  
 P Pau.: *viriviri*, to brail, to clew up; *koviriviri*, twisting. Mgv.: *viri*, to roll, to turn, to twist; *viriviri*, to fall to the ground again and again in a fight. Mq.: *viī*, to slide, to roll, to fall and roll. Ta.: *viri*, to roll up, to clew up.  
**virigine** virgin.  
**viritopa** (*viri-topa 6*) danger.  
**vitiviti** crayfish.  
 Pau.: *kohitihiti*, a shrimp. Mgv.: *kavitiviti*, a small crab that hides in the sand.  
**(viuvuu)** **hakaviuvuu** to squat.  
**voka** to put on shoes.  
 Mq.: *oka*, to introduce into.  
**vou** squeak of rats.  
 Mgv.: ? *vuho*, the noise made by a man or fish that escapes.





# ENGLISH-RAPANUI FINDING-LIST.

It is preferable to present this section of the work as no more than a finding-list, leaving to the Rapanui vocabulary, so far as may lie in that material, the determination of the manner wherein the several vocables may fitly be employed. In accordance with this plan it has rarely seemed necessary herein to differentiate those words which have various significations under a single form.

<b>abandon</b>	hoa, patu, hakarere, titiri.	<b>accuse</b>	tuhi, tuhi no mai, tuhi reoreo, hakahemo.
<b>abdicare</b>	avai, topa.	<b>accustom</b>	mahani.
<b>abdomen</b>	manava.	<b>achieve</b>	hakapae.
<b>abhor</b>	kokoma hanohano manava pahi, kokoma eete, kokoma rita.	<b>acid</b>	mageo, kavakava, uu.
<b>abjure</b>	hakarere, titiri.	<b>acquiesce</b>	higa.
<b>able</b>	morava.	<b>acquire</b>	too.
<b>aboard</b>	pikipiki, eke.	<b>acquit</b>	hakakore, hakapae.
<b>abolish</b>	hakamou, hakanoho.	<b>acrid</b>	mageo.
<b>abominable</b>	rakerake, veriveri.	<b>across</b>	hakarava, hiriga tahataha.
<b>abortion</b>	gaapu, topatini, poki gaapu, poki puepue, poki tuahuri.	<b>act</b>	haga, taga.
<b>abound</b>	kai taria te kai, hoao, mau ke avai.	<b>active</b>	paka, pakapakakina, hora-horau.
<b>about</b>	peaha, vari, hakahariu.	<b>actual</b>	aneira, igeneira, oaha.
<b>above</b>	a ruga, ki ruga.	<b>add</b>	tataku, hakarava.
<b>abridge</b>	hakapotopoto, hore.	<b>addict</b>	piri iho.
<b>abrogate</b>	hakakore, hakamou.	<b>addition</b>	ma.
<b>abscess</b>	arakea, mageo, makigaa, manu nave, tao, turivare.	<b>address</b>	vanaga.
<b>absence</b>	garoa, ku ohoa.	<b>adhere</b>	hakarogo.
<b>absent</b>	ina o nei, garo.	<b>adhesion</b>	higa.
<b>absolve</b>	vevete.	<b>adjoin</b>	harai, ikapotu,
<b>absorb</b>	miti, mou, paka.	<b>adjourn</b>	moe atu ra, aneira.
<b>abstain</b>	kaihaga, kai oho.	<b>adjust</b>	honohono, hakapiri, haka-rivariva, titi.
<b>abstinence</b>	ina kai kai, poremo.	<b>administer</b>	hakarivariva, hakatitika.
<b>absurd</b>	eva, nivaniva, oohia.	<b>admire</b>	maharo, titiro, varikapau.
<b>abundance</b>	mau ke avai, hoao, kai taria te kai.	<b>admit</b>	too, hakauru, uga.
<b>abuse</b>	ika ke avai mo, kori ke avai, kori, hakamec.	<b>admonition</b>	hakarivariva.
<b>abut</b>	ikapotu.	<b>adolescent</b>	tugutugu.
<b>abyss</b>	ata hakahohonu, anoano.	<b>adopt</b>	too, mau.
<b>accept</b>	hakatitika, too, hapai, mau.	<b>adore</b>	hakaaroha.
<b>access</b>	mahani maia.	<b>adorn</b>	rakei, hakariva.
<b>accident</b>	gogoroaa, horihori.	<b>adroit</b>	maori.
<b>accidental</b>	ina e tumu.	<b>adulterer</b>	menia, rekareka.
<b>accommodate</b>	hakarivariva.	<b>adultery</b>	honihoni.
<b>accompany</b>	i muri oo na, harai, haatigo.	<b>advance</b>	hakatupuaki, tata.
<b>accomplish</b>	hakamou, hakapae, haka-moko.	<b>advance guard</b>	tagata rae.
<b>accord</b>	mau, tuku, avai.	<b>adversary</b>	tagata kokoma eete.
<b>according to</b>	kia.	<b>adversity</b>	gogoroaa, horihori.
<b>accost</b>	hakatupuaki, tuu, hakatata.	<b>advice</b>	aakihaga, kihaga, hakamaa.
<b>accredit</b>	hakatitikhaga.	<b>advise</b>	aaki.
<b>accumulate</b>	hue, pupu, hakanego, haka-ruga, hakatiti.	<b>advocate</b>	tarupu.
		<b>adze</b>	peu.
		<b>affable</b>	hakaaroha, magaro, riva-riva.
		<b>affair</b>	haga, hakaheu, keukeu.
		<b>affect</b>	tagi.

affected	akaku, eete manava, manava pagaha.	among	ki roto, ki vaega.
affectionate	ragi, peupeu.	amplify	hakanuinui.
affinity	pirihaga.	amplitude	ahuahu pupuhi.
affirm	aaki.	amputate	kokoti, hore.
affix	titi.	amulet	mohai rikiriki.
afflict	pagaha.	amuse	hakareka, hetu.
afford	avai.	ancestor	tupuna.
affright	hakamataku.	ancestry	ivi.
affront	hihio, matau.	anchor	āka, tau.
after	ki tua.	anchorage	kona tau, haga.
afterbirth	eve.	ancient	hinihini ke avai, tubai.
afternoon	ahiahi.	and	e, me, ma, pe, piri.
afterward	i muri.	anecdote	taga.
again	ki hua.	angel	agera.
against	kia, hakahorihori, tutuki.	anger	kakai, riri, toua, hurihuri,
age	matahi, tau, koroua.		eete, manava eete, manava riri.
agglomerate	hue, negonego, pupupu.	angle <i>n</i>	atiga, avaava.
aggregate	hakapiri.	angle <i>v</i>	hi, ikahi, ikakohau.
aggregation	hakapa.	angry	hac, kokoma, kokoma eete,
agile	rava ahere, horahoraukina, neku ravatotouti.		kokoma hanohano, taro-taro.
agitate	ruru.	anguish	pakupaku.
ago	tuhaituhai.	animal	puaka, ika.
agony	kevakeva, tata.	animate	hakaora.
agree	haga, hakatitika.	animosity	kokoma hurihuri, riri.
agreeable	meitaki, nenenene, rivariva.	ankle	kariharivae.
agreement	higahaga, haga, hakaritega, hakarivariva, hakatitika-haga.	annihilate	hakakore, hakamou.
		announce	tara, hakatikea, muko, hapai rogo.
aground	paepae ki uta, marere.	annul	hakakore, hakamou.
ah	aue.	anoint	akui.
ahead	a mua.	another	tetahi.
aid	tarupu, hanu, moahu, okorua.	ant	roe.
		antagonistic	ihoiho.
aigrette	hauvaero.	antenna	hihi.
aim	hakakeva, hakatuu.	antique	tuhai.
air	matagi, agu, reo.	anus	kauha, mogugu.
air <i>v</i>	hakamabia, tauaki.	any	na.
airy	koono kohukohu.	anyone	tetahi.
ajar	hakamama.	apartment	paigahare.
alarm	hopo, mataku, manava ruru.	apathy	noho hakahaga, noho no.
alas	aue, ue.	ape-fish	nohue.
alburnum	huhu.	apology	gu.
alien	hiva.	apparition	tikeahaga moemoea.
alienate	avai, tuhi, yaai.	appeal	ragi.
align	hakarite, hakauga, tahakatitika.	appear	tikea mai, hiti, hiri, horau, tata, pukou.
all	mou, moua, mougā, paero, ananake.		hakamagaro, hakatuu.
alleviate	hakamaamaa.	appease	hakatautau.
allurement	mahaga.	append	maruaki, vavakai, manava nuinui, varahorohoro.
ally	pirihaga.	appetite	ohuohu, reka.
almighty	mana noa.		keukeu, hakahuhu, piri.
alone	okotahi, tahaga.	applaud	hakatitika.
already	kireira.	apply	tuha.
also	hoki, pe.	appoint	tikea.
altar	aretare.	apportion	ruru, veveri.
although	noa.	appreciate	tata, tupuaki, hakatupuaki,
always	ina kai mou, tahaga.	apprehend	oi.
amass	hue, hakanegonego.	approach	titika, hakatitika, meitaki, haga.
amaze	maharo.		hora.
ambition	akuaku, atehopo, makota.	approve	pareu.
ambush	piko, harepiko.	April	tagata hakarivariva.
amend	hakameitaki, hakanapona.	apron	taka.
		arbiter	
amiable	ariga ckaeka, ariga magaro.	arch	

<b>archipelago</b>	motuhaua, motupiri, motu-putuputu.	<b>attentively</b>	gutupiri, gututae, makenu.
<b>ardent</b>	matau.	<b>attest</b>	aaki, hakatitika.
<b>argument</b>	ki, kihaga, vanaga.	<b>attract</b>	keriti.
<b>arid</b>	gihigihii, kehokeho, mahia-hia, pakapaka.	<b>audacious</b>	matatoo.
<b>arm</b>	rima, haro, karu, kekeune.	<b>augment</b>	hakanui, hakarava, haka-titi, hakanego, hakame-nege.
<b>armpit</b>	haiga.	<b>author</b>	tumu, rutirae.
<b>around</b>	takataka, varivari, viri takapau, hariu.	<b>authority</b>	ao, titikaga.
<b>arouse</b>	ara.	<b>authorize</b>	hakatitika.
<b>arrange</b>	rakei, hakatahuga, haka-rivariva.	<b>autumn</b>	vahatoga.
<b>arrest</b>	mamau, mau, haruharu, kia hio.	<b>avaricious</b>	kaikino.
<b>arrive</b>	ahere, hiri, paka, pukou, rori, tehe, topa, turu.	<b>avenge</b>	hakahere, hakaherenu, ati ko peka.
<b>arrogance</b>	tea.	<b>avid</b>	atehopo.
<b>arrogate</b>	iko.	<b>avoid</b>	hakataha, hipa.
<b>arrow</b>	vero.	<b>avow</b>	hakarivariva, aaki.
<b>arrowroot</b>	pia.	<b>await</b>	atiati.
<b>art</b>	maa, rava.	<b>awake</b>	ara, ora, karu.
<b>artery</b>	ua.	<b>away</b>	ina o nei, aho, tere, tao, hakataha, patu.
<b>article</b>	paiga.	<b>awkwardness</b>	konee.
<b>artifice</b>	reo.	<b>awry</b>	higahiga.
<b>artisan</b>	maori.	<b>axe</b>	toki, pen.
<b>arum</b>	kape.	<b>babblor</b>	vanaga roroa, rava vanaga.
<b>as</b>	pe, pei, e tahi hakarite, pahe.	<b>bachelor</b>	noho tahaga, tae moe.
<b>as far as</b>	tae atu ki, teke ki nei.	<b>back</b>	kumu, matahakahiva.
<b>as soon as</b>	mau, na.	<b>backbone</b>	hope.
<b>ascension</b>	hiriga.	<b>backside</b>	kauha, mogugu.
<b>ascent</b>	pikiga.	<b>bad</b>	kino, rake, ii, para, topa.
<b>ash</b>	ehuehu, coco.	<b>bag</b>	kete, hiri, raraga.
<b>aside</b>	hariu, patu, perigi.	<b>baggage</b>	rakau.
<b>ask</b>	ui.	<b>bait</b>	mounu, mahaga, mahaga puku.
<b>aspect</b>	ariga, mata, akari.	<b>balance</b>	hakarereva, hakatono.
<b>assassinate</b>	oka, kokoti.	<b>bald</b>	marago, marego.
<b>assault</b>	mea rakerake.	<b>ball</b>	mamarahaga, aku, takataka, tekai, viriviri.
<b>assemble</b>	nego mai, hakanego, piri.	<b>ballast</b>	rakau o te miro.
<b>assessment</b>	hakatitikahaga.	<b>banana</b>	meika, tumumeika, hoke, vekeveke.
<b>assiduous</b>	putuputu.	<b>banish</b>	raga.
<b>assign</b>	hakarivariva.	<b>bank</b>	tatapa.
<b>assimilate</b>	hakarite.	<b>banner</b>	reva.
<b>assist</b>	rava, roau, manau, tahu.	<b>baptism</b>	papatema.
<b>associate</b>	harai, okoru, piri.	<b>bargain</b>	hakahere.
<b>assuage</b>	hakaora.	<b>barge</b>	vaka.
<b>assumption</b>	hapaihaga, hiriga.	<b>bark</b>	kiri; tagi, varuvaru.
<b>assure</b>	aaki, mauteki, hakamau.	<b>barrel</b>	pahu.
<b>asthma</b>	hupepee, hi, kokogo, tugu-tugu.	<b>barren</b>	paa.
<b>astonish</b>	manava eete, maharo.	<b>barrier</b>	papae.
<b>astound</b>	maharo, eete.	<b>barter</b>	hakahere.
<b>astray</b>	parera.	<b>base</b>	tumu.
<b>asylum</b>	pikoga, harepiko.	<b>baseless</b>	tumu kore.
<b>at</b>	ki.	<b>bashfulness</b>	hakama.
<b>at first</b>	ki mua.	<b>basket</b>	kete, uruuru.
<b>at last</b>	mou, moua, mougua.	<b>bass</b>	reo nui.
<b>at once</b>	aneira, igeneira, ananake.	<b>bateau</b>	vaka.
<b>atom</b>	huhu.	<b>bath</b>	hopu.
<b>atone</b>	hakakore.	<b>bathe</b>	kau, hopu, ruku.
<b>attach</b>	vaehere, hakahio, hakamau.	<b>battle</b>	taua, toua.
<b>attached</b>	hakaaroha, ateate.	<b>bawl</b>	tagi.
<b>attack</b>	rae, rutirae, hakakai.	<b>bay</b>	haga, pakoga.
<b>attain</b>	rava.	<b>bayonet</b>	uki.
<b>attend</b>	atiati.	<b>be</b>	tuu.
<b>attention</b>	hakariva, mou.		
<b>attentive</b>	hakarogo.		

beach	haga.	bless	hakameitaki.
beacon	pahuahi.	blessed	togihia.
bean	pipi.	blind	mata raparapa, matakeva,
bear	pagaha.		matapo.
beard	vere, varu.	blink	hakamatakeva.
beat	puopuo, higa, turaki, tutu,	blister	pati.
	hakaviri.	bloat	pupuhi.
beautify	hakaritorito.	blond	kunekune, teatea.
because	no te mea.	bloom	hua.
bed	rago.	blood	toto.
bedstead	pepepepe.	bloody	kutoto.
before	vaha, a mua.	blot	poa.
beg	nonoi, ue, ui.	blotch	kino.
beggar	rakau kore.	blow	piri, tigi; puhu, hau, hu, peti.
beginning	rae.	blue	kerekere, uriuri.
begone	ka oho, ka tere, ka ea, oi.	blunder	tae ripoi.
behind	tua, noho muri.	blush	hakakurakura, hakama.
behold	ena, ira.	bluster	pogcha.
belay	here.	boar	paha.
belch	kerereki.	board	taua, tomoa.
belief	kihaga, rogoa.	boast	ravaki, paru, tea, maharo.
believe	rogo.	boat	vaka, poti, tahuri, titi,uku.
bell	kiukiu, tagi kiukiu.	bodkin	uki.
belly	kopu, manava.	body	tino, aro, piri, pupu mai.
bellyache	mamae kopu.	bog	roto.
belong	ra mea.	boil	arakea, tao, maki; puneki-
below	raro.		neki, pipi, gaehe, panene.
bench	noho, pepe.	bold	matau.
bend	hakapiko, hakauru, haka-	boldly	pakapakakina, atiati.
	vari, taha, papau, huri,	bolster	egarua.
	amo, noi.	bolt	maga nuinui, horo.
beneath	raro.	bond	herega.
beneficent	ataakai.	bone	ivi.
benevolent	rima atakai.	booby	kuia.
bequest	avaihaga.	book	puka.
berry	mokohi, karu, poporo.	boom	pohuihu.
besmear	pua.	border	tapa, tatapu, titaa.
best	rivariva ke.	born	hanau, poreko, punua.
bet	mamahi.	borrow	avai hakahou.
betray	aaki.	bound	ketu, punene, titaa.
better	meitaki ke, rivariva ke, ora-	bow down	noi.
	ora no iti, hakanaponapo.	bowels	kokoma.
between	ki vaega.	bowl	hipu.
bewildered	pepeke.	bowsprit	pohuihu.
bewitched	hakanivaniva.	box	pahu; hahao, puopuo, tigi-
beyond	taie.		tigi.
bile	nuu.	boy	tamaroa.
bind	here.	brackish	kava, taitai.
bird	manu.	brag	paru, teatea.
birth	poreko.	braid	hatu, raraga.
bishop	epikopo.	brain	manavai, roro.
bit	horega, moremore, ohio	brake	hakaoho.
	gagau.	bran	kiri haraoa.
bite	gau, akarau.	branch	maga, horo varevare, pipi.
bitter	kava, takeo.	brave	mata*oa, tae matakau, ma-
blab	ravapeto.		tau.
black	kerekere, hanchane, reeree,	breach	ava.
	uriuri.	bread	haraoa.
bladder	tagamimi.	break	gaa, motu, more, hati, pa-
blade	hoe.		rehe, pakakina, gutu, teki-
blame	kakai, tou.		teki ke, marere.
blanch	hakatea, pipi.	break in	cuai.
blaspheme	hakameemee.	breakers	tai hati, tai poko, pakakina,
bleach	hakatcata, hakaritorito.		pari.
bleed	toto.	breast	u, uma, kopu, omoomo.
blend	hakaueuru, hakaekacka, ha-	breath	agu, ora, ina, haha pipiro.
	kahihoi, hirohiro.	breathe	aguagu.

<b>breathless</b>	gaegae, haipo rahirahi, manava tiha, aguagu, agukore.	<b>cabin</b>	hare.
<b>breeze</b>	matagi, hau, tokerau.	<b>cachalot</b>	ivi heheu.
<b>bribe</b>	hakahere.	<b>cackle</b>	pogeha, reokumi.
<b>bridge</b>	viriviri.	<b>cajole</b>	hakamakenu, akurakura.
<b>bridle</b>	pena, hakaiho.	<b>cake</b>	paka.
<b>brief</b>	horauhorau.	<b>calabash</b>	hue, hipu, pakahera.
<b>bright</b>	pupura, macha, naponapo, tea.	<b>calamity</b>	gogoroaa.
<b>brightness</b>	macha, hakamacha, hakaraparapa.	<b>calculate</b>	tataku, tapa.
<b>brightness</b>	marama.	<b>calf</b>	reru.
<b>brilliance</b>	herohero.	<b>calico</b>	tapa guregure.
<b>brilliant</b>	tea, meitaki.	<b>calk</b>	akauru, heruru.
<b>bring</b>	uga mai, hakauga, tūpatupa, hakatari, patu mai, oho mai, horau, hari, koto, hakahoki, ea, rava.	<b>call</b>	tara, ohu.
<b>bristling</b>	tutuu.	<b>calm</b>	atakai, gaogao, hatahata, hopchope, hori, kotaki, magaro, marie, mau, paka, riva.
<b>bristly</b>	maraka.	<b>calumny</b>	tuhii.
<b>broil</b>	hakapakapaka.	<b>camp</b>	hue.
<b>bronze</b>	ihoiho, kiukiu.	<b>cancer</b>	paka rerere, mahiti.
<b>brood</b>	porekohaga, moe, uhamau.	<b>candid</b>	rava vanaga, tae naa.
<b>brook</b>	manavai.	<b>candle</b>	ahi.
<b>broom</b>	tutu.	<b>cane</b>	tokotoko.
<b>brother</b>	hagupotu, teina, tuakana.	<b>cannibal</b>	kaitagata, paoa kaitagata.
<b>brother-in-law</b>	taukete.	<b>cannon</b>	pupuhi nunui.
<b>brow</b>	korae.	<b>canoe</b>	vaka, poepoe, paepae, kuto.
<b>brown</b>	chuchu, hikuvera, uriuri.	<b>cap</b>	hau.
<b>bruise</b>	pahure, tigitigi, toto pine, rerorero.	<b>capable</b>	maamaa, rava, morava.
<b>brush</b>	horohoro, akui.	<b>cape</b>	ihu, ikapotu, mokomoko.
<b>brushwood</b>	kohukohu.	<b>capital</b>	hetu.
<b>brusque</b>	gu, guha, keriti.	<b>capsize</b>	pokupoku.
<b>bubble</b>	kuto, pupa, puneki.	<b>capstan</b>	ruruku, hivo.
<b>bubo</b>	arakea, manu nave, tao.	<b>captive</b>	raga.
<b>bucket</b>	pakete.	<b>capture</b>	rava, ravahaga.
<b>bud</b>	pipi.	<b>card</b>	parapara.
<b>build</b>	kato, ato, titi.	<b>care</b>	gogoroaa, hakarivariva.
<b>building</b>	hare, miro.	<b>carefully</b>	koroiiti.
<b>bulk</b>	puputa.	<b>careless</b>	tae manau.
<b>bull</b>	puaka tamaroa.	<b>caress</b>	hakaaroa, hakareka.
<b>bulrush</b>	gaatu.	<b>cargo</b>	negonego.
<b>bunch</b>	kahui.	<b>carpenter</b>	tagata hagamiro.
<b>bundle</b>	hai, popo.	<b>carpet</b>	kahuvae, eeriki.
<b>bung</b>	kokomo, puru, api,	<b>carry</b>	amo, hapai, hari, hoki, hai, tao, tari, tupa, uta, iko.
<b>bungler</b>	nivaniva.	<b>cart</b>	potaka.
<b>bureau</b>	hata.	<b>cartilage</b>	poga.
<b>burden</b>	amoga, hapaihaga, uraga, hakavega, hakarere, hakaepoego, runu.	<b>carve</b>	tarai, kokoti, horehore, honihoni.
<b>burial</b>	rumaki, tanuaga.	<b>cascade</b>	aā.
<b>burn</b>	ura.	<b>case</b>	kete.
<b>burning</b>	veravera, giigii.	<b>case</b>	pahu.
<b>bury</b>	tanu, rumaki.	<b>cast</b>	hoa.
<b>bush</b>	miro kohukohu, miro takatata.	<b>cast lots</b>	mamahi.
<b>bushy</b>	matoru, pegoego.	<b>castrate</b>	hore.
<b>business</b>	hakahere, taga.	<b>cat</b>	kuri.
<b>busy</b>	haga.	<b>catch</b>	mau, here, kato, morava, pipiri.
<b>but</b>	mea ke, mea ra, reka.	<b>caterpillar</b>	eanuhe.
<b>buttocks</b>	taki evee.	<b>cattle</b>	puaka, toro.
<b>button</b>	veo.	<b>caught</b>	roaa.
<b>buttonhole</b>	pu veo.	<b>cause</b>	tumu.
<b>buy</b>	hoko, hakahere.	<b>causeless</b>	tumu kore.
<b>buzz</b>	huhu.	<b>cave</b>	ana, karava, pokoga, rua.
<b>by</b>	e, ei.	<b>cease</b>	mou, pava, hakarere.
		<b>cede</b>	mae atu'ra.
		<b>celebrate</b>	roau.
		<b>celestial</b>	matau.
		<b>cell</b>	ruga iho, no te ragi.
			hare no iti.

censure	tarotaro, tou, tuhi.	clasp	rimaruru.
census	tapa ki te igoa.	clasp-knife	hoe hatu.
centipede	veri.	class	hakarite, horega, tika, hare
center	vaega.		hakaatuga.
certain	mau, na.	classroom	hare hakamarama.
certainly	haki.	claw	akikuku, maikuku, maga-
chagrin	gogoroaa, hakapagaha.		maga, reke; katikati.
chain	ohio, tarigariga.	clay	oone, oonevai, hehehehe.
chair	pepe, rago.	clean	maitaia, ritorito, tata; ho-
challenge	hakatau.		roi, kopikopi, tutu.
chamber	horega, rape.	cleanse	hopu.
champ	namunamu.	clear	hagihagi, rahirahi, ritorito,
chance	peaha.		rakei, hakarivariva, horo-
change	hakahariu, huri ke, hakaka-		horo, maoa, matakia.
	huga.	cleave	kokoti.
changeable	reo ke.	clench	rimahakaviriviri, nihogau.
channel	ava.	cleverness	maori.
chapel	aretare motu, hare pure.	clew	viri.
character	manava.	cliff	opata.
charcoal	mamara, garahu, eoee.	climb	ketu, piki.
charge	hue, tuhi reoreo.	cling	haruharu.
charming	rivariva, ritorito.	clip	varu.
chasm	raro nui.	cloak	inua, nua.
chastise	puopuo, tigitigi.	clock	motare.
chat	ki, vanaga.	close a	piri, hakatata, titititi, api,
chatter	vanaga roroa, hakareka.		hakai mai, ata hakaneké
chatterbox	vanaga roroa.		mai.
cheap	topa.	close v	papae, puru, tiaki.
check	kuumu, makuo, mataputi.	closely	tupuaki.
chemise	kakava.	closeness	konee.
cherish	hakaihoiho.	closet	pahukumi.
chest	pahu, uma.	clot	hiohio, ihoiho, kekeho, pa-
chew	mama, namunamu.		kahia.
chick	mamari punua.	cloth	tapa, tutu, tutua, puapua,
chicken	mamari.		kahu, kao.
chide	kakai, tarotaro.	clothe	puo, uru.
chief	ariki, honui.	clothing	hami, kahu, kao.
child	tama, tamaiti, poki, tugu-	cloud	kirikirimiro, kohukohu,
	tugu.		puga.
childbirth	topa.	cloudflecked	ehuehu.
childhood	pokihaga.	cloudless	ragiamo.
childish	taga poki.	club	ao, paoha, para, titi nui, ua.
childless	paa.	clubfooted	kokope.
chill	ru, papapapa, maniri, tekeo	clumsy	reherehe.
	meniri.	cluster	kahui.
chilly	tekeo.	coagulate	hiohio, pakahia, kekeho.
chin	kauvae, umiumi.	coal	tutuma, eoee, mamara.
chink	avaava.	coarse	tae riva.
chisel	tapani.	coast	tahatai.
choke	aguagu, gaopu, oroina, pu-	coat	hakaiho, hakapiri.
	kuhina.	coax	keukeu.
choose	hue ke, tagi, vavae, vae.	cobweb	kupega nanai.
chop	kokoti, hore.	cock	moa toa.
chopper	tapani.	cockroach	garara, potupotu.
chops	haha.	coconut	hakari, niu.
chronic	matua.	coffin	pahu papaku.
chubby	mataputi.	coil	takaitakai.
church	hare pure.	cold a	haumaru, tekeo, maniri,
cicatrix	ahau hurihuri, perehe.		papapapa.
circle	takataka, mimiro, vari, viri.	cold n	kokogo, mare, hihi, tugu-
circumference	vari, varikapau.		tugu.
circumspect	titika.	coldness	takapau.
circumstance	e mea.	colic	manava karavarava, ma-
clack	korokoro, kurukuru, miti-		nava ninihi, hukihuki.
	miti.	collar	hehere.
clandestine	aherepo, hakanaa.	collect	hakarogo, hakapiti, pupu,
clap	roturotu.		puke, hue.

**collection** pupu, huega.  
**collide** tutuki.  
**colonist** noho no.  
**color** ta, hakarite, hirohiro, hore-hore.  
**colorless** teatea.  
**column** pou, toga.  
**comb** tapani, hahari.  
**combat** toua.  
**combine** hakatitika.  
**combustion** uraga, veraga, tutuga.  
**come** ahere, hiho, oho mai, paka, rori, rere, piri, tehe, taua, turu, uru, tupu, kakea, a mua.  
**comely** akari rivariva.  
**comet** uero.  
**comfort** hakaora, kavahia, hakama-kona, hakamaa.  
**comfortably** maamaa.  
**commander** ragi.  
**commemorate** hakamanauhaga.  
**commencement** rae.  
**commend** hakahonui.  
**commendable** rivariva.  
**common** no iharaa iharaa, noa, ana-nake.  
**commotion** ruru, vereri.  
**compact** matorutoru, putuputu, pego-pegog; hakatitikhaga.  
**companion** repa hoa, uka hoa.  
**company** huega, piri, ananake.  
**compare** hakarite.  
**comparison** hakaritega.  
**compass** mimiro, varikapau, hakata-viri.  
**compensate** hakahere.  
**competency** maa.  
**competent** maa.  
**complain** manava pagaha.  
**complaint** manava ru, geu.  
**complete** nego; hakatitika, hakariva-riva.  
**compose** hakarivariva.  
**comprehend** rogo.  
**compress** hakanemu, hakahoki.  
**compromise** hakagogoroaa, horihori.  
**comrade** repa hoa.  
**concave** pokopoko, nokinoki.  
**conceal** naa, hue, puru, tanu.  
**conceive** tupu.  
**concentrate** api, hakatakataka.  
**concerning** kia kua, ro.  
**conciliate** hakatuu riri, hakarivariva, hakamou.  
**concise** poto.  
**conclude** hakapae, mou.  
**concubinage** moe no.  
**concupiscence** hai.  
**condemn** hakarivariva, rarara.  
**condemnation** rarara.  
**condition** hakarite.  
**condolence** tagi, tatagiragi.  
**conduct** haga; hakatari, a, hakauga.  
**conduit** turuvai, vaituru.  
**confederate** api, hakapa.  
**confer** hakatopa.

**confess** aaki, hakaaki.  
**confide** repa hoa, mau.  
**confound** hara, tu.  
**confused** tae riva.  
**confusion** hakaripoi, hakama.  
**congratulate** hakauga.  
**conjecture** manau.  
**conquer** hakatere, rava, morava, hakahiga.  
**conquered** higaa.  
**conscience** manau.  
**consecrate** hakatapu, hakoviku.  
**consent** higa, haga, rogo.  
**consequence** ai, oaha mai.  
**conserve** tiaki.  
**consider** mata, matahakahire, mata mine, mata hakataha.  
**considerable** nunui, oko ke.  
**console** hakamaamaa, kamiora.  
**consolidate** hakaioho, hakamau.  
**consort** oho arurua.  
**conspicuous** nunui.  
**constant** ihoiho, mau.  
**consternation** manava eete, manava ruru.  
**constipation** tutae hihi, mogugu kore.  
**construct** haga, kato, titi.  
**consume** hakapae.  
**consummate** hakamou, hakapae.  
**consumption** kiteke.  
**consumptive** keo.  
**contact** tupuaki.  
**contagion** poa.  
**contain** tomo, hoo.  
**contemplate** manau no roto.  
**contemptible** verega kore, veriveri, mee-meea.  
**contend** ihoiho.  
**content** koakoa, reka.  
**continue** horauhorau, ki hua.  
**contract** hakatitikhaga; hakapoto, gaei.  
**contradict** hakahorihori.  
**contrary** haga ke, mea ke, maira.  
**contribute** tarupu, piri, hau.  
**contrition** manava pohi.  
**contortion** tipatipa.  
**contusion** toto pine, tutuki.  
**convalescence** riva no iti.  
**conversation** ki, vanaga, hakareka.  
**convert** riva, hakarivariva.  
**converted** hariua.  
**convince** higa.  
**convinced** higaa.  
**convolulus** tauoa.  
**convulsion** haguha, taora.  
**coo** kuku.  
**cook** tunu, tao, hakapakiu, haka-paiku, ootu.  
**cooked** veravera, rihariha; kore te ivi, maemae no, paka-paka.  
**cooking-place** umu.  
**cool** tekeo meniri, haumaru, teo.  
**coolness** hau.  
**copper** veo.  
**copse** marumaru.  
**copy** ta.

coral	puga.	cry	tagi, ragi, pogehe, ekieki,
cord	taura, hiri, aratua.		ooa, ohu.
corner	atiga.	crystalline	pupura.
corporation	huega.	cudgel	rakau ta.
corpse	papaku, tupapaku, perigi, rumaki.	culpable	rakerake.
		cultivated	rapurapua.
correct	riva maoa, mau, hakariva-riva, titika, tigitigi, ava-ava.	cunning	haavare.
		cup	hipu.
corrupt	tuki.	cupboard	pahukumi.
couch	pepe.	curdle	kekeho, pakahia.
cough	tehu, tugu, kokogo.	cure	hakaora, hakariva.
council	huega.	curiosity	rivariva.
count	tapa.	curl	takai, tekai.
counterbalance	ce hakaihoiho.	curly	mikamika, mirimiri, piki-piki, pekapeka.
counterpoise	hakaihoiho.	curse	pogehe, tarotaro, tuhitaga.
country	kaiga, henua.	curtail	hakaiti.
countryman	noho heenua.	curtain	kahu.
countryside	atahenua.	custom	mahani, mea.
couple	piri okorua.	cut	tehe, hore, hahoa, hoa, motu, pao, hugahuga, honi, hauva, huki, kokoti, peteche.
courage	matatoa, matau.		
court	kona varevare.	cutaneous	kiriputi.
cousin	teina.	cutting	mata, kai; hati.
cover	puru.		
covet	tagitagi.	dainty	rikiriki, nomanoma.
covetous	magugupuru, atehopo.	damage	momore hihi, mou no, haka-ripoi.
coward	pepeke.		
cowardice	mataku.	damn	topa ki te pokoga.
crab	pikea, tupa.	damp	hehehehe.
crack	gaa, hakapakakina, parehe, titaa.	dampen	hakavekuveku.
		dance	ate, haka.
crackle	kekekeke.	danger	higa, mataku, viritopa, viriga.
cradle	pahu.		
cram	hakapuhapuha.	dangerous	mataku ke.
cramps	uapiki.	dappled	purepure, mohai.
crank	taviri, hakaviri.	dark	kerekere, uriuri, hakahuri-huri.
crapulous	rakerake makona.		
crater	ranorano.	darken	hakahurihuri, hakanaa.
cravat	heregao.	darkness	po, po haha, pouri.
crawl	totoro.	dart	vero.
crayfish	ura, vitiviti.	date	raa.
crease	kero, hamoni.	daub	akui, puo ei oone, puo, rero.
creation	haga, hagarae.	daughter	tamaahine.
creep	totoro.	daughter-in-law	hunoga.
crest	repepe, teketeke.	dawn	ata, ata mea ka, hiti, pukou.
crevice	gaa.	day	raa, po, poraa, marama.
crime	rakerake, haga rakerake.	daybreak	ata, horau hitihiti.
crisp	hakavare.	dazzle	matakekeva, remereme.
criticize	hakahoriga.	dead	papaku, tupatupa.
crook	rou.	dear	hakaaroha, ateate, koa.
crooked	piko.	dearth	maruaki, oge.
cross	hakamigomigo, hakapeka, tarotaro; peka; hiriga tahataha.	death	mate, kevakeva, agu kore, tata.
cross-legged	noho hatu.	death rattle	aguagu.
crouch	hakaitiiti.	debark	hoa.
crow	moa ohoa.	debase	hakakemo.
crowd	huega, gagata.	debate	kakai, toua.
crown	pukao, uru, tupuraki.	debauch	tuki.
crucify	titi.	debauchery	rakerake.
cruel	manava pahi, gau.	debouch	mataki.
crumble	hakahugahuga, hakamarere, hakaotaota, porohata, toparia.	débris	horega, hugahuga.
		debt	mau.
crush	hakagogoroaa, pii, rerorero.	decant	huri ke, hakaperigi ke.
crust	paka.	decapitate	hore.
crutch	tokotoko.	decay	pipiro, para, paea.
		decayed	momomomo.



deceived hakarogo.  
 December ora.  
 decent rivariva.  
 deception reoreo.  
 deceptive huahaga.  
 decide hakatitika, kia.  
 declare aaki, hakakite.  
 decline karo.  
 declivity hiriga, turuga.  
 decorate rakei.  
 decrease hakapoto.  
 decree hakatitika.  
 decrepit migo, koroua.  
 decry tuhi, pogeha, hakakemo.  
 dedicate avai, tuku, tukuga.  
 deep parera, hohonu, poko.  
 deepen hakahohonu, hakapoko-poko.  
 deface pohutu.  
 defame ravaki.  
 defeat higa.  
 defecate neinei.  
 defend tarupu.  
 defer hakaroa.  
 deform hakuhatu.  
 deformed rakerake.  
 defraud toketoke.  
 defy hakamigomigo, hakatau.  
 deify hakaetua.  
 dejected hakamou.  
 delay hakahinihini, hakatuhai.  
 delegate oho, rogo, uga.  
 deliberate hakarivariva.  
 deliberation hakarivariva.  
 delicate nomanoma, rivariva, ruhi-ruhi.  
 delight mea nomanoma, mea rivariva.  
 delirious eva.  
 delirium nivaniva.  
 deliver ho, mau, avai, hakaora, tuku, vevete.  
 deluge tarai.  
 demand hiohio.  
 demarcation horoga, titaa, hakatuutuu.  
 demolish hakamarere, hakamoumou, hakaperigi, hakatoparia.  
 demonstration hakakite.  
 den pigoa.  
 dent avaava, tititigi.  
 deny ihoiho, naa no, tae aaki.  
 depart oho, tere.  
 departure terega.  
 depose hakarere.  
 depreciate hakameemee, hakamigo-migo.  
 depress mate maia mamae.  
 deprive iko, paea tooa.  
 deputy rogo.  
 derision hakameemee, hakamigo-migo.  
 descend topa, turu.  
 descendant makupuna.  
 describe ta.  
 description ki.  
 desert pakapaka; raga, tere.  
 deserve mea rivariva, mea meitaki ka rava.

deserving tau.  
 design ta, tuhi, haga, manau, ata.  
 desire maruaki, haga, heguhegu.  
 desirous atehopo.  
 desist hakarere, moe atu.  
 desolate manava hopohopo, manava more, vihaviha.  
 despair tae manau, tae tatari.  
 despach hakatere, uga.  
 despise hakameemee, hakamigo-migo, kokoma hanohano.  
 despite tae haga.  
 despoil iko.  
 destination ikapotu.  
 destine hakarere, vavae, hue.  
 destroy hakamou, hakamarere, hoahoa.  
 destruction moumou.  
 detach vevete.  
 detachment topahaga.  
 detain mau.  
 deteriorate ii, popopopo.  
 detest kokoma eete.  
 detestable veriveri ke, eete, hanohano.  
 devastate hakamou, oi, reka.  
 develop hakarivariva, hakaroa.  
 deviate topa ke, rere, hipa.  
 devil tiaporo, atua.  
 devoted hakarogo.  
 devour namunamu.  
 devout rivariva.  
 dew hau.  
 dexterity maori.  
 diamond mapahiva.  
 diarrhea nininini.  
 die mate, aguagu.  
 difference hakarite ke.  
 different ke, ka, mea ke.  
 diffuse hakamarere.  
 difficult hihiri, oko.  
 difficulty haga nui, hakarivariva.  
 dig are, keru.  
 digging stick oka, uki.  
 dignity ao, hakatopa.  
 diligent horahorau, veveveve.  
 dilute hakaeru.  
 diminish hakaiti.  
 direct titika, hakatitika, titikama-aki, hakatari.  
 dirt oone.  
 dirty oone no.  
 disagreeable kavakava, mageo.  
 disappear garo.  
 disapprove hakatuu, kakai, riri.  
 disbelieve moo hakarogo.  
 disburse avai, hakahere.  
 discern ui haghagi.  
 discharge hakaora, tute.  
 disciple ati oo.  
 discipline hakamatau, hakamatatoa.  
 disclose aaki, hakakite.  
 discolored mariri.  
 discourage kio.  
 discourse vanaga.  
 discreet tae aaki.  
 discussion kakai.

disdain	hakameemee, hakamigo- migo, hakanukanuka, tae- haga.	doorkeeper	tiaki haha.
disembowel	hakatu.	dorado	aku.
disentangle	vetevete.	dorsal	turituri, oe.
disfigure	pohutu.	double	hakapa, hatu.
disguise	hakakehu, hakanehu, akari pahe.	doubt	kai maa.
disgust	mageo, rua.	doubtful	peaha.
disgusted	kavahia.	dourness	kukumu kivakiva, tae ka- kata.
dishcloth	maro.	dove	kiakia.
dishonest	tae riva.	dowel	hakapu, hakahuru.
dishonesty	tae rivariva.	down	iho, patu; huhuru.
dishonor	rakerake.	dowry	rakau.
disjoin	haga takataka.	drag	kume, tototi, totoro.
disjoint	hakahata.	drain	miti.
dismal	ge.	draw	ta, ata, kume, oi, hoki, kumu, pokoo, ootu, haka- ruga.
dismiss	hakahoki.	drawer	pahu oka.
disobey	kiukiu, tariga pogcha, tariga puru.	drawers	vae no roto.
disorder	hakaripoi.	drawing	rona.
disparage	hakameemee, hakatopa.	dream	moe, moemoea, tikeahaga.
disperse	hava, tute.	dredge	taka.
display	tamaki, rakei, puopuo.	dress	tapa, kahu, puo, uru, rakei.
displease	pagaha, koono ke, uhatu.	dressed	parei.
displeased	tachaga.	dried	pararuga.
dispose	too.	drill	matau, hakamatatoa, hou.
dispossess	iko.	drink	unu, hakaruku.
dispute	toua, titigi, kakai.	drive	hakauru, tute, totono, haka- tomo, oka, hakaraga.
disquiet	hakapagaha.	driveler	vare, vare rooroa.
dissension	toua.	drizzle	mihimihii.
dissolve	hirohiro, hakavai, hakaueuru, toto.	drop	mata, nininini, pakakina, perigi, topa, turu.
dissuade	tarupu, hakanoho.	droll	hakareka.
distance	ava, roaga.	droop	giigii.
distant	ava, koroo, rooroa.	dropsy	ahuahu, ahukarukaru, ga- repe, pati, puti, takapau.
distinct	ke.	drown	garo, emu.
distinction	ananake.	drowsy	mata neranera, mata keva- keva, mata mamae, mata neva, matakekeva.
distress	mamaki.	drum	pahu, hura, rururu.
distribute	avai, tuha, tauga, tahuga.	drunk	makona, hakamakona, tipa- tipa.
district	tauga, tuha.	dry	mahiahia, pakapaka, gihi- gihi, kehokecho, horoi.
distrust	rarau.	ductile	ekaeka.
disturbance	papakina.	due	titikahia.
disunite	vavae.	dugout	poepoe, paepae.
ditch	rua, rua papaka, pokopoko.	dull	maniga, mou no, punipuni.
dive	ruku, viri.	dung	tutae.
diverse	ke.	dupe	nivaniva, toke.
diversity	hakarite ke.	duplicity	reoreo.
divert	hakataha, reka.	durable	ihoiho.
divide	moremore, tuha, hugahuga.	during	a mea ka.
divine	hihoi.	dust	rehu, hakaeeoe.
divinity	etuahaga.	dwarf	tagata pota.
division	paec, paega, paiga.	dwelling	noho.
divorce	hakarere.	dying	noho.
divulge	aaki, vanaga.	dysentery	papaku.
dizzy	moko.	dyspeptic	nini, ninitoto.
do	haga.	dysury	keo.
docile	magaro.		tae mimi.
doctrine	ki.	each	tetahi, teratera.
dodge	hakataha, patu.	eager	pakapakakina, paka, ma- nava tagi, ihoiho.
dog	hauhau, tokoma, paihega.		
doleful	pere.		
dollar	tara, moni tara.		
domestic	kia.		
domineering	ragitea.		
do-nothing	vaiapuga.		
door	haha.		

eagerness	ihoiho.	encourage	hakamatatoa, hakamatau,
ear	tariga, epe.		tuki.
ear-drop	karokaro tariga.	encroach	hakaariga.
earlier	oganeira.	encumber	huc, puka.
earnest	ravapure.	end	mau, mou, mougua, pae,
earnestly	hiohio.		potu.
earnestness	tagi.	endeavor	haga.
ear-pendant	ohu.	endure	mou noa, ihoiho.
ear-ring	epeveo, tariga.	energy	ihoiho, pepeke, peu.
ease	ora, tuaivi, hakamaamaa.	enjoy	chchihi.
easily	maamaa.	enjoyment	hakarekareka.
east	puku haga oao.	enlarge	hakanego, hakanui, haka-
easy	mea no iti.		riva, vevete.
eat	kai, maruaki, gaoku.	enmity	kokoma hurihuri.
ebb	tai ua.	ennui	eve ragaraga.
echinus	tua.	enormous	nunui.
echo	vavovavo, vanagarua.	enough	mou, mougua, mea negonego,
eclipse	kohuraa.		pae, paca.
economical	tito koroi.	enrich	hakanegonego rakau.
economize	horohopae.	enslave	hakakio, hakanohio, haka-
ecstasy	mahara, manava mate.		raga.
edge	akui, horo, kahiga, pane-	enter	tomo, uru.
	pane, rakei, tapa, tatapu.	enterprise	hagarac.
edifice	kato.	entice	haro.
eel	koiro, koreha.	entire	kai tooa, ananake.
efface	hakapeapea, horoi.	entrails	manava, kopu, kokoma.
effect	rivariva.	entrance	haha, uruga.
effeminate	pepeke.	envelop	kaviri, hai.
efficacious	meitaki.	envious	atehopo.
effrontery	pakeke.	envy	atehopo.
egg	mamari, neinei.	epilepsy	gita.
egress	kaipurua.	epoch	tau.
eight	varu.	equal	hakarite.
elbow	turirima, rima tuku, puku-	equality	hakarite.
	puku.	equalize	hakapiri.
elder	tuakana.	equip	nego.
elder brother	atariki.	erase	hakapeapea.
elect	vae.	erasure	peapea.
elegance	rivariva.	erect	tuu, hakatuu.
elegant	meitaki.	err	hara, nivaniva.
element	mea, tumu.	errand	rogo.
elephantiasis	ahuahu.	error	hara, hakakemo, rima.
elevate	hapai, hiri, teitei.	eructation	kerereki.
elevation	hapaiga.	erudite	maori.
eloquent	ravaki.	escape	horo, pakuki, ora.
else	ke.	escort	hakatari, harai.
emaciated	hugamoa.	essay	akoako, rae.
embalm	hakakava.	essence	eo.
embark	hapai, kakea, mau, pikipiki.	establish	hakameitaki, hakatuu.
embellish	rakei, pupu, hakanaponapo.	estate	kaiga.
emblem	hakatuu.	esteem	hakaaroha.
embolden	ihoiho.	estimable	hakaaroha.
embrace	hagi.	estimate	manau, mau.
eminent	kiruganui.	estrangle	tuhi.
emollient	mokimoki.	eternal	ina kai mou, etereno.
emotion	manava ruru, etcete.	etiolate	pipi.
employ	haga, too.	eucharist	cukaritia.
employment	haga.	eulogy	maharo.
emptiness	puhare.	evade	hipa, taha.
empty	hakaperigi, tiaki.	even	hakarite.
enamel	tea niho.	event	atoga.
enchant	maharo.	every one	tera.
enclose	pa, titi, ki te pa, aratua,	everywhere	koona ananake.
	hakauru.	evident	maa, maamaaki.
enclosure	pa.	evil	rakega, rakerake, niho, ra-
encompass	aratua.	eviscerate	vapeto, ravaki.
			hakatec.

exact  
exaggerate  
examine  
example  
excavate  
excavation  
excel  
excellence  
excellent  
except  
exception  
exchange  
excite

exclude  
exclusive  
excrement  
excuse  
execrable  
execute  
exempt  
exercise  
exhale  
exhaust  
exhort  
exigence  
exist  
existence  
exorcise  
expand

expect  
expel

expend  
experience  
experiment  
expiate

expire  
explain  
explanation  
expose  
expression  
expressly  
exquisite  
extend  
extent  
exterior  
exterminate  
extinction  
extinguish  
extirpate  
extort  
extract  
extraordinary  
extreme  
eye

eyebrow  
eyeglass  
eyelash  
eyelid

fable  
face

titika; uaua.  
hakanunui, hakaripoi.  
matamataki, kimikimi.  
hakatuu.  
are, kerī.  
keriga.  
rivariva.  
rivariva.  
rivariva, meitaki.  
e ko, mea ke.  
hanohano.  
hakaheruru.  
ara, hakatotopa, hakatupu,  
uga.

hakanoho, hakahori.  
no.  
tutae.  
tae hakaripoi.  
veveri.  
hakapae.  
hakanoho.  
akoako.  
paha.  
hapai ki ruga, pae.  
uga.  
uaua.  
ora, tuu.  
oraga.  
tute tiaporo.  
pahora, kokoro, mataki,  
uruuru.

tatari.  
tute, tui, uga, hakatere,  
raga, kakai.

mou.  
maa.  
maa.  
hakaritorito, hakakore, ha-  
kahere.

agumou.  
hakarivariva, rakei.  
hakarivariva.  
hakarere.  
ariga, mata, ki, kihaga.  
maa.  
rivariva.  
hakarorora, horahora.  
roa, roaga.

no aho.  
hakamou, tigai, avaava.  
mouga.  
tigai.

totoi, too, kume.  
toke.  
hapai ki ruga, kume.  
hakarite ke.  
nunui.  
mata, hakarava, kekeva, tu-  
tumata.

hihi.  
uira purumata.  
hihimata, vekeveke.  
hihi ketuketu, tutumata.

reoreo.  
mata, ariga, tupuaki, vero,  
ki te aro.

faculty  
fade  
failure  
faint  
fair  
faith  
faithful  
faithless  
fall  
false  
falsely  
falsification  
falsify

fame  
familiar  
family  
famine  
famish  
famous

fan  
fantastic  
far  
farmer

fashion  
fast  
fasten  
fastidious  
fasting  
fat

father  
father-in-law  
fathom  
fathomless  
fatigue

fault  
favor  
favorite  
fear  
fearless  
feast

feather  
feather headdress  
fecund  
feeble

feed

feel  
feeler  
feign

feint  
felicitate  
fellow  
female  
fence  
ferment  
fern  
fertile  
fertilize

hueva.  
pakapaka, mae.  
topa, hagatopa.  
aguagu, gaga, rehu.  
kurakura, marie.  
keretohaga.  
ragi nui.  
rima omo, kaikino.  
topa, turu, higa, nininini.  
reoreo, aaki.  
tuhi.  
hakaeuru.  
hakaeuru, hakakemo, haka-  
hihi, hakaripoi.

nunui.  
mahani.  
ivi.  
oge, maruaki.  
hakaperopo.  
riva ke, hakariva, nui, nu-  
nui, menege.

pupuhi.  
hakarite ke.  
ikapotu, koroa, konui, roroa.  
kerihaga oone, tagata tanu-  
kai.

hakatuu, haga.  
kai rogo, opeope.  
here, kere.  
pogeha.  
ina, kai kai, maruaki.  
hotonui, hotopararaha,  
menege, puta, nako, tu-  
uraga.

matua tamaraa.  
hugavai.  
maroa, kumi.  
kironui, pokopoko ke.  
pahia ke, pagaha, gogoroa,  
haga nui, hoe.

rakerake.  
tarupu, hakahio.  
hakakonakona.  
matakū, hōpo.  
tē matakū.  
uru, topa, ragikai, kai, kava-  
hia, makona.

rou meamea, vanavana.  
iro.  
horahorau, porekoreko.  
riharia, rehenehe, rauhiva,  
pepeke.

kai, hagai, amoamo, nagi-  
nagi.

tikea, haha, gatu.  
hihi.  
hakakehu, hakake, haka-  
kemo.

hakake, hakakehu.  
ragi.  
repa hoa.  
tamaahine, uha.  
pa, ohu.  
pupuhi.  
nehenehe, riku.  
tautau, toutou.  
hakatautau, taiko.

<b>fervent</b>	ravapure.	<b>floor</b>	hakapaepae.
<b>fester</b>	arakea.	<b>florid</b>	ariga meamea.
<b>festival</b>	ragikai, uru.	<b>flour</b>	haraoa.
<b>fetch</b>	hari.	<b>flourishing</b>	rivariya.
<b>fetid</b>	pipiro.	<b>flow</b>	hati; ora, nininini, tahe, turu; negonego mai.
<b>fever</b>	ruru, tetetete, rauhiva.	<b>flower</b>	hua, pua, moremorepua.
<b>few</b>	tac negonego.	<b>fluctuate</b>	ragaraga.
<b>fierce</b>	gau.	<b>fluid</b>	vai.
<b>five</b>	hura, puhura.	<b>flute</b>	puhura.
<b>fight</b>	kavava, tau, hakatahuti.	<b>fly</b>	kakaure, takaure; rere.
<b>fighter</b>	hakatoua.	<b>foal</b>	kevare punua.
<b>figure</b>	mata, karoga, ta, tapa, hakarite.	<b>foam</b>	kutokuto.
<b>file</b>	hakarauga, kauga.	<b>fog</b>	pugaehu, mihimibi, motiho, taiko, kohu.
<b>fill</b>	uutu, titi, nego, hurihuri.	<b>fold</b>	hamoni, takapau; hatu, kero, hakamoe.
<b>filthy</b>	tae riva.	<b>follow</b>	ahere, peke, rava hakatika.
<b>fin</b>	rei kauaha, kana, oe, turi-turi, tuutuu.	<b>following</b>	maigo.
<b>find</b>	rava, morava.	<b>folly</b>	nivaniva.
<b>fine</b>	gorigori, rikiriki.	<b>foment</b>	hakatotopa.
<b>finery</b>	mahana.	<b>fond</b>	bakaaroha.
<b>finesse</b>	maori.	<b>fondle</b>	koakoa, okooko.
<b>finger</b>	maga, tuhi; rima ko mana-roa; rimaroaroa tahaga, tuhi auha.	<b>food</b>	kai, inaki, mau, namunamu.
<b>finger-tip</b>	tuki.	<b>foolery</b>	reka.
<b>finish</b>	hakamoumouga, mou, pae.	<b>foolish</b>	nivaniva.
<b>fire</b>	ahi, hauha, tutu, ura, vera.	<b>foot</b>	vae, hetu.
<b>firebrand</b>	ehu, miroahi.	<b>footprint</b>	pokopoko vae.
<b>firewood</b>	bahie, ukauka.	<b>for</b>	ei, ki, kia, mea, mo.
<b>firm</b>	hakarava, mau.	<b>forbid</b>	rahui, tapu, pera.
<b>firmament</b>	ragi.	<b>force</b>	haruharu, hakahio, hiohio.
<b>first</b>	mua.	<b>forcefully</b>	ki ihoiho.
<b>first-born</b>	atariki.	<b>forearm</b>	paoga.
<b>first fruits</b>	rae.	<b>forever</b>	garo roa.
<b>fish</b>	ika; ikahi, ikakato, ikakohau, ikapuhi, ravaika.	<b>forefather</b>	tupuna.
<b>fishing line</b>	eaho, gohau.	<b>forego</b>	kai oho.
<b>fish snood</b>	kave.	<b>forehead</b>	korae.
<b>fissure</b>	gaa.	<b>foreign</b>	hiya.
<b>fist</b>	rimahakaviriviri.	<b>foremost</b>	mua.
<b>fit</b>	tau; honohono; gita.	<b>foresail</b>	kahu nui.
<b>five</b>	rima.	<b>forewarn</b>	mataara.
<b>fixed</b>	mau, titi, hakahio.	<b>forget</b>	rehu.
<b>flabby</b>	ekaeka.	<b>fork</b>	maga, magaga, okaoka.
<b>flag</b>	reva.	<b>form</b>	haga, hakatuu.
<b>flageolet</b>	puhura.	<b>formal</b>	titika.
<b>flame</b>	ura, uraga, vera, hapapura, herohero.	<b>formality</b>	hakatitikahaga.
<b>flank</b>	kaokao.	<b>former</b>	rae.
<b>flash</b>	mamara, ahipipi.	<b>formerly</b>	garo atu ana.
<b>flat</b>	paraha, paparaha, araruga.	<b>formidable</b>	mataku ke, hopo.
<b>flatter</b>	maharo.	<b>formula</b>	ragi, vanaga.
<b>flattery</b>	maharohaga.	<b>forsake</b>	bakarere.
<b>flay</b>	hakaha.	<b>for swear</b>	reoreo.
<b>flea</b>	koura.	<b>forthwith</b>	horahorau.
<b>fledgling</b>	punua.	<b>fortification</b>	pa.
<b>flee</b>	tere, uiui.	<b>fortify</b>	hakaihoiho.
<b>flesh</b>	kiko.	<b>fortuitous</b>	tumu.
<b>flexible</b>	hiohio.	<b>forward</b>	a mua.
<b>flexibility</b>	gaiei.	<b>foster-parent</b>	hagai.
<b>flighty</b>	nivaniva.	<b>foul</b>	baha pipiro, pipiro, tutukia.
<b>flimsy</b>	rahirahi.	<b>found</b>	haga.
<b>flint</b>	mata.	<b>foundation</b>	paega.
<b>float</b>	ragaraga.	<b>founder</b>	emu, garo.
<b>flog</b>	tata ei taura, puopuo.	<b>fountain</b>	puna, taheta pu.
<b>flood</b>	aä.	<b>four</b>	ha.
		<b>fowl</b>	moa.
		<b>fraction</b>	horega, morega.
		<b>fracture</b>	gaa, more.

fragment	horega, hugahuga.	gash	kokoti.
fragrance	eo.	gather	tari, tarirapa, too.
frail	rikiriki.	gauze	kahu rahirahi.
France	Harani.	gay	koakoa, reka.
frank	tae naa.	genealogy	tara, hakatotopa.
fraud	reoreo.	general	ananake, arurua.
fray	taua, toua.	generality	nuiga.
free	avai tohaga no mai; haka- ora, hakaopatara, haka- tere, vevete.	generous	rima ataki, rekireki, hora- horau, atakai.
frenzied	nivaniva.	gentle	mataritorito.
frenzy	rupou.	gently	koroiiti.
frequent	putuputu; piri, piri putu- putu.	genuflexion	nohoturi.
fresh	hou.	germ	punekki, pukou, tupu.
Friday	veneri.	germinate	tupu.
friend	hoa, garu hoa, uka hoa.	get	rava, mou, mougá.
friendship	hakaarohahaga, peupeu- haga, tagihaga.	get up	maroa.
fright	manava eete.	ghost	akuaku.
frighten	hakaparera.	giant	tagata roroa.
frightful	rakerake, veriveri, eheeuru- roroa.	gift	akatari, rima atakai.
fringe	tapa.	gill	kauaha, taki turi, rerureru.
frippery	giogio.	ginger	kiata, pua.
frivolous	verega kore.	gird	hakaiohoio ki te pena.
frizzed	hirihiri.	girdle	aratua.
from	me mai.	girth	pena, tuuruga nui.
front	mua.	give	avai, hu, tuku, mau, hoki, vaai.
frontier	tahataha.	give up	mae atu'ra, hakarere.
frontispiece	aro.	gladness	hakarivaga.
froth	kutokuto.	glairy	ekaeka.
fructify	hakatiti.	glance	mataui, mine.
frugal	tito, manava itiiti.	gland	gamamari.
fruit	hua, mokai, pararuga.	glare	gii.
fruitful	verega.	glass	uira.
frustrate	too.	glean	tuatua.
fry	koura; tunu.	glimmer	marama, macha.
fugitive	tere, manua.	glisten	raparapa.
full	titi, nego, topanihi.	glitter	pupura.
funeral	tanuhaga, tanuga papaku.	gloom	pohurihuri, po haha, kohu no, kerekere.
funnel	hatahata.	glorify	maharo, naponapo, ritorito.
fur	huhuru.	glove	tokini rima.
furrow	kokotihaga, tiaki.	glow	hakama, macha.
furniture	rakau.	glue	piri.
further	atiave.	glut	hakatiti.
fury	kokoma hurihiru, pohi.	glutton	ravakai, namunamu.
futile	verega kore, hagatopa.	gluttonous	horohoro.
future	a muri, ta rori mai.	gluttonously	hakaputaputa.
		gnash	nihotete.
		go	tere, oho, hiri, kapu, hoa, matu, totoro, ohititika, tuku, taie, taha, tapoke, taruriruri.
gag	hakagau.	go away	rarikau.
gain	akatariga, akatarika, rava, morava.	go down	topa.
gall	au.	go out	ea.
gallows	tuu hakamate tagata.	go up	piki.
game	reka.	goat	apaihoru.
gangrene	pipiro, tao.	gobble	horohoro, hakaputaputa, maga nuinui.
gape	hakamama, ha.		
garb	kao.	goblet	hipu.
garbage	kokoma, maga, nironiro.	god	atua, etua, moi kavakava, ahu.
garden	pa.		
gargle	hakarutoruto.	goddess	kirato.
garland	hei, nimiko, niniro, vana- vana, vavari.	gold	moni meamea, tuitui, ohio.
garment	tapa.	good	meitaki, rivariva.
garrote	here.	good-bye	kanoi, ka oho.
garrulous	ravavanaga.	good-humor	ariga koakoa.

good-looking ritorito.  
 good-morning koo mai.  
 goodness meitakihaga, rivaga.  
 good-night koo mai, pu mai puma.  
 gorge puku.  
 gormandize hakarivariva.  
 gospel evagerio.  
 gossip ravaki.  
 gourd mautini, hue.  
 govern hakarivariva.  
 government ao, tute.  
 gown kahu nui.  
 grace karatia.  
 graceful ritorito.  
 gracious magaro.  
 gradually koroti.  
 graft hakapa, hakapiri, hakauru.  
 grain mokohi.  
 grandchild poki.  
 grandparent tupuna.  
 grandson makupuna.  
 grape uva.  
 grasp haro, haruharu, hio, mau.  
 grass mouku, moku, turumea.  
 grate nekuneu.  
 grateful atakai.  
 gratis avai no mai.  
 grave hakamohi, nui, oko, ke; rua, avaga.  
 gravel kirikiri.  
 gravy vai.  
 gray uriuri.  
 graze amoamo, huhu.  
 grease nako; pua, akui.  
 great nui, kumi, honui, menege.  
 greater nui atu.  
 greatness nuiga.  
 greedily gaoku, puku.  
 greedy maruaki, agu kore, horo-horo, veveveve, rihariha, peropero.  
 green mata, tae oko, pukupuku, uriuri.  
 grief topatagi, timo, hakaaroa.  
 grievous oko pagaha.  
 grill hakaveravera.  
 grimace hakamigomigo, hakapau-pau, hakaonoko.  
 grin hakamigomigo, hakapau-pan.  
 grind avaava.  
 grindstone maea viriviri.  
 groan tatagi, manava ru, peupeu, ekieki, hakaku.  
 groin tapa.  
 groom viri.  
 groove huhu.  
 grope haha.  
 grotto ana.  
 group huega.  
 grow tupu, teitei, manege, menege, ivi uha, kiruganui, hakanui, roaroa.  
 grub hakaheu, keri.  
 grudge kokoma hanohano, haka-kore.  
 grunt gorogoro.

guard tiaki, ara, ora.  
 guess mamahi.  
 guest ragia.  
 guide hakatari.  
 guile haavare.  
 gulf parera.  
 gull kiakia.  
 gullet tukegao.  
 gulp horo.  
 gum piri.  
 gums hakau.  
 gummy hakarava.  
 gunpowder paura.  
 gush pupuhi.  
 habit mahani, peva, kahu.  
 habitation hare.  
 hail ragi, tuu.  
 hair rauoho, rehau, huhuru, puo, patu.  
 hairy verevere.  
 half vaega, horega.  
 hall rapehare, horega hare.  
 halt hue no, maroa, noho.  
 hammer titi.  
 hand rima, haro.  
 handkerchief horoimata, rupa.  
 handsome ariga meitaki, ritorito, napo-napo, rivariva.  
 handy maori ke avai.  
 hang reva, tau, tauaki, ariga topa.  
 happiness koakoa, hakarivariva.  
 happy hakariva.  
 harangue vanaga.  
 harass pagaha, mou.  
 harbor hagaava, kona mo tomo.  
 hard oko, ihoiho, pagaha.  
 harden ihoiho.  
 hardihood tae matakau.  
 harm hakagogoroa, hakapagaha.  
 harpoon vero.  
 harvest mau nui.  
 haste hora, horau, papakina, veve.  
 hasten tahuti, veveveve.  
 hasty manava pohi.  
 hat haü.  
 hatch uhamau, hakaragutu.  
 hatchet toki, tigi.  
 hate kokoma hanohano, kokoma hurihuri.  
 haughty ragitea, tea.  
 haul tototi.  
 haunch tuaapapa.  
 haunt pigoa.  
 have rava, morava.  
 hay mouku.  
 haze pugachu, kohu.  
 he ia.  
 head puoko, roho, roro, ariga topa, tachaga, hakataha, oho rae.  
 headache puoko garuru, manae keo, ahe.  
 headdress iro.  
 head foremost topanihi.  
 headland mokomoko.  
 headstrong pogeha.

health	riva.	hollow out	huri.
healthy	ora, hakaora.	holy	tapu, rivariva, hiva.
heap	hue; puke, negonego.	homage	bakaaroa.
hear	rogo.	home	ki te hare.
heart	mokoimokoi, haipo, kopu.	homicide	tigairo.
heat	mahana, hana, pumahana, veravera, hai; ha, rara.	honest	titika.
heathen	eteni.	honey	pirari.
heave	horahora, hakaturuturu.	honor	bakaaroa.
heaven	ragi.	hook	rou.
heavy	pagaha.	hook, to bite at	akarau.
hedge	pa.	hop	ihiihi, tekiteki.
heedless	nivaniva.	hope	atiati, tatari.
heel	reke; hihiga.	hopeless	meua.
heifer	puaka tamaahine.	horizon	tahataha.
height	kirugahaga, roaroa, teitei.	horn	tara.
hell	pokoga.	horrible	eete, veriveri.
helm	uira, hakatekateka.	horror	eete.
helmet	haù.	horse	kevare, hoi.
helmsman	hakatere.	hospitable	ataakai.
help	tarupu.	hostage	hakanoho.
helve	tokotoko, pakoa.	hostile	matatoua.
hem	hamoni.	hostility	toua, kakai.
hemorrhage	kotokoto, kutoto, nininini, tahetoto, tehetoto.	hot	mahana, vera, pahia.
hen	moa uha.	hour	hora.
henceforth	i muri.	house	hare.
her	no ia.	how	pehea.
herb	mouku.	how many	hia.
herbage	mouku uta.	however	ko mea tera.
here	nei, kona nei, mei a, ainara.	howl	hakaeki, pogeha.
hereafter	i muri.	hubbub	pogeha.
heretofore	i mua.	hum	huhu.
heritage	tagata titika, rakau.	human	tagatahaga.
hero	matau.	humble	manava topa ki raro, tae tea.
hesitate	hagahaga.	humiliate	manava topa ki raro.
hew	hore, kokoti.	humus	veku.
hibiscus	hau, moaua.	hunchback	tuaivi nibinihi.
hiccup	korereki.	hundred	rau.
hide	kiri; naa, piko, bakanoku, hakakehu, horo.	hunger	maruaki, agoago, oge.
hide-and-seek	hikohiko keke.	hungry	oge, agoago, opeope.
hideous	eete, rakerake, veriveri.	hurl	avava.
hiding-place	pu moo naa.	hurrah	teretere.
high	raga, kiruga, mini, parera.	hurry	veve, hakaauruuru, papakina.
hilarious	reka.	hurt	hahoa.
hilarity	koakoa.	husband	kenu.
hill	mouga, otu, takere; puke, ata puo.	husbandman	kerihaga oone, kio.
hillside	hiriga mouga.	hush	ka mou.
hit	karava.	hut	hare.
him	noona.	hymn	himene.
hinder	tarupu.	hypocrite	hipokerita.
hinge	ohio tagataga.	hypostasis	hipotati.
hip	tipi, tuaapapa.	I	ku, vau, au.
hire	hakahere.	idea	manau.
his	aana, naana, taka, taana, tana, oona, tona, no ia.	idiom	vanaga.
hither	taha, tapoke, taruriruri.	idiot	gita.
hoarse	guruarapuru, reopuru, haua.	idle	vaiaipuga.
hoe	rapu.	idler	noho no.
hog'shead	pahu viriviri.	idol	mohai.
hoist	haro, kume.	idolater	eteni.
hold	mau, maoo.	if	ana, koro.
hole	pu, rua.	ignite	tutu.
holiday	hakareka.	ignoble	rakerake.
hollow	rua.	ignominy	iga rakerake.
		ignorance	oa atikea.
		ignorant	kai maa, tae maa.
		ill	mai, mamea, mate, 'tiki, rau- hiva, tuaivi.



ill-bred           tae tau.  
 illegal           tae rivariva.  
 illicit           hanohano, rakerake, veri-  
                     veri.  
 ill-tempered     ariga topa.  
 illuminate       haka-pura, turama.  
 illusion          manau hara.  
 illustrious       rivariva ke.  
 ill-will          riri.  
 image           ata, mohai.  
 imagination      manau.  
 imagine          manau.  
 imbecile          gita, nivaniva.  
 imitate          aati, hakarite.  
 immaterial       kuhane, akuaku.  
 immature        pukupuku.  
 immediate       tupuaki.  
 immediately     horahorau.  
 immense          nunui ke, roroa ke.  
 immerse          ruku.  
 immobile         nobo no, hakatuu.  
 immodest        rakerake, hakatikea, patu  
                     toona rake.  
 immoral          hanohano, rakerake, veri-  
                     veri.  
 immortality      oraga ina kai mou.  
 immortalize     hakaora ina kai mou, haka-  
                     mau iho.  
 immovable       tae hakataha, mauoko, tae  
                     huri.  
 impalpable       mauga kore.  
 impartial        mea ananake, titika, noa ki  
                     te mau.  
 impatient        tarotaro.  
 impede           tute.  
 imperceptible   ehuehu.  
 imperfect        tae titikamaaki, tae riva,  
                     tae nego.  
 impertinent     pogeha.  
 impetuous       huhu.  
 impious          rakerake.  
 implacable       manava pahi nunui ke.  
 implant          tanu, mooka.  
 implore          nonoi.  
 impolite         tae titika, tae tau.  
 import           hapaitari, uta mai.  
 important        oko.  
 importunate     pogeha.  
 importune        ka kikiu ro.  
 impose          ragi no.  
 impossible       tae rava, e ko rava.  
 impost          ragiga.  
 imposture        reoreo.  
 impoverish       hakakamikami, haamou,  
                     hakaiti.  
 impregnable     e ko pae.  
 imprint          ta.  
 imprison         pohurihuri.  
 improbable       reoreo peaha.  
 improve          hakaritorito, totona.  
 imprudent       tae manau, tae tiaki.  
 impudent       pogeha.  
 impure           hanohano, veriveri.  
 impure           hakakemo.  
 in                ki.  
 in order that    ki, ana, ia, mo, mea.  
 inaccessible     vave kai kohe.

inactive          vaia-puga, noho no.  
 inattentive      horihori.  
 incapable        tae rava, e ko rava, pepeke.  
 incarnate         tagataa.  
 incense          here ei hoiho, eo.  
 incessant        ina e ko mou.  
 incise           hore.  
 incision         petehe, hore.  
 incite           hakatau.  
 incline          hakataha, hipa.  
 incomparable    hakarite koe.  
 incompetent     tae maori, tae maa.  
 incomplete      tae nego.  
 incomprehensible   tae maa.  
 inconsiderate    tae manau.  
 inconsistency   manau huri ke.  
 inconsistent     tae riva, nivaniva.  
 inconsolable    pagaha mauga kore, tatagi  
                     tahaga.  
 inconvenient     tae riva.  
 incorporeal     tino kore.  
 incorrect        ina kai titika, tae titika.  
 incorruptible   tae pipiro.  
 increase         teitei.  
 incriminate      hakakemo.  
 inculpate        hakakemo.  
 incurable        e ko ora, e ko riva.  
 indecent         nobo tae riva.  
 indefinite       tini.  
 indemnify        hakahere.  
 independent     nemonemo.  
 index            hakatuu.  
 index finger     magatubi.  
 indicate         tuhui.  
 indifference     gogoroaa.  
 indifferent      tagi kore, horihori.  
 indigenous       nobo kaiga.  
 indigent         rakau kore.  
 indigestion      hakamanavanihinihi, ma-  
                     nava ahuahu.  
 indignation      manava pahi.  
 indirect         tae titikamaaki, titika kore.  
 indissoluble    tae momotu, e ko momotu,  
                     e ko momou.  
 indistinct       heguigui.  
 indistinctly    hahumuhumu, varegao, piri,  
                     iore, makona.  
 individual       mea.  
 indivisible      kokotiga kore.  
 indolent         vaia-puga.  
 indubitable     mau.  
 indulgence       ataakai.  
 indulgent        ataakai, magaro.  
 industry         maori.  
 inefficacious   tae riva.  
 inequality       tae hakarite.  
 inert            vaia-puga.  
 inexhaustible   tae emu, tae miti.  
 inexperienced   e maa.  
 infallible       e ko huri ke.  
 infamous         veriveri ke.  
 infant           poki.  
 infanticide      tigaipoki.  
 infect           hakamageo.  
 infection        hakapipiro, hakamageo.  
 inferior          kio, kiraroroa, rakau kore.  
 infernal         poko.

infidelity mogugupuru, rima omo.  
 infinite roaroa ke, tini.  
 infinity migoigoi.  
 infirm pepeke.  
 inflammation ahuahu, tao.  
 inflexible ihoiho ke.  
 influence mana, tuki.  
 infringe tariga pogcha.  
 infuse hakaauru, hirohiro, hakahi-  
 hoi.  
 infusion hakaauru.  
 ingenious maori.  
 ingrate mogugu kiukiu, mogugu-  
 puru, kaikino.  
 inhabit noho.  
 inhabitant noho no.  
 inharmonious kakai.  
 inhuman tae tagi.  
 iniquity rakerakega.  
 initiate hakakite, hakamaa.  
 inject hakaauru, hirohiro.  
 injure momore hihhi.  
 ink garahu.  
 inland uta.  
 innocent ina e rakerakega.  
 innovate rae ki te mea hou.  
 innumerable migoigoi, tini.  
 inopportune moo ancira, tae riva.  
 inquire hakarivariva, kimikimi.  
 insatiable ravakai, horohoro.  
 inscribe ta.  
 insect manu rikiriki.  
 insensible tae tagi.  
 inseparable avahiga kore.  
 insert ta.  
 inside ki roto.  
 inside out takapau.  
 insignificant tae verega, tae riva.  
 insinuate hakahumuhumu, rara.  
 insist hiohio.  
 insistent nonoi pogcha.  
 insolent pogcha.  
 insomnia ara no.  
 inspect ui, rarama.  
 inspire hahumuhumu.  
 instability aherehere.  
 instal hakanoho.  
 instant ancira, igeneira, oganeira.  
 instep pekapekavae.  
 instigate hakauga, tuki.  
 instinct manau.  
 institute hakatuu.  
 instruct akoako, hakamaa.  
 instructed maa.  
 instruction hakatikeahaga, akoakoga.  
 insufficient tae nego, tae titika, gorigori.  
 insult hakameemee.  
 insupportable pogcha.  
 intact kai horea, kai tooa.  
 integrity kai horea.  
 intelligent manau maramarama, maori,  
 marama.  
 intelligible rogoa.  
 intemperate kai.  
 intense nunuiga.  
 intention haga.  
 inter tanu.

intercept iko, too.  
 indict rahui, hakaviku.  
 interest riva kia ku, tarupu.  
 interfere tarupu.  
 interior manava, o roto.  
 interlace migosigosi, haka pekapeka  
 hakaaururu.  
 intermediate rara.  
 intermediary paiga no tera tagata.  
 intermediate ki vaega.  
 interpose tarupu.  
 interpret rara.  
 interpreter tagata hakarivariva.  
 interrogate ui.  
 interrupt hakamou.  
 interruption mougua.  
 interval ava.  
 intervene hakarivariva, tarupu.  
 interview tupuaki, piri.  
 intestines kokoma, nenene.  
 into ki roto.  
 intone tahito.  
 intrigue hakauga, meemee.  
 introduce hakaauru, hakatomo.  
 intruder tokenoho.  
 inundate aa.  
 inure mahani.  
 invalid teatea, pepeke.  
 inviolable noho noa, tae huri ke.  
 invasion rava.  
 invective tuhitaga.  
 invention ravarae.  
 inventor rava.  
 invert hakaripoi, rori.  
 invest avai titikaga.  
 inveterate tuhai.  
 invincible tae higa.  
 invisible tae tikca.  
 invitation ragiga.  
 invite ragi.  
 invocation pure.  
 involuntary tae haga.  
 irascible tahaga, tarotaro.  
 iron ohio.  
 irony hakamee, hakamigomigo,  
 hakanukonuko, hapapau.  
 irregular kekee, tae hakarite.  
 irreligious hakaripoi, rakerake.  
 irresolute hakatapona, hakatotopa.  
 irreverence tae pure, tae rutu.  
 irritable kokoma hurihuri.  
 irruption tahuti noa.  
 isolated nohookotahi.  
 issue kuapu, kaipurua, mei a mea,  
 o roto, rori.  
 itch mageo, auau.  
 jail hare pohurihuri.  
 January ora.  
 jaw kauaha.  
 jawbone kauae.  
 jealous hae.  
 jealousy makota.  
 jerk hoa.  
 jest reka no.  
 Jew iuteo.

jib	kahu hakatepetepe, kahu-tova.	landward	uta.
join	honohono, piri, moo arai, hakatupuaki, hakarivariva.	language	reo.
joint	honohono.	languid	aguagu, gogorooa.
joist	pae, hakatutu, oka.	languish	hopohopo teni.
journey	hiriga.	languor	hopohopo, ekieki.
joyful	ravakata.	lantern	pahuahi, hikapura, rapa-rapa.
joy	koa, ateate, hogihogi, haka-reka, hakarivaga.	lantern-jawed	mata gorigori.
judge	hakava, hagakavaga, hakarivariva.	lap	miti, namunamu.
judgment	hakarivariva, hakava.	lard	nako.
judicious	maori ke.	large	nui, hakamenege, kumi, roa, rava.
jug	hipu, pakahera.	lascivious	hai, rakerake.
juice	vai.	lash	tata ei taura, here.
July	anakena.	lassitude	gogorooa, horihori.
jump	ketu.	last	muri, maua.
June	maro.	last moments	agupotu.
just	titika.	last night	ogapo.
justice	hakatitikahaga.	late	po.
justification	hakarivariva.	lateral	tatapa, ata tapa, kaokao.
kelp	harepepe.	latrine	hare neinei, kooa neinei.
kernel	gamamari.	lattice	hakaapeka, hihii.
kettle	pahu nui.	laugh	kata, hiihi, pogehe.
key	taviri.	launch	hoa, marere.
kick	pogehe.	lawful	titika.
kidney	mokoimokoi, makoikoi.	lay eggs	neinei.
kill	hakamate, tahia, tigai.	lay up	hakamoe.
kind	ragi.	lazy	vaiapuga, noho no.
kindle	tutu, hakaura, vera.	lead n	mamara.
king	ariki.	lead v	a, patu, tari.
kingdom	ao.	leaf	rau, hohora, patu, tuke.
kiss	hogi.	leafless	tukepaka.
kitchen	hare tunukai.	league	hakapa, hikapiri.
kite	manu uru.	leak	emu, mama, nininini, pu-nene, turu.
knavery	reoreo.	lean	pakiroki, pepeke, reherehe; hipa, huri.
knead	reirei.	leanness	hugamoa.
knee	turi, turituku, turiturivae.	leap	ketu, rere, ruku.
kneel	nohoturi.	learn	akoako, maa.
knife	hoe, roi.	lease	hakanoho.
knock down	hakatopa.	leathery	ihoiho, ukauka.
knot	here, hikapukou.	leave	hakarere, tere.
know	rava, kite, tikea.	leave off	moe atu.
labor	haga, hakaheu.	leaven	hakupupuhi.
laborer	maahaga.	leavings	toega.
laborious	rava hakaheu.	lecture	hahumuhumu.
lace	hihihihi, here, takaikai, ueue.	leek	kekeohe.
lacerate	pahure, paopao, vero.	leer	hira.
laconic	mou no, poto.	leeward	raro.
ladle	tukuga.	left	matuu.
lair	pigoa.	left hand	rima maori.
lance	pao, vero, kohau, makigaa.	leg	vae, tumu kore, heru, tumu hatihati, hakahihi.
lance-point	nainai.	legacy	tukuga.
lamb	anio.	legal	titika.
lame	kokekoke, tekiteki, ooeo.	legalize	hakatitika.
lamentation	tagi, matavai.	legitimate	poki aana.
lamp	turama.	leisure	vaiapuga, hakareka.
land	henua, kaiga.	lend	hoki.
land crab	tupa.	length	roaga.
landing	titi.	lengthen	hakaroa, hakakumi.
landmark	hore.	lenitive	mokimoki.
landscape	atahenua.	leprous	kiri ekaeka.
		lesion	pahure.
		less	iti atu.
		lessen	hakaiti.

lesson  
 lest  
 let go  
 letter  
 level  
 liberal  
 liberality  
 liberate  
 lichen  
 lick  
 lid  
 lie  
 lie-in  
 lie in wait  
 lies, to tell  
 life  
 lifeless  
 lift  
 ligament  
 light  
 light v  
 lighten  
 lightning  
 like  
 likeness  
 liking  
 limb  
 lime  
 limit  
 limp  
 limpet  
 limp  
 limp  
 line  
 lining  
 lion  
 lip  
 lippitude  
 liquefy  
 liquid  
 liquor  
 lisp  
 list  
 listen  
 litter  
 little  
 little finger  
 littoral  
 live  
 liver  
 lizard  
 load  
 loan  
 lobster  
 locality  
 lock  
 locution  
 loins  
 loiterer  
 lonely  
 long  
 long ago

akoakoga.  
 ho.  
 tuku.  
 retera, ta.  
 hakakiva, hakavarevare,  
 mohimohi.  
 atakai.  
 rima atakai.  
 hakatere, vevete.  
 kihikihi.  
 miti.  
 puru.  
 moe.  
 poreko, topa te poki.  
 piko, hakakehu.  
 hakanivaniva.  
 oraga, po o te tagata.  
 matea, oraga kore.  
 hakapiti, hapai.  
 herega.  
 maamaa, mama, rahirahi;  
 marama, macha, kura,  
 tahae.  
 pupura, vera, tutu, hakaura.  
 hakamaa.  
 uira.  
 pahe, pe, pei.  
 pei ra hoki, hakaritega.  
 haga.  
 vae, akari tino, magamiro.  
 puga.  
 titaa.  
 haroharo.  
 mama.  
 ritorito.  
 uaua, taki, titaa.  
 roto.  
 reone.  
 gutu, mitutika, omoomo.  
 hakarava.  
 hakavai, hakatehe.  
 vai.  
 unu.  
 reohirehire, reouu.  
 igoa tapaa.  
 rogo.  
 porekohaga.  
 iti, gorigori.  
 meniri ko manava.  
 tahatai.  
 ora.  
 ate.  
 moko.  
 amoga, hakavaga, uraga,  
 negonego, tari, hapai ki  
 ruga.  
 avai hakahou.  
 ura.  
 kona.  
 hirihiri, rauoho mirimiri,  
 rauoho mahatu; taviri.  
 vanaga.  
 tuaivi.  
 noho no, vaiapuga.  
 okotahi.  
 roa.  
 tuhaituhai.

long v  
 longevity  
 look  
 loose  
 loosen  
 lop  
 loquacious  
 lord  
 lose  
 loss  
 lost  
 lots, cast  
 loud  
 lounge  
 louse  
 love  
 low  
 lower  
 loyalty  
 lucid  
 lucrative  
 luff  
 lugubrious  
 lukewarm  
 luminous  
 lung  
 lung disease  
 lure  
 luster  
 lying  
 madness  
 magnificence  
 maize  
 majestic  
 majority  
 make  
 maker  
 malady  
 male  
 mallet  
 maltreat  
 man  
 manifest  
 mankind  
 manner  
 man-o'-war  
 manufacture  
 manure  
 many  
 march v  
 March  
 marginal  
 mark  
 marriage  
 married  
 marrow  
 marsh  
 marshmallow  
 martial  
 marvel

auau, mageo, rekareka.  
 tuhai.  
 ira, hira, aia, ui; mataha-  
 kakekeva, matahakahiva,  
 araha hauha, hage, e tahi  
 hakarite.  
 matara, hatahata, varavara,  
 vevetea.  
 hakaekaeka, hakahata, pa-  
 tara.  
 horehore, kokoti.  
 ravavanaga, ravaki.  
 ariki.  
 marere, perigi, garo.  
 garoa.  
 rehurehu.  
 mamahi.  
 ohu.  
 rago.  
 kutu.  
 hakaaroa, rahi.  
 rakerake, topa.  
 hakaturu.  
 rivariva.  
 maori.  
 akatari.  
 rorirori.  
 pere.  
 vera itiiti no, mahana no iti.  
 pupura.  
 inaga, ate.  
 matekeo.  
 mounu.  
 pupura.  
 reoreo.  
 nivaniva.  
 rivariva.  
 tarake.  
 ritorito, rivariva.  
 paiga nui, horega.  
 haga.  
 haga.  
 rauhiva.  
 tamaroa.  
 titimiro.  
 avaava, puopuo.  
 tagata.  
 maa, tikea.  
 tagata.  
 hakarite, mea.  
 manua.  
 haga.  
 tutae.  
 hia, e tahi hakarite.  
 ahere.  
 hora nui.  
 ata tapa.  
 hakauaua, hakatuhaga, ha-  
 katu, horehore, hakaatu.  
 hunoga.  
 noho vie, noho kenu.  
 nako, ekaeka.  
 oone rari, roto.  
 mova.  
 matau.  
 matemana.

marvelous rivaga ke, meitaki ke.  
 mask puru, puruga.  
 mason titipa.  
 mass piri, puke, titi, hue, meta.  
 massacre titigi.  
 mast tuu.  
 master tagata hakakio.  
 mastery hakahiga.  
 mastication kaikai.  
 mat moega, raraga.  
 match ahi hakapura.  
 material mea tino.  
 matrix kahuviri.  
 matter tino, akari.  
 mattock peu.  
 maul titi miro.  
 maybe peaha.  
 meadow mouku no.  
 meager pakiroki.  
 meal kai.  
 means raya.  
 measure maroa hahaga, hahaga, ha-  
 hao, titaa.  
 meat kiko, kai, mau.  
 meddle rara.  
 mediator tarupu.  
 medicine rakau.  
 mediocre itiiti noa, gorigori.  
 meditation manau.  
 medium iti.  
 meet tupuaki, piri.  
 mellow ekaeka, hakapara.  
 melodious reka.  
 melon merone.  
 melt hakavai, tehe, kutoto.  
 memory manau.  
 memorable maori.  
 menace ragi tarotaro, hakameemee.  
 mend kauiui.  
 menses mamae toto.  
 menstruation tiko.  
 mental no te manau.  
 mention tapa.  
 mercenary tagata haga ei mea.  
 merchandise rakau.  
 merchant hakahere.  
 merit merita.  
 merry ravakata.  
 mesh mata, piniku.  
 message rogo, uga.  
 messenger rogo, hakaoho.  
 Messiah metia.  
 metal veo.  
 meteor hetu rere.  
 method hakatuu.  
 mew tagi.  
 middle vaega.  
 midnight tinipo, aonui.  
 midwife vie hanau.  
 mien ariga, mata.  
 migraine puoko garuru, ahe.  
 mild hakakonakona, reherehe.  
 milk vaihu, tatau.  
 million tini.  
 mind nivaniva.  
 mine toku, noku, ooku, mooku,  
 taaku, naaku, a.

mine v  
 mingle hakaekaeka.  
 miracle hakamana  
 mire oone.  
 mirror uira.  
 mirth koakoa.  
 miry rarirari.  
 mischief haga no iti.  
 miscreant tae hakarogo.  
 miserable rakau kore.  
 miserly magugupuru, kaikino.  
 misery gogoraa.  
 misfortune gogorooa.  
 mislead kutokuto  
 missionary mitinare.  
 mist pugaehu, taiko.  
 mistake hara.  
 mistrust rarau.  
 misunderstand tae tikea.  
 mitigate hakarivariva, hakaiti.  
 mix hirohiro, hakaekaeka, haka-  
 hihoi, tu.  
 mixed gaiei.  
 mixture gaiei, hakaueuru, tupa.  
 mock hakameemee, hakamigo.  
 mode hakarite, hakatuu.  
 model hakatuu.  
 moderate koroiiti.  
 modern hou, hou a nei, iho.  
 modest gorigori, matatopa, mataui  
 a raro, gorigori.  
 modesty riva.  
 modify hakarivarivaiho.  
 moist rari, vekuveku.  
 moisten hakaruku.  
 molecule huhu.  
 molest hakagogorooa, hakapagaha.  
 moment poto.  
 money inoni.  
 monkey hakaponoko.  
 monster veri.  
 monstrous veri.  
 month inarama.  
 monthly no te marama.  
 moon mahina.  
 moonlight kii.  
 moonshine maeha mahina.  
 moor kere.  
 moral rivariva noa, titika.  
 moralize hakarivariva.  
 morning hugaraa, popohaga.  
 morning star heetu tauhoru.  
 mortise hakahuru, pu.  
 mosquito takauere iti.  
 moss nehenehe.  
 mother matua tamaahine.  
 mother-in-law hugavai.  
 mother-of-pearl rei.  
 motion hakahuhu, ehuhu.  
 motive tumu.  
 mottled guregure.  
 mould pahuporo.  
 mouldy ekapua.  
 mount piki, piri, eke.  
 mountain tuamouga, mouga.  
 mourning garahu, tatagi, timo.  
 mouse kiore.

moustache	vere.	netting needle	hika.
mouth	gutu, haha, mama.	neuralgia	ekaeka.
mouthful	maga.	never	a muri noa atu, e kore noa.
move	gaiei, gaiei, ruru, hakanেকে, ki hua, makenu, keukeu, pakuku.	nevertheless	mea ra, ro.
moved	eete manava, akaku.	new	hou, iho.
movement	gaiei, keukeu.	newborn	punua.
mow	kokoti.	new come	topa pae.
much	e tahi hakarite.	news	rogo.
muck	oone.	next	tata, tupuaki, te tahi, poro-kimo.
mucus	hupee.	nibble	akarau, naginagi.
mud	oone veriveri, egu oone veku.	nickname	igoa tae rivariva, nape iho.
muddy	rarirari, hehehehe veku.	night	po, ahi, ahiahi, ogapo.
mulberry	maute.	nightmare	gorogoro.
multiply	hakanui, hakanegonego, hakatiti.	nimbly	ahere koroiti.
multitude	gagata.	nine	iva.
murmur	hakaneka, geu, heguhegu.	nipple	mataui.
muscle	kiko, kiko uaua, vaha.	no	aita, ko, kakore, kai, ina.
musket	hago.	noise	pogeha, namunamu, ooa.
muslin	kahu rahirahi.	noiseless	koroiti.
mustard	magco.	noisy	reka.
mute	mou.	nomination	napehaga.
mutilate	hakaripoi.	nonchalant	koroiti no.
mutter	hahumuhumu.	none	kore noa, tae.
mutton	mutone.	nonsense	ki vaiapuga, taga poki.
myriapod	veri.	noon	raa tiui, raa too, ootea.
mysterious	pokopoko.	noose	here.
mystery	miterio.	northeast	togariki.
nail	maikuku, titi, vero, haka-ihoiho.	northwest	papakino.
naked	giogio kore.	nose	ihu, hi.
name	igoa, nape, tapa.	nostril	pokopoko ihu, poga.
nape	tuke.	not	tae, tē, noa, mo, kai, koe, kore, kakore, ko, ina.
napkin	kahukai.	notable	menege, nui.
narration	ravavanaga.	notch	hore, kokoti, poro, tehetehē.
narrator	ravaki.	notched	maniga.
narrow	rikiriki, vakavaka.	note	hakakite, ta.
nation	tagata no.	nothing	kore no, korega.
native	noho kaiga, henua.	nothing, for	avai tohoga no mai.
nativity	porekohaga.	notice	hakakite.
nature	natura.	notify	ragi.
naught	korega.	notion	kiteahaga,
nausea	rua.	noun	igoa.
nauseated	kereki.	nourish	hagai.
navel	pito, veo.	November	ora nui.
navigable	riva mo tere.	now	aneira, igeneira, a raa nei a.
near	ki taha, tupuaki, oi, kakea.	nullify	hakakore, hakamou.
nearby	ata hakaneka mai.	number	ta, tapa, tatakū, hakatuu.
neatherd	tiaki puaka.	numeral	haite.
neatness	rivariva, ritorito.	numerous	maigo, nui.
necessary	mea.	nuptial	moomoc.
neck	gao.	nursling	kaiu.
necklace	hakatau.	nut	rama.
necklet	hehere.	nutrition	hakamakona.
need	mea.	oakum	vereverē.
needle	ivi, iira.	oar	matakao.
negation	taehaga.	obey	haga, higa, hakarogo.
neglectful	vaiapuga.	object	hakaatu, mea.
negro	kiri hurihuri, poripori.	objection	ihoiho.
neighboring	tupuaki, piri.	obligation	hakahokihaga.
nephew	poki.	obliging	ataakai.
nest	ogaa, pupa.	oblique	hakataha, hipa.
net	kupega, hakamata, raraga piniku.	obscene	rakerake.
		obscure	kerekere, po haha.
		obscurity	hakahurihuri, kohu no.
		observance	ragia.

obsolete kai rogoa.  
 obstacle tarupu.  
 obstinate pogeħa, iħoiħo.  
 obstinacy iħoiħo.  
 obstruct tiaki, puka.  
 obstruction pa.  
 obtain rava, morava.  
 obtuse niħiniħi.  
 occasion tumu, rae.  
 occult tupuraki.  
 occult naa.  
 occupation ħaga.  
 occurrence atoga.  
 ochre kie.  
 ocean moana, tai.  
 October ora nui.  
 odd nivaniva.  
 odor eo, ħogehoge, neħe, paħa.  
 of o, no, to, ro, a, na, ka, ta, mei.  
 off ka ea.  
 offend ħakapagaha, ħakamee, vare-gao, koona ke.  
 offended kokoma ħuriħuri.  
 offense pogeħa.  
 offer avai, ħapai.  
 offering ħapaiħaga.  
 often putuputu.  
 ogle pupura mai.  
 oh e, aue, ue.  
 oil mori.  
 ointment rakau.  
 old tuħai, para.  
 old age koroua.  
 old woman nueħine.  
 oldest son atariki.  
 omit ħaro, patu, reħu, ħakarere.  
 on ki ruga.  
 once ħorahorau, ananake.  
 one taħi, agataħi, ħagataħi.  
 one by one avai varavara.  
 one-armed rimahati.  
 one-eyed keva, matakeva.  
 oneself okotahi, ko ia a.  
 onion aniani.  
 only tahaga, taħi.  
 ooze mama.  
 opaque matorutoru, peugo.  
 open mataki.  
 opening pu.  
 operation ħakariva.  
 opinion manau.  
 opinionated iħoiħo.  
 opportune rivaniva, tau.  
 oppose iħoiħo, tarupu.  
 opposed ħori.  
 oppress pagaha, ħakapagaha.  
 opulent rakau nui.  
 or kakore ra, kakore ro, reka.  
 orange anani.  
 orator ravaki.  
 oratory aretare motu.  
 orbit tutumata.  
 orchard manavai miro.  
 order ragiga, a, tahuga, ħakariva.  
 ordinary iħaraa, noa.  
 ordure tutae.

organize ħakarivariva.  
 orifice mogugu.  
 origin tumu.  
 ornament rakei, repureva, reħau, ko-ħoga, ħauvacro.  
 orphan matua kore.  
 ostentatious teatea.  
 other ke.  
 otherwise mea ke.  
 our to (no) matou, to (no) tatou, to (no) maua.  
 out of reach koroua.  
 out of the way ku oħoa.  
 outlet kaupurua.  
 outrigger ħamae.  
 outside aħo.  
 oval takataka, viriviri.  
 oven umu, tao, uru.  
 over ki ħua.  
 overburden ħaga nuiñui ke.  
 overcome turu.  
 overflow taie.  
 overrun ħakanego.  
 oversight ħara.  
 oversleep moe no.  
 overthrow tute, ħakaħeke, pokupoku.  
 owe ħakahere.  
 pacify magaro, ħakapava.  
 pack ħahao.  
 package ħahi.  
 pact mou.  
 paddle ħoe, matakaħo.  
 padlock piko.  
 pagan eteni.  
 page patupatu.  
 pain gogoroaa, matemate, tata.  
 painful gogoroaa, pagaha, tuħi.  
 paint penetui, peni, pua, ta, ata, akui, kirikiri teu.  
 pair tahuga.  
 palace ħare nunui.  
 pale teatea, rauħiva, matateatea.  
 palisade pa.  
 palm pararaha rima.  
 pumper okooko.  
 pancreas kiko o te ivi tika.  
 pandanus ħara.  
 pant ħakaomoomo, aguagu.  
 pantaloons vaehau.  
 paper parapara.  
 paradise ragi.  
 paragraph tekiteki ke, paiga iti.  
 parallel ħakaritega.  
 paralysis takapau, aħu.  
 paralyze ħakaripoi.  
 parapet pa.  
 paraphrase ħakarivariva.  
 parcel ħai, ħorega.  
 pardon ħakagaro, ħakahoki.  
 parent ivi, matua.  
 park pa.  
 park tigitigi matua.  
 part ħorega, avahiga, paiga, tuħa.  
 partial avahiga, avaitaħi, ħorega, ħakanoku.  
 partiality avaitaħi.

participate	rava, morava.	physician	hakaneenee.
particularly	ko ja a.	physiognomy	akari.
partisan	maigo.	pick	moremorepua, runu.
partition	horega.	picture	ata.
party	horega tagata, maigo.	piece	horega, horea, roturotu.
pass	ava, garo, tono.	pier	tuke.
passage	ava, hakauta.	pierce	oka, pu, hakapau.
passion	manava mate.	pig	horu.
passionate	matea.	pigeon	kuku.
past	paē, paea, moua.	pile	hue, puke, tuke.
paste	haraoa.	pillage	hakamou.
pasture	koona mouku.	pillar	pou, tuu.
patch	honohono, hakapiri, kauiui.	pillow	ragua.
path	ara, amo, rua, poko, opata, takaurua.	pilot	hakatari miro.
pathetic	hakamanau.	pin	matahetuke.
patience	reo kore.	pinch	gatu, hakura.
patriarch	pateriareka.	pine	koromaki.
paunch	kopu.	pious	meitaki, rivariva.
pause	ora.	pipe	puhipuhi, hatuhatu.
pavement	paepae.	pirouette	hariau, tahuri.
paw	vae, vaeherere.	pistol	hago poto.
pay	hakatari, akatari, hakahere, hakahoki.	pit	rua, raronui.
payment	hakatariga.	pitch	garua hiva, pierē hiva, haka-turuturu.
pea	pipi.	pitiless	ragi kore.
peace	pava.	pity	hakaaroa.
pearl	mataika.	place	kaiga, kona, moe, avai, ainara, hakarere, noho ke.
pebble	kirikiri.	placenta	puheenua, eve.
pebbly	takurua.	plague	gogoroaa.
peel	varuvaru, hati.	plain	nego, varevare.
peevish	hakamigomigo.	plait	hatu.
penetrate	tomo, uru.	plaited	hiri.
penetration	manau hohonu.	plane	horo, varu.
penis	ure.	planet	hetu pupura.
penitent	manava pohi.	plank	paepae, miro.
people	gagata.	plant	miro, tanu, amomotanu.
pepper	mageo.	plantation	tanuga, kona oka kai.
perceive	manau, tikea, ui.	plaster	piri, hakavare, ta.
perch	tau.	plate	hipu, hipu takatore, tukuga, hakarapa.
perfect	titimaaki, rivariva noa.	play	hoko, hura, kori, hakareka.
perfection	rivarivaga.	playful	reka.
perforate	hou, pu.	plaything	tumu o te hakareka.
perfume	eo.	plea	nonoi.
perhaps	peaha.	plead	hakarivariva.
peril	mataku.	pleasant	reka.
perineum	vaha taki tua.	please	reka, hakareka, koakoa, meitaki.
perjurer	tagata reoreo.	pleasing	rivariva.
permanent	tae mou.	pledge	akatari.
permit	haga.	plentiful	hakateitei.
perpendicular	tuu noa, opata.	plenty	nego, titi.
perpetual	ina kai mou.	pliant	hakapiko, hakavari.
perplex	hakahorihori, miramira.	plot	hakarivariva, meemee.
perplexed	reherehe.	plow	tiaki.
perplexity	mataku.	pluck	hutihuti, runu, tari.
perseverance	tae hakarere, ihoiho.	plug	kokomo, putuga.
perspire	pahia.	plumage	huhuru.
persuade	hakapava, hakahati, haka-higa.	plume	hauvaero.
perversity	rakega.	plump	ahuahu, nunui, puti.
pervert	hakaripoi.	point	mata, kaikai, nainai, haka-keva, haro, tuhi.
pester	kokoma hurihuri.	pointed	mokomoko.
petticoat	ropa kakari kore.	poison	mageo, piro.
petition	hakarivariva, nonoi.	poisonous	kavakava, mageo.
phantom	kuhane, mea moemata.	pole	tokotoko.
phosphorescence	hakapurapura.		
phrase	horega ki, paiga.		



<b>polish</b>	horohoro, hurihuri, haka-rapa.	<b>pregnant</b>	tupu.
<b>pollute</b>	hakaaoone.	<b>prejudice</b>	hakatikea.
<b>pomade</b>	mori eoeo.	<b>premeditate</b>	manau o mua.
<b>pomp</b>	rivarivaga ke.	<b>preoccupied</b>	gogoroaa, manau no.
<b>pompous</b>	teatea.	<b>prepare</b>	hakamea, hakarivariva, ra-kei.
<b>pond</b>	roto nui.	<b>prepuce</b>	kiri ure.
<b>ponder</b>	manau.	<b>presage</b>	hakaatu, hakatuu.
<b>pontiff</b>	ivietua.	<b>prescribe</b>	ragi.
<b>pool</b>	roto iti.	<b>presence</b>	aro, mata.
<b>poop</b>	poiuihu miro.	<b>present</b>	akatariga, akatatatiga, tata, tupuaki.
<b>poor</b>	rakau kore.	<b>presently</b>	aneira, igeneira, oganeira, poto.
<b>pope</b>	papa.	<b>preserve</b>	tiaki, hakarere, popo.
<b>popular</b>	tagata magaro.	<b>preside</b>	nohovaega, pa.
<b>population</b>	heatua, nuiga tagata, ga-gata.	<b>press</b>	neinei, gatu, horahorau.
<b>populous</b>	hakanego.	<b>pressing</b>	horahorau.
<b>porringer</b>	tukaga, tukuga.	<b>pressure</b>	gatuga.
<b>port</b>	kona mo tomo, kona tau, uru.	<b>presume</b>	manau.
<b>portable</b>	maamaa.	<b>presuppose</b>	manau.
<b>porter</b>	tiaki haha.	<b>pretend</b>	varegao.
<b>portion</b>	horega, paiga.	<b>prevaricate</b>	pogeha.
<b>portrait</b>	ata.	<b>prevent</b>	tarupu.
<b>Portuguese-man-of-war</b>	papaki.	<b>prey</b>	heaga, ika.
<b>position</b>	noho.	<b>prick</b>	pu, hukihihi, oka.
<b>possess</b>	iho.	<b>prickly</b>	taratara.
<b>possible</b>	rava.	<b>priest</b>	ivietua, perepitero.
<b>possibly</b>	peaha.	<b>primary</b>	titikaga.
<b>post</b>	pou, piko, toga, tuu, huki.	<b>primitive</b>	rae.
<b>posterity</b>	poki.	<b>principle</b>	tumu.
<b>postpone</b>	hakarere, hakatuhai, haka-himihini, moe atu ra.	<b>print</b>	ruru.
<b>posture</b>	noho.	<b>prison</b>	hare pohurihuri.
<b>pot</b>	hipu, hue.	<b>proceed</b>	aomai, rae.
<b>potion</b>	rakau.	<b>process</b>	hakarivariva.
<b>pound</b>	reirei, tukituki.	<b>proclaim</b>	tara.
<b>pour</b>	hakaperigi, nininini.	<b>procreate</b>	poreko.
<b>pout</b>	tuuaviki, hakaviku.	<b>procure</b>	avai, rava, morava.
<b>powder</b>	oone no, paura.	<b>prodigality</b>	ataakai.
<b>power</b>	mana, rava, maa, titikaga.	<b>prodigy</b>	haga mana.
<b>practise</b>	mahani.	<b>produce</b>	hakatupu.
<b>praise</b>	hakahonui.	<b>profanation</b>	hakaoriori, hakaripoi.
<b>prate</b>	rava vanaga, pogeha.	<b>profess</b>	aaki.
<b>prattle</b>	ravagei, ravaki, tagi.	<b>profession</b>	haga.
<b>prawn</b>	ura.	<b>profit</b>	rava, morava.
<b>pray</b>	pure.	<b>profound</b>	parera.
<b>prayer</b>	pure.	<b>progeny</b>	makupuna, poki.
<b>preach</b>	hakamaa, hakarivariva, akoako.	<b>prognostic</b>	taku, hakatuu.
<b>preacher</b>	tagata hakamaa.	<b>progress</b>	riva atu.
<b>precaution</b>	tiaki, koroiiti.	<b>prohibit</b>	rahihi, tapu.
<b>precede</b>	a mua, papakino.	<b>projecting</b>	mataara.
<b>precedent</b>	rae.	<b>prolix</b>	hatahata, marere.
<b>precept</b>	ragi.	<b>prolong</b>	hakahinihihi, hakarorora.
<b>precious</b>	rivariva ke, rakau.	<b>promise</b>	hakaruru.
<b>precipice</b>	opata.	<b>promontory</b>	opata.
<b>precipitate</b>	horahorau.	<b>promote</b>	vae.
<b>precipitation</b>	tohutihaga.	<b>promoter</b>	hagarae.
<b>precisely</b>	ko ia a.	<b>prompt</b>	horahorau, veveveve.
<b>precocious</b>	tupu horahorau.	<b>promulgate</b>	ohu, tara.
<b>predecessor</b>	rae.	<b>pronounce</b>	ki.
<b>predestined</b>	vaea.	<b>proof</b>	hakaatu, tukiga.
<b>predict</b>	taku.	<b>prop</b>	toga, turu.
<b>prediction</b>	taku.	<b>proper</b>	titika.
<b>preeminence</b>	titikaga.	<b>prophecy</b>	taku.
<b>prefer</b>	vae.	<b>proportion</b>	hakarite.
		<b>propose</b>	hakatata, hakatikea.
		<b>proprietor</b>	mau kaiga.

prorogue	hakahinihini.	question	ui.
proscribe	hoa.	quick	veveveve.
prosper	nuia, rava.	quiet	hakamagaro, hakamou.
prosperous	nui.	quit	hakarerer, patu.
prostrate	hakanoi.	quite	tahaga.
protect	tarupu.	quiver	ruru.
protection	tarupu.		
protest	ihoiho.	rabbit	kiore hiva, rapino.
Protestant	porotetani.	race	poki.
protruding	hakakikaa, keekee.	radiant	pupura, uero.
protuberance	ahu.	raft	rago.
proud	teatea.	rafter	kaukau.
prove	hakatikaa.	rage	kokoma hanohano ke, ko-
proverb	pei ra ta matou.		koma eete, kokoma, pohi
provision	kai nui, mau nui.		hakagau, kakai nuinui,
provisional	poto.		toua.
provoke	rae, kakai rae, toua rae, tuki.	rags	giogio.
prow	poihihiu.	raid	ahere.
proximity	tata.	rain	ua, puga, pugachu, mihi-
prudent	koroiiti.		mihi, kohu, ehuehu.
prudently	haga koroiiti.	rainbow	hanuanua meamea.
pry	matamataki.	raise	hakatuu, kiruganui, teitei,
pubes	puku.		mau, ketu, haro, hapai,
public	piri mai te tagata ananake, ki te aro o te mautagata ananake.	rake	aaru.
	huki, ohu.	ramble	heruheru, kio.
publish	komari, mamari.	rampart	ahere no.
pudenda	taga poki.	ransom	pa.
puerile	pupuhi, aguagu, ahu.	rap	akatari, hakaherega, hoko.
puff	hiti.	rapacious	ihupagaha, ihupiro.
puffed	kume, haro, tono, hakapiti, ono, totoi, oi, hakaheke,	rapid	rimamaatoo.
pull	hutihuti, too, uhuti.	rapture	horahorau.
	ragorago.	rare	mahara.
pulpit	ua gaei, nene.	rarity	garo noa, iti no.
pulsation	ua nene, pakapakakina.	rascal	varavara.
pulse	hakaecoco, hakahuhu.	rash	kaikino.
pulverize	rapo.	rasp	veveveve.
pumice	pagupagu.	rat	mataariki, varu.
pump	mautini, hue.	ratify	kiore, rate, pupa, vou.
pumpkin	tigitigi.	ration	hakatitika.
punch	tigitigi.	rattle, death	horega kai.
punish	atu, vae, vaea.	ravage	aguagu.
pupil	ritorito, ke, putu.	rave	hakamoumou.
pure	rakau hakaneinei.	ravine	eva.
purgative	purukatorio.	raw	manavai.
purgatory	hakaneinei.	ray	mata.
purge	hakaritorito.	reach	uero.
purify	kahu meamea.	read	hihiri, koroo, rere.
purple	tumu.	ready	hahumuhumu, heguigui.
purpose	aruaru, tute.		hakamua, hakarivariva, ai-
pursue	mageo.	real	nara.
purulent	mageo.	realize	titika.
pustule	hakarerer, hahao, hakahini, uru, voka.	reap	morava.
put	pipiro, hogehoge.	rear	tari.
putrid		reason	eve, muri, pipi, tua.
			manau, hakarivariva, titi-
quadrangular	hakarava hakaturu.	reasonable	kaga.
quake	ru.	rebellious	rivariva, titika.
quality	rivaga.	rebound	ihoiho, pogeha.
quantity	nuiga, nego.		rere aruga, rere hakahou,
quarrel	toua, paopao, kakai.	rebuke	punene.
quarrelsome	tarotaro, maatoua.	recapitulate	kakai, toua kakai.
quarter	horega.	receipt	tapa, hakahou.
queer	hakanivaniva.	receive	hakarivariva.
quench	makona.	recent	ragi, rata.
		receptacle	hou, iho.
		recite	pikoga.
			rutu.

<b>recital</b>	vanaga.	<b>reparation</b>	hakarivariva, hakahou.
<b>reckon</b>	tapa.	<b>repass</b>	horo.
<b>recluse</b>	puru.	<b>repast</b>	kai.
<b>recognize</b>	tikea, maa.	<b>repeat</b>	ki hua
<b>recommence</b>	hakahou iho.	<b>replace</b>	hauu.
<b>recommend</b>	hatu.	<b>reply</b>	vanaga.
<b>recompense</b>	akatari.	<b>report</b>	arero koumi, arero rotoa,
<b>reconcile</b>	magaro.		rara, hapai hakahoua,
<b>reconciliation</b>	mou a te toua.		hakatitikhaga
<b>record</b>	ta.	<b>repose</b>	hakaora.
<b>recourse</b>	horo.	<b>reprehension</b>	kakai.
<b>recount</b>	vanaga.	<b>represent</b>	aite.
<b>recover</b>	rava, morava.	<b>representative</b>	runurumu.
<b>recovery</b>	haga hakahou, hagaiho.	<b>repress</b>	tigi.
<b>recruit</b>	hakatomo, hakauro.	<b>repression</b>	titigi.
<b>recreation</b>	hakareka.	<b>reprimand</b>	kakai, tigi.
<b>rectify</b>	hakarivarivaiho.	<b>reproach</b>	kakai, tarotaro.
<b>rectum</b>	kokoma.	<b>reprove</b>	hoa.
<b>red</b>	inea, egaega, hanehane, tea- tea.	<b>repudiate</b>	hakarere, hoa.
<b>redemption</b>	hakaherega.	<b>repugnance</b>	eete.
<b>reduce</b>	hakaiti.	<b>repulsive</b>	kavahia, veriveri ke.
<b>reed</b>	gaatu.	<b>reputation</b>	maori.
<b>reef</b>	parera, motu, huhu.	<b>research</b>	kinikimiga.
<b>reflect</b>	manau noa.	<b>resemble</b>	e tahi hakarite.
<b>reform</b>	hakarivarivaiho, hakatitika.	<b>resent</b>	kokoma hurihuri.
<b>refresh</b>	ora.	<b>reserve</b>	hakarere, hakamoc.
<b>refuge</b>	harepiko, turu, tere, piko.	<b>reside</b>	noho.
<b>refuse</b>	tae tagi, tae haga.	<b>residue</b>	toega.
<b>refute</b>	hakarivariva.	<b>resignation</b>	reo kore, mou te reo.
<b>region</b>	henua, kaiga.	<b>resin</b>	piere, pau.
<b>register</b>	pupu ta.	<b>resist</b>	pogeha.
<b>regret</b>	tagi.	<b>resistance</b>	ihoiho.
<b>regular</b>	titika, hakarite.	<b>resolute</b>	manau ihoiho, mau.
<b>regulate</b>	hakatitika.	<b>resolution</b>	hakarivariva.
<b>reign</b>	topa kia ia to ao.	<b>resolve</b>	hakarivariva, haga.
<b>reiterate</b>	hakahou, hakaioho.	<b>resound</b>	hakatagi, kiukiu.
<b>reject</b>	hoa.	<b>resources</b>	rakau.
<b>rejoice</b>	hakakoakoa, hakariva.	<b>respect</b>	roau.
<b>rejoin</b>	tuu.	<b>respectable</b>	hakaaroa.
<b>relation</b>	ki, ta.	<b>resplendent</b>	pupura.
<b>relax</b>	hakaere.	<b>respond</b>	ki.
<b>relaxed</b>	hakareherehe, hakaugauga.	<b>response</b>	vanaga.
<b>release</b>	patara.	<b>responsible</b>	tiaki.
<b>relieve</b>	hakamaamaa.	<b>rest</b>	ora, hakaora, noho, terea.
<b>reluctant</b>	taehaga.	<b>restoration</b>	hakarivariva.
<b>rely</b>	hakamatau.	<b>restore</b>	hakahoki, hakahou, riva
<b>remain</b>	toe.	<b>result</b>	rori, topa, mei ra.
<b>remainder</b>	toega.	<b>resuscitate</b>	ora iho.
<b>remarkable</b>	rivariva ke.	<b>retain</b>	mau.
<b>remedy</b>	rakau.	<b>retard</b>	hakahinihini.
<b>remedy v</b>	hakarivariva.	<b>retire</b>	oho.
<b>remember</b>	manau noa.	<b>retrace</b>	hakarivariva.
<b>remission</b>	veveteaga.	<b>retreat</b>	piko, tere.
<b>remit</b>	avai, mau.	<b>retrench</b>	hakaiti.
<b>remorse</b>	pagaha ki te rakerake, gogo- roaa.	<b>retribution</b>	akatariaga.
<b>remove</b>	hapai koono ke, hava, tono, hakahoki.	<b>retrieve</b>	rava.
<b>remunerate</b>	akatari.	<b>retrograde</b>	hoki amuri.
<b>rendezvous</b>	koono hakatitika.	<b>return</b>	hoki, titi.
<b>renew</b>	hakahoki, hakaioho, haga hakahou, hakarivarivaiho.	<b>reunite</b>	huc.
<b>renounce</b>	tae haga, tae tagi, tae too.	<b>reunited</b>	tuua.
<b>renowned</b>	maori.	<b>reveal</b>	aaki.
<b>rent</b>	pahae, paihi, hakanoho, motu, more, hakahio, ha- kahere.	<b>revelation</b>	bahumuhumu etua
		<b>revenge</b>	hakahere, toua.
		<b>revere</b>	hakaaroa.
		<b>review</b>	rarama.
		<b>revive</b>	hakaora, ora iho.
		<b>revoke</b>	hakahoki
		<b>revolt</b>	ihoiho ke, toua.

revolve	hakaviri.	rump	pigei, pipi.
rheum	tugu.	rumple	horohoro.
rheumatism	reherehe.	run	horau, rere, ahere, tahuti,
rhumb	matagi.		tere, vaerere, tou vae,
rib	kavakava.		tahe, pakakina.
rice	ri.	run against	tutuki.
rich	rivariva noa, rakau nui.	run away	pakuki.
ridge	mouga, teketeke, hahaga.	run foul of	tutukia.
ridicule	hakamigomigo, hakamee- mee.	running-string	huhu.
		rush	hakatono.
right	matau, titika.	rust	toto.
rigid	ihoiho.	rustic	matau.
ring	hakauru, varikapau; kiukiu, tagi, huhu.	rut	poko.
ringworm	mago.	sack	kete, taga.
rinse	tata.	sacrament	takarameta.
ripe	ekaeka, oko.	sacred	tapu, viku.
ripen	para.	sacrifice	heaga, ika, tahaga; ta, tao, tigai.
ripple	o, tai o, tai vanaga.	sacrilege	hieroturua.
rippling	konakona.	sad	gogoroaa.
rise	hiti.	sadden	pagaha.
rival	hakatautau.	saddle	pepe, here pepe.
rive	gaa.	safe	ora.
river	manavai, vaitahe.	safety	popo.
road	ara.	sage	maori.
roam	ahere no.	sail	kahu, ahere, huhuhuhu, tere, hakatopa, hakauru.
roar	pogeha.	sailing	terega.
roast	paka.	sailor	teretai.
rob	haruharu, kori, paoa, toke- toke.	saint	peata.
		salary	akatariga.
robber	haruharu.	saliva	aanu.
robe	ropa.	sallow	rauhiva.
robust	ihoiho, puti.	salt	paatai, kava, tai.
rock	maea, toka, maka motu, motu, takurua, taratara.	salt water	moana.
rod	magamaga.	salubrious	hau.
roe	koura.	salute	hakaaroa.
roiled	oone.	same	hua, a, pei ra.
roll	mamara, mimiho, huhuri, viri.	sanctify	hakaora.
		sanction	hakatitika.
roller	tokotoko.	sanctuary	koona viku.
rolling	viriga.	sand	oone.
roof	puruhare, hakamaga, haka- magaturu.	sandy	ooneoone.
room	paigahare, rape.	sap	vai.
room, make	oi atu.	sap wood	huhu.
root	aka, uhuti, rava oho, ahu, keri.	sarcasm	hakamee.
		Satan	tatane.
rope	huti.	satchel	kete.
rot	pipiro, para.	satiated	makona.
rough	taratara, kekee, tai vave.	satisfaction	koakoa.
rough-hew	tarai.	satisfy	makona, mau, riva.
round	regorego, viriviri, takataka.	Saturday	tameti.
rounded	poripori.	savage	paoa kaitagata, manua.
row	hakarauga; ahere, tere.	save	mea ke.
royal	kahu oruga.	save v	hakaora, hakarere, {tere, tarupu, horohopae, {tito koroiti.
royalty	ao ariki.		tito koroiti.
rub	akui, hauhau, horohoro.	saving	ruhuruhi.
rubbish	paopao, keri.	savory	hiahia, kokoti.
rubicund	meamea.	saw	huhumiro.
rudder	hakatekateka.	sawdust	ki, vanaga, hahumuhumu.
ruddy	meamea, taka.	say	paka.
rude	hakariri, tarotaro.	scab	hahao.
ruined	varevare.	scabbard	rago.
ruin	perigi, porohata, toparia.	scaffold	hakamahana, pumahana.
rule	hakatitikahaga, hakariva.	scald	
rumor	vanaga.		

<b>scale</b>	unahi, unahi hakaha, unahi varuvaru, rere, topa ki raro.	<b>selfish</b>	kaikino.
<b>scalp</b>	kiri puoko.	<b>sell</b>	hakaherehere.
<b>scamper</b>	rava tohuti.	<b>send</b>	hakahoki, hakaoho, uga, ragaraga, tute, rahi, ea ki aho.
<b>scanty</b>	itiiti.	<b>sensation</b>	veveri.
<b>scar</b>	ahau, kokoti, pahure.	<b>sense</b>	manau, maori, moki, rori.
<b>scare</b>	hakamataku, hakaparera, tute, ravatere, tae ripoi.	<b>senseless</b>	nivaniva.
<b>scarf</b>	heregao.	<b>sensible</b>	marama.
<b>scarlet</b>	herohero, meamea, uraura.	<b>sentence</b>	rara.
<b>scatter</b>	hakamarere.	<b>sentiment</b>	manau.
<b>scattered</b>	varavara.	<b>sentinel</b>	tagata ara, tiaki.
<b>scent</b>	hogihogi, eo.	<b>separate</b>	vavae, taha ke.
<b>scepter</b>	eua.	<b>series</b>	a, avai, varavara.
<b>schism</b>	kimatiko.	<b>serious</b>	geu, hakakiva, hakamohi, hakanenehu, nui.
<b>school</b>	hakamarama, hare hakaatuga.	<b>sermon</b>	maaki, rara.
<b>science</b>	tikeahaga, maori.	<b>serpent</b>	teperanate.
<b>scissors</b>	tapani.	<b>servant</b>	pukuraga, kio.
<b>scold</b>	kakai.	<b>serve</b>	apitahi, too.
<b>scorching</b>	pakapaka, vera paka.	<b>service</b>	tarupu.
<b>scrap</b>	horega.	<b>serviceable</b>	apitahi.
<b>scrape</b>	varuvaru, hauhau.	<b>session</b>	noho.
<b>scraper</b>	hakarahirahi.	<b>set</b>	hakatutu, tanu.
<b>scrapings</b>	hakarahirahiga.	<b>set free</b>	hakaora.
<b>scratch</b>	kerikeri, keukeu, hakaheu, hauhau, katikati, pahurehure, peapea.	<b>settler</b>	noho no.
<b>screw</b>	hakaviri.	<b>setting</b>	garoaga.
<b>scribe</b>	tagata maata.	<b>seven</b>	hitu.
<b>scrofula</b>	gao pukupuku, arakea gao, tao, arakea, pukupuku.	<b>sever</b>	motu.
<b>scrotum</b>	kiri maripu.	<b>several</b>	mau.
<b>scrub</b>	akui.	<b>severe</b>	tarotaro.
<b>scruple</b>	mataku no, mataku verega kore.	<b>sew</b>	tia.
<b>scurf</b>	paka.	<b>sewing</b>	kauihaga.
<b>scurfy</b>	nako.	<b>shackle</b>	tarupu.
<b>sculpture</b>	mohai.	<b>shade</b>	marumaru, kohu, akuaku, hakamataku.
<b>sea</b>	tai, moana, ninihi, poka, rarera, vavovavo.	<b>shadow</b>	kohu.
<b>sea-bottom</b>	eve.	<b>shaggy</b>	maraka, verevere.
<b>sea-urchin</b>	hetuke, tua.	<b>shake</b>	gaei, nene, paku, rurururu, tipatipa, tutu, ueue, mira-mira, hakanakenukenu, taehaga.
<b>seal</b>	hakaihohi, hakapiripiri, hakatuu.	<b>shallow</b>	vaka.
<b>search</b>	kimikimi.	<b>shallow</b>	parera.
<b>seasick</b>	rua.	<b>shame</b>	ma.
<b>season</b>	tau, tokerau; hirohiro.	<b>shameless</b>	tae hakama.
<b>seasonableness</b>	rivariva.	<b>shape</b>	tarai.
<b>seat</b>	noho, nohoga, pepe.	<b>share</b>	horehore, tuha, tahuga, too-tahi.
<b>seaweed</b>	rimu.	<b>shark</b>	mogo, niuhi.
<b>seclusion</b>	purua.	<b>sharp</b>	panepane, inokomoko, kai, ariari, uu, mageo, kava-kava.
<b>second</b>	karua.	<b>sharpen</b>	akui, horoi, orooro, hakarivariva.
<b>secret</b>	naanaa, aaki.	<b>shave</b>	varu.
<b>secretary</b>	ta ki, ta vanaga.	<b>shawl</b>	tutui kura.
<b>secretly</b>	naanaa, hakakopi, koroiti.	<b>she</b>	ia.
<b>sect</b>	horega.	<b>shear</b>	tapani, varu.
<b>section</b>	horega.	<b>sheath</b>	pahu rikiriki, takapau.
<b>security</b>	e ko mataku, meitaki, piko.	<b>sheathe</b>	hahao.
<b>see</b>	ite, kite, tikea, kui.	<b>shed</b>	harepopo.
<b>seed</b>	tanu, karu.	<b>shed v</b>	perigi.
<b>seek</b>	manau, kimikimi.	<b>sheep</b>	mamoi, mutone.
<b>seemly</b>	mea riva.	<b>sheepfold</b>	huega.
<b>seesaw</b>	hirihiri.	<b>sheet</b>	kahu.
<b>seine</b>	kupega maito.	<b>shell</b>	hipu, pure, pakahera, repureva, hurehure.
<b>seize</b>	mau, iko, haruharu, kori, too.		

sheltered	marumaru.	situation	noho.
shepherd	tiaki mutone.	six	ono.
shin	paka.	size	roaga.
shine	pupura, tea, macha, kona-kona, naponapo.	skeleton	ivi tupapaku.
ship	miro, miro kumi.	sketch	pepe.
shipwreck	gaamiro, marere.	skilful	maori ke avai.
shirt	ropa o raro, kahu.	skim	tikea horahorau.
shiver	ru, papapapa, pakakina, meniri.	skin	kiri, kite; hurehure, hakaha.
shoal	motu.	skin eruption	kino.
shock	piri, poa, hakariri, tutuki, veriveri.	skip	manana, tekiteki.
shocking	rakerake.	skirt	horega kahu, pareu.
shoe	kirivae, voka.	skull	puoko, roro.
shoot	pukou, pipi, pakakina, hago, huri.	sky	ragi.
shore	tahatai, opatatai, titi.	slacken	hakaotaota, hakaere, vetete, koroiti.
short	poto.	slake	hakaunu.
shorten	hakapoto, neginegi.	slander	ravaki, tara, hakahae.
shoulder	hoto, kapuivi, kekehu.	slap	avaava, pokopoko.
shoulderblade	papa.	slate	hatipu.
shovel	paopao, ao oone, moo te oone, hakahehu, tonotono.	slaughter	oka.
show	hakatikea, tuhi, uneki, urei.	sleep	raga, kio.
show off	teatea.	sleep deeply	moe, moe tahae, rava haka-
shower	ua tarai.	sleepiness	u-ha, goruru, auru, horu-
shred	horega.	sleepless	horu, hakahepo, kekeva.
shroud	kahu hakaviri, viriviri.	sleeplessness	gorogoro.
shrunk	itia.	sleep-walker	mataaé.
shudder	manava, eete, ru, papapapa.	sleepy	tac auru.
shun	hakataha, hipa.	slender	ara no.
shut up	mou.	sleet	moe aherepo.
shy	hakamou.	sleeve	mata nevanava, mataka-
sick	aguagu, mai, mamae, tiki.	slide	keva, mata mamae.
side	kaokao, rori, hakakopi.	slight	maeha, rahirahi maeha, tino
sigh	aguagu.	slim	varevare, reherehe, moko-
sign	mine, hakatuu, ta igoa.	slime	moko.
signal	ahi hakagaici.	sling	pugaehu, mihi.
signature	hakatuu ta.	slip	rima o te kahu.
signification	moki.	slip in	poroieko.
silence	mou.	slip knot	haga horahorau, macha.
silent	hakamou.	slope	itiiti.
sill	pae.	slotful	oone veriveri, rimu.
silver	moni.	slow	ueue, hura, kirikiri.
similitude	hakaritega, pei ra hoki.	sluggish	kahiga, hati, poroieko
simple	nivaniva, tahi.	sluice	tomo.
simpleton	manava vai.	sly	gita.
simplify	hakanivaniva.	smack	hipa, taha.
simulate	hakarite.	small	vaiapuga.
simultaneous	e tahi e tahi.	smear	riha.
sin	rakerakega, kinoga.	smell	koroti.
since	mei a, me mai, mau, no te mea.	smile	pepeke.
sincere	titika.	smoke	api.
sinful	rakerake.	smooth	maori ke, ariga topa.
sing	himene.	snail	omoomo.
single	okotahi.	snare	iti, rikiriki, gorigori, huga-
singlet	piriaro.		huga, pipi, punua.
singly	avai varavara.		puo.
singular	hakarite ke.		hogi.
sinister	ariga topa, matakua ke.		kata.
sink	garo, hukihuki, tomo.		au, auahi, manuoau, tuuahi,
sinuosity	piko mai piko atu.		kiokio, hae, omoomo, pu-
sister	teina, tuakana.		hipuhi.
sister-in-law	taukete.		ekaeka, raparapa, varevare;
sit	noho.		hakamou, hakakiva, ha-
			karivariva, tahe, tehe,
			hakarapa.
			kuku, pipi.
			hakupakakina, kekekeke.
			harepiko, pikoga.

sneeze tehi.  
 snore gorogoro.  
 snout gutu, ihu.  
 snow nieve, matamata ika.  
 snuffle ihupagaha, ihupiro.  
 so o ira, e tahi hakarite.  
 so that ia, kia.  
 soak hakarari.  
 soaked gareperepe, rari.  
 soap pua, tope, tata.  
 sob ekieki.  
 sober kai no iti.  
 society huega.  
 sofa pepe, rago.  
 soft ekaeka, maemae.  
 soften hakaekaeka, para.  
 soil kaiga, oone; hakaoone.  
 sojourn noho.  
 solder piri.  
 soldier matatoa.  
 sole arovae, rekevae, pararaha.  
 solely tahaga.  
 solemnize gogoro.  
 solicitude gogoroaa.  
 solid ihoiho.  
 solidify hakaiohoi.  
 solitary topa okotahi.  
 solo reo tahi.  
 solution mouga.  
 somber kohukohu.  
 some na, naga.  
 sometimes varavara no.  
 somnambulist moe aherepo.  
 son hagupotu, hua.  
 son-in-law hunoga.  
 song himene.  
 sonorous kiukiu.  
 soon aneira.  
 soon as na.  
 sooner horahorau, i mua atu.  
 soot pupugarauahi.  
 soothe hakamagaro.  
 sore maki, pahure, tao.  
 sorrow tokatagi, timo.  
 sort hakarite.  
 soul akuaku, kuhane.  
 sound vavovavo, poko, tarai.  
 soundings hakaturu.  
 soundly hakaahu.  
 sour meniri, uu.  
 source tumu.  
 south tokerau.  
 south wind moturauri.  
 southeast wind anoraro.  
 sow keru, tanu.  
 space ata, ava, vaha, varavara.  
 spade tonotono, paopao, hakaheu.  
 spare hakaaroa, rahi.  
 spark ahipipi, pipi, nininini.  
 sparkle mamara, parei, pipi.  
 sparse varavara.  
 spasm haguahu.  
 spatter rerere.  
 spawn koura.  
 speak ki, ohu, parau, vanaga, ha-  
 kava, varegao.  
 speak evil niho.

speak fine aaki.  
 speak indistinctly hahumuhumu.  
 spear vero, mata.  
 special ke.  
 species hakarite.  
 specter akuaku.  
 speculate kimikimi ei moni.  
 speech vanaga, reo.  
 speedy horahorau, veveveve.  
 spend hakamou.  
 spew hakarua.  
 spherical takataka.  
 spider nanai.  
 spike mata.  
 spill hakaperigi.  
 spin hiro.  
 spindrift pugaeu.  
 spine tuaivi, tuaapapa, tara, hope.  
 spinning-top niu.  
 spiny pipi.  
 spiral ureure.  
 spirit kuhane.  
 spiritless opeope.  
 spiritual akuaku, kuhane.  
 spirituous kavakava, mageo.  
 spit aanu.  
 spite kokoma hanohano, kokoma  
 hurihuri, riri.  
 spittle aanu.  
 spleen para.  
 splendor pupurahaga.  
 splice hakamageo.  
 split gaa, avahi.  
 sponge girigapea.  
 spongy irigapea.  
 spoon ao.  
 sport hoko.  
 spot guregure, horehore, haka-  
 tuua.  
 spotted purepure, huru ke.  
 spout tehe.  
 sprain taruri, tumoku.  
 spread horahora, ketuketu, amo-  
 amo, hakatopa, uru.  
 spring puna, taheta pu.  
 spring vahahora.  
 spring tumu.  
 spring from mei a.  
 spring up puhi, puneke.  
 spring water vaipuga.  
 sprout hua, pipi, pukou, tupu.  
 spur maikuku, reke.  
 spurt tehe.  
 spy matapupura, mine, ui.  
 spy-glass uira purumata, toaui.  
 squall matagi, kekeri, tai paripari.  
 squamous nako.  
 square hakavari, tarai.  
 squash mautini.  
 squat hakapakiroki, hakaitiiti, ha-  
 kaviuvui.  
 squeak kikiu, vou.  
 squeeze haro, neinci.  
 squint-eyed hakahira.  
 squirt pupuhi eve.  
 stable mau.  
 staff tokotoko.

stage  
stagger horega.  
higahiga, kuikui, pakuku,  
rori.  
stair piki'a, rago.  
stake oka.  
stammer reohirehire, reouu, arero  
oeoe.  
stamp hetu.  
stanch puru, ora.  
stand tuu, tutu, komaru, noho  
opata; maroa.  
star hetu, pupura, uero.  
starch piri, hakaihvakiya, haka-  
ihoiho, horo.  
stare mataporeko.  
start veveri.  
starvation maruaki.  
starve agoago, hakamaruaki, haka-  
peropero.  
state hoga.  
statue mohai.  
stature akari, ariga.  
stay toga; turu, noho muri.  
steal haruharu, toketoke, paoa.  
steamboat miro auahi.  
steel hiohio, ohio.  
steep varevare.  
steer puaka toro.  
stem kavei, huri.  
step maumau; hakatu tuu, pi-  
kiga.  
sterile paa, paa migomigo.  
stern hakamohi; poiuhuihu miro.  
steward horohopae, tito koroiti.  
stick rakau ta, tokotoko, uki;  
piri, oka.  
stiffen hakaihoiho, haro.  
stiffing giigii, mahana nui.  
still marie, paka; ro.  
stilt eke.  
stimulate hakatupu, tuki.  
stink hanohano, hagi, pipiro.  
stipulate hakarivariva.  
stir hakakoni, makenukenu,  
tuki toua.  
stirrup pu.  
stock hakamatoru.  
stocking tokini.  
stomach keo, puti, kopu mau, haka-  
hia.  
stone maea, kirikiri, paparaha,  
pureva, ihoiho, kihikihi.  
stony takurua.  
stool aheahe.  
stop tarupu, tigai, ora, maroa,  
komokomo.  
stopped hakanohohia.  
stopper puruga.  
stopping, without tahaga.  
store poporakau.  
storehouse harepopokai.  
storm kohukohu, atutiri.  
story reo, taga poki, ravaki, haka-  
kemo.  
stove ahi.  
strain ki hua.  
strait ava, haga.

strand haga, taura; marere, pae-  
pae ki uta.  
strange hiva, matakua ke.  
stranger etua.  
strangle here, kutokuto, hita.  
strap pena.  
stratagem hakake.  
straw mouku.  
stray hakaripoi, garo.  
streak horehore, hiro.  
streaked motiotio.  
street arahare.  
strength riri.  
strengthen hakaihoiho, hakaora.  
stretch ahatu, haro, amoamo, haka-  
hatahata, hakaihoiho.  
strict titi.  
strife ihoiho.  
strike ta, tata, avaava, hati, hetu-  
hetu, poa, ruru, tigitigi,  
tonokio.  
strike up rae.  
string aratua, horega, huti.  
strip huhu, hakarere, too, hihi.  
strive ihoiho.  
strong hiohio.  
structure hare, kato.  
struggle hakamataua, hakamatatoo,  
hakamoe, ki hua.  
stubborn ihoiho, pogeha.  
studious manava tagi ki te heguigui.  
study akoako, hakamaa.  
stuff hakapuhapuha, puru.  
stuffed pegopego.  
stumble tapoke, higa.  
stun moko.  
stunted gorigori, mae.  
stupefied hakanivaniva, veveri.  
stupid hakamou, nivaniva.  
stupidity nivaniva.  
stutter arero oeoe.  
suave magaro, nenenene.  
subdivision horega.  
subdue hakariga, hakaiti.  
subject paiga, tumu.  
subject haktataha, higa.  
subjection hakakio.  
subjugate hakahiga, hakatopa.  
submerge hakaruku, hakaemu.  
subordination hakarogo.  
subscribe hakatitika.  
subsist ora.  
substantial hakamakona.  
substitute runu, hakanoho.  
subtract iko.  
succeed maa, peke.  
succor tarupu.  
succulent noma, ruhi.  
such pei ra.  
suck miti, omoomo.  
suckle hagai ei u, hakaomoomo.  
suckling kaiu, punua horu.  
sudden horahorau.  
suffer mou no, kai.  
suffering gogoroaa, maae.  
suffice nego, titi.  
suffocating mahana ke, herohero.



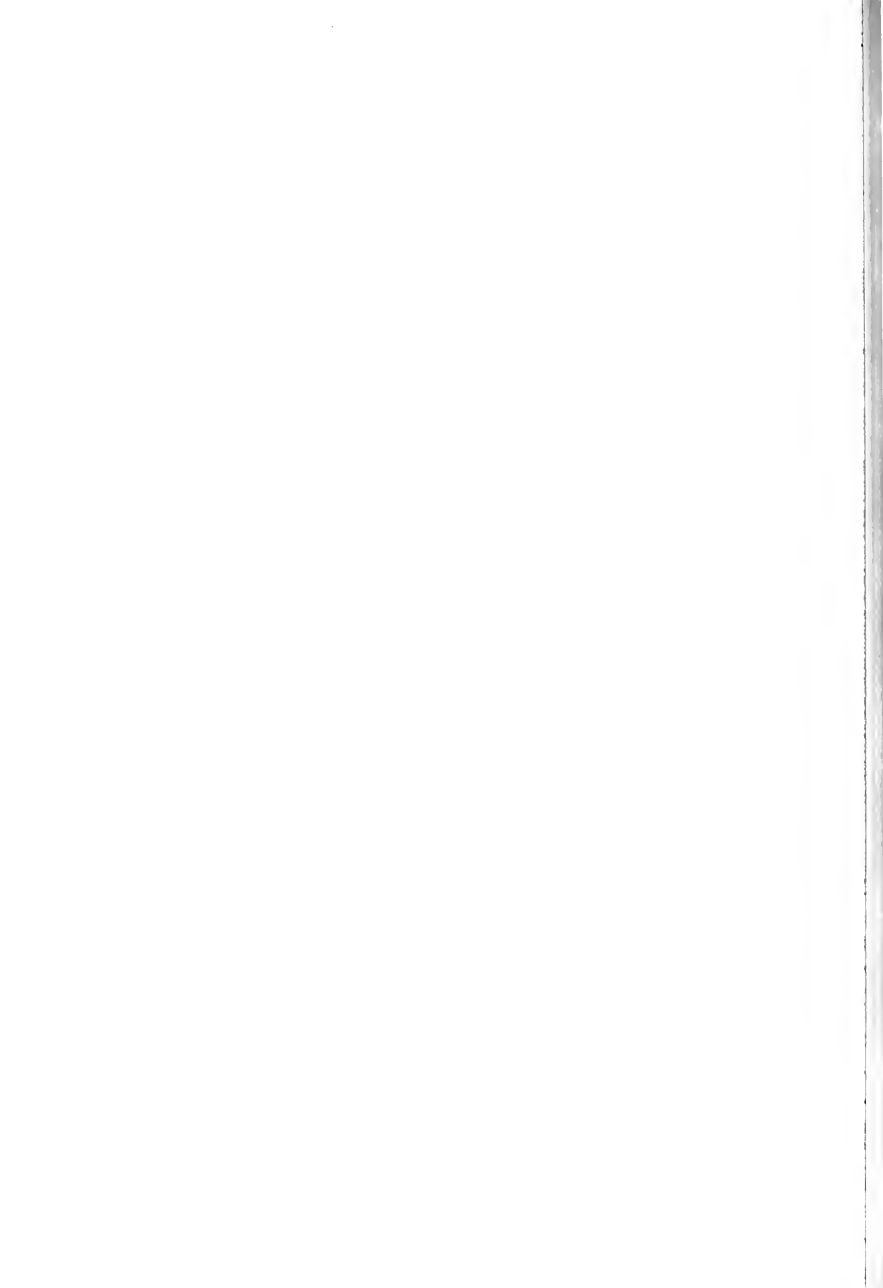
suffocation	hana.	swift	veveveve, horahoran, kuto,
sugar	vaitoa.		pakapakakina.
sugarcane	toa, kuku.	swim	kau, ruku, garu.
sum	nego.	swing	hirihihi.
summary	poto.	switch	miro vavau.
summer	hora.	swoon	manava ruru, gaga, gogo-
summit	tuamouga, hahaga, viriviri.		roaa.
summon	ragi.	sword	ae, one, kahiga, panepane
sun	raa.	symbol	kahatuu.
Sunday	tominika.	sympathize	hakaaroa.
sunrise	raa ea mai, raa puneki, hi-	sympathy	ragi, mahani.
	tihaga raa, ata, macharaa,	symptom	akatuu.
	hehegaraa.	synonym	e tahi hakarere.
	garoaga raa, ata.	syringe	pupuhi eve, pupuhi vai.
sunset	materaa.	system	pei ra tau.
sunstroke	nui tahaga.		
superabundant	no iti.	tabernacle	taperenakero
superficial	ariga.	table	hata, noho pepe, rago.
superfluity	toega.	table-cloth	kahukai.
superior	kiruga.	taciturn	mou.
supernatural	rimaetua, kuhane.	tack	hoki, hakarori.
supper	kai abihi.	tact	maa.
supple	tohuti no.	tail	vaero, iku.
supplement	toega, horega.	tail fin	hiki.
supplicate	pure.	tailless	huahua.
supply	hakatiti, hakanego.	take	haruharu, too, ootu, haka-
support	hakaihoiho, tarupu.		kai, mau, iko, oi.
suppose	manau no.	talent	maori.
suppress	hakakore, hakamoumou,	talk	parau, pogeha, hakataponi,
	hoa.		hakahepo.
suppurate	gatu.	tall	roroa, reherehe.
supremacy	titikaga.	tallow	nako.
supreme	kiruganui.	talon	maikuku, akikuku, reke.
sure	ihoiho, mau.	tame	magaro, hakamahani, herea,
surf	tai hati.		rata, tute.
surface	hiri, koruga, rererera.	tangled	mikanika, miramira.
surfeit	hakanego.	tar	piere hiva; pua.
surge	ua, ninihi, papakina.	tardy	riha.
surly	niho.	tassel	aratua.
surname	igoa topa.	taste	miti, omoomo, hakatuu.
surpass	hakahakahiga, piki aruga,	tattoo	ta, ta kona.
	topa ki raro.	tattooing	garahu, gututika, hui, humu,
surplus	toega.		matapea, pagaha, piriu-
surprise	hakarehu.		kona, poporo, purariki,
surround	varitakataka, varikapau,		retu, tuahaigo, umiumi.
	aratua.	taut	kume.
survive	ora.	tax	hakatitikahaga.
susceptible	manava eete.	tea	ti.
suspect	manau no, tubi.	teach	akoako, hakamaa.
suspend	reva.	teacher	tagata hakamaa.
suspensers	pena.	teaching	kihaga.
suspicion	tuihi.	tear	matavai.
sustain	tarupu.	tear v	taha, pahae, paihi, nanagi,
swallow	horo, aku, garovukua.		horehore, hihii, kotikoti.
swamp	oone rari, roto.	tease	hakameemee.
swarm	takaure marere ke.	teat	matau.
sweat	pahia.	tell	arero koui, arero roroa.
sweep	tutu, paero, pahure, peau.	temper	kokoma hurihuri.
sweet	marie, nomanoma, ruhiruhi,	temperate	kai no iti.
	nanenane, magaro.	tempest	hu, matagi.
sweet potato	kumara.	temples	hagu.
swell	arakea, ahu, pupuhi, karu-	temporary	arova, nei.
	karu, garepe, mamara nui,	tempt	tuki.
	takapau.	temptation	tukiga kinoga.
swelling	ahu, arakea, garepe, karu-	ten	hagahuru, kumi.
	karu.	tenacious	ihoiho.
swerve	reere.		

tender	ekaeka, peupeu, tatagi, ekieki.	thus	pei ra, pei na, e tahi hakarite.
tendon	ua, vaha.	tickle	hakarekareka.
tenon	hore.	tide	tai kaukau, tai negonego, tai parera, tai titi, tai ua.
tent	hare kahu.	tie	here, hakamau, hakaupou, kuku, takai.
termination	hakamoumouga.	tile	maea puruhare.
terrific	ninaa.	till	rapu.
terrify	hakamataku.	time	hinihini.
terror	mataku, manava hopohopo.	times	kupu.
test	hakatuu.	timid	mataku, hakama, hopohopo.
testament	hakarivariva papaku.	tin	ohio raparapa, mamara.
testes	miripau.	tip	potu.
testify	matatikea.	tired	pagaha gogoroaa.
thank	maomoa.	title	hakatitakahaga.
that	era, a mea era, na, ko mea tera, tena, kia.	tittle-tattle	reoreo.
the	te, na.	to	ki, kia, ia, ikapotu.
theater	rago.	toast	hakapakapaka.
then	ra, ira, a mea, ai, reka, mua.	tobacco	avaava, puhupuhi, omoomo.
there	a, ra, ira, ki ra, mei a, ena ko.	to-day	a raa nei a, aneira, igeneira.
therefore	reka.	toe	magamaga vae.
they	raua, vaua, pouro.	together	ananake, amokio, pupu mai.
thick	matoru, pegoego, hiti, varavara.	tongue	hakarivariva (rakei) ki te kahu.
thicken	hakamatorutoru, hakaego-ego.	toilsome	rava hakaheu.
thicket	miro kohukohu, marumaru.	tolerate	haga.
thickness	hakaegoego.	toll	huhu.
thief	toketoke.	tomb	tanuhaga, tanuga papaa.
thigh	papakona.	to-morrow	apo, apoera.
thin	rahirahi, moeaivi, roroa, hugamoa, ugamo, maeha, nunu, nunu paka, pakiroki; hakaiti.	tongs	niho.
thine	tokoe, maaua.	tongue	arero, korokoro, kurukuru, mitimiti.
thing	mea.	tooth	niho, nihotete, niho uneki, niho urei.
think	manau.	toothache	niho gaa, pokoo.
thirst	matevai, hakaunu.	top	niu.
this	ta, te, to, nei, tenei, a mea nei. ia.	torch	tuuahi, hakaupura, vera, uraga.
thither	taha, taruriruri, tapoke.	torment	hakapagaha, gogoroaa.
thong	pena.	torrent	manavai, eaa.
thorn	tara, pipi.	tortoise shell	pahera.
thornless	huna.	tortuous	nikoniko, piko, hipa.
those	ra.	torture	hakapagaha, horehore, tigi-tigi.
thou	koe, oe, oou.	toss	hakaai.
though	noa.	total	paero.
thoughtless	tae manau.	totality	paero.
thousand	piere.	touch	gatu, too.
thread	taura; uru.	tough	ukauka.
threaten	ragi tarotaro.	toughen	ihoiho.
three	toru.	tow	verevere.
threshold	pae.	toward	i, ia, ki, kia.
throat	gao, huki, nokunoku, guru-hara.	toy	tumu o te hakareka.
throe	kevakeva.	trace	hakatuu.
throne	rago.	track	rava hakatika.
throttle	gatu.	tractable	gatu.
through	tehe e turu.	traction	rona.
throw	huri, avava, hakaperigi, purreva, patu, parue, kokope.	trade	hoko.
thrust	hakatono, takapau.	trader	hakahere.
thumb	rimamatua tahaga, rimamatua neane, mene.	tradition	hakaara.
thunder	atutiri, homo.	traffic	hoko, hakahere, hakarivariva.
Thursday	guti.	trail	ara.
		train	euai, hakamaa.
		traitor	tagata piria, mataerua.
		trample	gatugatu, reirei.

<b>transfer</b>	hapai koona ke, ahu.	<b>uncertain</b>	ina kai riva. tae riva.
<b>transfigure</b>	hurikea.	<b>unchain</b>	patara, vevete.
<b>transform</b>	hurikea, lihoi.	<b>unclothe</b>	patu.
<b>transgress</b>	pogeha.	<b>uncomplaining</b>	mou.
<b>translate</b>	hakarivariva.	<b>unconquerable</b>	e ko higa.
<b>transmit</b>	hapai.	<b>uncover</b>	hakarere.
<b>transparency</b>	ata.	<b>undecided</b>	horihori.
<b>transpierce</b>	hukihuki, vero.	<b>under</b>	raro.
<b>transplant</b>	ahu.	<b>underbrush</b>	kohukohu.
<b>transport</b>	hapai.	<b>undergo</b>	kai.
<b>trap</b>	piko.	<b>undershirt</b>	piriario.
<b>traverse</b>	teki.	<b>understand</b>	rogo, oko ke.
<b>treasure</b>	rakau.	<b>undertake</b>	akoako, hagarac.
<b>treaty</b>	ta hakatitika.	<b>undisturbed</b>	kokoma te magaro.
<b>tree</b>	miro.	<b>undress</b>	patu ki te kahu.
<b>tremble</b>	tetetete, ruru, papapapa, matakau, manava eete.	<b>undulate</b>	pipiue.
<b>trestle</b>	eke.	<b>undulation</b>	aruaru.
<b>tribe</b>	etu.	<b>unequal</b>	tae hakarite, hakarite koe, hakarite ke.
<b>tribunal</b>	rago.	<b>uneven</b>	kekee, pipi.
<b>tribute</b>	hakatitakahaga.	<b>unexpected</b>	topa, mau topa pu, hora- horau.
<b>trick</b>	reo.	<b>unfair</b>	tae hakarite, hakarite koe.
<b>trifler</b>	vaiapuga.	<b>unfaithful</b>	mogugupuru, rima omo.
<b>Trinity</b>	torutahi.	<b>unfold</b>	vevete, hakapatara, patu, horahora.
<b>trio</b>	reo toru.	<b>unfortunate</b>	mate.
<b>trip</b>	tapoke.	<b>unfruitful</b>	verega kore.
<b>triple</b>	hakatoru.	<b>ungovernable</b>	kokoma eete.
<b>triumph</b>	ihoiho.	<b>ungracious</b>	tae magaro.
<b>trough</b>	pokopoko vave, pahu.	<b>ungrateful</b>	mogugu kiukiu.
<b>tropic bird</b>	makohe.	<b>unheard</b>	tae rogo, tae tikea.
<b>trot</b>	horo.	<b>uniform</b>	e tahi hakarite.
<b>trousers</b>	vaehau, pipipou.	<b>uninhabited</b>	vihaviha.
<b>true</b>	mau.	<b>unintelligible</b>	garoa, rehua.
<b>trumpet</b>	pu, hura.	<b>unique</b>	anake, no, e tahi no.
<b>trunk</b>	tumu.	<b>unison</b>	reo tahi.
<b>trussed</b>	herca.	<b>unite</b>	honohono, piri, hakapiri.
<b>truthful</b>	titika.	<b>united</b>	kivakiva.
<b>try</b>	ihoiho, tuki.	<b>unity</b>	e tahi no.
<b>tube</b>	hatahata.	<b>universal</b>	ananake.
<b>Tuesday</b>	po e rua.	<b>universe</b>	arova nei.
<b>tumor</b>	arakea, takapau.	<b>unjust</b>	tae titika.
<b>tumult</b>	pogeha.	<b>unknown</b>	tae tikea.
<b>turbulent</b>	kori.	<b>unlikely</b>	reoreo peaha.
<b>turn</b>	hariu, artui, hakahia, huri, hoki, ira, hihoi, hihi ketu- ketu, mimiro, patu, haka- perigi, hakapiti, haka- taha, tahuri, taviri, vari, vero, viri.	<b>unload</b>	hakamaa.
<b>turtle</b>	honu.	<b>unmarried</b>	noho tahaga.
<b>twilight</b>	hugaraa, uero.	<b>unperceived</b>	ina ko tikea, tae tikea
<b>twin</b>	hauva.	<b>unperturbed</b>	ataakai.
<b>twine</b>	taura.	<b>unprepared</b>	ina kai rakei.
<b>twist</b>	viri, hiro, hihihihii, mahatu.	<b>unripe</b>	mata, tae oko, tae para, puku.
<b>two</b>	rua, okorua, hakapa, piri, kauga.	<b>unroll</b>	vevete.
<b>ugly</b>	rakerake, veriveri.	<b>unruffled</b>	marie.
<b>ulcer</b>	tao.	<b>unseemly</b>	tae riva, tae tau.
<b>ulterior</b>	atiave.	<b>unsheathe</b>	pokoo.
<b>umbrella</b>	hemahia.	<b>unstable</b>	aherchere, tae mau.
<b>umpire</b>	tagata hakarivariva.	<b>unsteady</b>	patoketoke.
<b>unanimous</b>	ananake.	<b>untie</b>	vetevete, hakapatara, ma- tara.
<b>unapproachable</b>	vave kai kohe.	<b>until</b>	tae atu ki, teke ki nei.
<b>unbend</b>	hakaotaota.	<b>unworthy</b>	tae rivariva.
<b>unbutton</b>	vetevete.	<b>up</b>	ruga, maroa, piki.
<b>unbridle</b>	vetevete	<b>upon</b>	ki ruga.
		<b>upper</b>	o ruga.
		<b>upright</b>	maroa.
		<b>uprising</b>	hakakoni, toua.



way	ara, hoi, maeha.	wink	hakakeva, roturotu.
we	maua, taua, matou, tatou.	winnow	tutu.
weak	vaivai, maia, mamac, ma-	winter	toga.
	maki, migo, nenere, pe-	wipe	horoi, hi, kopi.
	peke, rauhiva, reherehe,	wise	maa.
	tekeo, tumu kore, tumu	wish	tagi, haga.
	hati.	with	ci, ma, mee, piri.
weaken	hakaiti, papaku.	withdraw	kumu, piko, tere, too.
wealth	rakau.	wither	inae.
weary	eve ragaraga, horihori.	within	ki roto, vaega.
weave	raraga, hagakahu.	without	tē, tae.
wedge	avahi.	wizard	tagata taku, tagata maa.
Wednesday	mereti.	woman	vie, nuchine
weed	vere, hutihuti, oi.	womb	pokopoko.
week	tominika.	wonderful	rivaga ke.
weep	tagi, matavai.	wood	rakau, miro.
weight	uraga.	word	ki, reo, vanaga.
welcome	rata.	work	haga, rapu.
well	ora, rivariva; puna.	workman	maahaga, rapu.
wen	pukupuku.	world	arova nei.
west	garoaga raa, tokerau aho,	worm	korcha.
	vaitara.	wormeaten	piro ekapua, huhu.
wet	hakarari, hakaveku, huri.	worn	koroua.
what	aha, hoki.	worship	noi.
wheat	haraoa.	worthy	titika, tau.
wheel	akurakura, keukeu.	wound	hahoa, pahure, tigitigi, tupa-
wheel	taka, hakaviri, uira.		tupa.
wheeze	hoe.	wrap	kaviri, hai, popo.
when	na, ahea, ogahea.	wrath	kokoma hanohano mai, ha-
where	hea, nohea.		kahanohano, pava, toua,
wherefore	no ira, o ira.		hurihuri.
whet	orooro.	wrinkle	tahe, tehe, hihi ketuketu,
which	ai, aha, ta, te, to.		migo, pukupuku.
whine	tagi.	wrist	kakari rima.
whip	puopuo, tigitigi.	write	ta, maata, moturogorogo.
whiplash	pupu taura.	wrong	hara, kino.
whirlwind	ohiohio.		
whisper	hahumuhumu, heguigui,	yam	uhi, kape, pupupuke.
	aguagu.	yard	hakarava, haro.
whistle	hia, hu, hura.	yawn	hakamama, ha, kamakama.
whistling	tokerau.	year	tau.
white	tea, ritorito.	yeast	pupuhi.
whitebait	poopo.	yell	hakaeki.
whither	ki hea.	yelp	gaoaku, gaoetu, gaugau, na-
who	ai.		munamu.
whole	ananake, kai tooa, nego.	yes	ae, e.
wholly	tahaga.	yesterday	hagatahi ahi.
wick	hau.	yet	kireira, ro.
wide	hakarava, pararaha.	yield	avai.
widen	kokoro.	yoke	amo.
widow	hove.	yonder	ko.
width	hakarava.	you	koe, korua, ouu.
wife	vie.	young	tugutugu, hou, vahio.
wig	ivive.	younger	hagupotu, o vaega, o tua,
wild	manua, nuinui ke.		teina.
will	haga; hakarivariva papaku;	your	tokoe, naau.
	tagi.	youth	kope tugutugu, hou.
willing	haga.		
wind	matagi, hau, hu, ora, peti,	zeal	tarupu.
	pupuhi, puti, rere, tepu-	zenith	ki te tini te raa.
	haga, tokerau, vaitara.	zephyr	hau, ora.
window	haha.	zero	kore no.
wine	topa.	zigzag	oriare, ahcre.
wing	kara, hakamoe.		



## APPENDIX.

### SUNDRY NOTICES OF THE ISLAND.

It has seemed advisable in this appendix to present a number of reports upon the discovery and condition of the island. It is not pretended that this shall be a complete collection of the geographical literature of the subject, scanty though that is. But it does appear that a service will be rendered students of the interesting and difficult problems which cluster about this arid rock in the remote sea if a few of the notices of geographers are here collected for convenience of reference. This is all the more true since the records here offered are but brief mention in seldom accessible books.

[From "A narrative of voyages and travels in the northern and southern hemispheres, comprising three voyages round the world; together with a voyage of survey and discovery in the Pacific Ocean and oriental islands." By Amasa Delano. Boston: 1817. Page 355.]

The center of Easter Island lies in latitude  $27^{\circ} 15'$  south, and longitude  $109^{\circ} 55'$  west, by our observations. We fell in with the northeast part of it, and run within two miles of the shore, the greater part of the north side, all the west side and part of the south side of it. The east end forms a kind of bluff point, and immediately to the northward of that is the appearance of a large bay; but as the wind was blowing directly on this part of the island, I did not think it prudent to approach too near with the ship; but it is my opinion that it affords good landing for boats at least. From the north extremity of this bay the land trends about west-by-south to another large bluff head, which is very high land. Off this lie two small islands, or rocks, one mile distant. One of them makes very much like a sail at a distance. From this the land extends nearly southeast. We did not observe any danger from the shore on any part of the island.

We saw a number of statues representing human forms, of a very large size. I should suppose them to be upwards of twenty feet high, and very large in proportion to their height. Captain Cook says they are made of stone; but he does not mention so many as we saw, nor so many inhabitants. It is my opinion they have populated fast since Captain Cook visited the place, and that they have built many of those statues and other buildings. We saw a large kind of house near the shore that must have been two hundred feet long; and also many more of different forms. The most common form that we saw was like a haycock. Some appeared to be built with stone, and others thatched over. When we came abreast the place where Captain Cook recommends it as best to anchor, that being on its northwest extreme, we prepared a boat and made an attempt to land; but on our approach near the shore we found the surf was so bad that it was not in our power to effect it. The natives came down in great numbers, and made friendly signs to invite us on shore, holding

up sugar-cane, yams, and many other things which we could not distinguish. There appeared to be two or three hundred people near the place where we were trying to land, and I should suppose we saw five or six hundred inhabitants as we ran along the north side of the island. They all seemed to wear some clothing. Many of them wore a kind of cloth wrapped round their loins hanging down to the ground. These we judged to be women. Five or six of them were sent down by a man, who appeared to be a chief, on a point nearest to us. They made many friendly, and indeed amorous, signs to invite us on shore; but as it was impossible for us to land without staving the boat we returned on board. The greatest part of the island had the appearance of being capable of cultivation, and much of it was cultivated in beautiful plantations. I have no doubt, if the weather was good and the sea smooth so that a boat could land, plenty of vegetables might be obtained. The land in most parts rose in a gentle ascent from a high bank above the sea shore to quite a high hill in the middle of the island. It is to be seen eighteen leagues in clear weather. The largest way of it is from northeast to southwest and five or six leagues long. (This visit was in 1805, apparently in August or September.)

[From "Bibliothèque d'Histoire et de Géographie Universelles VII: Le Monde Polynésien, par Henri Mager. Paris: 1902." Page 171.]

Un Hollandais, Jacob Roggeween, conseiller à la Cour de Justice, à Batavia, ayant présenté à la Compagnie des Indes Orientales un rapport sur la découverte des terres australes, une petite flotte de trois vaisseaux, dont il reçut le commandement, fut équipée pour aller reconnaître ces terres, les Iles d'Or. La flotte partit du Texel en juillet 1721: elle traversa l'Atlantique, vit les Iles Malouines qui, quelques années auparavant, avaient été découvertes par des navigateurs de Saint-Malo, passa le Détroit de Le Maire, longea les côtes du Chili et, le 6 avril 1722, jour de Pâques, rencontra une terre, qui fut nommée Paaschen, c'est-à-dire Ile de Pâques; elle avait peut-être été entrevue par le capitaine anglais Davis, en 1686, mais il n'avait déterminé la position de la terre qu'il avait aperçue et il n'avait pu y aborder. Un Allemand de Mecklemburg, sergent-major des troupes embarquées sur la flotte hollandaise, a écrit en langue française un récit du voyage de Roggeween; on y lit:

"Il y a des insulaires dont le teint est rougeâtre, comme s'ils étaient brûlés du soleil; les oreilles leur pendaient jusqu'aux épaules, et quelques-uns y portaient deux boules blanches, comme une marque de grand ornement; ils ont le corps peint de toutes sortes de figures d'oiseaux et d'autres animaux les uns plus beaux que les autres; leurs femmes sont en général fardées d'un rouge très vif et qui surpasse de beaucoup celui que nous connaissons; nous n'avons pu découvrir de quoi ces insulaires composent une couleur si belle; elles se couvrent de couvertures rouges et blanches, et portent un petit chapeau fait de roseaux ou de paille."

Les vivres abondaient: " \* \* \* Ils nous rapportèrent peu après encore cinq cents poules toutes en vie; ces poules ressemblent à celles de l'Europe; ils les avaient accompagnées de racines rouges et blanches et d'une quantité de pommes de terre, dont le goût est à peu près comme celui du pain, aussi ces insulaires s'en servent-ils à la place; on nous donna aussi quelques centaines de cannes à sucre, outre beaucoup de pisans ou figues des Indes. Nous ne vîmes dans cette île d'autres animaux que des oiseaux de toutes sortes, mais



il se peut qu'au cœur du pays il y en ait d'autres, puisque les habitants paraissent avoir déjà vu des pourceaux, lorsqu'ils virent ceux que nous avions dans nos vaisseaux. Pour ce qui est de leur entretien et de leur subsistance, il est certain qu'ils la tirent entièrement du produit de la terre; tout y était planté, semé et labouré; les arpents étaient séparés les uns des autres avec beaucoup d'exactitude et les limites tirées au cordeau; dans le temps que nous y fûmes, presque tous les fruits et les plantes étaient dans leur maturité; les champs et les arbres en étaient chargés abondamment. \* \* \* Pour apprêter leurs mets, ils se servent comme nous de pots de terre."

Les Hollandais virent les statues: "Ces statues étaient toutes de pierre, de la figure d'hommes avec de grandes oreilles; la tête était ornée d'une couronne, le tout fait et proportionné selon les règles de l'art, ce qui nous étonna beaucoup; autour de ces idoles, de 20 à 30 pas à la ronde, il y avait un parquet fait de pierres blanches; certains des habitants servaient les idoles plus fréquemment et avec plus de dévotion et de zèle, ce qui nous fit croire que c'étaient des prêtres, d'autant plus qu'on voyait sur eux des marques distinctives; non seulement de grosses boules pendaient à leurs oreilles, mais ils avaient aussi la tête toute rasée; ils portaient un bonnet fait de plumes blanches et noires, qui ressemblent parfaitement à celles de cigogne."

Un vent d'ouest fort violent s'étant élevé, la flotte hollandaise fut obligée de gagner la haute mer.

Au cours de son deuxième voyage, Cook visita l'Ile de Pâques. Son récit diffère du précédent: d'après lui, le bois à brûler et l'eau douce manquent entièrement, les patates et la canne à sucre n'y croissent qu'à force de culture; dans toute une excursion, les Anglais n'y virent que deux ou trois arbrisseaux; pas d'animaux domestiques; pas d'ustensiles de pêche; les naturels mangeaient surtout des rats.

Cook se demande quel peuple a construit les Moai et les Pakaopa: "Ces magnifiques ouvrages viennent des siècles reculés; il est très probable que les insulaires sont les tristes restes d'une nation riche et industrieuse, qui sut élever des monuments durables à la mémoire de ses princes; un volcan l'aura détruite en bouleversant toute l'île; on ne peut concevoir comment ces Indiens, qui n'ont aucune connaissance en mécanique, ont pu élever des masses aussi étonnantes et ensuite placer au-dessus de grosses pierres cylindriques. Les plate-formes sont probablement des cimetières destinés à certaines familles; quelques-uns de nos gens ont vu un cadavre qu'on venait d'y enfouir; la main-d'œuvre de ces ouvrages n'est pas inférieur à celle du plus bel édifice que nous ayons en Angleterre."

(Page 116.) Quant aux indigènes, qui ont colonisé l'Ile de Pâques, ils vinrent de l'ouest, d'après une tradition locale que j'ai pu recueillir. Le roi Hotometua, qui régnait à M'Avai-tu, fut dépossédé après vingt-cinq ans de règne. La veille de son départ, il vit en rêve son oncle, qui lui donna l'ordre de se diriger vers le levant, l'assurant qu'il trouverait au milieu de l'océan une île lointaine où il pourrait s'établir; Hotu s'embarqua; il erra sur les flots pendant trois mois; sa femme et 200 fidèles l'accompagnaient; dès qu'ils eurent touché Rapanui, qu'ils nommèrent Te Pito te Fenua, leur premier soin fut de planter les végétaux qu'ils avaient apportés: des ignames, des patates, des cannes; les ignames vinrent à merveille même sur les hauteurs, les cannes poussè-

rent splendidement, les patates réussirent aussi bien. Ce ne serait que sous l'arrière-petit-fils de Hotumetua que les statues auraient été sculptées; à ce moment, la population était d'environ 2000 habitants. Ces statues ne furent jamais des idoles; elles ne représentaient pas les *Too* ou *Toko*, génies polynésiens présidant à la navigation et à la pêche, à l'agriculture, aux chants et aux danses, dont le cult utilisait, le plus souvent à titre de tabernacle, des blocs évidés, sans figure et sans forme, enveloppés de chiffons; ces statues étaient les images des *Tii* ou *Tiki*, esprits gardiens des animaux et des plantes, des poissons et de tout ce qui vit dans le mer, des limites entre les terres et les flots; ces statues vigilantes étaient, à l'Ile de Pâques, placées les unes sur le bord du rivage, les autres près des tombes; les familles, qui voulaient décorer leurs *pakaopa* ou leurs *ahu*, achetaient aux artistes une statue contre une quantité convenue de volatiles, de poissons et d'anguilles fumées. D'où vint Hotumetua et ses sujets? On croit assez communément les habitants de l'Ile de Pâques originaires de l'Ile Rapa, d'où leur nom actuel de Rapanui "ceux de Rapa la grande." Ne seraient-ils pas venus des Samoa, puisque M'Avai-tu, c'est Savaii la Sainte, cette Savaii, mère de toutes les îles d'après Tupaia? En tout cas, les jaunes de l'Ile de Pâques sont venus ou directement de Savaii, l'une des Samoa, ou de Rapa le petite, qui elle-même avait été colonisée par une émigration venue des Samoa.

(Page 77.) L'Ile de Pâques, que ses habitants appellent du nom pittoresque de Te Pito te Fenua ou le nombril de la terre, présente la forme d'un triangle, ayant une superficie totale évaluée à deux ou trois fois la surface de Paris.

A chaque extrémité, un crater éteint, en langue indigène, un *rano* ou trou à eau; partout des laves, des basaltes; l'obsidienne, roche vitreuse des terrains volcaniques récents, qui se rencontre fréquemment au Pérou, et dont les Incas faisaient des miroirs, est si abondante, dans cette île, que ses fragments rendent parfois la marche difficile.

Le sol est creusé de sombres cavernes, qui ont servi de refuge au jours de danger; beaucoup d'herbes, quelques buissons, peu d'arbres, parce que la saison fraîche est mortelle pour l'arbre à pain à Rapanui (l'Ile de Pâques), comme à Rapa, toutes deux situées par 27 degrés de latitude sud; parce que le coco n'arrive pas à maturité; le bois étant rare, les habitants n'ont pas de pirogues, pas d'armes de jet.

Dans cette petite île, existent des monuments de proportion colossale.

Figurez-vous une grande plate-forme de 150 mètres de longueur—l'Arc-de-Triomphe de l'Etoile, à Paris, n'a que 44 mètres—sur 2 m. 50 c. de hauteur et une égale largeur, portant 5, 10, 15 statues, faites d'un seul bloc, ayant 15 et 20 mètres de hauteur, étant chacune plus haute que la maison de Paris la plus élevée; l'une de ces statues atteint, en hauteur, 21 mètres 30 centimètres.

Une seule plate-forme de ce genre serait une œuvre à citer: les marins en ont vu plus de 200; l'exécution de 5, 10, 15 statues, d'une taille si fantastique, paraît une merveille digne d'être rangée, par ses proportions, près de l'Apollon colosse élevé à l'entrée du Port de Rhodes, trois siècles avant l'ère chrétienne, par le sculpteur Kharès de Linde, ou près de la statue de Jupiter, de 13 mètres de hauteur, que Phidias exécuta pour le Temple d'Olympie, en Elide; ce ne sont pas 5, 10 ou 15 statues qui ont été vues à l'Ile de Pâques: on a compté plus de 500!

Les statues de Te Pito te Fenua, appelées *Moai* dans l'île—d'un mot polynésien dont se rapproche le marquisien *mohai*, offrande,—furent taillées dans

un trachyte dur et gris; le corps n'est pas dégrossi; la tête seule est soignée; sous un fort sourcil, l'œil est enfoncé profondément; les pommettes sont peu saillantes; le nez est droit, large et long; les narines très ouvertes; le lobe de l'oreille très allongé, pendait et percé; les lèvres minces; le sommet de la tête est aplati, parce qu'il devait recevoir un chapeau ou *Pukao*, en pierre rougeâtre de Hangaroa, d'un modèle assex semblable, au bord près, à nos hauts-de-forme: ceux-la avaient souvent 1 mètre de hauteur sur 2 mètres de diamètre; les artistes signaient leurs œuvres.

L'un des officiers de marine, qui, avec le Seignelay, toucha l'Ile de Pâques, en 1877, a visité l'atelier où ces statues ont été travaillées; il en a vu à tous les degrés de fabrication; les unes encore attachées à la carrière, entourées de leurs éclats; les autres finies, mais abandonnées pendant qu'on les conduisait à la plate-forme.

Suivons-le dans sa visite au cratère de Ranororaka, un immense chaudron de 600 mètres dans son plus grand diamètre en ovale, aux murailles trachytiques de 200 et 300 mètres de haut, tapissées de verdure; le fond est couvert de joncs et de roseaux au milieu de flaques d'eau sulfureuse.

Les premières statues, au nombre 40, disposées en trois groupes, se rencontrent sur le flanc intérieur du cratère, face au nord; plusieurs sont à l'état d'ébauche et permettent de voir la façon dont le travail était exécuté, de comprendre les procédés employés pour transporter les blocs sculptés et les mettre en place.

Les sculpteurs, disait M. Pinard, en 1878, devant la Société de Géographie de Paris, choisissaient toujours, pour tailler leurs statues, une roche située sur un plan assez incliné; ils les façonnaient sur cette roche même, sur place, avec des lames d'obsidienne, des ciseaux en pierre noire de 0 m. 40 c. de longueur, et ce n'est qu'après leur avoir donné le dernier fini, qu'ils s'occupaient de les en séparer; ils perçaient en dessous un certain nombre de trous parallèles et, ainsi isolées de la roche mère, les faisaient glisser sur la pente naturelle.

Dans les chantiers du Ranororaka, nous voyons d'abord une roche creusée de 4 mètres environ, afin d'obtenir une surface plane, d'environ 5 mètres de long sur 2 m. 55 c. de large, propre à être sculptée; tout près de là, deux statues sont couchées parallèlement, l'une est ébauchée, l'autre est finie; elles nous donnent les mesures suivantes: hauteur du front, 2 mètres; longueur du nez, 3 m. 40 c.; distance du nez aux lèvres, 0 m. 75 c.; hauteur du menton, 2 mètres; corps, 12 mètres; soit 20 m. 15 c., sans le chapeau.

Dans la même direction, une troisième statue, couchée sur le dos, est encore intimement unie à la roche et surélevée d'environ 4 mètres; sur la paroi de l'amphithéâtre, gravés en creux, deux signes représentent, l'un une espèce d'oiseau, l'autre une forme humaine; plus loin, est sculpté un buste ayant comme dimensions: 1 m. 25 c. pour la hauteur du front, 2 m. 80 c. pour le nez, 1 m. 75 c. pour la bouche et le menton, 8 m. 50 c. pour le reste du corps: au total 14 m. 30 c.; cette statue est remarquable par certains caractères qui lui sont propres, et qui consistent en une ligne de tatouage formée de petits cercles en relief, disposés sur le nez et sur toute la longueur du corps; le corps semble couvert de bandelettes.

Lorsque le moment était venu de transporter ces colossales sculptures, les indigènes plaçaient des cailloux bien ronds sous le Moai, ils tiraient, poussaient, et le bloc roulait d'une faible longueur; avec du temps, de la patience de la

persévérance dans l'effort, la statue était amenée à la plate-forme en construction, et il ne restait qu'à lui mettre un chapeau, ce qui n'était pas une opération sans difficulté.

Non loin du cratère est un autre groupe de statues, d'environ 80; elles sont toutes debout; leur caractère ethnique est un peu différent de celui des précédentes; le nez est un peu plus long et les lèvres plus épaisses; c'est une de ces dernières statues qui a été prise par le H. M. S. *Topaze*, et qui gît actuellement sous le portique du British-Museum: elle n'a que 8 pieds de hauteur et ne pèse que 4500 kilogrammes.

A l'ouest du Ranororaka, au delà de la Plaine de Hutuiti, couverte de jardins, de bananiers et de *tii*, sur un promontoire peu élevé, au pied duquel les vagues viennent se briser, s'élève une de ces terrasses antiques, appelées par les indigènes *Pakaopa*.

Ce monument, aujourd'hui en ruines, devait primitivement se composer d'une première plate-forme, longue de 200 mètres, large de 10, haute de 5, à l'intérieur des murs, formés d'énormes pierres pesant jusqu'à 5000 kilogrammes et de section triangulaire; cette terrasse inférieure supportait une seconde plate-forme, large seulement de 5 mètres, haute de 1 m. 50 c., bâtie avec des dalles placées de champ côte à côte, ayant 2 m. 80 c. à 3 m. 15 c. de long, 1 m. 20 c. de haut et 0 m. 25 c. d'épaisseur; l'intérieur de cette terrasse contient des chambres sépulcrales d'assez larges dimensions, limitées par des dalles plates mesurant en moyenne 2 mètres de long sur 0 m. 80 c. de large; sur la terrasse inférieure, la face tournée du côté de la terrasse supérieure, sont placées des statues, plates, dont la facture est beaucoup plus grossière que celle des spécimens du cratère, car les formes, le nez, les yeux ne sont qu'indiqués.

Ces statues et ces terrasses ne sont pas les seules curiosités de l'Ile de Pâques; on y voit aussi de longues murailles de pierre, des allées pavées, des chambres souterraines extrêmement curieuses. La muraille d'Ovahé (au N-E) mesure 50 mètres de long sur 4 mètres de large et 1 m. 50 c. de hauteur; elle porte un grand nombre de petits tumuli, tantôt circulaires, tantôt pyramidaux, faits de pierres amoncelées régulièrement. Les chambres souterraines sont des sortes de casemates elliptiques, dont l'entrée regarde la mer; l'épaisseur de leurs murs varie de 1 m. 20 c. à 2 m. 50 c.; le couloir d'entrée ne mesure que 0 m. 50 c. en hauteur et 0 m. 55 c. en largeur; il donne accès à une chambre large de 2 m. 50 c., haute de 1 m. 60 c., dont le sol est de terre battue, le tout est formé par des dalles de basalte recouvertes de terre.

Les rochers du sud offrent des sculptures intéressantes: visages humains, oiseaux, poissons; on y remarque une forme étrange, un animal ayant une tête de chat et une forme se rapprochant de celle de l'homme avec un dos courbé, avec des bras longs et minces. Dans plusieurs grottes, ont été découverts des dessins en couleurs, blanc, rouge et noir, représentant le visage de l'homme, des oiseaux à quatre pieds, et même des navires à trois mâts, avec leurs voiles gonflées par le vent.

La sculpture était fort en honneur dans l'Ile de Pâques; on a retrouvé quelques spécimens de bois sculptés provenant des ancêtres; ces sculptures sur bois servaient à compléter le parure des Maori, qui habitaient l'île; il y en avait plusieurs sortes. Le *Tahonga* était une boule en bois de 0 m. 10 c. à 0 m. 15 c. de hauteur, ciselée avec soin, et du sommet de laquelle s'échappaient tantôt deux, tantôt quatre têtes humaines à faces opposées; ces boules se

portaient au cou; tous les Maori en avaient une. Le *Rei-miro*, rei fait en bois de miro, probablement un mimosa, rappelait par sa forme les navires d'autrefois, et se terminait en figure humaine; il était porté par les hommes, attaché au cou; les femmes s'ornaient d'un rei en coquillages. Les *Moai* de bois étaient des statuettes à forme humaine, dont les yeux étaient formés par un cercle en os entourant une cornée en pumex vitreux. L'*Ua* était un bâton de 1 m. 50 c. de longueur environ, ovale à son extrémité inférieure; il s'arrondissait et se rétrécissait dans sa partie moyenne; il se terminait par une tête humaine à double face. L'*Ao* était un balancier de bois, mince et léger, que les chanteurs devaient manier avec dextérité; le *Rapa* était un ao ne dépassant pas 0 m. 60 c.

Plus curieux que ces différents objets sont les *Ko-hau-rongorongo*, mot qui, d'après les traducteurs, signifierait "bois de hibiscus parlants."

Vers 1868, le père Gaspard Zumbohm, voulant faire un cadeau à l'évêque de Tahiti, lui porta de l'Ile de Pâques une chaîne de cheveux; elle était enroulée autour d'un bois plat de 0 m. 30 c. sur 0 m. 15 c.; cette planchette était singulière: sur les deux côtés des caractères étaient gravés; plus que la chaîne de cheveux, elle piqua la curiosité de Mgr. Tepano Jaussen; déjà le frère Eugène Eyraud, qui vint en 1864 à l'Ile de Pâques, pour y rapatrier quelques-uns des indigènes razzés en 1862 par des navires péruviens, avait signalé les tablettes en bois, couvertes de caractères hiéroglyphiques, qu'il avait vues dans les cases indigènes.

L'évêque de Tahiti pria les missionnaires de l'Ile de Pâques de lui envoyer plusieurs spécimens de ces bois; il reçut un miro, une raine et trois tablettes.

Sur le rame, longue de 0 m. 90 c., large de 0 m. 10 c., étaient figurées de chaque côté 8 lignes de figures renfermant 1547 caractères; sur le miro, long de 0 m. 20 c., large de 0 m. 20 c., 14 lignes étaient gravées d'un côté, 14 de l'autre, offrant 806 caractères; sur l'une des tablettes, longue de 0 m. 40 c., large de 0 m. 15 c., il y avait 10 lignes au recto, 12 au verso, donnant 1135 caractères, et sur l'autre, 9 lignes d'un côté, 8 lignes de l'autre, avec 822 caractères.

Les lignes formées par ces caractères sont horizontales et à peu près parallèles; elles sont tracées en commençant par le bas; la première ligne inférieure va de gauche à droite; lorsque le graveur l'eut achevée, il retourna la tablette la tête en bas, et sur la première ligne il en traça une seconde de gauche à droite; arrivée au bord, il vira de nouveau, écrivant une troisième ligne dans le sens de la première, c'est-à-dire de gauche à droite par rapport à lui-même; lorsque l'on examine l'une de ces planchettes, les figures des lignes 1 et 2 ont les têtes opposées les unes aux autres, de même que les lignes 3 et 4, 4 et 5; lorsque l'artiste est arrivé en haut de la première face, il tourne la planche de droite à gauche et continue sur le verso en gravant la première ligne tout en haut, puis continuant en descendant ligne par ligne, comme les bœufs, qui sillonnent les deux versants d'un coteau, et qui, après avoir commencé en bas d'un versant, être montés sans rompre le sillon, passent sur le versant opposé et descendent par une suite de lacets réguliers. La règle du renversement des lignes n'était pas absolue, comme le prouve l'inscription de 3 lignes (de verso) que nous reproduisons d'après une photographie.

On a tenté de déchiffrer le sens des 500 caractères différents relevés sur les tablettes. Chaque signe représente un objet et est un croquis: croquis d'homme, de poisson, d'oiseau, de fleur; on y reconnaît, parmi les hommes,

des chefs; parmi les poissons, des dorades; parmi les oiseaux, des frégates; parmi les fleurs, la fleur de la canne à sucre: bien rendus sont les cancrelats noirs, la baleine, les fruits pendant aux branches, les croissants de la lune, la pluie qui tombe; quelques scènes aussi: des hommes lançant une pierre, des hommes tenant du feu, des hommes mangeant, des hommes dans la chaîne d'union.

Ces figures ne représentent que les animaux, les plantes, les choses de l'île; on n'y reconnaît aucun animal étranger; chaque signe représente un objet ou un acte: aucun signe ne relie les idées entre elles.

Ces tablettes rappellent l'écriture primitive de l'ancienne Égypte à l'époque idéographique, où le scribe peignait la chose dont il voulait parler, où des sons ne s'étaient pas encore attachés aux images qui allaient plus tard perdre leur signification. Elles rappellent l'écriture égyptienne sans être une écriture, car elles ne traduisent pas une suite de pensées; elles sont une série d'images indépendantes les unes des autres.

Quelle pouvait être leur utilité? "N'y a-t-il rien là dedans?", comme demandait l'évêque de Tahiti. Il semble que ces tablettes devaient servir à aider la mémoire des indigènes lorsqu'ils se réunissaient pour chanter; chaque signe représentait peut-être le premier mot ou la première idée de la strophe: en suivant les lignes, les chœurs se souvenaient, croit-on, de l'enchaînement des paroles: ces tablettes sont des bois "souffleurs."

En scrutant les horizons, nous pourrions distinguer, dans les îles qui marquent la lisière méridionale du domaine polynésien, des statues identiques à celles de l'Île de Pâques; il s'en rencontre à l'Île Pitcairn, à l'Île Tubuai, à l'Île Raivavae; dans cette dernière, les statues ont même allure qu'à l'Île de Pâques, mais elles sont moins grandes; les oreilles sont énormes et le bas du corps informe; ces moai sont montés sur des plate-formes. A Pitcairn, il y avait anciennement un marae considérable, qui était orné à chaque angle d'une statue d'environ trois mètres de haut, montée sur une plate-forme en pierre unie. A Puamau, vers la pointe orientale de l'Île Hivaoa (du groupe des Marquises) se voient encore de hautes statues: celle que nous présentons ici s'élève au-dessus du sol d'environ quatre mètres. De même qu'à l'Île de Pâques, des artistes de talent sculptaient le bois aux Îles Marquises; dans cet archipel, ils se livrent, d'ailleurs de nos jours encore, à ce travail traditionnel; statues de pierre et pièces sculptées y ont un type un peu spécial: yeux grands et ronds, bouche largement fendue, crâne très aplati.

Les poteaux sculptés, plantés autrefois dans l'Île Nord de la Nouvelle-Zélande par les premiers émigrants de l'Hawaïki, ont d'évidentes analogies avec la facture des sculptures de la Polynésie orientale.

A travers la campagne de l'Île de Pâques se rencontrent aussi des pierres levées, hautes de 1 m. 20 c.; à Hawaïi, autres menhirs et des dolmens faits de trois pierres debout recouvertes d'une quatrième; à Tonga-tabu, à l'autre extrémité du Pacifique, est une porte monumentale en pierre; entre Hawaïi et Tonga-tabu, dans l'Île Malden, qui est de formation madréporique, et où le basalte fait défaut, les dolmens ont été construits en blocs madréporiques; à Rapa, c'est-à-dire Rapa-iti, on rencontre des menhirs; on y voit aussi des constructions cyclopéennes faites de pierres taillées de 2 m. 50 c. sur 1 m. 80 c. de hauteur, placées les unes sur les autres; tous les sommets des montagnes qui ne sont pas absolument inaccessibles, tous les cols principaux donnant accès

d'une vallée dans une autre, sont dominés par des forts en pierres sèches parfaitement construits, composés de terrasses superposées, qu'une tour domine.

D'autres monuments anciens ont été signalés vers l'extrême nord du domaine : dans les Mariannes ; à Tinian, dans cet archipel, se voient encore des vestiges de temples polynésiens : ce sont de doubles rangées symétriques de piliers carrés, de forme pyramidale, mesurant 5 pieds à la base, ayant 12 ou 13 pieds de hauteur, surmontés chacun d'un demi-globe massif dont le diamètre fait face en haut et qui offre de loin l'apparence d'une grande jatte ; il y a peu de parties de l'île où il n'y ait de ces piliers.

Quel peuple a façonné les gigantesques statues du cratère de Ranororaka, celles de Raivavae et des autres îles ? Quel peuple a construit ces colossales plates-formes funéraires de l'île de Pâques ? Quels artistes ont gravé les bois d'hibiscus ? Quelles communautés ont élevé les temples de Tinian ?

(Page 228.) L'île de Pâques, comme disait à la tribune de la Chambre, en 1890, l'évêque Freppel, située à mi-chemin entre le continent américain et nos établissements de Tahiti, est un position de premier ordre : elle a une importance maritime considérable, puisque c'est la seule île qui coupe la route d'Australie en avant de Tahiti ; elle a une importance commerciale très grande, puisqu'un Français, qui y résida de 1868 à 1876, Dutrou-Bornier, réussit à y faire pousser du blé, de l'orge, de l'avoine, y planta assez de vignes pour espérer une récolte de quatre à cinq cents barriques de vin par an, y récolta des fruits en abondance, des pêches, des figues, et y possédait, lorsqu'il mourut, 6000 moutons, 100 vaches, 42 chevaux, 300 porcs. Il avait enseigné aux Polynésiens de l'île l'amour de la France et, en 1870, 250 d'entre eux voulaient venir avec leurs lances combattre pour la France. En 1872 leur reine adressa à Tahiti une demande formelle de protectorat : le gouvernement envoya sa réponse par l'avisé à vapeur le Bruat ; il remerciait la reine et les chefs de leurs sentiments, demandait à notre compatriote Dutrou-Bornier de continuer à favoriser ces tendances et laissait entrevoir une prochaine déclaration d'annexion qui n'était que différée. Dutrou-Bornier vient à Tahiti en 1875, il est accueilli par le gouverneur comme le représentant de la France à l'île de Pâques. En 1881 un chef de l'île de Pâques, accompagné d'une vingtaine d'indigènes, est envoyé à Papeete pour demander la nomination d'un résident ; l'administration française répond qu'elle considère les indigènes de l'île comme ses protégés, mais que ses ressources ne lui permettent pas d'installer un fonctionnaire à titre permanente dans un poste si lointain. Le Chili s'est emparé en 1888 de cette île, sur laquelle le pavillon français avait flotté pendant plus de douze ans !

[From the "Proceedings of the California Academy of Sciences, vol. v, page 317.]

(The photographic plates mentioned in this excellent record were of great clearness and beauty. A dozen years after the date of this correspondence I tried in vain to secure a set, but nothing could be learned in Papeete of the disposition of the negatives. The Lord Bishop of Axieri, Mgr. Tepano Jaussen, had a set of the plates in his own library and had sent sets to various scientific bodies, but to only a few, for the temporalities of a missionary bishop are but slight. The California Academy of Sciences lost all its collections in the destruction of the city. For the same reason the following citation is beyond the reach of investigators, for copies of the volume are rare even in libraries.)

The President donated a series of photographs (25) of the hieroglyphic inscriptions on the blocks found on Easter Island. A letter was read on the subject of these hieroglyphics from Mr. Croft as follows:

"PAPEETE, Tahiti, April 30th, 1874.

"DEAR SIR: Your very complimentary letter, of February 4th, was received by me at a moment when I was prostrated by a severe illness; but I availed myself of the first hours of convalescence, *con amore*, to attend to your very natural, and indeed, somewhat anticipated requests. Being informed by Monseigneur Axieri that it would be impossible for him to let you have one of the blocks, I have spared no exertions to obtain for you two good sets of photographs of all of them, in accordance with your desire.

"The Bishop, owing in part to his desire to ameliorate your disappointment in not being able to see and handle one of the coveted articles, and partly owing to his own innate good nature, has done all he could to assist me, lending me the blocks (some of them twice over) to be taken to the photographer, and also loaning me the manuscript chart of Easter Island, and a lithographic view of some of the statues, (or rather 'busts') together with other assistance.

"Mr. De Greno, a Swede, now residing in Papeete, who was passenger in a ship which was sunk at Easter Island, having been run in there in a sinking condition, and who was obliged to stay there some months until taken off by a brig calling there on her way here from Valparaiso, and who takes an interest in everything referring to that island, has kindly lent me part of a *Harper's Weekly* of April 26th, 1873, from which I have had photographed a portion of an engraving of a scene in Easter Island. I should advise you to obtain a copy of the said *Weekly*, and see the whole picture, and read the account accompanying it. I have submitted it to the examination of a number of Easter Island natives, and they inform me that it is a very true representation of the actual state of things, both with reference to the 'statues,' and to the dress, dances, and appearance of their people at home. Mr. De Greno also substantiates their statement.

"I have numbered and otherwise classified the 'photos,' (ordering the photographer to preserve the margins for that purpose) so that I think you will be enabled, from the directions written by me on them and in the letter accompanying them, to arrange them properly. One of the blocks is more than a yard long, and I was obliged to have the 'photo' taken in six sections)—three on each side—in order to have the characters sufficiently large and distinct to enable you to read them.

"The blocks are of different sizes and shapes. I will explain why they are so. Many long ages ago, (according to the account the natives of Easter Island, now living in Tahiti, give me) the population of that island had grown to be very great, numbering some thousands; and as the island is small, being only about twenty miles long, they found it was necessary, on account of having to depend entirely on their own resources, to cultivate every spot of land that was capable of cultivation. For this reason they destroyed all the trees, and planted sweet potatoes, yams, etc., where those trees had grown. From that time to this, they have never had a tree more than say two inches in thickness, and that of a soft, quick-growing kind, which they were obliged to use before its wood had time to harden. Owing to this circumstance, after they had consumed all the wood from their ancient forests, they were obliged to pick up the driftwood cast on their shores by the ocean, and collect, from whatever other source they could, any kind of hard wood they could procure in order to record whatever they wished to record. This accounts for the varieties of wood, the singular shapes, and the variable thickness of the blocks.



"These records or blocks, they say, were extremely numerous in former times; but a great many were destroyed during their frequent wars, when each party would, in their anger, injure the valuables of the opposing party. Some of the natives, however, have told me, with what truth I know not, (for the natives of all these islands cannot be depended upon for the truth) that soon after the Catholic missions were established on their island, the missionaries persuaded many of their people to consume by fire all the blocks in their possession, stating to them that they were but heathen records, and that the possession of them would have a tendency to attach them to their heathenism, and prevent their thorough conversion to the new religion, and the consequent saving of their souls. Others of the natives deny this statement altogether, and are very strenuous in saying that it is false. I may here mention that the latter are Catholics, and are living with the Bishop. Their statements should be taken with some allowance. Those who make the charge, on the other hand, are employed by Mr. Brander, a merchant and planter here, and are not subject to the control of the Catholics.

"Mr. De Greno, the Swede before spoken of, tells me that when he first landed on the island, the natives showed him and his friends quite a number of the records, and they seemed to attach a great value to them; for some three or four months after, when he was about leaving, and desired to take one or more of them away with him, he found it impossible to get one by any means, and indeed, many of the natives denied having any. The captain of the sunken ship, however, managed to get two or three of them, which he has taken to Europe.

"Mr. Calligan, mate of an American vessel from your port, which vessel was lately wrecked on Easter Island, where he and his friends built a boat from the remains of the wreck, and came down in it to Tahiti, (and who now commands a small schooner sailing among the islands here) also managed to get one of the blocks, which, he has told me, (he is absent just at the present writing) he has sent to his wife, somewhere in California I think. When he returns, I will try to find out where, and inform you, so that you may have an opportunity to see and probably obtain it, or at least to obtain a photographic representation of its characters.

"Mr. Parker, a merchant of this place, informs me that some three or four years ago, when nearly three hundred of the Easter Island natives were brought to Tahiti, (as laborers for a term of years, which are now expiring) they had a number of blocks in their possession which they tried to sell; but they charged such a high price for them that no one bought them. He says that *they* seemed to think that they were very valuable, but they could not bring any one else to their way of thinking. Mr. Parker says that he thought (not understanding their language) that they were mere bits of wood on which they had tried their skill at carving, and that the characters were merely ornamental, and that he did not sufficiently admire such ornaments to cause him to invest any money in it—at any rate, as much as they demanded. Had he known that they were portions of their records, inscribed in an ancient and peculiar language, he would have brought all he could get at any price. Although I was present here, myself, in Papeete, at the time, these blocks entirely escaped my notice, nor did any one give me the slightest hint of their presence. Had I had Mr. Parker's opportunity, it is quite probable that I should have laid this matter before the scientific world years ago. It is barely possible that there may be some of these blocks now in the possession of some one in Tahiti—Easter Island natives or others; and I am making inquiries for the purpose of obtaining, if possible, one or more of them for you.

"In reference to my translation of the inscriptions, I am sorry to inform you that I was cruelly disappointed in my interpreter. On the day on which he was brought to my residence by his countryman, who had recommended him as

competent to give me a translation of the characters, I wrote down part of what he pretended to interpret for me, and my hopes were raised to the highest pitch. This day was Sunday, the only day when he was at leisure to attend to such things. During the following week I had mislaid the manuscripts, and when he came again on the succeeding Sunday, I thought it best to begin anew with the translation, and I proceeded to again write down his interpretation, both in his own dialect and in the Tahitian dialect of the Malay language. As I proceeded, however, it struck me that the second translation of the same characters differed materially from the first. This thought kept growing upon me more and more as I advanced, until at last I became convinced that he was deceiving me, and that he did not or could not truly interpret the character. I concluded, however, not to be too hasty in the matter; and so I gently told him to go away for the present, and to come back again on the following Sunday. He did not come again on that day, and not until the next Sunday. In the meantime, however, I had found the first manuscript, and having compared it with the second, I found that they differed very greatly. When he finally came again, I requested him to again go over his former translation, so that I might correct the errors and omissions in my manuscript. He did so, and I found that his third pretended interpretation again differed from either of his former translations. I then called the attention to these facts—told him that it was impossible that the same characters should have three different meanings on three different Sundays; that he knew nothing, probably, of the meaning of the characters; that he was trying to deceive me, and that he had better leave. He left.

"The Bishop has also been trying his hand in translating the inscriptions. He showed me a manuscript book of considerable thickness, which he thought contained an interpretation of most of the characters on the 'photos' marked Nos. 5 and 6 on our list, being the two sides of one of the blocks. In this work he says he was assisted by one of his own people, (a native of Easter Island now in the employ of the Mission) who acted as interpreter. I advised him to subject him to a similar test to that to which I had subjected mine, when I fear he will be undeceived as I was. He promised to do so when opportunity occurred.

"Mr. De Greno informs me that when he was on Easter Island he saw two very old, decrepit natives, whom he was told were taught, in their early youth, to read and inscribe the records, and thought that it was quite probable that they could do so.

"In regard to the great stature which you say in your letter is mentioned by Roggewein, I have noticed that their stature was rather small than great—seldom exceeding six feet, and rarely attaining that. I made inquiries of them as to the probable cause of this difference between the stature of their ancestors and their present height. They stated, in answer, that some twelve years ago their island was visited by a number of Peruvian vessels, as many as nine at one time. These vessels sent a part of their crews on shore, armed, and then the vessels surrounded their island, firing on them with cannon, while the boats' crews, combined, were driving and firing upon them with muskets. In this manner a number of them were killed, for they had no firearms, and were too timid to make close work of it. The consequence was, they were obliged to surrender, and after being all collected in one place, their pitiless conquerors proceeded to select all the largest and most powerful men, and after securely putting them in irons, took them on board the vessels and carried them off into slavery, to carry heavy sacks of guano on the Chincha Islands. They have some boys, however, growing up, and who promise to make large men. I have had one of them photographed for you (No. 17) by himself, and again in the groups, (Nos. 10 and 11) where he is the central figure, being already taller than the full-grown men beside him.

"You ask, also, for photographs of the scenery of Easter Island. I have no means by which I could obtain a photographic view of that kind. But after somewhat lengthy conversations with the natives, Mr. De Greno, and others on that subject, I think I can give you a pen-picture of some of the scenery. Fancy an island which raises smoothly from the principal portion of the shore to hills of moderate height, divested for the most part of rocks and roughnesses. In three parts of the island are extinct volcanoes, as laid down in the chart. Their craters, however, have been rounded down by time and the 'elements,' and the whole appearance of the island indicates great age, much older than Tahiti and its surrounding islands. There is not a tree or bush to be seen on the island, except some few that have been planted near the residence of Mr. Dutrou-Bornier, a French sea-captain now residing on the island, and who is connected with Mr. John Brander, of this place, in sheep and cattle-raising there.

"In reference to your question, 'How do the natives of Easter Island obtain fire?' I have to answer that they cannot tell. Their forefathers, like the ancient Romans, had their 'vestal' fires, preserved from ancient times; but the '*Vestal Virgins*' of Easter Island were gray-headed and gray-bearded old heathen priests. It was a part of their duty, sacredly attended to, to guard the eternal fire, which was neutral, together with its guardians, in all wars. From this sacred fire the whole community—at one time a large one—could obtain that useful 'element' from time to time, as they needed it, for culinary and other purposes. This custom is still kept up by a portion of the community, while another portion rely on the matches of Mr. Dutrou-Bornier for their supply. Another portion of the community have learned from Gambier Islanders (who were sent there by the Catholics, to assist the priests) how to make fire: not by rubbing two sticks together, as you ask in your letter, but by rubbing the point of one stick on the side of the other, until it makes a hot groove and eventually fire—a work generally of from five to ten minutes. In order to illustrate this, I have had a photograph taken for you, showing you the natives in the very act of producing fire, and have also sent you the identical sticks used on that occasion. You will notice that the wood is of a soft and spongy nature. It grows abundantly on these islands, and is a variety known as the *Hibiscus tiliaceus*, and called by the natives '*Puran*' and '*Fau*,' pronounced '*Purou*' and '*Fow*,' '*ow*' being sounded as in the word '*how*.' You can, if you wish, obtain large quantities of it, by going on board the vessels carrying oranges from these islands to San Francisco; the orange crates are mostly made of it. And you could also get one of the Tahitian or other islanders, sailors on board of such vessels, to make fire for you by the aid of these sticks, and thus practically or ocularly answer your own question, as they are all experienced in the art.

"As to the cord of human hair, it is no doubt of very modern origin, and therefore of no value in investigating the age of the inscriptions or the origin of the language. I have, therefore, not sent you any of it. The natives of the islands are all the time making it, and it is of no value in reference to matters of antiquity.

"I have spoke to the natives about the *white* men seen by Roggewein. They state that some of their people are very light-colored when they are not much exposed to the sun's rays. And it may have been much more so formerly, and the lighter portion may have been readily mistaken for white men; for they were quite as light as some white sailors who are much exposed to the sun.

"Mr. Calligan, before spoken of in this letter, informs me that during his forced stay on Easter Island he kept a journal, noting down things which came under his observation, and that he has sent it to his friend, Mr. MacCrellich, of the San Francisco *Alta California*, who will doubtless publish extracts from it. You will thereby, perhaps, be able to learn much about the island, written upon

the spot, with all the freshness of narrative that usually accompanies articles so written.

"Mr. Viaud's work, though in French, will also be interesting, being, like Mr. Calligan's, so very modern, and written upon the spot. You will find it noticed in *Harper's Weekly* of April 26th, 1873, before mentioned in this letter.

"I am very anxious to see whether the characters on the blocks agree with those on the sculptures on the island of Java and other East Indian islands on the coast. If you have now, or can get a chance to see, a work on East Indian sculptures, please consult it and inform me of the result.

"Yours in haste,

"THOMAS CROFT.

"PROFESSOR GEORGE DAVIDSON,

"President California Academy of Sciences, San Francisco."

"PAPEETE, Tahiti, April 30th, 1874.

"PRESIDENT CALIFORNIA ACADEMY OF SCIENCES.

"*Dear Sir:* Yours of the 4th ult., requesting me to procure for you photographs of all the blocks of characters in the possession of the Mission here, and also the scenery, monuments, people, etc., of Easter Island, was duly received by me, and I hasten to comply with your requests. Accompanying this letter you will receive 52 photographs in duplicate as follows: Nos. 1 and 2 back each other; Nos. 3 A, 3 B, and 3 C, and Nos. 4 A, 4 B, and 4 C, also back each other; the block from which they were taken is over a yard long, and I was obliged to have it taken in six sections, three on each side, in order that the characters should be large enough to enable you to see them distinctly. Nos. 5 and 6 back each other—that is, the one was taken from one side of the block, and the other from the other. No. 7 is taken from a lithograph in possession of the Bishop. No. 8 is taken from a manuscript chart of Easter Island, also in the possession of the Bishop. This chart was made by the officers of the Chilean corvette *O'Higgins* in 1870, as stated on the chart; the names having been corrected by the Bishop personally, from information derived from the islanders themselves now in his employ here. No. 9 was taken from part of an engraving contained in *Harper's Weekly* of April 26th, 1873, which please see, as it is interesting and truthful; it and the lithograph were taken by Lieutenant Viaud, of the French frigate *La Flore*, Admiral de Lapelin, on the occasion of said Admiral's conveying away one of the busts from Easter Island, and which he brought here, afterwards took to France. I called him Admiral Roussén, in mistake, in my first letter to the California Academy of Sciences. No. 10 and No. 11 are two groups of natives of Easter Island, differently taken, on account of the imperfection of the camera used, which was a French instrument. The photographer is about to receive an American camera from California, when he hopes to take the large photographs in a better manner. Nos. 12 are two different photographs of the natives on the act of making fire, taken just at the moment of producing fire. One of them holds his hat to prevent the wind from cooling the groove and blowing away the fine wood dust which is produced by the rubbing, and which forms the tinder; another holds the stick rubbed, to prevent its being disarranged, and the third has just finished the rubbing. Nos. 13 and 14 back each other, and are similar to those in the archives of the Academy. Nos. 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, and 20 are portraits of Easter Island natives as they now dress, in the employ of the mission here. Nos. 21 and 22 back each other. No. 23 is a photograph taken at the request of the Bishop, some time since. I have procured two copies to send to you, because it is interesting. The gray-bearded priest in the center is one of two priests who were formerly on Easter Island, and who are accused by a portion

of the islanders of causing that act of vandalism, the destruction of a great many of the records. On each side of him stand the two husbands of the two women, and the fathers of the two small children, whose mothers hold them in their arms. I have had the portraits of the two women taken larger, (Nos. 19 and 20) so that you can better see their features, and also the husband of one of them, (No. 19) who is No. 16, in order that you may see his features. The other one refused to be taken. In No. 23 you also may see, in the hands of another priest, one of the blocks from which I have had two of the photographs taken. You may also see in the hands and on the persons of different natives, some of the idols, paddles, and implements used by the heathen priests in their worship.

"Both the Bishop and myself would be extremely pleased if you would send us a copy of the Proceedings of the California Academy of Sciences, containing my letters on this affair, to be preserved as a souvenir of passing events, and as containing in a printed form the information which I and others have collected.

"Mr. C. B. Hoare, the photographer here, wishes me to state that he will preserve the negatives from which all these photographs have been taken, and if you or any of your friends wish any more, he will be able to furnish them at a much lower price than he is obliged to charge for these.

"I have presented to the Bishop, in your name, a copy of each of the photographs, as some compensation to him for his kindness and trouble. I feel certain that I shall receive your approbation for so doing.

"I have retained a copy of each of the photographs, numbered and marked precisely like yours, so that if you need any more explanations, or wish to order any one or more of them, you need but state its number, when I will look at mine, and understand you perfectly.

"Yours, etc.,

"THOMAS CROFT."

The following is a transcript of the article mentioned in the foregoing letter. The number of *Harper's Weekly* in which it appears further embellishes the article with a wood cut very little short of a page in size, from which it appears that Lieutenant Viaud's crayon was as fanciful as his pen. While the information as to events on Easter Island may not be wholly trustworthy, the extract may possess an extraneous interest as one of the earliest productions of Pierre Loti.

"M. Julien Viaud, an officer of the French frigate *Florida*, has published an interesting account of a recent exploration of Easter Island, in the Pacific Ocean. This island is rarely visited either by Americans or Europeans; but if M. Viaud's pen and pencil do not exaggerate, it lately possessed some of the most remarkable relics of an extinct race, civilization, and religion ever discovered in the New World. The *Florida* anchored off Easter Island one fine morning, and was immediately boarded by the captain of a whaling ship lying there, who informed the captain of the frigate that a Dane was living on the island, and that the native inhabitants numbered about five hundred, the Dane being the only European there. The captain of the whaler was accompanied by a native islander, apparently not more than twenty-five years of age; his slight, but well proportioned figure was nearly nude, and tattooed in a very rude manner, the tattooing, consisting of broad straight lines interspersed with delineations of birds, so completely covering the body as nearly to conceal the original color of the skin. His lips were tattooed blue, and his face was disfigured by the application of a kind of red clay mixed with oil. In his dark, bushy hair were fastened plumes, quills, and tufts of feathers. His eyes were immoderately large, and had a soft, melancholy expression. His name was

Pétéro. He did not remain long on board, but after entertaining the crew with several fantastic melodies, departed, accompanied by M. Viaud, who with him entered the skiff, and sailed toward the island. No sooner had these two landed on the beach than a crowd of tattooed savages issued from the smallest imaginable huts, brandishing shapeless grimacing idols, and spears pointed with flint. The natives immediately surrounded the officer, but evinced no signs of a hostile disposition. He noticed that they possessed a mild, timid expression of countenance, in spite of the rude tattooing, which imparted a fierce and malevolent aspect. The islanders, in turn, scanned the stranger with evident curiosity, and forming a circle around him, made gestures and demonstrations of a most extraordinary nature. They first poised their bodies in surprising attitudes, and chanted a plaintive, lugubrious melody. Suddenly the rhythm grew more animated, the languid tones changed to loud and harsh vociferations, and ended in a frantic, maniacal dance. No pictorial illustration could convey any but a faint idea of the scene. There was something in their movements inconceivably wild and grotesque. They moved about, gesticulating wildly, and singing in an outlandish manner, with uncouth voices, modulated to suit savage ears. The wild songs were sometimes slow and solemn, then rapid and shrill, and as abruptly ended and all hushed.

"Before returning to the frigate, the officer explored a large tumulus on the island. There, upraised above the dead, were mounds of stones like Gaelic cromlechs, tall monuments, and immense stone statues. One of the latter, which had fallen, measured twenty-seven feet long, and eight feet across the breast and shoulders. Opposite the tumulus was a tiny spot of ground covered with a wreck of coral rock and thin transparent shells. This granulated mass was of well defined whiteness, with the exception of a part which was beautifully variegated with a fine trituration of rose coral.

"Previous to the execution of an act of vandalism purposed by the admiral of the frigate, M. Viaud revisited the tumulus, his purpose this time being to make crayon sketches of some of the enormous statues that were standing or lying on every side. This done, a detachment of officers and men were sent in the ship's boat to the island. It was proposed to overthrow the huge stone figures, demolish them, and transport the fragments to France. The officers and crew landed, and at the signal call marched to the place designated. On arriving there they at once commenced the work of destruction. An indescribable scene followed. The colossal pillars and statues were loosened from their foundations and broken into splinters. Crowds of natives assembled, and animated by the example set before them, they too displaced the images, leveled the monuments, and mutilated the statues of stone. At intervals the islanders would dance wildly about, at the same time making the place resound with savage yells. One native alone of the entire population stood grimly aloof, ruefully contemplating the scene. His hair was bristling with black, sombre plumes. It was the old chief of the island. An hour passed; every relic of antiquity lay prostrate on the ground. The detachment withdrew to the water's edge, carrying the splinters and fragments, which were to be transferred to the deck of the frigate."

[From "The Beginnings of Writing," by Dr. Walter James Hoffman (New York: D. Appleton & Co., 1895), page 29.]

The natives of the Easter Islands were possessed of a system of elaborate picture writing. Pieces of hard wood from four to six inches in length and half as broad were prepared by making parallel shallow grooves, in which the delicate outlines of human figures, animate forms and plants were incised.

The ridges between the grooves prevented the figures from becoming defaced by friction. The most interesting point in connection with these records is that the initial character is at the lower left hand corner, the succeeding ones running towards the right side, at the end of which the specimen must be turned upside down and the reading continued until the end is reached, when the record is again held as at the beginning. This, then, is in the style of the ancient Greek boustrophedon.

[From Ellis' "Polynesian Researches," vol. 3, chapter 11.]

Two degrees farther from the equator, and rather more than twenty degrees nearer the American continent, an island is situated, which has attracted considerable notice from most of the navigators who have prosecuted their discoveries in the Pacific. It was discovered by Roggewein, on Easter day, 1722, and called Easter Island.

This is a small hilly island, bearing evident marks of volcanic origin, or of having been subject to the action of subterraneous fire. The hills are conical, and were by Kotzebue supposed to resemble those of Hawaii. Nothing can be more contradictory than the descriptions different voyagers have given of the appearance of this island. Some as in Roggewein's account, and that of La Pérouse, representing it as rich and fertile; others, as Forster, describing it as parched and desolate. The population, which La Pérouse estimated at about 2,000, is supposed by Kotzebue to have increased; by others they are said to have decreased, and not to exceed 1,200. The inhabitants are evidently part of the race which has spread itself extensively over the isles of the Pacific, and they evince that propensity to licentiousness and theft which mark the larger communities.

The most remarkable objects in Easter Island are its monuments of stonework and sculpture, which, though rude and imperfect, are superior to any found among the more numerous and civilized tribes inhabiting the South Sea Islands. These monuments consist in a number of terraces or platforms, built with stones, cut and fixed with great exactness and skill, forming, though destitute of cement, a strong durable pile. On these terraces are fixed colossal figures or busts. They appear to be monuments erected in memory of ancient kings or chiefs, as each bust or column had a distinct name. One of these, of which Forster took the dimensions, consisted of a single stone twenty feet high and five wide, and represented a human figure to the waist; on the crown of the head a stone of cylindrical shape was placed erect, this stone was of a different color from the rest of the figure, which appeared to be formed of a kind of cellular lava. In one place seven of these statues or busts stood together; one, which they saw lying on the ground, was twenty-seven feet long and nine in diameter. The largest, however, that La Pérouse saw, was fourteen feet six inches high and seven feet six inches in diameter. The inhabitants of many of the northern and eastern islands make stone representations of their deities and of their departed ancestors, but none equal in size to those found on Easter Island. When Cook visited this island the natives appeared to possess but few means of subsistence and to inhabit very small and comfortless dwellings. A greater abundance appeared when they were subsequently visited by the French navigator; their habitations appeared more comfortable, one of which was three hundred and ten feet long and ten feet wide.

[From "Océanie, ou cinquième partie du monde," by G. L. Domeny de Rienzi, vol. 2 (1843), page 281.]

Nous comprendrons sous le nom de Sporades Océaniques l'Ile Vaïhou ou de Pâques et l'Ile Sala y Gomez, les deux terres les plus reculées de la Polynésie. Nous allons d'abord décrire la première.

L'Ile Vaïhou est située (extrémité nord-est), selon Beechey, par 27° 6' 28'' de latitude sud, et 111° 32' 42'' de longitude est; elle est de forme triangulaire et a environ cinq lieues dans sa plus grande largeur: son port, qu'on nomme la baie de Cook, est par 27° 9' latitude sud, et 111° 45' longitude est. Le point culminant de l'île s'élève à onze cents pieds environ au-dessus de la mer.

Hidi-Hidi (Ædidée), Taïtien qui accompagnait Cook, résuma parfaitement l'impression que laisse Vaïhou. *Taata mailai, wenoua ino*, dit-il; les hommes bons, la terre mauvaise. En effet, tout annonçait une ancienne civilisation perdue par les habitants actuels: c'est que la stérilité avait changé la face de ce pays. Cook a estimé la population de cette île de six à sept mille âmes; la Pérouse à deux mille, et Beechey à douze cent soixante. Selon Roggeween, leur taille est gigantesque; selon Beechey, elle ne dépasse pas cinq pieds sept pouces et demi anglais. Un navigateur (je crois que c'est la Pérouse) prétend qu'ils vivent en communauté de biens et de femmes.

Cette île, dont les différents noms européens ont la même signification, et que les anglais et les Américains appellent Easter's-Island, les Français Ile de Pâques, et les naturels Vaïhou, fut découverte le jour de Pâques, le 6 avril 1722, par la division hollandaise aux ordres de l'amiral Roggeween, qui la baptisa du nom de Paasen (Pâques), en l'honneur de la solennité du jour.

A peine cette division était-elle en vue de cette île, qu'un naturel d'une taille élevée, d'une physionomie agréable, vint vers elle sur une pirogue, et monta à bord sans façon. Cet homme, véritable pasquin, grimacier comme un polichinelle, répondit à l'accueil amical qu'on lui fit par toutes sortes de singeries. Il copiait tout ce qu'il voyait faire et il amusa beaucoup l'équipage. On lui fit quelques présents qu'il suspendit à son cou; il mangea avec grand appétit les aliments qu'on lui offrit; mais au lieu de boire le vin qu'on lui donna, il se le jeta dans les yeux. Plus d'un matelot rit de bon cœur, tout en blasphémant contre le drôle qui faisait, selon eux, si peu de cas du jus divin. Cette hospitalité lui allait à merveille; mais ses hôtes ne se souciaient guère d'une plus longue visite d'une sauvage dont ils ne pouvaient deviner les intentions qui pouvaient être hostiles; aussi on eut toutes les peines du monde à lui faire abandonner ses nouvelles connaissances, et à le faire descendre dans sa pirogue, lorsque le soir fut venu. Il dut pourtant se résoudre à cette séparation, qui dut être touchante de sa part, si l'on en juge par l'obstination qu'il mit à y consentir. Il retourna enfin vers la terre, en criant de toute la force de ses poumons: Odorrage! Odorrage! C'étaient vraisemblablement ses adieux.

On ne sait pas au juste quel récit il fit à ses compatriotes de sa réception sur le navire hollandais, et s'il tenta leur cupidité ou excita d'injustes soupçons sur les intentions des Européens, mais le lendemain, quand la division mouilla devant l'île, sur la plage qui était semée d'idoles, une foule curieuse et étonnée circulait sur le rivage. Leur physionomie sembla aux Hollandais moins heureuse que celle du sympathique arlequin de la veille, et ils crurent n'engager qu'avec défiance des communications avec ces insulaires. La suite justifia la perspicacité des nouveaux débarqués. On n'a jamais pu savoir comment



commença la lutte; un coup de fusil fut tiré; un insulaire tomba roide mort. Ce coup de fusil alluma la guerre. Roggeween descendit lui-même à la tête de cent cinquante hommes, tant soldats que marins, et fit feu sur la multitude, qui avait l'outrecuidance de repousser par la force des hôtes qui leur faisaient l'honneur de leur rendre visite, et cela sans respect pour la solennité des saintes fêtes de Pâques. Il y a un vieux proverbe: Le bon pâtit pour le méchant. Hélas! les Hollandais eurent la douleur de reconnaître, au nombre des victimes de cette première décharge, leur bon ami l'arlequin de la veille.

Les indigènes, qui n'avaient pas compris le hollandais, comprirent cette leçon de politesse; ils s'y montrèrent sensibles; et pour témoigner à leurs hôtes toute leur reconnaissance de leurs bontés, ils se hâtèrent de venir déposer à leurs pieds tout ce qu'ils avaient de plus précieux, armes, présents, provisions de toutes sortes; ils poussèrent même la complaisance jusqu'à leur amener leurs femmes, et à les forcer de coucher à bord.

Depuis cet échange de politesse, la bonne harmonie régna entre les Européens et les insulaires. Ceux-ci trouvaient qu'ils n'y avaient rien gagné; les dragées dont le parrain de leur île avait cru devoir accompagner son baptême, leur semblaient trop amères pour en chercher de nouvelles. En conséquence, les Hollandais visitèrent leur île; la terre y était bien cultivée, les champs y étaient clos et distincts, et chaque famille occupait un hameau. Les habitations, formées de pieux fichés en terre et d'un mortier d'argile ou de limon, avec une couverture de chaume, étaient larges de huit ou dix pieds et longues de quarante à soixante.

Les naturels leur semblèrent vifs, alertes, et d'une physionomie douce, soumise, agréable, modeste, presque timide: quelques-uns étaient presque blancs, mais la plupart avaient le teint d'un jaune foncé, et leur corps était couvert de dessins d'animaux et d'oiseaux.

Suivant la relation de la découverte, ils préparaient leurs aliments dans des pots de terre; ce qui, si le fait est vrai, annoncerait une industrie assez avancée.

Quant aux femmes, les Européens les trouvèrent passablement jolies, et ils en éprouvèrent toutes sortes de prévenances.

Les idoles de Vaihou étaient des statues colossales taillées dans la pierre, ayant quelque configuration humaine, et environnées d'une aire pavée en pierres blanches. Les naturels ne les regardaient qu'avec une profonde vénération, et se tenaient en foule et assidument auprès d'elles; parmi eux on distinguait divers personnages ayant des boucles d'oreilles, la tête rasée, et un bonnet de plumes noires et blanches, et que l'amiral Roggeween a cru être leurs prêtres.

Le navigateur hollandais ne put faire que de courtes observations sur Vaihou, d'où il fut forcé de partir le lendemain de crainte d'un vent d'ouest. Depuis cette époque aucun Européen n'avait visité cette île, lorsque Cook s'y arrêta huit jours au mois de mars 1774, et y recueillit facilement toutes les notions qu'il pouvait désirer. Les naturels, instruits par une triste expérience de ce que coûtait la guerre avec les Européens, ne s'opposèrent pas cette fois à leur visite.

Ils y trouvèrent partout les hommes beaucoup plus nombreux que les femmes et cette disproportion les frappa même tellement, que, selon Forster, ce sexe aurait été graduellement en décroissant. Il est probable qu'elles se cachaient. Cette erreur lui en fit commettre sans doute une autre dans l'évaluation de la population, dont il n'a porté le chiffre qu'à neuf mille âmes. Un Taitien,

nommé Hidi-Hidi (Ædidée), qu'ils avaient à bord, servit d'interprète aux Anglais et facilita un peu leurs rapports avec les insulaires, dans le langage desquels Forster a remarqué quelque ressemblance avec un dialecte de la langue des habitants de Taïti. Selon Cook, ils appelaient leur île Teapi, et selon Forster ils l'appelaient Vaïhou, qui est en effet son véritable nom. Ils vivaient alors sous la direction d'un chef nommé Tohi-Taï, dont le pouvoir très-restreint consistait à donner plutôt des conseils que des ordres.

Les hommes étaient tatoués de la tête aux pieds; les femmes l'étaient beaucoup moins, mais les deux sexes avaient le corps recouvert d'une couleur rouge ou blanche. Les hommes n'avaient ordinairement pour vêtement qu'un tablier court attaché autour des reins au moyen d'une corde; d'autres, et en général les femmes, étaient revêtus d'une grande pièce d'étoffe qui leur enveloppait tout le corps, et avaient les jambes couvertes d'une pièce plus petite. Çà et là se rencontraient des hommes ayant une sorte de diadème garni de plumes sur la tête; les femmes portaient un bonnet en paille et pointu par le haut; tous avaient les lobes des oreilles extrêmement allongés, parfois jusqu'à deux ou trois pouces de longueur, et ornés ordinairement de touffes de duvet blanc, de plumes et d'anneaux de diverses substances.

Leurs cases, dont la porte était si basse qu'on n'y entrait qu'en rampant, étaient de véritables chenils de la largeur de six à huit pieds et de la hauteur de cinq ou six. Elles consistaient en des bâtons fichés en terre à quelque distance les uns des autres, recourbés ensemble à leur sommet pour former la charpente, et recouverts en feuilles de chaume. Comme on leur interdit l'entrée de plusieurs autres, construites en terre et recouvertes en pierres, ils supposèrent que c'étaient des tombeaux.

Rien ne saurait donner une idée exacte des singuliers monuments qui existaient naguère à Vaïhou, et que les Hollandais avaient pris pour des idoles. Cook les examina avec soin sur plusieurs points de l'île. C'étaient des effigies ayant des yeux en ellipse placés en travers de la tête, un nez sans front, un cou très court, des oreilles interminables, des cheveux roides et droits, des épaules à peine indiquées, et au-dessus de ce buste un appendice en pierre de la forme la plus bizarre, et ayant quelque ressemblance avec le psenthi, coiffure des dieux égyptiens. Tel était le genre de ces monuments élevés à la mémoire des plus grands hommes du pays. Les statues étaient hautes tantôt de dix, tantôt de quinze, tantôt de vingt pieds, et souvent le tiers de ces statues n'était formé d'un bonnet cylindrique dont le diamètre avait quatre à cinq pieds. Les naturels en interdisaient toujours l'approche aux Anglais. Ils donnaient communément à ces statues les noms de Tomo-Aï, Tomo-Eri, Houhou, Maraheina, Ouma-Riva, Winapou, sans doute les chefs auxquels ils étaient consacrés, et ils les confondaient tous sous la dénomination de Anga-Tabou, qui signifiait peut-être monuments consacrés ou qu'on doit révéler. Aujourd'hui les habitants ne construisent que de simples mausolées en pierre en l'honneur des morts. Les monuments vus par Cook étaient très-anciens, et il est à supposer que la décadence de l'île a empêché les habitants d'entreprendre des travaux gigantesques de ce genre.

Forster trouva l'île Vaïhou généralement couverte de pierres brunes, noires et rougeâtres, de nature spongieuse et d'origine évidemment volcanique. Des touffes de feuilles extrêmement glissantes étaient les seules preuves de sa végétation. Parfois, se présentait un sol de tuf ferrugineux, où la roche était si

compacte qu'il n'y germait ni herbes, ni plantes. Elle lui parut peu susceptible de fertilité. Bien qu'il rapporte que les naturels avaient des pirogues, il ne rencontra pas un arbre, à moins qu'on ne veuille donner ce nom à quelques tiges d'*Hibiscus populneus*, chétif arbrisseau d'un bois blanc et cassant, et dont la feuille ressemble à celle du frêne, ou bien à des mûriers à papier, dont les insulaires tiraient parti pour faire leurs étoffes, et à une espèce de mimosa au bois rouge, dur et pesant, mais dont la tige tortue, rabougrie, épaisse de trois pouces, atteint rarement plus de sept pieds de hauteur. Il est donc très-probable que les observations du savant Forster furent incomplètes.

Les oiseaux étaient peu nombreux et la pêche peu abondante dans ces parages; les poules étaient le seul animal domestique de l'île, mais elles étaient rares, petites et maigres. Les Anglais présumèrent que les habitants se nourrissaient de rats. Leurs plantes consistaient en ignames, en patates, en citrouilles, en bananiers, en cannes à sucre et en une espèce de *solanum* ou morelle. Quoique dépourvus d'eau, ils les entretenaient très-bien. Il n'y avait dans l'île ni torrent, ni ruisseau, ni source, et ils se contentaient, pour boire, de l'eau fétide qu'ils puisaient dans une mare.

Après la Pérouse, plusieurs marins aventuriers se permirent toutes sortes de violences à l'égard des habitants de cette île. Le schooner le *Nancy* de New London, qui pêchait des phoques sur l'île Masafuero, dont les fourrures se vendent très-bien à Canton, alla recruter des matelots à Vaïhou. Ces hommes, enlevés de force, se jetèrent à la mer, et les aventuriers n'amenèrent que des femmes à Masafuero. D'autres descentes excitèrent une indignation générale parmi les indigènes, et tous les baleiniers qui s'y présentèrent depuis, furent, avec raison, fort mal accueillis.

C'est ainsi que Kotzebue, qui ignorait ces justes motifs d'irritation contre les Européens, tomba dans une sorte de guet-apens, quand il eut mouillé, le 28 mars 1816, devant Vaïhou, avec son petit navire le *Rurick*. A son arrivée, les naturels lui avaient fait le plus cordial accueil, lui offrant des présents, échangeant quelques productions de l'île pour de petits morceaux de fer; mais quand les Russes voulurent débarquer, ils les cernèrent et les volèrent indignement. Ils les assaillirent d'une grêle de pierres, et les forcèrent de se rembarquer. Kotzebue ne put donc observer Vaïhou; seulement il remarqua que les statues avaient été renversées de leurs piédestaux.

Voici, du reste, de quelle manière Choris, dessinateur de l'expédition, fait le récit de l'expédition du *Rurick*.

“Le 16 mars, de bon matin, nous eûmes connaissance de l'île de Pâques, ou Vaïhou. On voyait sur la côte septentrionale des espaces qui avaient l'air d'être couverts d'arbres, mais ce n'étaient probablement que des bananiers. Bientôt on aperçut, à l'aide des lunettes d'approche, les monuments dont Cook et la Pérouse ont parlé; ensuite on découvrit de la fumée dans plusieurs endroits. Nous marchions lentement, de sorte que nous n'atteignîmes qu'à midi la baie de Cook.

“Deux pirogues chétives, pourvues de balanciers, et portant chacune deux hommes, s'avancèrent vers nous. Les hommes nous faisaient des signes et poussaient des cris en montrant la terre, et tenant des filets de pêche à la main. Malgré toutes nos invitations, ils refusèrent de s'approcher, et bientôt ils rebroussèrent chemin.

“On envoya aussitôt un canot pour sonder la baie et trouver un mouillage. Les insulaires étaient rassemblés en foule sur le rivage. Un grand nombre se

jetèrent à la nage, et apportèrent des bananes, des ignames, des cannes à sucre, qu'ils échangeaient contre du fer; ils ne faisaient pas grand cas des bagatelles qu'on leur offrait. Un insulaire, après avoir reçu des ciseaux, qui étaient le prix des bananes qu'il tenait à la main, se mit à fuir sans avoir livré sa denrée; on l'appela inutilement. Ses camarades, qui entouraient le canot, semblaient se moquer de nos gens, de sorte que l'officier qui commandait l'embarcation fut enfin obligé de tirer à plomb sur le fuyard. Celui-ci jeta les fruits, et se hâta de gagner la terre; ses camarades le suivirent.

"L'aspect de l'île était assez aride; toutefois elle nous parut moins misérable qu'à Cook et à la Pérouse. Toutes les pentes des hauteurs étaient partagées en champs plantés de différents végétaux, dont les nuances produisaient un effet très-agréable; sans doute ils doivent aux bienfaits de l'expédition française, commandée par la Pérouse, plusieurs plantes utiles qu'ils cultivent aujourd'hui.

"On apercevait de tous côtés des hommes qui couraient au rivage; la plupart étaient nus; il y en avait cependant quelques-uns qui portaient des espèces de manteaux jaunes et blancs de différentes dimensions.

"Dès que nous eûmes laissé tomber l'ancre, deux canots, montés par vingt-deux hommes bien armés, se dirigèrent vers la terre. Nous nous en approchions, lorsque les insulaires se mirent à nous jeter des pierres; les uns criaient, les autres nous faisaient des gestes menaçants. Le rivage était couvert au moins de six cents hommes, qui avaient l'air de vouloir s'opposer à notre débarquement. On tira quelques coups de fusil à poudre; alors on en vit un grand nombre se réfugier derrière les rochers; le bruit passé, quand ils reconnurent n'avoir point de mal, ils sortirent de leur cachette, en riant et se moquant de nous.

"On ne pouvait pas raisonnablement se venger des plaisanteries de ces grands enfants; mais comme on avait le plus grand désir de communiquer avec eux, il fallut, puisqu'ils nous refusaient de nous laisser aller chez eux, tâcher de les attirer à nous. On leur montra donc des outils de fer. Les plus hardis se jetèrent à l'eau, nous apportèrent des fruits; cependant ils ne cessaient pas de montrer de la crainte. Enfin, quand ils virent qu'on leur payait bien leurs fruits, ils échangeaient contre notre fer des filets et un petit poulet. Leur provision épuisée, ils retournèrent à terre. Nous leur fîmes signe de s'éloigner du rivage. Ils nous comprirent très-bien, et nous débarquâmes. Toutefois, comme il était évident que ce peuple n'avait pas de bonnes dispositions pour nous, nous restâmes à peine cinq minutes à terre. D'ailleurs le ressac était trop fort, et nos canots auraient couru des dangers.

"Nous ne vîmes pas sur le rivage de la baie les statues dont parlent les voyageurs qui nous ont précédés dans cette île, et, à l'exception d'un bâtiment haut de sept pieds, construit en petites pierres, et dans lequel on pouvait entrer en rampant par une ouverture pratiquée sur le côté, nous n'aperçûmes rien de remarquable, et rien ne nous indiqua que ce fût une habitation humaine. A droite du lieu du débarquement, et à deux cents pas environ du bord de la mer, s'élevaient un grand nombre de piliers hauts de trois à quatre pieds, construits d'une seule pierre, et surmontés d'une dalle de couleur blanche.

"Parmi la foule des insulaires qui avaient couvert le rivage, et dont le nombre s'élevait à peu près à neuf cents, nous ne distinguâmes que deux femmes. Un seul homme avait une massue en forme de spatule et ornée de ciselures. Il était inutile de s'obstiner à visiter cette île malgré la volonté des habitants; en conséquence on fit voile au coucher du soleil."

Depuis Kotzebue, il n'y a guère que Beechey qui ait donné de nouveaux renseignements sur l'île Vaïhou, bien que son débarquement n'ait pas eu plus de succès que celui que nous venons de raconter. Il la visita en 1826, en longeant

de près la partie septentrionale, imparfaitement reconnue par ses devanciers, et en observant sa charpente avec plus d'attention. Il remarqua des cratères éteints et recouverts de verdure, excepté un seul vers la pointe nord-est.

Une grande aridité régnait sur les coteaux, et les vallons lui parurent mal cultivés. Il distingua dans l'un de ces vallons un morai avec ses quatre idoles sur une plate-forme, quelques grandes cases environnées de quelques petites cases souterraines, et un grand enclos en pierres surmonté d'autres pierres blanchies, à demi cachées par des bananiers. Pendant tout cet examen autour de l'île, Beechey avait vu une foule de naturels, dont les uns étaient nus et ne portaient que le maro, et les autres avaient un manteau jeté sur l'épaule, décrire en petit la même ligne que lui, en le suivant continuellement à terre jusqu'au mouillage de Cook, où il envoya deux canots bien armés pour établir les communications avec eux. Ils furent accueillis avec les mêmes dispositions amicales dont on avait usé vis-à-vis Kotzebue; les naturels accoururent à la nage avec leurs femmes et des provisions à échanger. Les canots n'étaient pas encore à terre, lorsqu'un de ces insulaires, apportant sa fille sur ses épaules, la lança au milieu des Anglais, en la recommandant bien à leur attention. Cette jeune personne était des plus gracieuses; elle avait de beaux yeux noirs, et des cheveux d'ébène flottaient sur ses épaules. Ainsi que les autres femmes, elle était tatouée au-dessous des sourcils et depuis la ceinture jusqu'au genou, de sorte que de loin on croyait que c'était un vêtement qui couvrait cette partie de son corps. Cette charmante créature n'était pas dépourvue du défaut qui caractérisait ses compatriotes; car aussitôt qu'elle fut près des Anglais, elle s'empara sans façon de l'habit d'un officier, et s'en drapa à son goût.

A peine les Anglais furent-ils débarqués qu'ils s'aperçurent, un peu tard, du guet-apens dans lequel ils s'étaient jetés; les naturels les assaillirent et les volèrent. Une lutte s'engagea, dans laquelle jouèrent les casse-tête, les dards, les pierres d'une côté, et les fusils de l'autre. L'officier Anglais se vit forcé de reculer vers la chaloupe, d'où il ordonna de faire feu; le chef qui avait soulevé cette lutte fut tué le premier. L'officier jugea cependant que, malgré cet avantage, la place n'était pas tenable, et regagna le bâtiment; ramenant tous les hommes qui étaient avec lui, blessés de coups de pierres. Les naturels, de leur côté, avaient eu un homme tué, outre leur chef.

Beechey, dans son journal, a tracé le portrait de ces insulaires, qu'il croit avoir beaucoup d'analogie avec les habitants de la Nouvelle-Zélande. Le portrait qu'il en fait est assez avantageux. "C'est," dit-il, "une belle race, les femmes surtout, avec leur figure ovale, leurs traits réguliers, leur front haut et uni, leurs dents superbes, leur œil noir, petit et quelque peu enfoncé. La peau des naturels est un peu plus claire que celle des Malais; la forme générale du corps est correcte; les membres, peu musculeux, accusent pourtant de l'agilité et de la vigueur; les cheveux, d'un noir de jais, ne grisonnent que fort tard."

[From "Die Inseln des stillen Oceans," by Carl E. Meinicke; zweiter Theil, 1876, p. 228.]

Endlich liegen 15 bis 20 Grade östlicher noch zwei kleine Inseln, die östlichsten aller derjenigen, welche zu schildern ich hier unternommen habe. Die wichtigste derselben ist die westliche, Rapanui (Grossrapa) bei Cook Waihu oder Teapi, wahrscheinlich zuerst von dem Flibustier Davis 1687 entdeckt und von Roggeveen 1722 Paascheyland (Osterinsel) benannt, später besonders von Cook, la Pérouse, Beechey, Palmer und Gana erforscht. Sie liegt 250 M. O. von Mangarewa und 500 M. W. von der Küste Amerikas und hat die Form eines rechtwinkligen Dreiecks; die grösste Länge beträgt über 3 M., der Umfang 9, der Inhalt etwas über 2 Q.-M. Die Küsten der Insel sind ohne Einschnitte und Häfen, nirgends finden die Schiffe Schutz, wenn auch der Meeresboden sich allmählich und regelmässig herabsenkt; auch sind nur wenige gute Landungsplätze, und die Landung ist stets sehr beschwerlich. Das Innere ist voll niedriger Berge, die sich allmählich zu den Küsten herabsenken; der höchste im Osttheil der Insel hat 403 M. Höhe. Das Gestein dieser Berge ist vulkanisch, besonders Trachyt, Lava von verschiedenen Farben, auch Obsidian; wohl erhaltene Krater und Mineralquellen finden sich noch, allein die vulkanische Thätigkeit scheint schon seit langer Zeit ganz erloschen zu sein. Der Boden erscheint viel dürre und rauher, als er es in Wirklichkeit ist; er ist überwiegend felsig und besonders mit einzelnen losen Stücken rauher Lava bedeckt, aber an den Abhängen und in den Thälern durch die Auflösung des Gesteins fruchtbar und ergiebig. Frisches Wasser ist nicht häufig und findet sich nur in Sümpfen und Teichen, fliessendes fehlt ganz; aber das Klima ist feucht genug, um den Anbau ohne künstliche Bewässerung zu gestatten.

Die Fauna der Insel ist sehr arm. Von Mammalien sind Ratten häufig und Ziegen eingeführt, sonst nur Cetaceen. Landvögel scheint es bis auf das zahme Haushuhn nicht zu geben. Seevögel sind viele. An Fischen ist das Meer um die Insel nicht reich; Amphibien fehlen ganz, von Insecten sind ein bis zwei Käfer und Schmetterlinge, einige Centipeden, die Hausfliege in Schwärmen, Mollusken sind zahlreicher. Die Vegetation hat noch ganz den indischen Charakter, die Zahl der Pflanzen ist gering. Wälder fehlen ganz, eine *Edwardsia* ist das einzige baumartige Gewächs, sonst finden sich nur Sträucher von höchstens 10 Fuss Höhe; dies ist die Folge der Ausrottung der Wälder durch die Eingeborenen, an einigen Punkten haben sich noch Reste der alten Wälder erhalten. Die wichtigsten Pflanzen sind einige Gräser, Cypereen und Farrenkräuter, nächst dem *Cordyline*, das wild wachsende Zuckerrohr; die Kokos, die es früher gegeben hat, sind jetzt vertilgt. Das Klima ist warm, doch nicht druckend, Regen fällt das ganze Jahr über; der vorherrschende Wind ist der Ostwind, aber im Winter (April bis October) wird er öfter von Westwinden unterbrochen.

Die Nordküste der Insel, die von O. nach W. geht, bildet zwei grosse, offene Baien, die östliche Hangamahiku (B. espagnole), die westliche Hangakoönu (B. la Pérouse), die letzte umschliesst die kleine Bucht Anakena mit einem guten Landungsplatz. Vom Nordwestcap erstreckt sich die Westküste gegen S., und an ihr liegt die Bai Hangaroa (Cooksbai), der beste Ankerplatz der Insel, da er wenigstens gegen O. ganz geschützt ist; auch geben zwei kleine sandige Buchten (Hangaroa und Hangapiko) nicht ganz unbequeme Landung. An dem steil abstürzenden Südwestcap liegen zwei kleine Inseln, die nächste (Shiprock) ist ein schroffer Fels, die andere, grössere eben, aber mit steilen

Ufern; von da geht die Südküste nach NO., den Ostwinden ganz offen und mit einigen Baien und einem guten Landungsplatz bei Waihu. Von dem Innern der Insel ist wenig bekannt, da bisher nur die Krater genauer geschildert sind. Am Ostcap liegt der Krater Otu-iti, der sich in einer grossen Ebene erhebt, mit einem tiefen Spalt in der östlichen Kraterwand und einem Teich im Grunde; am Nordostcap hat die Kette Teranohaniakane einen grossen Krater, der nach N. hin ebenfalls durch eine Spalte offen steht, und dessen Grund schöne Pflanzungen enthält. Der grösste Krater scheint der schon von la Pérouse geschilderte Teranokau am Südwestcap zu sein, der ein viertel M. im Durchmesser und 600 bis 700 Fuss Tiefe hat; eine Spalte durchschneidet die Wand an der Südseite, und der Grund enthält kleine, süsse Seen und Sümpfe nebst Pflanzungen der Bewohner. O. von Hangaroa liegt der Krater Teranohau mit einer Schwefelquelle an seinem Fusse und NO. von ihm ein anderer Krater von 320 M. Höhe.

Die Bewohner von Rapanui sind ihrer Abkunft nach Rarotonganer, denn sie sprechen nicht bloss die Sprache derselben, sie haben auch in ihren Traditionen die Kunde von der Einwanderung ihrer Vorfahren aus Rapa erhalten. Ihr Charakter zeigt alle Eigenthümlichkeiten der Polynesier in vollstem Maasse, Freundlichkeit und Zutraulichkeit, verbunden mit der Lust am Stehlen und arger Liederlichkeit bei den Weibern, Trägheit, Frohsinn und Vergnügungssucht, Freiheitsliebe; dass sie endlich Geist und Talente sogar in sehr hervorstechender Weise besitzen, ist nicht zu verkennen. Ihre Zahl ist gering. Cook schätzte sie nur auf 700, spätere Reisende nahmen gewöhnlich 1500 an; 1868 waren ihrer durch die Maassregeln der peruanischen Sklavenhändler 930, 1870 in Folge der Pocken nur noch gegen 600. Im Aeussern kommen sie mit den Tahitiern, Marquesanern und Neusecländern ganz überein. Die Männer sind gross, stark, muskulös gebaut, ihr Körper jedoch mehr für Thätigkeit als für Kraftübung geeignet, die Frauen zart und nicht ohne Anmuth; ihre Farbe ist hellbraun und besonders hell bei den Frauen, während die Männer eine dunklere Farbe als andere Polynesier haben, die Züge sind regelmässig und angenehm, die Stirn hoch, die Augen lebhaft und dunkel, die Nase gut gebaut, der Mund mit schönen Zähnen, Haar und Bart lang und schwarz. Sie scheinen gesund zu sein und leiden weniger als andere Polynesier am Aussatz; leider sind die Pocken eingeführt, und die Syphilis soll grossen Schaden thun.

Die Nahrung ist vorzugsweise eine vegetabile und besteht vor Allem aus Pataten, dann Yams, Zuckerrohr, Bananen; von Thieren essen sie Hühner, Ziegen, Fische, Ratten, selbst Ungeziefer verschmähen sie nicht, und die Anthropophagie besteht noch jetzt. Sie kochen in den bekannten Oefen und hüten sich beim Tödten der Thiere ihr Blut zu vergiessen; ihr Getränk ist Wasser, dass sie, wie frühere Reisende glaubten, auch Meerwasser trinken, ist ein Irrthum, sie brauchen es bloss an der Stelle des Salzes. Die Kleidung der Männer besteht in einem Maro aus Zeug, der an einem Gürtel von Frauenhaaren befestigt ist und nicht selten durch Kräuter oder Seegras ersetzt wird, dann häufig noch aus einem Mantel von Zeug (nua), der am Halse zusammengebunden wird; die Frauen tragen gewöhnlich ein Unterkleid von Zeug, das von der Mitte des Leibes lang herabgehängt, statt dessen nicht selten aber auch bloss den Maro, dann noch einen Mantel von Matte über die Schultern. Das Haar haben die Männer gewöhnlich abgeschnitten, die Frauen dagegen lang oder auf den Kopf aufgebunden, die ersten auch manchmal noch ein aus

Gras geflochtenes und mit Huhn- und Seevogelfedern besetztes Netz, die zweiten geflochtene Mattenhüte mit zwei Krempen, aber diese Kopfbedeckungen sind jetzt ausser Gebrauch gekommen. In den Ohrclappen haben sie gewöhnlich grosse, bis auf die Schultern herabgezogene Löcher, in die sie zu Zeiten Zuckerrohrblätter oder geschnittene Stücke Holz besonders bei Festen stecken; sie schlagen diese Ohrlöcher oft auch über den obern Theil des Ohrs oder knüpfen beide im Nacken zusammen, dazu tragen sie noch Ringe mit Muschelschalen im Ohr. Den Bart schneiden die Männer mit scharfem Steinen ab. Halsbänder haben sie von Muscheln und Knochen. Tätowirung ist allgemein, bei den Männern über den ganzen Körper, kunstvoll und geschickt, der der Neuseeländer ähnlich; die Frauen waren früher nur im Gesicht tätowirt, jetzt aber sind sie es auch über den Körper. Diesen bemalen die Männer ausserdem noch roth, weiss und schwarz nach verschiedenen Mustern, die Frauen bloss mit rother Farbe. Auch die Aufschlitzung der Vorhaut ist Sitte. Die Häuser sind lange, niedrige, umgekehrten Booten ähnliche Hütten, die auf Plattformen von grossen, viereckigen Lavablöcken stehen, deren Seiten krumme Linien bilden. Auf diesem stehen zwei Reihen Pfosten, von denen die mittelsten die höchsten sind, die übrigen allmählich niedriger werden, und die gegen einander gebogen und durch Querhölzer verbunden sind; über das Ganze liegt ein bis zum Boden reichendes Dach von Zuckerrohrblättern, und keine andere Oeffnung als ein thürähnliches Loch führt in die dunkle Hütte. Ausser diesen Wohnhäusern gab es früher, (denn jetzt baut man sie nicht mehr), ähnliche sehr grosse Gebäude von bis 200 Fuss Länge mit steinernen Seitenwänden und einem Blätterdach, die nicht, wie la Pérouse glaubte, die Bevölkerung eines ganzen Dorfs aufnahmen, sondern zu Versammlungen und Festen dienten. Höchst merkwürdig sind aber noch die steinernen, halb unter die Erde gebauten Häuser von grossem Alter, in die eine schmale, niedrige, abwärts gehende Oeffnung führt, und die sehr kunstvoll mit dicken Seitenwänden und dachziegelartig über einander liegenden Steinen darüber errichtet und oben mit dünnen Steinplatten bedeckt sind; diese Häuser, deren Inneres mit rohen Bildern geziert ist, sollen Wohnungen früherer Häuptlinge gewesen sein.

Die Hauptbeschäftigung der Einwohner ist der Landbau, den sie früher wenigstens in ausserordentlicher Ausdehnung betrieben; die Pflanzungen sind regelmässig, sorgfältig und mit Geschick angelegt und werden mit Gras gedüngt. Hauptgegenstände der Cultur sind Pataten und Yams, nächst dem Taro, Bananen und Zuckerrohr, den Papiermaulbeerbaum ziehen sie hinter Steinwällen zum Schutz gegen die Winde. Vom Hausthieren haben sie bloss Hühner. Fischfang treiben sie nur sehr beschränkt; sie haben kleinmaschige Netze und brauchten in früherer Zeit auch grosse steinerne Angelhaken (*rou*), nach Krebsen und Muscheln tauchen sie. Ihre Boote bauen sie, weil sie grössere Bäume ausser einigem Treibholz nicht besitzen, aus Holzstücken von höchstens 4 Fuss Länge und halb Fuss Breite, die sie zusammennähen und kalfatern; aber diese schmalen, bis 20 Fuss langen Boote mit erhöhten Enden und Auslegern können sich nicht von den Küsten entfernen, sie besitzen auch so wenige, dass sie deshalb häufig, auf Rohrbündeln schwimmend, worin sie sehr erfahren sind, an die Schiffe kommen. Zeuge bereiten sie aus der Rinde des Papiermaulbeerbaumes und färben sie gelb mit *Curcuma* und *Hoheria populnea*; die Rinde des *Paritium tiliaceum* giebt Fasern zu Gurteln und Netzen. Wahrhaft bewundernswerth ist im Verhältniss zu ihren dürftigen



Werkzeugen aus Knochen, Muscheln, und Stein ihre Geschicklichkeit im Schnitzen von Holz und die Herstellung der Bilder aus vulkanischem Gestein, welche letztere sie mit einem zahnartigen Meissel aus Stein ausarbeiten. Ihre übrigen Geräthe sind sehr einfach; sie schlafen auf Matten und haben einen Stein zum Kopfkissen.

Ueber ihre religiösen Ansichten sind wir nur dürftig unterrichtet. Nach den Missionaren glaubten sie früher an eine Gottheit Makemake, die Alles, auch die Menschen, geschaffen habe; daneben hatten sie noch sogenannte Hausgötter, die ohne Zweifel als aus den Seelen gestorbener Vornehmer hervorgegangen angesehen wurden. Sie haben auch Bilder derselben, kunstvoll aus Holz geschnitzt, mit monströsen Köpfen, die Augen aus Knochen und Obsidian gemacht, die in den Wohnhäusern an den Dächern hingen, allein nur zu Zeiten Verehrung empfangen, ebenso Bilder von Thieren aller Art. Die Tempel wurden wohl gewöhnlich durch die Begräbnisstellen vertreten; allein es finden sich auch besondere gepflasterte Plätze erwähnt, die man für nichts Anderes halten kann, mit steinernen Altären, die in kunstvoller Weise in Form roher Menschenbilder ausgehauen sind. Der Cultus bestand in Anrufung der Götter, deren Willen der Priester erklärte, in Opfern an Lebensmitteln, auch an Menschen, und in der Feier gewisser, zu bestimmten Zeiten wiederkehrender Feste (arkauti), von denen das erste im Frühjahr 2 Monate dauerte, das zweite im Sommer mit der Errichtung einer Pyramide aus Zweigen (paina) endete, das dritte in den Winter fiel; bei allen fanden Tänze, Gesänge, Spiele aller Art statt. Das Tapu bestand in vollster Kraft; an Gegenständen wurde es durch kleine, 3 bis 4 Fuss hohe Steinhaufen bezeichnet, deren Spitze mit Kalk geweißt war.

Bei Begräbnissen sollen keine Feierlichkeiten stattfinden. Die Leiche wird in Zeug oder in Rohr und Gras gewickelt und entweder in eine Felsspalte versteckt oder gewöhnlicher mit dem Kopf gegen das Meer hin auf das Papakoo gelegt, eine Terrasse gewöhnlich nahe am Meere, die von hohen auf der Seseite manchmal geweißten Steindämmen eingefasst ist und auf oder neben der kleine Haufen von oben geweißten Steinen liegen, die wahrscheinlich Gräber bedecken. Hierher gehören auch die sogenannten Bildsäulen (moai) die der Insel so grossen Ruf verschafft haben und seit Roggeveen's Zeit von Allen, die Rapanui besucht, geschildert sind. In neuerer Zeit werden sie von den Eingeborenen nicht mehr errichtet, auch sind alle mit wenigen Ausnahmen jetze umgestürzt und zerstört. Es sind eigentlich rohe Säulen, aus vulkanischem Gestein gehauen, von 16 bis 30 Fuss Höhe; der obere Theil der Säule ist nicht ohne Kunstfertigkeit zu einem Menschenkopf mit lang herabgezogenen Ohren ausgearbeitet, und auf dem Scheitel ruht ein zugehauener Stein in Form einer grossen Mütze. Die Säulen bestehen aus grauem Trachyt und sind in dem Krater Otu-iti gemacht, wo sich noch jetzt eine unvollendete findet, das Gestein der Mütze ist die rothe Lava des Kraters Teranohau. Sie stehen fast alle an den Küsten auf Fussgestellen und diese auf viereckigen, von Steinmauern gebildeten Plattformen, theils einzeln, theils viele zusammen, stets mit dem Rücken gegen das Meer gewandt. Dass diese Säulen auf den Gräbern der Vornehmsten stehen, die nach ihrem Tode vergöttert sind, und Darstellungen derselben sein sollen, (weshalb auch jede einen besonderen Namen führt), hat schon Forster gesehen, und wenn frühere Reisende diese Plätze geradezu Marae nennen, so haben sie darin vollkommen Recht; es sind Grabplätze, die zugleich als Tempel dienen. An der Hinterseite der Bilder sind manchmal

Zeichen ausgehauen, wie sich deren auch an den Wänden der steinernen Häuser finden. In neuester Zeit sind dünne Bretter (rohau rongorongo) von hier nach Europa gekommen mit langen Reihen von eingeschnitzten Zeichen, die einer Schrift so ähnlich sehen, dass man sie anfangs wirklich für eine polynesische Hieroglyphenschrift hat halten wollen; da die Zeichen auf den Bildsäulen sich auch auf diesen Inseln wiederfinden, so hat die Vermuthung, dass sie eigentlich den Zweck hatten, die Genealogieen der vornehmen Häuptlinge dem Gedächtniss besser einzuprägen, sehr an Wahrscheinlichkeit gewonnen.

Was über ihre Verfassungsverhältnisse berichtet wird, beruht zum Theil wohl auf Missverständnissen. Sie haben einen König (ariki); ursprünglich war die Würde erblich, in der neuesten Zeit scheint der Einfluss der mächtigen Häuptlinge so gestiegen zu sein, dass sie die Erblichkeit abgeschafft haben, denn sie sollen sich jetzt bei dem Tode des Königs bei dem Krater Teranokau versammeln, um durch Stimmenmehrheit einen unter ihnen zu seinem Nachfolger zu wählen, wobei die Candidaten nach den kleinen Inseln am Südwestcap hinüberschwimmen müssen, um von da Seevögeleier zu holen. Jedenfalls erklärt eine solche Ordnung die unter ihnen stattfindenden Unruhen. Das äussere Zeichen der Häuptlingswürde ist das Tragen eines langen Stocks, dessen oberes Ende in einen Menschenkopf geschnitzt ist. Bei ihren Strafen vermeiden sie Blut zu vergiessen und ziehen das Steinigen vor. Der Grund und Boden scheint Privateigenthum zu sein, das sie durch Tapusteine bezeichnen. Früher hielt man sie für harmlos und friedlich, jetzt sind Kämpfe unter ihnen nicht selten. Sie brauchen dazu Keulen von zwei Arten, die eine, den Patupatu der Maori ähnliche, die andere kürzer und mit daran geschnitzten Menschenköpfen, lange Speere und Wurfspiesse mit Obsidianspitzen, Steine, die sie ohne Schleudern werfen; Zeichen zu geben, dient die Muscheltrompete.

Ihre Vergnügungssucht wird durch die geringe Mühe, die ihnen der Anbau des Landes macht, sehr bestärkt. Tänze lieben beide Geschlechter sehr und begleiten sie auch mit Liedern; musikalische Instrumente werden nicht erwähnt. Sie kennen eine Art Chronologie und bestimmen die Monate nach dem Mondsumlauf. Im Handel zeigen sie sich ebenso geschickt als eifrig.

Ihre Verbindungen mit den Europäern sind für sie bis jetzt fast nur eine Quelle des Verderbens und Elends geworden. Bei ihrer Freundlichkeit und Gefälligkeit wurden sie um so leichter die Beute gewissenloser Händler; schon 1806 entführte ein amerikanischer Fischer nach einem heftigen Gefecht viele, um sie als Arbeiter zu brauchen. Solche Vorfälle haben begreiflich grosse Erbitterung erregt und sie so feindselig gegen Fremde gemacht, dass sie allmählich in den Ruf wilder, verrätherischer Barbaren geriethen. 1863 gründeten peruanische Menschenhändler hier ein Depot, um aus den umliegenden Archipelen Arbeiter zusammenzuholen, und führten bei dieser Gelegenheit auch den grössten Theil der Einwohner nach Peru; als die drohende Haltung der Französischen Regierung die peruanischen Behörden zu ihrer Zurücksendung bewog, brachten sie leider die Keime der Blattern auf ihre Insel. 1866 liessen sich katholische Geistliche unter ihnen nieder, denen es in kurzer Zeit gelang, sie für das Christenthum zu gewinnen; aber die Bekehrung ist nicht nachhaltig gewesen, schon nach wenigen Jahren sahen die Missionare sich gezwungen, die Insel zu verlassen, und sie haben ihre treuesten Anhänger nach Mangarewa geführt.

## INDEX.

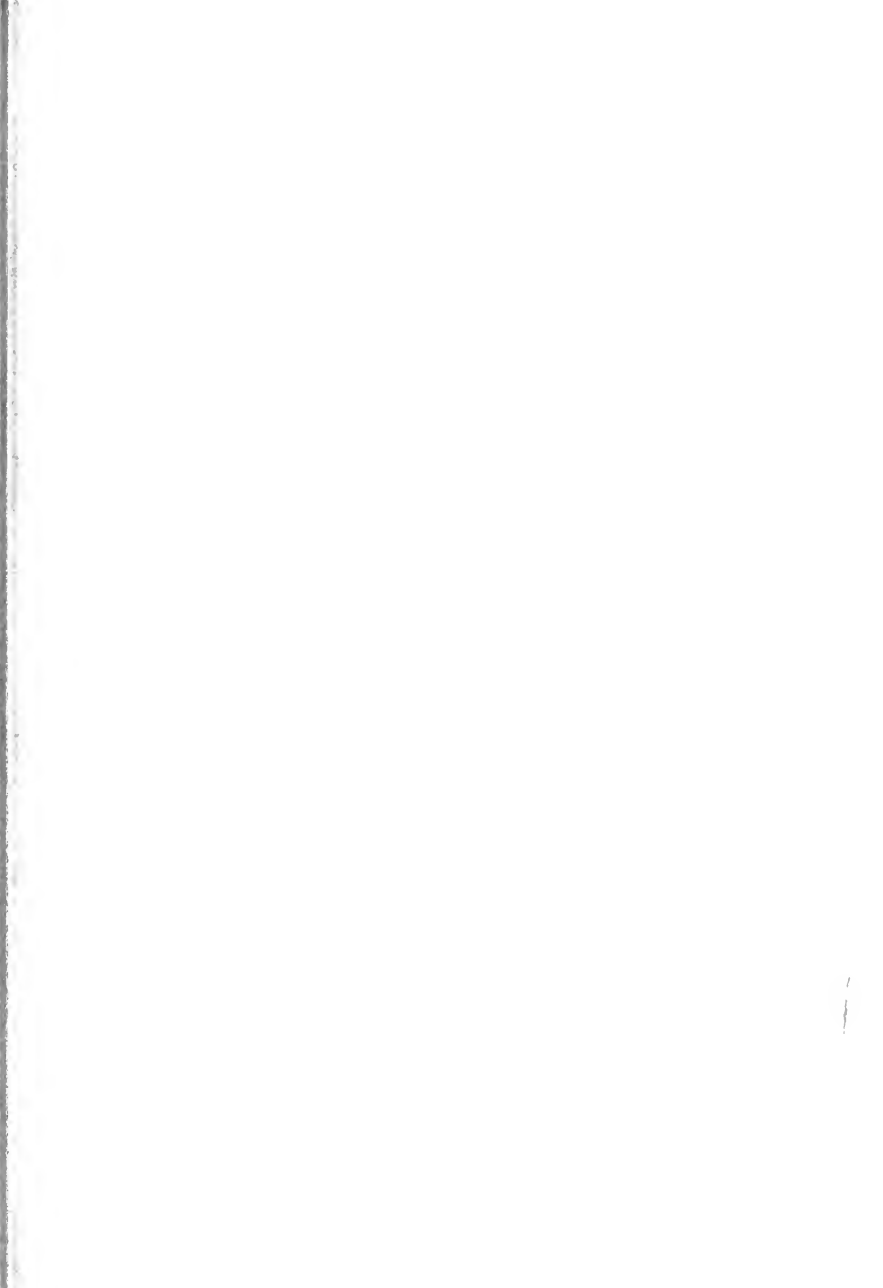
	PAGE.
a extinction . . . . . ( <i>taukele</i> )	257
	( <i>vero</i> ) 267
ablaut . . . . .	34
ætiological explanation . . . . . ( <i>ahiahi</i> )	187
affirmatives . . . . . ( <i>ae</i> )	185
- <i>ai</i> , verb-formative . . . . . ( <i>ho</i> )	205
Ala i Kahiki . . . . .	108
alphabet, Mangareva . . . . .	83
Marquesas . . . . .	135
Paumotu . . . . .	51
Polynesian . . . . .	11
Proto-Samoan . . . . .	15
Rapanui . . . . .	13, 15
Samoan . . . . .	15
Tahiti . . . . .	110
Anaa, visibility . . . . .	50
aspirate . . . . . 19, 23, 43,	82
duality . . . . .	26
French error of record . .	47
frequency . . . . .	22
labial . . . . .	46
lingual . . . . .	47
Proto-Samoan . . . . .	43, 46
Rapanui . . . . .	45
aspirated consonants . . . . .	36
atoll, visibility . . . . .	50
Austral Group . . . . .	44, 51
autochthons . . . . .	150
Baker, Shirley Waldemar . . . . .	6
Barrow, John . . . . .	107
"Beach-la-Mar" . . . . .	9
Berreto, Doña Ysabel . . . . .	130
borrowed words . . . . .	30
Bounty mutiny . . . . .	107
busk . . . . .	26
Caillet . . . . .	82
canoe building . . . . .	79
seamanship . . . . .	81
Carroll, Dr. A. . . . .	4
castaways . . . . .	58, 63
catch . . . . .	11
Catholic mission, Tahiti . . . . .	13
clothing . . . . . 310, 328, 333	
Colinet, Prof. . . . .	8
color-sense . . . . . ( <i>egaega</i> )	194
	( <i>kerekere</i> ) 215
consonant aspiration . . . . .	19
changeability . . . . .	34
concurrence . . . . .	33
final . . . . . 35, ( <i>iko</i> ) 211	
fixity . . . . .	33
frequency . . . . .	22

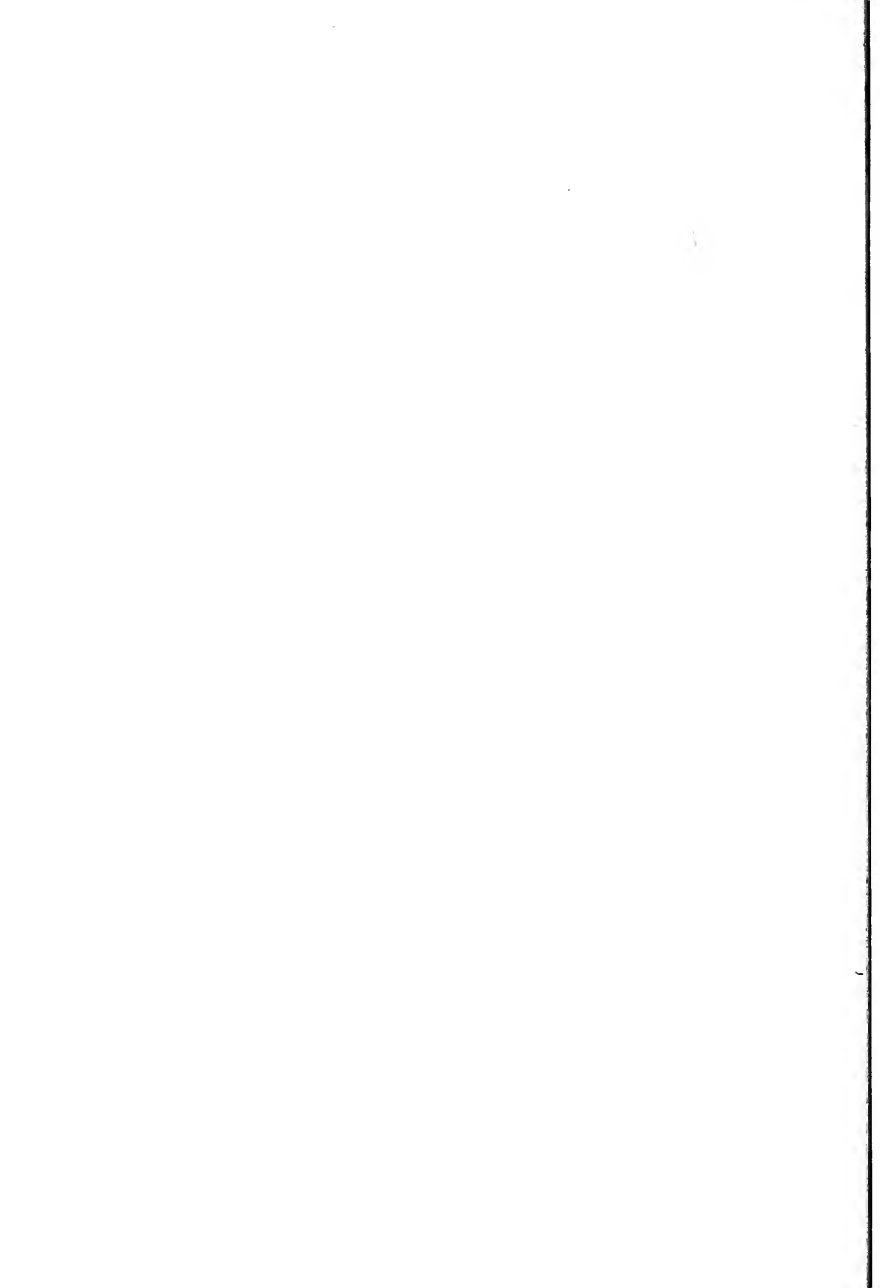
	PAGE.
consonant impulse . . . . .	18, 19
modulants . . . . .	15
mutation . . . . .	37
mutes . . . . .	18
nasals . . . . .	17, 19
Polynesian . . . . .	15
reaction . . . . .	19
selection . . . . .	35
sibilants . . . . .	17
spirants . . . . .	19
uncertainty . . . . .	15
cooee . . . . .	111
Cook . . . . .	2, 108, 130
Cook Group . . . . .	44
Cooke, Dr. George H. . . . .	8
Coombe, Florence . . . . .	79
Croft, Thomas . . . . .	318
Crook, William . . . . .	131
Cröse, Governor-General William . . . . .	25
cyclopean remains . . . . .	4, 316
Dangerous Archipelago . . . . .	49
Delano, Capt. Amasa . . . . .	309
dictionary quality . . . . .	39
diffusion quality of speech . . . . .	157
Dordillon, Mgr. I. R. . . . .	7
Ducie Island . . . . .	49
Duff mission voyage . . . . .	108, 130
ecclesiastical loan words . . . . .	31
Elizabeth Island . . . . .	50
English loan words . . . . .	31
<i>f</i> . . . . .	83, 111, 136
<i>f-h</i> . . . . .	37
<i>f</i> -extinction . . . . .	38
<i>f</i> -mutation . . . . . ( <i>hahie</i> )	199
( <i>hihi</i> )	204
( <i>kauha</i> )	214
Fale o le Fe'e . . . . .	4
Fergus, Ed. . . . .	133
final consonants . . . . .	42
final vowel . . . . .	32
finger-count . . . . .	166
fire-making . . . . .	203, 321, 322
food . . . . .	310, 311, 312, 313
diversity . . . . . ( <i>inaki</i> )	211
Fornander, Abraham . . . . .	108
French loan words . . . . .	31
priests . . . . .	6
Friederici, Capt. Georg . . . . .	4, 57, 62, 80
note on slings . . . . . ( <i>hura</i> )	209
Futuna consonants . . . . .	15
<i>g</i> adopted for <i>ng</i> . . . . .	12

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Geiseler.....	7	Mangareva, alphabet.....	83
geographical names local.....	3	association with Mar-quesas.....	87, 88
germ sound.....	16	association with Pau-motu.....	88
German loan words.....	33	contamination of Ra-panui.....	162
Gill, William Wyatt.....	82	dictionary.....	7
Grimm's law.....	33	language examined..	79
<i>h</i> -portative.....	26	Marquesas, alphabet.....	135
Harris, John.....	131	annexation to the United States.....	132
Hawaii, settlement.....	44	dialects.....	135
Hawaiki-raro.....	5	dictionary.....	7
Hawaiki-runga.....	5	discovery.....	129
Hervey Group.....	44, 51	language examined..	129
Heywood, Peter.....	107	Meinecke, Carl.....	82, 332
Hotomatua.....	3, 311	Melanesian, contamination.....	56, 58
houses.....	309, 325, 327, 328, 330, 334	<i>m</i> -variant.....	17
<i>hw</i> .....	25, 47	Melville, Herman.....	133
hyloglyphs.....	4, 315, 317, 324, 336	Mendaña, Alvaro.....	1, 129
interrogative pronoun, neuter ( <i>aha</i> ).....	186	Metalianim.....	4
personal( <i>ai</i> ).....	187	metathesis, mutation value.....	26
Jaussen, Mgr. Tepano.....	7, 318	notation.....	28
<i>k</i> -extinction.....	13, 20, 25, 37, 112	types.....	29
<i>k-ng</i> mutation.....	20	( <i>agoago</i> ).....	186
Kamehameha speech reform.....	57	( <i>ahere</i> ).....	186
kappation.....	13, 25, 112	( <i>egarua</i> ).....	194
Kiti te Eiranga.....	2	( <i>hahumuhumu</i> ).....	199
Kualii, Mele of.....	108	( <i>noma</i> ).....	234
<i>l</i> -extinction.....( <i>arovae</i> ).....	190	( <i>ragua</i> ).....	246
( <i>eo</i> ).....	194	( <i>tahuga</i> ).....	255
( <i>garu</i> ).....	196	( <i>tuha</i> ).....	263
( <i>ueue</i> ).....	265	modulus of quality.....	155
<i>l</i> -mutation.....	23, 35, 38	Moerenhout, J. B.....	57
<i>l</i> Nuclear Polynesian.....	17	mutation.....	25
labial frequency.....	22	mutes, frequency.....	22
mutation.....	37	second consonants acquired.....	18
lady.....	34	<i>n-l</i> mutation.....	23, 35
Lewis, Rev. Thomas.....	12	<i>n-ng</i> mutation.....	17, 25
lingual frequency.....	22	name Easter Island.....	1
mutation.....	37	nasals, first acquired.....	17
lips, function.....	20	fixity.....	35
consonant use.....	24	frequency.....	22
liquids.....	136	mutation.....	83
loan words.....	31	naturalized words.....	31
London Mission in Tahiti.....	11	New Zealand, settlement.....	44
Loti, Pierre.....	323	voyages.....	81
Low Archipelago.....	49	<i>ng</i> -extinction.....	37
<i>m</i> , first acquired.....	24	<i>ng-n</i> mutation.....	17, 25
Melanesian variant.....	17	<i>ng-k</i> mutation.....	20
most fixed consonant.....	17	Niue consonants.....	15
<i>m</i> -augment.....( <i>aanu</i> ).....	185	Nuclear Polynesia, defined.....	5
( <i>manavai</i> ).....	224	homogeneous settlement.....	40
( <i>maue</i> ).....	227	numerals, Paumotu.....	58
Madisonville.....	132	obsolescence.....	56
Makatea.....	50		
Malayan borrowed material.....	56		

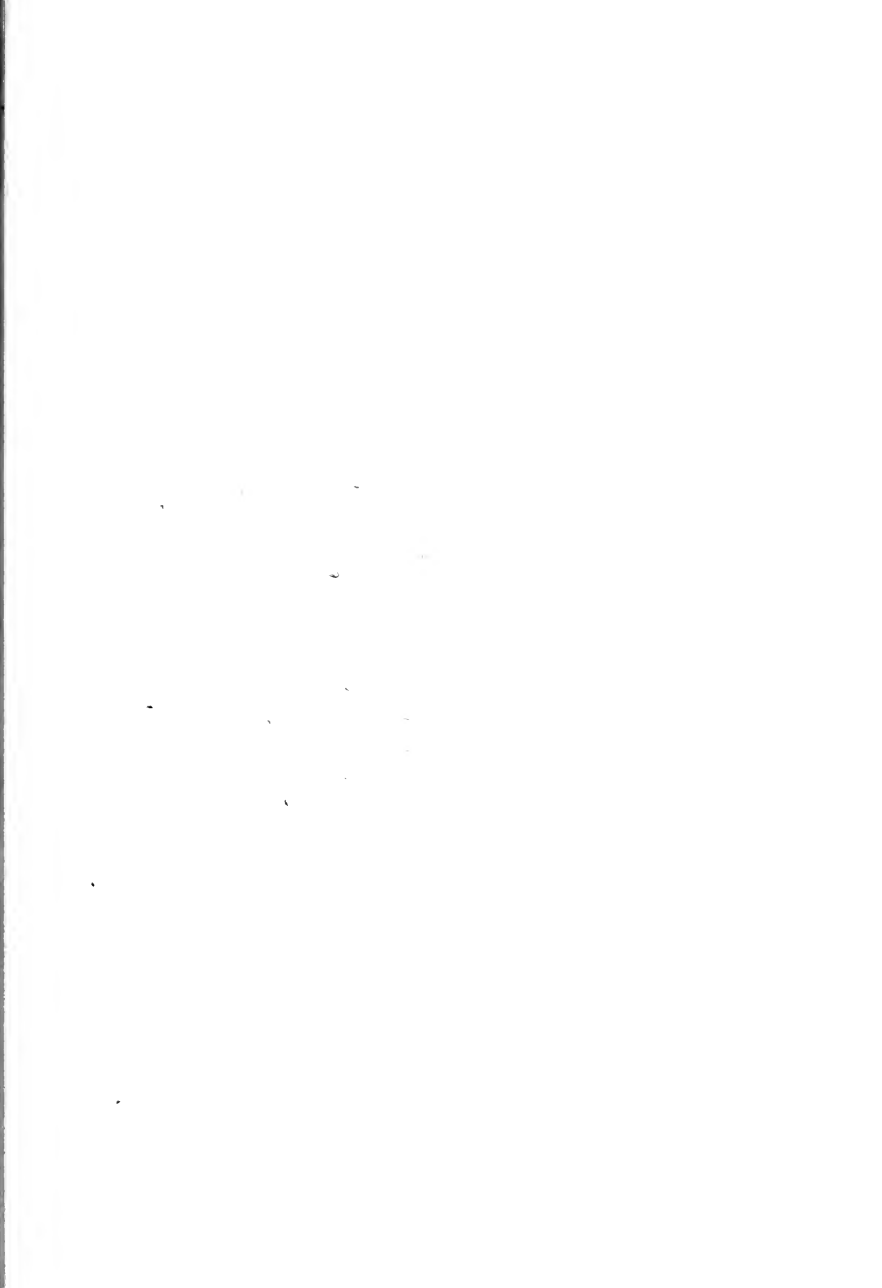
	PAGE.		PAGE.
octopus bait.....( <i>rakei</i> )	247	sense-invert.....( <i>arero</i> )	189
odor sense.....( <i>eo</i> )	194	.....( <i>hæ</i> )	197
palatal, atrophy in Tahitian.....	112	.....( <i>matau</i> )	226
earliest acquired.....	21	.....( <i>matoru</i> )	226
frequency.....	22	.....( <i>tuki</i> )	263
mutation.....	37, 135	.....( <i>uga</i> )	266
palate in speech.....	20	.....( <i>varavara</i> )	268
Paumotu, association with Tahiti	87	.....( <i>varevare</i> )	268
dictionary.....	7, 62	sibilants, frequency.....	22
geography.....	49	rarity.....	23
identified elements.....	151	sling.....( <i>hura</i> )	209
Mangareva element.....	63	Smith, S. Percy.....	5
names.....	49	sonant.....	23, 24
numerals.....	58	sound frequency.....	22
Tahiti element.....	61	Southeast Polynesia.....	5
phonetic degradation.....	109	speech, evolution.....	10
<i>pi</i> .....	111	organs.....	19
Pitcairn Island.....	49	spirant, diversity.....	24
Polynesian Genealogies.....	63	frequency.....	22
“Polynesian Wanderings”.....	9	obsolescence.....	19
population.....309, 325, 326, 327, 333		Spoonercism.....	28
Porter, Commodore David.....	131	statues.....4, 309, 311, 312,	
pottery.....	327	324, 325, 327, 328, 335	
Pratt, George.....	6	stone missile.....	209
prayer.....( <i>pure</i> )	245	surd.....	24
( <i>tarotaro</i> )	257	<i>t</i> -mutation.....	35
Proto-Samoan, defined.....	14	tablets, incised; see hyloglyphs.	
migration.....	40, 51	Tahiti, alphabet.....	110
Rapanui.....	41	dictionary.....	7
<i>r</i> Tongafiti.....	17	language examined.....	107
raft voyages.....	63, 79	palatal loss.....	112
Rapaïti.....2, 4, 51, 63		vowel change.....	111
Rapanui, abandonment of the		<i>taio</i> .....	107
island.....	162	Teapi.....	2
migration.....	42	Tēnae.....	131
name.....	2	Te Pito te Henua.....	2
settlement a distinct mi-		Thierry, Baron Charles.....	133
gration.....	164, 167	Thomson, William J.....2, 3, 4, 7, 8	
settlement of Paumotu	60	thought method.....	39
Rarotonga.....	82	Tiki.....	50
refugee migrations.....	150, 160	Tinian.....	4
relationship.....( <i>laukete</i> )	258	tobacco.....( <i>avaava</i> )	192
Roggeween, Jakob.....	1, 310	Tongafiti migration.....	40, 43, 51
Roussel, Père.....2, 6, 7, 11		Tongan consonants.....	15
Roussel, Prof.....	8	tongue functions.....	20
<i>s</i> -extinction.....	38	Torres Islanders.....	79
<i>s</i> -mutation.....	35	Tregear, Edward.....	7
<i>s-h</i> .....	37	trilithon.....	4
Salmon, Alexander.....	8	Tuamotu.....	49
Samoa stream.....	40	Tubuait Group.....	51
Samoa alphabet.....	17	Typee.....	133
consonants.....	15	<i>u</i> , labial tendency.....	108
Sandwich, Earl of.....	2	umlaut.....	34
seacraft.....	153	unidentified speech element.....	55, 148
semivowel frequency.....	22	Uvea consonants.....	15
sense-inversion.....	45	<i>v-h</i> .....	38

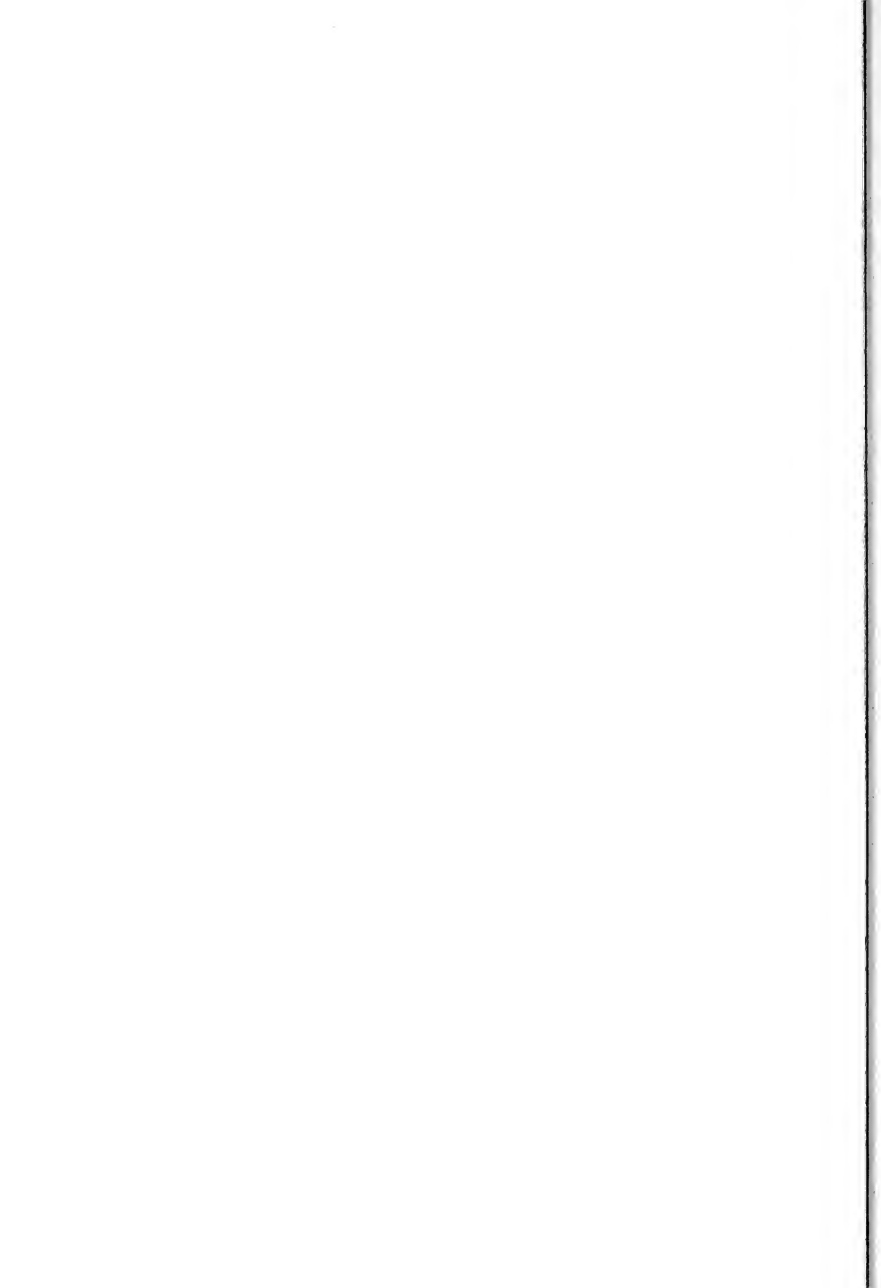
	PAGE.		PAGE.
<i>v-w</i> confusion.....	16	vowel, seed.....	15
vaihu.....	2	skeleton.....	113
Verner's law.....	33		
Viaud, Julien.....	323	<i>w-v</i> confusion.....	16
Viti stream.....	40	wall painting.....	314
vowel, change.....	33, 36, 110	Williams, John.....	11
doubled.....	12	Wilson, Capt. James.....	131
fixity.....	34	wind, compass value.....	81
frequency.....	22	word, memory.....( <i>kuri</i> )	220
Italian sound.....	12	tabu.....	57, 111
richness.....	14	( <i>arero</i> )	189
root element.....	15	( <i>pia</i> )	240













7 DAY USE  
RETURN TO DESK FROM WHICH BORROWED

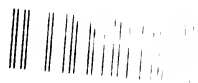
ANTHROPOLOGY LIBRARY

This publication is due on the LAST DATE  
stamped below.

DEC 26 '62 -7	
REC'D CIRC DEPT	MAY 22 1974
MAY 14 '69	DEC 14
JUN 17 '69	
	JAN 07 1996
APR 1 1977	RECEIVED
MAY 28 1974	DEC 18 1995
DEC 13 1974	REGULATION DEPT.

RB 17-60m-8, '60  
B33295s1074188

General Library  
University of California  
Berkeley



0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9

